# Moral Education: A Handbook, Volumes 1 & 2

Edited by F. Clark Power et al.

#### PRAEGER

# MORAL EDUCATION

# EDUCATION

# A HANDBOOK

VOLUME 1 A-L

Edited by

F. Clark Power, Ronald J. Nuzzi, Darcia Narvaez, Daniel K. Lapsley, and Thomas C. Hunt



#### Library of Congress Cataloging-in-Publication Data

Moral education : a handbook / edited by F. Clark Power ... [et al.]. v. cm.
Includes bibliographical references and index.
ISBN-13: 978–0–313–33647–8 (set : alk. paper)
ISBN-13: 978–0–313–34646–0 (v. 1 : alk. paper)
ISBN-13: 978–0–313–34648–4 (v. 2 : alk. paper)
I. Moral education—Handbooks, manuals, etc. I. Power, F. Clark.
LC268.M667 2008
370.11'4—dc22 2007033113

British Library Cataloguing in Publication Data is available.

Copyright © 2008 by F. Clark Power, Ronald J. Nuzzi, Darcia Narvaez, Daniel K. Lapsley, and Thomas C. Hunt

All rights reserved. No portion of this book may be reproduced, by any process or technique, without the express written consent of the publisher.

Library of Congress Catalog Card Number: 2007033113 ISBN-13: 978–0–313–33647–8 (set) 978–0–313–34646–0 (vol. 1) 978–0–313–34648–4 (vol. 2)

First published in 2008

Praeger Publishers, 88 Post Road West, Westport, CT 06881 An imprint of Greenwood Publishing Group, Inc. www.praeger.com

Printed in the United States of America

#### ∞

The paper used in this book complies with the Permanent Paper Standard issued by the National Information Standards Organization (Z39.48–1984).

 $10\ 9\ 8\ 7\ 6\ 5\ 4\ 3\ 2\ 1$ 

# Contents

List of Entries	vii
Preface	xi
Acknowledgments	xiii
Introduction Thomas C. Hunt and Monalisa M. Mullins	XV
The Handbook	1
Bibliography	477
Index	483
About the Editors and Contributors	529

## **List of Entries**

Accelerated Christian Education Addams, Jane Adolescent Development Aesthetics Affective Domain Affective Education Agapeism Aggression Akrasia Alignment American Institute for Character Education Aquinas Aristotle Aspen Declaration Association for Moral Education Association for Values Education and Research Attachment Theory Attitudes Augustine Authority Autonomy Bandura, Albert Behavior Modification Bible (and Bible Reading) Bibliotherapy **Bioethics** Blatt Effect Blum, Lawrence Bullying California Moral Guidelines Care Care, Inventory of (Ethic of Care Interview) Categorical Imperative Catholic Church

Character Counts! Character Education Character Education Movement Character Education Partnership Character, Development of Characteriological Research Cheating Child Development Project (CDP) Christian Ethical Teaching Citizenship Civic Education Civic Engagement Civic Virtue Civil Disobedience Cognitive Moral Development Cognitive Moral Education Colby, Anne Commitment Conduct Disorders Conflict Resolution/Mediation Conscience Conscientization Consequentialism Constructivism Convention on the Rights of the Child (United Nations) Cooperative Learning Counseling Courage Cultural Transmission Damon, William Declaration of Human Rights (Universal) Defining Issues Test Deliberate Psychological Education

Delinquency Democratic Classrooms Democratic Schools Democratic Values Deontology Developmental Assets (Search Institute) Developmental Education Dewey, John Discipline Dissonance Distributive Justice Domain Theory Domain Theory, Social Convention Durkheim, Emile Early Childhood Education Eisenberg, Nancy Eleven Principles of Character Education Elliott, Jane Emotional Development Emotional Intelligence Empathy Enright, Robert D. Environmental Education Erikson, Erik Ethics, Teaching of Existentialism Fact-Value Distinction Faith Faith Development Family Life Education Fenton, Edwin Forgiveness, Stages of The Four Component Model Fowler, James Free Will Freire, Paulo Friendship Gender Issues Gilligan, Carol Golden Rule Good Life Good Life Reasoning Goodlad, John I. Habituation Hartshorne, Hugh Health Education Heteronomy Hidden Curriculum Homosexuality Honesty Honor

Humanistic Education Identity Implementation Inclusion Indoctrination Inductive Discipline Inquiry-Discovery Approach Integrative Ethical Education Integrity Internalization Interpersonal Relationships Intrapersonal Intelligence Jung, Carl Just Community Justice Justice Reasoning Kant, Immanuel Kirschenbaum, Howard Kohlberg, Lawrence Leming, James Stanley Lickona, Thomas Marxist Interpretation of Moral Development Maslow, Abraham May, Mark A. Media Literacy Mental and Emotional Health Metaethics Middle Class Morality Milgram, Stanley Modeling Moral Agency Moral Atmosphere/Moral Climate Moral Bias Moral Character Moral Compass Moral Conduct Moral Development Moral Discussion Moral Exemplars Moral Identity Moral Judgment Moral Judgment Interview Moral Objectivism and Subjectivism Moral Obligation Moral Personality Moral Realism Moral Reasoning Mosher, Ralph L. Motivation Multicultural Education Narrative/Hermeneutic Approach Naturalistic Fallacy

Neural Basis of Moral Cognition The Nicomachean Ethics Noddings, Nel Obedience Obligations for Character Education **Original** Position Oser, Fritz Parent Education Parental Rights Peace Education Peer Influence Peters, Richard S. Piaget, Jean Plagiarism Plato Pluralism Plus One Convention Political Development Positive/Distributive Justice (Stages of) Positive Psychology Postmodern Ethics Postmodern Virtues Power, F. Clark Practical Wisdom (Phronesis) Pragmatism Prejudice Principles of Effective Prevention Prosocial Reasoning Prudence Raths, Louis E. Rawls, John RCCP (Conflict Resolution) **Reciprocal Justice** Relativism Religion **Religious Education** Reparation Republic Resilience Respect Responsibility Rest, James R. Restorative Justice **Retributive** Justice Reverence Role Taking Ryan, Kevin

Schemas Secular Humanism Self-Awareness Self-Esteem Self-Understanding (Stages of) Selman, Robert L. Service Learning Sex Education Sexual Orientation Shweder, Richard Allan Six Pillars of Character Skepticism and Amoralism Skinner, B.F. Social and Emotional Learning Social Development Social Justice Social Responsibility Socialization Sociomoral Reflection Measure Sports and Character Stage Theory Stages of Religious Judgment Stages, Nature of Steadfastness Stereotyping Stewardship Structure-Content Distinction Superego Formation Teacher's Role in Moral Education Tolerance Transition Tufts, James H. Turiel, Elliot United Nations Utilitarianism Values Values Clarification Values Education Veil of Ignorance Vice Violence Virtue Ethics Virtue Theory Watson, Marilyn Sheehan Wellness Wilson, John Wynne, Edward Aloysius, Jr.

## Preface

*Moral Education: A Handbook* offers readers a single source for relevant, current, and practical research and information on moral education, especially as it is presented in various school sectors in the United States. Once thought the exclusive domain of religious and private schools, moral education is today a shared concern of parents, teachers, school administrators, and policy makers.

The organization of the *Handbook* allows both the scholar and the casual reader easy and quick access to pertinent information in the field. A list of all entries is provided along with an historical introduction. This handbook is arranged alphabetically for ease of use and discusses a wide range of topics. Moral philosophy receives attention through entries such as consequentialism and deontology. Major theorists and researchers are also treated as subjects. The work of Edward Wynne, Albert Bandura, Robert Enright, B.F. Skinner, and Stanley Milgram are presented. Other entries include topics such as religion, religious education, and reverence. Civic education, sports and character, respect, and responsibility are also included. Challenges to moral education such as plagiarism and cheating come under review. An extended bibliography of moral education is included at the end, going well beyond the works cited in the *Handbook*.

Entries are designed to provide readers with helpful, current information, offering a one-stop resource for primary research in dozens of areas. Entries are referenced and indexed, facilitating the interest of those who might wish to delve more deeply into the topic at hand. This handbook is an important academic resource for all those who are in search of information about moral education at this critical time in history.

We hope that *Moral Education: A Handbook* fills an important need. It will be a critical source of information for teachers, parents, scholars, and students in a variety of fields, including educational administration, teacher education, psychology and human development, sociology, and political science. As a supplementary reference text, it will be useful to students involved in the sociology of education and the social foundations of education. For religious and private school educators and leaders, it will help to provide a broader, theoretical knowledge base for their efforts. For public school educators and leaders, it offers a quick, but accurate, tool for understanding and appreciating the importance

of moral and character development in schools. High school students, libraries, teachers, and administrators will also find the handbook useful for research papers, presentations, and projects, and for understanding emerging moral issues and concerns. It will also be a handy reference tool for legislators, policy makers, churches, school boards, and the general public interested in a variety of moral and social issues.

## **Acknowledgments**

The writing and publication of any book involves a complicated series of related tasks, managed under the stress of time constraints and editorial demands. A project such as this handbook is made even more complex by its various editors and dozens of contributors. Without focused effort and a high degree of organization, the depth and breadth of this handbook would not be possible. The tracking of submissions, correspondence with contributors, meetings of editors, checking of references, and communication with the publisher all demanded daily attention to detail. These tasks were handled with graceful efficiency and unswerving dedication by our project manager, Julie Wernick Dallavis at the University of Notre Dame.

The editors gratefully acknowledge Julie's leadership in bringing this handbook to publication, managing all of these competing demands while expecting her first child. Our hope and prayer is that all children may benefit from the moral wisdom and insight found in these pages.

## Introduction

### THOMAS C. HUNT AND MONALISA M. MULLINS

The tragedy of the Columbine massacre on April 20, 1999, renewed the emphasis on moral education in American schools. This renewal inspires this handbook, even though moral education has been a priority in American schools from the outset. Historian Michael B. Katz wrote in 1976 in the bicentennial issue of the *History of Education Quarterly* that it would constitute a "minor revolution if the emphasis or primary goal of public schooling shifted from the development of character to the cultivation of intellect."<sup>1</sup>

Katz has ample company in this position. For instance, B. Edward McClellan, in his *Moral Education in America: Schools and the Shaping of Character from Colonial Times to the Present* (1999), presents evidence to support Katz's view. Thomas Lickona's most recent book, *Character Matters*, contains strategies on "How to Help Our Children Develop Good Judgment, Integrity and Other Essential Virtues."<sup>2</sup> The prominence of moral education is also evident in organizations such as the Character Education Partnership (CEP) that recently announced its 11th National Forum, this one titled "Exploring Pathways to Civic Character." On its agenda was a "full-day session on CEP's *Eleven Principles of Effective Character Education: The Who, What, Where, When and Why.*" Lickona was among its featured speakers.<sup>3</sup>

Gallup polls, presented annually in the September issue of *Phi Delta Kappan*, confirm the primacy of moral education in the schools. From 1972 through 1984, for example, the public identified "lack of discipline" as the major problem facing American public schools.<sup>4</sup> Polls in the last decade reveal similar views. "Lack of discipline" has ranked either first or second since 1995.<sup>5</sup> When it was listed as second, either "school funding" (2002),<sup>6</sup> or "drug abuse," ranked first. (The latter from 1986 through 1991 and again in 1996.) It, along with "fighting, violence, and gangs," was judged consistently more serious than items such as "getting good teachers" and "low pay for teachers."<sup>7</sup>

This overview, which focuses almost entirely on public schools, is not a comprehensive history of moral education in those schools. Space alone prohibits such an option. Rather, it is an episodic history that concentrates on selected key periods, movements, and individuals throughout the annals of American educational history from the colonial Massachusetts period in the seventeenth century to present times that demonstrate the preeminent role of moral education in the history of those schools.

#### **Colonial Massachusetts**

Contrary to popular belief, the schools of colonial Massachusetts were not the first to be established in what is now the United States. That honor belongs to Catholic schools that were founded in Florida and Louisiana. Nonetheless, the Massachusetts schools have been seen as the forerunner of subsequent educational institutions in this country. Marcus Jernegan has observed that these schools were "first in importance" in this era, in their "number, character, distribution, and quality." Schooling was viewed as the responsibility of civil government, as then constituted.<sup>8</sup>

William Bradford, as noted in the *History of Plymouth Plantation*, 1620–1647, reports that the early Massachusetts residents left Holland because of the "licentiousness of youth in that country," which posed a "danger to their souls, to the great grief of their parents and dishonor of God."<sup>9</sup> The first governor of the Massachusetts Bay Colony, John Winthrop, alleged the following as the motivation for the trans-Atlantic migration of the early inhabitants of the colony:

The fountains of learning and religion are so corrupted that most children, even the best wits and fairest hopes, are perverted, corrupted, and utterly overthrown by the multitude of evil examples and the licentious government of those seminaries.<sup>10</sup>

The noted educational historian, Lawrence A. Cremin, follows this line of reasoning, contending that the Puritans thought it would be different in the New World, where, aided by education, they would seek to

establish a wilderness Zion, a community of "visible saints" committed to Christian brotherhood and conduct. And within such a society education would assume utmost importance, not merely as an instrument for systematically transmitting an intellectual heritage, but as an agency for deliberately pursuing a cultural ideal.<sup>11</sup>

Edmund Morgan, commenting on the climate that led to the education laws of 1642 and 1647 in Massachusetts, remarks that the "covenant of grace" drove the Puritans, both individually and socially. The Puritans insisted on education "in order to insure the religious welfare of their children."<sup>12</sup> Salvation, the Puritans believed, was "impossible" without education. The very "ultimate purpose" of schooling was salvation, thus the "main business of education was to prepare children for conversion by teaching them the doctrines of moral precepts of Christianity by which salvation could be attained."<sup>13</sup> Learning was thought to be indispensable if one was to "distinguish true from false religion."<sup>14</sup>

Legislation was enacted to support the moral suasions of home and school. In 1648, for instance, the Massachusetts School Law called on the selectmen of towns to keep a "vigilant eye" on parents and masters who were "too indulgent and negligent in their duty" in seeing to the proper upbringing of their wards in teaching the "principles of religion" and "knowledge of the Capital lawes." <sup>15</sup> Schoolmasters were expected to inculcate the truths of religion and the principles of morally upright behavior in their youthful charges. It was their responsibility to check on what their pupils had learned from the Sabbath, preaching and what, if any, offenses that their pupils may have committed on the Sabbath,

and then to publicly admonish and correct them for those misdemeanors.<sup>16</sup> Further, the schoolmasters were expected to oversee the prayers of their students, both "morning and evening," and to ensure that they prayed "reverently."<sup>17</sup> Schoolmasters were to utilize punishment, recognizing that all things in the school be ordered for the "glory of God and the training up of the children of the town in religion, learning, and civility."<sup>18</sup>

Textbooks used in schools during this period convey the "values of the society supporting the school." In New England, the "reading materials stressed Biblical themes and conveyed to the child the concept of the righteous life that should be lived by a good Puritan."<sup>19</sup> As Daniel Boorstin has remarked, from the early reading materials, the child learned his alphabet and read the first syllabus in his primer, through which he "was pressed to absorb the truths by which his community lived."<sup>20</sup>

By far the most popular book used in New England schools was the *New England Primer*. It had a number of features. The *Primer* taught patriotism through the alphabet. So, "Our King the good, No man of blood," became in the revolutionary era, "Kings should be good, Not men of blood."<sup>21</sup> The alphabet was used to instruct about biblical themes: "A. In Adam's Fall, We sinned all. B. Heaven to find, The Bible mind. C. Christ crucify'd, for Sinners died," and so forth.<sup>22</sup> Clifton Johnson observes that the contents of the various editions of the *Primer* may have changed, but "for hundreds of years the teaching of religion and reading united" in its pages. Their precepts were "instilled in minds as yet uninformed, and the children were drilled to believe what they were to think out for themselves when they were more mature." The Catechism that was part of the *Primer* was treated scarcely less seriously in the schools than it was in the churches, and the teachers drilled their pupils in it as thoroughly as they did in spelling or any other lesson.<sup>23</sup>

The schools in New England of this era were "designed to create educated Puritans who would perpetuate the religious, social, political and economic beliefs of the adults." All children were to be "able to read and to understand their religion and the laws of the commonwealth"; schooling was an antidote for the children who had been "conceived in sin and born in corruption."<sup>24</sup> It was important, Morgan summarized, to "teach a child good habits, not because they would save him, but because it was unlikely he would be saved without them." An evil nature could be "trained into good habits only if the training started early."<sup>25</sup> Thus it was the task of the schools, as well as that of the home and church.

#### **The National Period**

The link between republican government, democracy, popular education, and virtue as well as knowledge, was present in the educational views of the Founding Fathers, those positions of Thomas Jefferson, Benjamin Rush, and Noah Webster.

A believer in "deistic humanism,"<sup>26</sup> interpreting Christianity as a "humanistic moral code,"<sup>27</sup> Thomas Jefferson looked to schools to provide "educated and virtuous law-makers."<sup>28</sup> Schools and colleges were to become the "most vital pillars of human happiness and security."<sup>29</sup> Writing to Peter Carr in 1787, Jefferson claimed that the individual is "endowed with a sense of right and wrong" that is as "much a part of his nature as the sense of hearing, seeing, feeling, it is the true foundation of morality."<sup>30</sup> Primary school education can "improve the citizens' moral and civic virtues and enable them to know and exercise their rights and duties," which will bring about individual and social human happiness.<sup>31</sup> Education can improve both the individual and society as it "engrafts

a new man on the native stock, and improves what in his nature was vicious and perverse into qualities of virtue and social worth."<sup>32</sup> In the primary schools the children should have the "first elements of morality instilled into their minds" leading to their "own greatest happiness," which is "always the result of good conscience."<sup>33</sup> Universal education was necessary for the development and sustaining of republican virtue and liberty, and for the survival and progress of the republican state.

Though not as well known as Jefferson, Benjamin Rush was a leading spokesman for the role of education in securing the virtues for the survival of the republic. Unlike Jefferson, he called for the instillation of New Testament values in primary school children. Without these values, there could be no virtue, without virtue there is no liberty, and with liberty there is the life of all republican governments.<sup>34</sup> Rush maintained that a Christian "cannot fail of being a republican," because "every precept of the Gospel inculcates those degrees of humility, self-denial, and brotherly kindness which are directly opposed to the pride of monarchy and the pageantry of the court."<sup>35</sup>

Again parting ways with Jefferson, Rush advocated the use of the Bible in schools because "there is no book of its size in the whole world that contains half so much useful knowledge for the government of states, or the direction of the affairs of individuals as the Bible."<sup>36</sup> The system of public schools, infused with biblical teachings, would guarantee that in his native Pennsylvania there would be "one great and equally enlightened family."<sup>37</sup>

Noah Webster's theories should also be considered. Called the "Schoolmaster to America" by Henry Steele Commager, Webster tied the existence of a republican nation to the education given its citizens.<sup>38</sup> Webster's *Spelling Book*, first published in 1783, contained a number of moral precepts, which called for good behavior at home and school, and promised sanctions for evildoers.<sup>39</sup> The *Spelling Book* also included a "Moral catechism" that asked questions such as "WHAT is moral virtue?" and answered, "It is an honest, upright conduct in all dealing with man." Similar, subsequent questions and answers were presented on a number of specific virtues, such as humility, justice, and gratitude.<sup>40</sup>

Composed in 1790, Webster's "On the Education of Youth" is the repository of his views on the critical role education plays in a republican nation. It is an "object of the first consequence" on the part of governments because the "impressions received in early life usually form the characters of all individuals." Education was especially crucial in the United States because the government was "not yet firmly established; our national character is not yet formed." Thus education's charge was to "implant in the minds of the American youth the principles of virtue and liberty and inspire them with just and liberal ideas of government and with an inviolable attachment to their own country."<sup>41</sup> It was not possible to exaggerate the importance of education, Webster affirmed, because the "education of youth" is a matter of "more consequence than making laws and preaching the gospel, because it lays the foundation on which both the law and gospel rest for success."<sup>42</sup> It was in the district schools that the youth should have the "principles of virtue and good behavior inculcated." For, he reasoned, the "*virtues*" of humans are of "more consequence to society than their *abilities*."<sup>43</sup>

There is ample evidence for the vital role of moral education in sustaining the fledgling republic in the waning years of the eighteenth and the beginning of the nineteenth centuries. As early as 1777, Vermont enacted legislation for schools that included the provision that "Laws for the encouragement of virtue and the prevention of vice and immorality, shall be made and constantly kept in force."<sup>44</sup> A decade later Congress passed the Northwest Ordinance that proclaimed, "Religion, morality, and knowledge being necessary for good government and the happiness of mankind, schools and the means of education shall forever be encouraged."<sup>45</sup> In 1789, Massachusetts enacted a law that called for each town of 50 families to be provided with a schoolmaster "of good morals," whose responsibilities included teaching "decent behaviour" to his students. The selectmen of the town were charged with ensuring that, to the best of their knowledge, the teacher "sustains a good moral character." The teacher, who was to be a "person of sober life and conversation," was assigned "carefully to instruct" the children in reading and writing, but also to "instill in their minds a sense of piety and virtue, and to teach them decent behaviour."<sup>46</sup>

Concern over education producing a virtuous citizenry, indispensable to a republican government, was not limited to the New England states. As the nineteenth century was ushered in, Governor George Clinton of New York proclaimed that "advantages to morals, religion, liberty and good government" stem from the "general diffusion of knowledge." He was joined by Governor James Turner of North Carolina who urged the establishment of schools to "enlighten the minds of the people, and to preserve the purity of their morals."<sup>47</sup> John Adams, the nation's first vice president and second president, looked to the schools to "Countenance and inculcate the principles of humanity and general benevolence, public and private charity, industry and frugality, honesty" in all of their affairs.<sup>48</sup>

The leaders of American society after the revolution were unanimous in their view that a self-governing people needed "universal education" that would produce virtuous citizens.<sup>49</sup> While there was disagreement over the means to bring about moral education, there was unanimity on its need.<sup>50</sup>

#### The Education of the Urban Poor: The New York Experience

Major concern over the moral education of poor children had existed prior to the time of the Revolution. That concern intensified as cities grew and were populated with concentrations of poor children. New York City, with its charity schools, was a prime example of that concern. As Joel Spring has noted, the "charity school movement is important because it was the first major attempt to use the school as a means of socializing children into an industrious way of life."<sup>51</sup> Not only the destitute but also the laboring class were becoming "less industrious, less moral, and less careful to lay up the fruits of their earnings."<sup>52</sup> The Free School Society was created to address these serious social needs.

The application to have the Society incorporated by the state of New York was signed by "about one hundred of the most respectable men in the city," <sup>53</sup> who "viewed with painful anxiety the multiplied evils which have accrued, and are daily accruing, to this city, from the neglected education of the children of the poor." <sup>54</sup> Not being educated by any of the "various religious societies in this city," their condition was deemed as "deplorable." They were reared by parents who neglected them, and whose "bad example" led to the omission of education that produced "ignorance and vice, and all those manifold evils resulting from every species of immorality." The lack of a "*virtuous education*" early in their lives was the culprit, and this the Society, if incorporated, promised to rectify.<sup>55</sup> Following state approval, the president of the New York Free School Society, DeWitt Clinton, pointed out that despite the efforts of the churches, there remained a large number of children living in "total neglect of religious and moral instruction, and unacquainted with the common rudiments of learning, essentially requisite for the due management of the ordinary business of life." The consequences of this indifference, obvious to even the "most careless observer," were children "brought up in ignorance and amidst the contagion of bad example," who were in "imminent danger of ruin," and likely to become the "burden and pests of society." These children must be given "early instruction" combined with "fixed habits of industry, decency, and order," which are the "surest safeguards of virtuous conduct." Absent parental attention, it became the "duty of the public, and of individuals, who have the power, to assist them in the discharge of this most important obligation." Clinton informed the public that care would be exercised in the "selection of teachers, and, besides the elements of learning usually taught in schools, strict attention will be bestowed on the morals of the children." <sup>56</sup>

The monitorial method, named after its founder, Joseph Lancaster, was imported from England to address the situation. Lancaster's method utilized monitors, older boys, whose use enabled the teacher to "teach" several hundred students. Not only was it inexpensive, its adherents claimed the method was effective. The curriculum was designed to "inculcate the values of obedience, subordination, promptness, regularity, cleanliness, thrift, and temperance."<sup>57</sup> A system of emulation and rewards was used to inculcate the desired behaviors in students. Monitors used tickets to reward good behavior, tickets that could be used to purchase toys, and ticket fines were employed to punish bad behavior. For instance, a fine of four tickets was assessed for "Talking, playing, inattention, out of order," and a 50-ticket penalty was levied for "Fighting."<sup>58</sup> Sometimes physical punishment or ridicule was applied. Repeat offenders could have a "wooden log" placed around their necks, and if that failed to change the student's behavior, then his legs were fastened together "with wooden shackles" and he was made to walk until he was "exhausted." Lancaster also used the method of putting misbehaving students into baskets and suspending them from the ceiling while classmates smiled "at the bird in a cage." <sup>59</sup>

Lancaster's backers believed the method was superior to the "divisive sectarianism of the church schools."<sup>60</sup> Its combination of "monitorial instruction and scriptural education constituted a world-wide solution to mass education."<sup>61</sup> The system was not devoid of religious activity. For instance, Tuesday afternoons were set aside for religious instruction. Bourne reports that an "association of more than fifty ladies of the first position and character" who belonged to a variety of religious denominations, "volunteered their services" and taught the children "in their respective catechisms." On Sunday mornings the students met at the school and were escorted by monitors to their respective churches. Additionally, the scriptures were read daily in the schools.<sup>62</sup>

The social situation in New York City in the early years of the nineteenth century was deplorable. Reformers, among whom were the leaders of the School Society, attributed the grinding poverty of the urban working class and the growing crime in the city to "faults of character."<sup>63</sup> The trustees of the Society apparently believed that "scrupulous nonsectarianism, coupled with inculcation of what they took to be commonly accepted moral and ethical values" would enable the schools to "teach children of all religious groups," and hence combat the vices of ignorance and crime.<sup>64</sup> Michael Katz has argued that the system, of "minuscule cost," seemed fitting because the clientele of the schools was lower-class children who were "unfinished products, needing to be inculcated with

norms of docility, cleanliness, sobriety, and obedience" that they did not get at home.<sup>65</sup>

The particular form of moral education to be transmitted was founded on military discipline, which, like factory discipline, would "train the children of the poor how to act inside and outside of school." The character traits of which these children were in desperate need were especially promptness and obedience, which were deemed "beneficial to the child as well as the society."<sup>66</sup> The "regimentation of the students" in the Lancaster system was "symbolically and psychologically appropriate to the moral mission of the schools." By imposing order on chaos, it brought the pupils into an "obedient subordination." This "philosophy of order" went hand in hand with order in urban society; indeed it was an "attempt to promote" such order.<sup>67</sup> A student's submission to this "factory system of education" was supposed to indelibly impress the virtues of "orderliness and obedience" on their minds. Then, when the students entered the world, armed with the "virtue of submission, order, and industriousness," they could function in the "world of business." As Spring put it, the "Lancasterian system was supposed to help the pauper child escape poverty and crime by imparting formal knowledge and instilling the virtues needed in the world of work." A child made moral in this framework made him or her "useful to and functional in society."68

Moral education was the keynote of the Lancaster system. Free from subservience to any sect, Lancaster argued, and some leading New Yorkers agreed, his system provided indispensable moral education of the nation's urban poor children. It brought to them:

a reverence for the sacred name of God, and the Scriptures of Truth, a detestation of vice; a love of veracity; a due attention to duties to parents, relations, and to society; carefulness to avoid bad company; civility without flattery; and a peaceable demeanor; may be inculcated in every seminary for youth, without violating the sanctuary of private religious opinion in any mind.<sup>69</sup>

The movement was criticized for its assumption of "exclusive control" over the poor children, not permitting their parents any participation in the "direction of the course of studies, the management of the schools, or . . . the selection of teachers." The School Society ordered parents with "no action or cooperation" to "submit their children to the government and guidance of others, probably strangers," who were in "no way accountable to the parents."<sup>70</sup> That eminent stalwart of public education, Ellwood P. Cubberley, had a more benign interpretation of the Society's work. He saw it as a "great improvement" over what had gone on before, replacing "idleness, inattention, and disorder," with "activity, emulation, order and a kind of military discipline which was of much value to the type of children attending these schools." Cubberley also saw a precursor role for the Society's schools, in that they "exerted a very important interest in and a sentiment for free schools." They helped people realize the "advantages of a common school system, and become willing to contribute to the support of the same."<sup>71</sup> The movement in New York City died in the 1840s, going out as Kaestle described it, with a "fizzle, not a bang."<sup>72</sup>

#### **The Common School**

The American common school is attributed to Horace Mann, who is called its "Father." Concerned over the growing social unrest in the United States, and especially in his home state of Massachusetts, Mann accepted the position of secretary of the State Board of Education in that state and announced that, "Henceforth, so long as I hold

the office, I devote myself to the supremest welfare of mankind upon earth....I have faith in the improvability of the race." Joel Spring comments that Mann believed he was entering a "field of endeavor that promised universal salvation."<sup>73</sup> The priority of the common school under Mann's leadership, a priority that was to remain over the years, was moral education.

Schooling, Mann believed, was to elevate morality, to bring about a needed revolution in character, which would result in the enthronement of the "ideas of justice, truth, benevolence, and reverence...in the hearts of the people and made ascendant over conduct."<sup>74</sup> This moral evolution was necessary for the very survival of humankind; as Mann put it, "I think I restrict myself within bounds in saying that so far as I have observed in this life, ten men have failed from defect in morals where one man has failed from defect in intellect."<sup>75</sup> The mixture of children from all social classes in the common school would bring about the kindling of a "spirit of mutual unity and respect which the strains and cleavages of adult life could never destroy." Hence, social harmony was the "primary goal of the school," which would lead to the larger goal of social progress, brought about by popular education as the "great equalizer," a vivid reflection of Mann's "limitless faith in the perfectibility of human life and institutions." There was "no end to the social good which might be derived from the common school."<sup>76</sup>

Mann's solutions to the question of what can be the moral foundation of a common educational program in a religiously diverse society were twofold. The first of these was to accept "common principles" from all creeds that all could agree with, such as the "Fatherhood of God." The second was to be found in the doctrine of phrenology, which held that 37 faculties make up the mind and these "govern the attitudes and actions of the individual." As a believer in phrenology, Mann held that "morals can be taught outside of their historic context in particular religious doctrines." Thus, common schools can teach such "publicly accepted virtues as brotherly love, kindness, generosity, amiability, and others; leaving to home and church the task of teaching the differing *private* sectarian creeds" that sanction these virtues.<sup>77</sup>

Mann served as secretary for 12 years. Each year, beginning in 1837, he made a report to the legislature. The role of moral education is present in all and paramount in many of those reports. In his inaugural report in 1837, when addressing the role of the teachers in the common schools, he reminded his readers that the law of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts stated:

It shall be the duty of all instructors of youth, to exert their best endeavors to impress on the minds of children and youth, committed to their care and instruction, the principles of piety, justice and a sacred regard to truth, love to their country, humanity and universal benevolence, sobriety, industry and frugality, chastity, moderation and temperance, and those other virtues, which are the ornaments of human society, and the basis upon which a republican constitution is founded; . . . and secure the blessings of liberty, as well as to promote their future happiness, and also to point out to them the evil tendency of the opposite vices.<sup>78</sup>

No one, Mann maintained, could deny the "indispenableness of moral instruction and training," by which the "beautiful and sublime truths of ethics and of natural religion have a posing power."<sup>79</sup> Teachers had a divine mission, because "God has so constituted this world, into which He has sent them, that whatever is really, and truly valuable may be possessed by all, and possessed in exhaustless abundance."<sup>80</sup>

That Mann regarded teaching as a sacred calling is clear from his words that "our duty to these children *shall be done*, shall we proclaim, in the blessed language of the Savior: IT IS NOT THE WILL OF YOUR FATHER WHICH IS IN HEAVEN THAT ONE OF THESE LITTLE ONES SHOULD PERISH."<sup>81</sup> Education, he contended, was "such a culture of our moral affections and religious susceptibilities, as, in the course of Nature and Providence, shall lead to a subjection or conformity of all our appetites, propensities, and sentiments to the will of Heaven."<sup>82</sup> Moral education in the common school will

advance moral and religious sentiments into ascendancy and control over animal and selfish propensities...it will be kept entirely aloof from partisanship in politics, and sectarianism in religion,...commending to practice only the great and fundamental truths of civil and social obligation, of moral and religious duty.<sup>83</sup>

Mann's emphasis on moral education continued throughout his annual reports. For instance, in 1840 he called attention to the "manners of the teacher" for a "right direction" to be given to the children on the "indispensable, all-controlling requisite of moral character." Those who were asked to write letters of recommendation on behalf of teacher candidates had best keep in mind the "moral influence of teachers upon the rising generation," and only those persons with good character should be recommended. Teachers were required to teach the "great axioms of Christianity" and they themselves needed to "be patterns of the virtues, they are required to inculcate."<sup>84</sup>

Mann's fifth annual report in 1841 returned to the theme of approving teacher candidates. The first and "indispensable condition of approval" was "*moral education*."<sup>85</sup> That same year he lectured that teachers must be moral agents in order for them to cultivate in students a "sacred regard for truth; to train them up to the love of God and the love of man; to make the perfect example of Jesus Christ lovely in their eyes."<sup>86</sup>

Mann's ninth annual report in 1845 focused on the primacy of moral over intellectual education.<sup>87</sup> He credited the State Board of Education with contributing to the moral training of children, and reminded his readers that, "No community can long subsist, unless it has religious principles as the foundation of moral action, nor unless it has moral action as the superstructure of religious principle."<sup>88</sup> As a consequence, moral education must be paramount in the common school. Mann remarked that "however loftily the intellect of man may have been gifted, however skillfully it may have been trained, if it be not guided by a sense of justice, a love of mankind and a devotion to duty, its possessor is only a more splendid, as he is a more dangerous barbarian."<sup>89</sup> To achieve this goal, the first order of business would be to choose school committee members who would "scrutinize diligently the moral character of the proposed teacher and his ability to impart moral instruction." Freedom from vice on the part of teachers was not sufficient; they needed a "positive determination toward good, evinced by his life, as well as by his language." Society, Mann observed, could be "happy without knowledge; but it is not in the power of any human imagination to picture itself a form of life, where we could be happy without virtue."<sup>90</sup>

Mann headlined his eleventh report in 1847 with the title "The Power of Common Schools to Redeem the State from Social Vices and Crimes."<sup>91</sup> Subsequently, he argued that the "redeeming and transforming influences" of the common school system will "expel ninety-nine hundredths of all the vices and crimes under which society now mourns and agonizes." The "crowning beauty" of the system was that "Christian men of every faith may cordially unite in carrying forward the work of reform."<sup>92</sup>

Unfortunately, he wrote, "people did not yet seem to see" the savings that virtueproducing education would provide by eliminating the "cost of legislating against criminals," the "building of houses of correction, and jails and penitentiaries," constituting a "beneficent kind of insurance."<sup>93</sup> Without the moral influence of common school education, the appeals

of advocates of moral reform and missionary societies must fall on "stony hearts" and speak to "adders' ears." But by uniting on behalf of "universal education," only then can the "wheel of Progress move harmoniously and resistlessly forward."<sup>94</sup>

Mann's twelfth, and final report, was the most important, looking back, as it did, on the major issues of his tenure. Never, he wrote, "will wisdom preside in the halls of legislation and its profound utterances be recorded on the pages of the statute book, until Common schools...shall create a more far-seeing intelligence and a purer morality than has ever existed among communities of men."<sup>95</sup> The common school had the potentiality of becoming the "most effective and benignant of all the forces of civilization," especially for a republican government in which the "legislators are a mirror reflecting the moral countenance of their constituents." In fact, he penned, "woe to the republic that rests upon no better foundation than ignorance, selfishness, and passion."<sup>96</sup> Communities without consciences would soon "extinguish" themselves. Pointing to the failings of humankind recorded in history, Mann alleged that "there is one experiment which has never yet been tried, *Train up a child in the way he should go, and when he is old he will not depart from it.*"<sup>97</sup>

Responding to attacks from those who claimed he had removed religion from the schools, Mann pointed to the presence of the Bible and religious instruction in the common schools to deny such claims. Rather, it was divisive sectarianism, not the Christian religion, that he had excluded from the common schools. After all, "wherever the Bible might go, there the system of Christianity must be."<sup>98</sup>

Horace Mann's legacy to the United States was the common school. The "heart of the curriculum" for Mann was moral education.<sup>99</sup> Mann firmly believed that the common school was the one institution that could bring about moral advancement in society, and that advancement was impossible without the common school.<sup>100</sup>

#### Nineteenth-Century Textbooks: The Bible and McGuffey's Readers

Moral education in the schools of nineteenth-century United States relied heavily on several books, first, the Bible and, second, McGuffey's *Readers*.

As we have seen, the Bible played a central role in the schools of colonial Massachusetts, in the ideas of Noah Webster, and in the common school of Horace Mann. Founded in 1816, the American Bible Society had as a main purpose the use of the Bible as a schoolbook.<sup>101</sup> The Baltimore City Council in 1839 proclaimed that the "chief object in adopting the use of the sacred volume was, to endeavor, by every available means, to imbue the minds of the scholars with that moral influence which its inspired pages are so well calculated to impart." The Council declared that it would never support sectarianism in its schools but believed that the "Holy Scriptures have provided an invaluable blessing to the Christian world" and would provide a "salutary influence" in the schools.<sup>102</sup> The American Bible Societies, first in 1839 and then again in 1840, pledged that the Scriptures would be read in every classroom in the nation.<sup>103</sup>

Confronted by clashes with Roman Catholicism over the use of the King James version of the Bible in public schools, one minister in New York announced in 1840 that "*I would rather be an infidel than a papist.*"<sup>104</sup> Other conflicts with Catholics over the Bible occurred across the nation. In Ohio, the Presbyterian and Congregational Convention declared in 1844 that the

liberty to *worship* God according to the dictates of conscience cannot, by any principle of legitimate interpretation, be construed into a right to embarrass the municipal authorities of this Christian and Protestant nation in the ordering of their district schools.<sup>105</sup>

It was not the "Protestant Bible," but the "Christian Bible," that was being read in the schools and the "children are to learn piety from it, not sectarianism, or creeds, but pure religion, undefiled before God." <sup>106</sup> The Bible was not considered a sectarian book, and its reading in the common schools did not constitute sectarian instruction. As Wisconsin's superintendent of public instruction remarked in 1858, the people would not consent to its banishment from the state's schools, and thus:

repudiate its unequalled teachings of virtue and morality as unfit for the instruction and guidance of the children of their love—children who, at no distant day, must become the rulers and law-givers of the State, and custodians of all that we now hold dear and sacred, our homes, our country, Christianity and the Bible.<sup>107</sup>

Several court cases affirmed the legitimacy both of the practice of Bible-reading and of its crucial role in the moral education of children. For instance, in 1870, Justice Hagans, writing for the majority in the case of *Minor v. Board of Education* in the Superior Court of Cincinnati, adjudged that the Bible impresses on the

children of the common schools, the principles and duties of morality and justice, and a sacred regard for truth, love of country, humanity, increased benevolence, sobriety, industry, chastity, moderation, temperance and all other virtues, which are the ornaments of human society.<sup>108</sup>

Judge John R. Bennett, presiding judge over the 12th Circuit Court, Rock County, Wisconsin, upheld the practice in 1889 as an appropriate book for the public schools. It was, he said, a unique book, a "good, true and ever faithful friend and counselor."<sup>109</sup>

The McGuffey *Readers* were the other books that were viewed as most important conveyors of moral education in the nineteenth century. The famous *Readers* are named after William Holmes McGuffey, though he authored but several of the first edition. McGuffey was a Presbyterian minister who was born in Pennsylvania in 1800 and grew up in frontier Ohio. The estimated sales of the various editions reached 122,000,000 by 1920.<sup>110</sup> John Westerhoff points out that the only edition with which McGuffey was associated—the first—had a vastly different moral view than subsequent editions, which were altered and "severely secularized." Yet Westerhoff argues that each edition continued to "introduce students to the classics, to morality, and to a good character as understood by the emerging middle class...they strove to unify the nation around a common worldview and value system."<sup>111</sup>

McGuffey emphasized the "values of industry, honesty and morality." He taught temperance in all things, and all moral values constantly extolled that a person should be interested in other people and be ready to give them a helping hand when needed. Religion, as a "guide and necessity for life," was kept before the pupils' eyes "in a most wholesome and enlightened way."<sup>112</sup> The *Readers*' great achievement has been described as the "complete integration of Christian and middle class ideals," and in that respect the McGuffey *Readers* were the "great textbook product of American middle class culture." The *Readers* interwove the social and moral, the Christian and secular, virtues such as kindness, truthfulness, modesty, gentleness, thoughtfulness, control of temper, the love of magnanimity, and a general spirit of happiness and good will toward others.<sup>113</sup>

McGuffey's virtues were closely related to the temperance crusade; he condemned intemperance, gambling, and dishonesty. The social virtues were designed to make a "good Christian and a good citizen," and the *Readers* were to be admired for their "constancy and consistency of purpose, as well as for the charm of many of their stories and lessons."<sup>114</sup> McGuffey warned "ominously of the dangers of drunkenness, luxury, self-pride, and deception and proclaimed handsome earthly reward for courage, honesty, and respect for others."<sup>115</sup>

The long-lasting presence of the *Readers* in the nineteenth-century common schools made ministers happy, because the *Readers* reinforced the Protestant Christian climate of "children in tax-supported schools under the guidance of teachers of sound moral character, who daily led their charges in Bible-reading, prayers, and hymns common to all Protestant creeds."<sup>116</sup> The *Readers* had what has been described as a "special genius" for the American context in the way that they presented American heroes as "exemplars of industriousness, honesty, and intelligence" and were assigned the stature of "Biblical heroes." George Washington, for instance, was compared to Moses. The events of "American history were portrayed as developments in a holy design, Columbus having been guided by the hand of Providence and the Revolution having been brought to a successful conclusion by the intervention of God."<sup>117</sup> The school, fortified with moral agents like the *Readers*, was to be an "incubator of virtue," along with the Church.<sup>118</sup>

The *Readers*' contributions to moral education have been said to be found in the "complete integration of Christian and middle class ideals; and in that respect the McGuffey *Readers* are the great textbook of American middle class culture." They impenetrated "social and moral ideals as to defy distinction" as to whether they were "Christian or secular."<sup>119</sup> Their "moral and ethical influences" over millions of Americans, especially in the Midwest, "is beyond computing....has never been equaled by any school text."<sup>120</sup> Westerhoff writes of McGuffey's impact as follows:

For seventy-five years his [McGuffey's] system and his books guided the minds of four-fifths of the school children of the nation in their taste for literature, in their morality, in their social development, and [was] next to the bible in their religion.<sup>121</sup>

Called "*the* schoolmaster of the nation" by some,<sup>122</sup> McGuffey "probably did more to mold American thinking than any other single influence except the Bible."<sup>123</sup> The *Readers* provide ample evidence to the nineteenth-century belief that the "primary aim of elementary education was moral discipline."<sup>124</sup>

#### The Secular School

The Civil War resulted in an expanded role for the federal government in the country. It led to the industrial development of the North, which was accompanied by immigration and urbanization. The War also contributed to a nationalizing trend that included the public schools. The public school was increasingly seen as the agent by which national unity would be gained. Measures were enacted, such as compulsory attendance regulations, which were aimed at attaining this goal. In this context, the secular public school became the vehicle for imparting appropriate moral education.

The Bible retained its place as a prime agent for moral education, yet as the National Teachers Association declared in 1869, the "teaching of partisan or sectarian principles in our public schools is a violation of the fundamental principles of our American system of education."<sup>125</sup> As the nineteenth century progressed, in some areas of the nation the Bible began to be seen as a sectarian book. The flood of immigrants into the country, especially Catholics, alarmed some Protestants, and the "public schools became the cultural factories of Americanization, transforming the raw material of foreign culture into good American citizens."<sup>126</sup>

The all-embracing national fervor included leaders such as President Ulysses S. Grant, who called on his fellow citizens to "Encourage free schools, and resolve that not one dollar appropriated for their support" be given to "any sectarian schools." Leave the matter of "religion to the family altar, the church, and the private school, supported entirely by private contributors," Grant urged, and make it possible for "every child growing up in the land of opportunity of a good common school education, unmixed with sectarian, pagan or atheistic dogmas." And, finally, he intoned, "Keep the church and state forever separate."<sup>127</sup>

Shortly thereafter, a constitutional amendment was proposed by Representative James G. Blaine that would have prohibited any money "raised by school taxation in any State, for the support of public schools, or derived from any fund thereof,...shall be under the control of any religious sect; nor shall any money so raised, or lands so devoted, be divided between religious sects or denominations."<sup>128</sup> The proposed amendment passed the House of Representatives by the lopsided margin of 180 to 7, but fell short of obtaining the two-thirds majority necessary for passage in the Senate where its margin was favorable by a vote of 28 to 16.<sup>129</sup> Blaine's amendment revealed the nation's mood at that time, as is demonstrated by the 1876 Congress when it required that any state henceforth admitted to the Union have a "system of public schools which shall be open to all the children of said State and free from sectarian control."<sup>130</sup>

More and more Americans looked to the allegedly nonsectarian common school as the lead institution in inculcating moral behavior in the young as the nineteenth century advanced.<sup>131</sup> One noteworthy description of the secular common school's patriotic mission was delivered by the Reverend David H. Greer, an Episcopalian clergyman who would become Bishop of New York:

My point just now is this: that the public schools of this country being the creations of the state, which is itself secular, must be of a secular character, and that this secular character must not be tampered with or encroached upon by any religious body, Catholic or Protestant, on any ground or pretext whatsoever. They are for all creeds and for no creed, for Catholic, Protestant and agnostic. They are for all nationalities, native-born and foreign,... and their impartial, secular, and comprehensive character... is the only one which can be in this country consistently and safely maintained.<sup>132</sup>

The moral mission of this school, a manifestation of the separation between church and state, that had been decreed by the "Will of Providence" for the advancement of the

human race was put forth that same year by William Torrey Harris, who had served as superintendent of schools in St. Louis and later as United States commissioner of education.<sup>133</sup> Harris's moral program for the public schools centered on the virtues of punctuality, regularity, perseverance, earnestness, justice, truthfulness, and industry.<sup>134</sup>

The opinion that the secularization of the public schools fulfills the goal of the founders of the American nation, who wished to separate religion from politics, became more popular. Religion became the province of home and church; morality the terrain of the public schools in this view. The public schools by themselves, without the help of church or Bible, were completely capable of teaching morals sufficient to produce good citizens.<sup>135</sup> Indeed, as an agent of the state that has the right of custody over the child, the public schools were adequately equipped to teach the morals of good citizenship, which is all that was required.<sup>136</sup> Conflicts erupted over the right of the state to compel attendance under the guise of "good citizenship" in several states, most notably Illinois and Wisconsin, conflicts that were laced with ethnic and religious tensions.<sup>137</sup>

The elevated, almost sacred place the secular common school held as the nineteenth century neared its end was widely supported. One of those devotees was Rasmus B. Anderson, a professor of Scandinavian languages at the University of Wisconsin, who put it this way: "Whoever directly or indirectly opposes the American common school is an enemy of education, of liberty, of progress. Opposition to the American common school is treason to our country."<sup>138</sup>

Ruth Miller Elson has documented the manner in which American textbooks of the nineteenth century reflected the moral tone of the common school. "The certainty of progress, the perfection of the United States," she wrote, was not to be questioned or denied. The schoolbooks were "bent on persuading the child that his nation is superior to all others." The child was "expected to develop a fervent faith that the American example will inevitably and gloriously save Europe from its present state of corruption and decline." The books witnessed that "Whatever is good in ideas, behavior, and institutions" was identified with the "United States and its citizens."<sup>139</sup>

The secular common school of the latter part of the nineteenth century taught the sovereignty of God, was morally elevating, and was a form of a common religion that would unite all Americans and fully develop the character of all the youth so they could carry out their duties of citizenship, which were of the highest priority. It was the vehicle to express the will of the people, was the sole way in which the civil state educated to promote the common good, and was, more than any other institution, capable of transforming the young of the nation into morally good, responsible citizens. "The secularization of education," which this common school represented, was, as Ellwood P. Cubberley put it, "an unavoidable incident connected with the coming to self-consciousness and selfgovernment of a great people."<sup>140</sup>

#### Citizenship Education at the Turn of the Century

Moral education, under the guise of citizenship education, intensified as the nation moved into the twentieth century, being heavily influenced by immigration. More than 18 million immigrants entered the country between 1891 and 1920, with approximately 11.5 million hailing from southern and eastern Europe,<sup>141</sup> who were regarded as "undesirable" by American nativists.<sup>142</sup>

Schools, elementary and secondary, were exhorted to accept leadership roles in the moral training of the children of these immigrants. For example, Ellwood P. Cubberley, a leading public school advocate of the era, wrote in 1909 that schools needed to address the "evils and shortcomings of democracy that immigration had brought to America, especially in the form of corrupt city government." The public schools were to counteract those problems by instilling "fundamental moral and economic principles" in the "masses." They were to teach a knowledge of values and how to "utilize leisure time."<sup>143</sup> One speaker at the National Education Association (NEA) in 1916 declared that a "revolution" was needed in moral training in the public schools; teachers were admonished to "establish moral and social standards for our time," and they were told they "must help to influence public opinion as to the necessity for positive moral education."<sup>144</sup> "Our work," another speaker stated, was to "make men and women, and character-building is the fundamental, the all-important part of this work."<sup>145</sup> No longer formally religious, yet the school's "curriculum, daily life and goal could be called religious." The public school became the primary institution of American democracy as Robert Michaelsen has observed, and the "cradle and bulwark of its liberties." It became a "prime article of American faith to 'believe in' the public school." 146

The increasing importance assigned to the moral role of the public school at this time was due in part to what the Cardinal Principles Report would later assert was the declining influence of the home and church in the field.<sup>147</sup> This new role for the schools was described as "one of the splendid new tasks which the school of the twentieth century is to undertake and achieve."<sup>148</sup> In 1907, the NEA created a Committee on Moral Instruction in the schools that regularly affirmed the importance of its topic until it was replaced by the Committee on Training for Citizenship.<sup>149</sup>

The "Syllabus on Ethics" adopted by the New York City public schools constitutes one illustration of the schools' activity in moral education. The document emphasized the centrality of "moral education" in the work of the schools to be accomplished, "not only in formal instruction and training" but also in the "general atmosphere and spirit of the class room and of the school." Relying on the personality of the teacher, it involved such factors as the cultivation of a "sense of reverence" that was "vital to morality" and the development of a feeling of "social membership," and attitude of "loyal membership" in the family, community, and nation.<sup>150</sup>

The NEA's committee on teaching morals in the public schools issued a tentative report in 1911 that described the nineteenth century as the "marvel of the ages" in technological development. Out of this era there emanated "new moral problems of great importance" that required a course of study for use in the public schools. It alleged that to have "strong and beautiful characters in adult life, certain elemental virtues must be inculcated in children and youth." It spelled out a lengthy list of virtues that formed the "very basis of character."<sup>151</sup> Pupils, the committee averred, "should not only have some idea of the meaning of these virtues but they should be trained in the practice of them until they become fixed habits." To that end the committee presented a tentative course, lest moral training "be left to chance," and neglected, which, it claimed, happens "frequently." The school should be organized so that students have opportunities for "moral training daily."<sup>152</sup>

The Cardinal Principles Report of the NEA was a major utterance on educational policy. Issued in 1918, following five years of work, the report set forth seven objectives for which the secondary school curriculum should strive, goals that were determined by contemporary society's needs. "Ethical character" was the seventh and last aim. The committee maintained it was "paramount" among the objectives of secondary schools in a democracy.<sup>153</sup> The ways in which ethical character could be developed included "wise selection of content and methods of instruction" throughout the curriculum, the "social contacts" pupils had with each other and with their teachers, the "opportunities afforded by the organization and administration of the school" in order that students might develop a "sense of personal responsibility and initiative," and most of all, the "spirit of service and the principles of true democracy which should permeate the entire school." "Special consideration" should be given to the "moral values" to be obtained, which included the possibility of a distinct course in "moral instruction."<sup>154</sup>

"Citizenship" was another crucial goal of the Cardinal Principles. The "assignment of projects and problems" to students for "cooperative solution" was cited as a means to develop "attitudes and habits important in a democracy" in order that all students develop a "sense of collective responsibility." The "democratic organization and administration of the school itself" was described as "indispensable" in achieving the goal of citizenship. All subjects were to contribute to the aim of citizenship, but the "social studies—geography, history, civics, and economics" were to have this goal as their dominant aim.<sup>155</sup> The report concluded with the committee's affirmation that it was the "firm belief" of its members that "secondary education in the United States must aim at nothing less than complete and worthy living for all youth."<sup>156</sup>

The "decisive formula" regarding schooling in the early decades of the twentieth century was that the "common school brings common experience which precipitates a common faith which is essential to the common welfare." The public school, elementary and secondary, was deemed the indispensable agency for developing good citizenship in American democratic society, interpreted as moral or ethical behavior. The "common faith" was indeed a "nativistically conceived and religiously buttressed nationalism"<sup>157</sup>; it was the foundation of moral education in the early twentieth century.

#### John Dewey

John Dewey was without a doubt the most eminent philosopher of American education in the first half of the twentieth century. As such, his work on the role of the schools in implanting moral values in the nation's youth in schools merits attention, however brief.<sup>158</sup>

Born on October 20, 1859, in Burlington, Vermont, Dewey attended public schools there before enrolling in the University of Vermont in 1875. Influenced by his philosophy teacher H.A.P. Torrey at the University of Vermont, he chose to pursue his doctorate in philosophy at Johns Hopkins University. While at Johns Hopkins he was influenced by George Morris, a German-trained Hegelian philosopher, and G. Stanley Hall, one of the most prominent American experimental psychologists at the time. Following the reception of his doctorate Dewey accepted a position at the University of Chicago, and he directed an Experimental Laboratory School at the University. Dewey left Chicago in 1904 subsequent to accepting a position at Columbia University, where he became involved with work at Teachers College there.<sup>159</sup>

Dewey's work in moral education reaffirms his belief that as moral thinkers we are not simply passive spectators of the world; rather, we are involved participants. His ethical theory recognized that students learn through a variety of educational environments, and that their unique perspectives contribute immensely to the classroom environment. He taught that our moral judgments are constantly changing in the light of our experiences. Education, for Dewey, was a social, communal, interactive, and reciprocal activity.

Critical and reflective thinking were indispensable tenets of Dewey's view of moral education. It was in this way that the students become active citizens who will participate fully in the democratic process as adults. This kind of citizenry will ensure that democracy will remain alive and viable as a working form of government in an ever-changing society. Addressing the balance needed between the individual and society, Dewey looked to moral education to bring about harmony between community citizenship and individual rights. He was the leading thinker of the progressive education movement in twentieth century American education.

#### **The Educational Policies Commission**

The National Education Association (NEA) and the Department of Superintendence accepted the offer of \$250,000 made by the General Education Board in 1935 to develop long-range policies for education, and the Educational Policies Commission (EPC) was born.<sup>160</sup> The EPC held its first meeting in June 1936 and declared its purpose to be seeking "agreed-upon bodies of common sense on the social role of the schools."<sup>161</sup> The EPC's life was to span the Depression, World War II, the Cold War, and the early years of the War on Poverty before its demise in 1968. It witnessed the rise of movements such as the Civilian Conservation Corps, the National Youth Administration, wartime curricular reforms, the Life Adjustment movement following World War II, the National Defense Education Act of 1958, and the Elementary and Secondary Education Act of 1965. Meant to be "representative of the full scope of public education in this country,"<sup>162</sup> it was also seen as an "amplification and interpretation of the seven aims" of the Cardinal Principles *Report* of 1918.<sup>163</sup> Throughout its history the EPC held steadfast to the notion that American democracy relied on moral and spiritual values, and that the public school was the leading agent in their inculcation in the young.

Composed of members primarily from the NEA, the American Association of School Administrators, and the Department of Superintendence, it also included prominent citizens over the years, such as James Bryant Conant and Dwight D. Eisenhower. It communicated its positions on moral and spiritual values in a series of publications, especially in its first two decades. Two of these merit special mention here. The first of these, published in 1951, was titled Moral and Spiritual Values in the Public Schools. The public schools were the apt vehicle to teach these values, the Commission declared, and if the nation were to "maintain a separate system of religious schools, the common public school system,... with its indispensable contribution to unity and common loyalties, would disappear from the American scene." The public schools were the place where American youth will imbibe "brotherhood, democracy, and equality." <sup>164</sup> The public schools would teach religion, a brand derived from the "moral and spiritual values which are shared by members of all religious beliefs." Education that was "uninspired by moral and spiritual values is directionless," unable to infuse the values of good citizenship "in terms of intelligent loyalty to moral and spiritual values as they apply to political processes and civic issues."<sup>165</sup> The public schools were "indispensable in the total process of developing moral and spiritual values....Their role is one that no other institution can play as well." 166

The EPC 1951 document concluded with an exhortation that the public schools needed "partners" in the all-important task of imparting moral and spiritual values. Help was not long in coming. In 1953, the National Congress of Parents and Teachers (PTA) published, in cooperation with the EPC, Moral and Spiritual Education in Home, School, and Community. This is the second document that merits special attention. Referring to the 1951 EPC volume in its "Foreword," the PTA noted that it had developed "Action Programs for Better Homes, Better Schools, Better Communities" in 1952, with the first of these being "Emphasize moral and spiritual values to build an America worthy of its heritage of faith in God and of freedom.<sup>3167</sup> Local PTA groups were urged to "emphasize moral and spiritual values" through their programs on behalf of the "welfare of children and young people." 168 The nation's world leadership depended not only on production capacity but also "on our firm belief in the worth of the individual, in the concept of institutions as the servants of man, in the brotherhood of man, and in the right of all men to seek spiritual fulfillment."<sup>169</sup> A "system of moral and spiritual values is indispensable in group living," the PTA averred, and nothing can "produce a good and secure society if personal integrity, honesty, and self-discipline is lacking." Our society was in desperate need of adopting moral and spiritual values that "exalt and refine life and bring it into accord with the standards that are approved in our democratic culture."<sup>170</sup>

Under the heading of "Summing Up," the PTA maintained that "perhaps at no time in our history" has the need for a "sturdy morality and a firm spiritual strength...been so great." It fell to the school, in union with the home and community, to see that children do not "grow up morally and spiritually illiterate."<sup>171</sup>

The EPC met its demise in 1968, the victim of the desire to have ad hoc policy committees, instead of a standing committee, on the part of national educational organizations.<sup>172</sup> Throughout its lifetime the EPC had emphasized the crucial importance of democratic moral and spiritual values in the mission of the nation's public schools. Most likely no better description of its work in that arena could be had than to quote from its 1951 document: "There must be no question whatever as to the willingness of the school to subordinate all other considerations to those which concern moral and spiritual standards."<sup>173</sup>

#### Moral Development

Lawrence Kohlberg is justifiably associated with the moral development movement that took center stage in the 1970s. Born in Bronxville, New York, in 1927, Kohlberg enrolled in the University of Chicago and did his undergraduate and graduate work there, where he began his work on moral development theory.<sup>174</sup> Following a six-year teaching stint at Chicago from 1962 to 1968, Kohlberg taught at Harvard until his death on April 15, 1987.

Kohlberg's cognitive moral development approach was based on Piaget's stage theory of moral development in children. It was hierarchically integrated, in which the child moves from one stage to the next without loss of insight gained at prior stages.<sup>175</sup> Kohlberg was interested in assessing the level of moral reasoning skills exhibited by his subjects. Using the moral dilemma approach, he classified the various responses to the moral dilemmas into stages.

Piaget had held that changes in moral reasoning skills coincide with the age that a child begins to enter the general state of formal operations. Building upon that, Kohlberg developed his theory of moral development that initially involved six stages of moral skills orientation, which he attributed to three distinct levels of cognitive development.<sup>176</sup> The Preconventional Level was the first level of moral development, which was characterized by concern for the consequences of actions. In the first of two stages of Level I, children were inclined to act based primarily on their perceptions of degrees of punishment or other negative consequences. Moral reasoning was based in the main on deference to authority.

In the second stage of the Preconventional Level, children showed an egocentric preoccupation with meeting their own needs. The children reason from the preconventional perspective of consequences and benefits. According to Kohlberg, children are responding as individuals, not as members of society at this stage. They see moral answers for the most part in terms of what persons in positions of authority say they are to do.<sup>177</sup>

The Conventional Level, the second level of moral development, reflects a child's growing concern for approval from others, and a heightened interest in maintaining social order. In the first stage of this level (stage three overall), children begin to identify as "good girl" or "good boy," based on their perceptions of meeting the expectations of others with whom they identify.<sup>178</sup> At this stage, children believe that humans should meet some set of moral criteria that match the expectations of society by behaving in "good" ways. Children define good behavior as having good motives and interpersonal feelings such as love, trust, and concern for others. The responses in this stage are "conventional" because they have the expectation that their judgments would be shared by the community.

The need to please and seek approval eventually yielded to Kohlberg's fourth stage, in which the child becomes increasingly motivated to act from a sense of duty and respect for social conventions. Actions are now oriented more toward the child's perception of "doing the right thing" even if it leads to conflict with the popular choice of the group.<sup>179</sup> Moral reasoning now embodies an adherence to the maintenance of the social order and respect for authority. In stage four subjects are able to explain their understanding of laws as being necessary for society as a whole.

Kohlberg's final level of moral development is the Postconventional Level. In this third and last level of development, regard for the rules of social order is initially defined in terms of a legalistic or contractual orientation. Children in stage five do not generally approve of breaking laws because laws are "social contracts" that we must honor or change through the democratic process. Thus, in stage five, the standards of right and wrong behavior are reflected primarily through legal and institutionalized rules that have prior interest in protecting and supporting the social structure. At this stage life is deemed of more value than property.<sup>180</sup> Children begin to reflect on the essential elements of a good society, and they make moral judgments based on their conception of a good society. Kohlberg held that in this situation the moral agent is evaluating a response "outside" his or her own community, while still showing concern for society "as a whole."<sup>181</sup>

This preoccupation with conformity to the law will yield to standards of right action in stage six. These standards are increasingly more indicative of autonomous judgments guided by internal processes of rational thought and personal reflection. In this stage everyone deserves full and equal respect. One's individual principles of moral conscience would presumably yield judgments based on the principle of universality. Kohlberg believed that the highest order of moral reasoning is the stage at which one chooses to act in a way that reflects a universal principle of action. Kohlberg attributed the ability to act morally at this highest stage of development to the internalization of universal ideals, such as respect for others as persons with intrinsic worth.

#### **Values Clarification**

The publication in 1972 of *Values Clarification: A Handbook of Practical Strategies for Teachers and Students* by Sidney Simon, Leland Howe, and Howard Kirschenbaum announced a new player in moral education, values clarification, to the educational world.<sup>182</sup> Immensely popular at the outset, especially with teachers, values clarification presented the position that teachers should encourage students to make fully autonomous ethical decisions based on personal choice and analysis of particular situations that presented themselves as moral dilemmas.

Values clarification in programs of moral education may be seen as any process an individual chooses that will aid him or her to better articulate and clarify the values that he or she believes are important. This methodology depends heavily on the assumptions of humanistic psychology, especially the view that valuation involves a process of self-actualization, and the potential to act freely upon one's choices.<sup>183</sup> The values clarification approach attempted to help students use emotional awareness to reflect upon personally held beliefs and to clarify such beliefs by employing their own personal values systems. Objective morality seemed to be a relic of the prescience stages of human development.

The values clarification approach to moral education emphasized the role of teachers as facilitators of discussion. As such, teachers were not to suggest their own personal values, nor suggest shared social values as moral options for their students.<sup>184</sup> Instead, teachers were to help students clarify their own personal values by following a seven step valuing process. The seven steps were:

- 1. Prizing and Cherishing
- 2. Publicly Affirming
- 3. Choosing from Alternatives
- 4. Choosing after Consideration of Consequences
- 5. Choosing Freely
- 6. Acting
- 7. Acting with a Pattern, Consistency, and Repetition<sup>185</sup>

Students were encouraged to reflect on the significance of values in their own lives, and then assess and prioritize such values based on the utilitarian benefit they have attached to that significance. Consequently, a value does not become valuable until it is chosen by an individual based on his or her assessment of the usefulness of the value. Values have no intrinsic worth, therefore, in and of themselves.

The initial popularity of the values clarification approach in teaching moral education was its strong appeal to neutrality and the nonjudgmental analysis of hypothetical moral dilemmas. This approach appealed to those who viewed "traditional" moral education as dogmatic and insensitive to the expression of different moral values in our pluralistic and individualistic society. As such, values clarification was accused of espousing ethical relativism.

Another objection to the values clarification theory rests on a critical consideration of the consequences of complete value neutrality. By promoting the acceptance of all values as equally appropriate, the method yields the rather bizarre consequence of requiring the acceptance of practices that we would otherwise find to be morally reprehensible, such as slavery, ethnic cleansing, and apartheid. The concept of value neutrality leads to a contradictory conclusion, namely, that we ought not be equally tolerant of *all* values, and that some values are more desirable than others. To remain consistent with the values clarification theory, though, a teacher is not supposed to criticize any moral practice or express belief in a valid discernment between right and wrong moral action. Was Stalin as good as Martin Luther King Jr.? The values clarification method would seem to suggest there is no legitimate answer to that question.

In recent years, the values clarification method has been strongly criticized for its relativistic moral position. In the past decade it has been replaced by an interest in *character education*, a movement that presumably reflects core values shared by citizens in a democratic pluralistic society.

#### **Character Education**

The decades of the 1980s and 1990s witnessed a resurgence of interest in "core virtues" and character education programs that would support them. The American public displayed a strong and growing support for character education programs in the public schools. For instance, over 90 percent of respondents in a 1994 Gallup Poll approved the teaching of core moral values in the public schools.<sup>186</sup> As concerns about crime, juvenile gangs, and drug and alcohol abuse problems increased, interest grew in finding character education programs for schools to combat those social cancers.

One of the leaders of the character education movement was, and remains, Thomas Lickona, a developmental psychologist. He suggested that the crisis in the nation's youth culture was due to factors such as a decline of the family and disturbing trends in mass media programs. In *Educating for Character* (1991), Lickona called for the fostering of core values, "the fourth and fifth R's," respect and responsibility. Schools, he held, should inaugurate programs to develop character by making use of all aspects of a student's school experience. Schools must teach good moral conduct if they wish it to be learned by students.<sup>187</sup> Recently, in 2004, Lickona suggested that schools must play a pivotal role in developing character education programs that offer healthy alternatives to media images that promote behaviors such as drinking, fighting, and sexual promiscuity.<sup>188</sup>

What are the core values that Lickona and his colleagues advocate? He maintained that they are those that promote human rights and affirm human dignity.<sup>189</sup> Thus, a core value would be one that we would want all humans to hold; it must be universally applicable for everyone in the world. Seen in this light, core values justify our civic responsibilities in a democracy and are recognized by rational persons in other cultures as well. Lickona differentiated between moral values such as honesty and responsibility, and nonmoral values such as one's preference for vanilla over strawberry ice cream. Moral values are those that are obligatory to act upon even if we would prefer to avoid doing so. In contrast, nonmoral values carry no such obligation because they simply express personal tastes and interests.<sup>190</sup>

A number of programs of character education have been available for school adoption. One of these is the Center for the 4th and 5th Rs that is fashioned after Lickona's model for the promotion of respect and responsibility as core values.<sup>191</sup> Another, Character Counts!, was also modeled after Lickona's and in 2004 was the largest character education program in the country.<sup>192</sup> This coalition has the most comprehensive program for K–12

education, and in 2004 was used at over 2,000 schools and youth groups across the nation. Founded in 1993 with 27 organizations involved, in 2004 it reported more than 450 such groups. Members learn about the "Six Pillars of Character"—trustworthiness, respect, responsibility, fairness, caring, and citizenship. Congress has designated the third week in October as National Character Counts! Week, in order to focus the nation's attention on the importance of teaching, enforcing, advocating, and modeling good character.<sup>193</sup> The last model to be discussed is the Character Education Partnership (CEP), which is a nonpartisan coalition of organizations and individuals who are committed to developing moral character and civic virtue. Their mission statement declares this commitment as "one means of creating a more compassionate and responsible society."<sup>194</sup> The CEP defines character education as "the long-term process of helping young people develop good character, that is, knowing, caring about, and acting on core ethical values such as fairness, honesty, compassion, responsibility, and respect for self and others."<sup>195</sup>

The character education movement promotes the teaching of core values that can be taught directly through course curricula, especially in literature, social studies, and social science classes. Service learning, which provides students with an opportunity to act on values they have incorporated, is often a component of character education programs.<sup>196</sup>

#### Conclusion

Each of the programs or movements described above is a manifestation of the overriding moral purpose of elementary and secondary education in this country. Each has had its adherents; each has also been embraced by controversy as opponents to each movement have arisen, some of whom have been as zealous in their opposition as adherents have been in their advocacy. Given the nature of our society, and what is expected of its schools, especially when it comes to matters of behavior, it will ever be thus.

#### Notes

1. Michael B. Katz, "The Origin of Public Education: A Reassessment," *History of Education Quarterly* 16 (Winter 1976): 403.

2. Thomas Lickona, Character Matters (New York: Simon and Schuster, 2004), cover.

3. Character Education Partnership, "Exploring Pathways to Civic Character" (Washington, D.C.: Author, 2004).

4. George H. Gallup, "Sixth Annual Gallup Poll of Public Attitudes Toward Education," *Phi Delta Kappan* 56 (September 1974): 21; Gallup, "Sixteenth Annual Gallup Poll of the Public's Attitudes Toward the Public Schools," *Phi Delta Kappan* 66 (September 1984): 36.

5. Stanley M. Elam and Lowell C. Rose, "The 27th Annual Phi Delta Kappa/Gallup Poll of the Public's Attitudes Toward the Public Schools," *Phi Delta Kappan* 77 (September 1995): 41.

6. Lowell C. Rose and Alec M. Gallup, "The 34th Annual Phi Delta Kappa/Gallup Poll of the Public's Attitudes Toward the Public Schools," *Phi Delta Kappan* 84 (September 2002): 43.

7. See the annual Gallup Polls in the September issues of Phi Delta Kappan from 1986 to 1996.

8. Marcus Wilson Jernegan, *Laboring and Dependent Classes in Colonial America*, 1607–1773 (New York: Frederick Unger Publishing Co., 1931), 64–65.

9. Quoted in Robert H. Bremmer, ed., *Children and Youth in America: A Documentary History, I, 1620–1865* (Cambridge, MA: Harvard University Press, 1970), 17.

10. Quoted in Ibid., 18-19.

11. Lawrence A. Cremin, *American Education: The Colonial Experience 1607–1783* (New York: Harper and Row, 1970), 15–16.

12. Edmund S. Morgan, The Puritan Family (New York: Harper and Row, 1966), 6-7, 11, 88.

13. Ibid., 89–92.

14. Warren A. Nord, *Religion & American Education: Rethinking a National Dilemma* (Chapel Hill, NC: The University of North Carolina Press, 1995), 64.

15. "Massachusetts School Law of 1648," in *Education in the United States: A Documentary History, I,* ed. Sol Cohen (New York: Random House, 1974), 394–95.

16. Ibid., 398.

17. Ibid., 399.

18. Ibid.

19. Gerald L. Gutek, *Education in the United States: An Historical Perspective* (Englewood Cliffs, NJ: Prentice-Hall, 1986), 10.

20. Daniel J. Boorstin, *The Americans: The Colonial Experience* (New York: Vintage Books, 1958), 300.

Paul Leicester Ford, ed., *The New England Primer* (New York: Teachers College Press, 1962), 19.
 Ibid., 30b.

23. Clifton Johnson, *Old-Time Schools and School-Books* (New York: The Macmillan Co., 1904), 69–70, 99.

24. Gutek, Education in the United States, 6-9.

25. Morgan, The Puritan Family, 95.

26. Gordon C. Lee, "Introduction," in *Crusade Against Ignorance: Thomas Jefferson on Education*, ed. Gordon C. Lee (New York: Teachers College Press, 1961), 10–11.

27. David B. Tyack, *Turning Points in American Educational History* (Waltham, MS: Blaisdell Publishing Company, 1967), 90.

28. Carl F. Kaestle, *Pillars of the Republic: Common Schools and American Society, 1780–1860* (New York: Hill and Wang, 1982), 6.

29. Lee, "Introduction," in Crusade Against Ignorance, ed. Lee, 18.

30. Thomas Jefferson, "To Peter Carr, with Enclosure," in *Crusade Against Ignorance*, ed. Lee, 145–146.

31. Wayne J. Urban and Jennings L. Wagoner Jr., *American Education: A History*, 2nd ed. (New York: McGraw-Hill, 2000), 72.

32. Thomas Jefferson, "Report of the Commissioners Appointed to Fix the Site of the University of Virginia," in *Crusade Against Ignorance*, ed. Lee, 119.

33. Thomas Jefferson, "Notes on the State of Virginia," in Crusade Against Ignorance, ed. Lee, 95.

34. Lawrence A. Cremin, *American Education: The National Experience, 1783–1876* (New York: Harper and Row, 1980), 118.

35. Benjamin Rush, "Plan for the Establishment of Public Schools" (1786), in *Essays on Education in the Early Republic*, ed. Frederick Rudolph (Cambridge, MA: Harvard University Press, 1965), 11.

36. Ibid., 13.

37. Joel Spring, The American School 1642–1985 (New York: Longman Inc., 1986), 35.

38. Henry Steele Commager, "Schoolmaster to America," in *Noah Webster's American Spelling Book*, ed. Henry Steele Commager (New York: Teachers College Press, 1958), 1–2.

39. Noah Webster, *The American Spelling Book, Containing The Rudiments of the English Language for The Use of Schools in the United States* (Middletown, CT: William H. Niles, 1831), 55–58.

40. Ibid., 169-79.

41. Noah Webster, "On the Education of Youth in America," in *Essays on Education in the Early Republic*, ed. Rudolph, 45.

42. Ibid., 59.

43. Ibid., 67.

44. "Constitutional Provisions for Schools in Vermont" (1777), in *Education in the United States*, ed. Cohen, 2, 794.

45. "The Northwest Ordinance and Education," in Education in the United States, ed. Cohen, 809.

46. "An Act to Provide for the Instruction of Youth, and for the Promotion of Good Education," in *Education in the United States*, ed. Cohen, 794–96.

47. Rush Welter, *Popular Education and Democratic Thought in America* (New York: Columbia University Press, 1962), 25.

48. James W. Fraser, ed., *The School in the United States: A Documentary History* (New York: McGraw-Hill, 2001), 18.

49. Cremin, American Education: The National Experience, 103.

50. Kaestle, Pillars of the Republic, 45.

51. Joel Spring, The American School, 1642-1996 (New York: McGraw-Hill, 1997), 62.

52. Kaestle, Pillars of the Republic, 46.

53. William Oland Bourne, *History of the Public School Society of the City of New York* (New York: Arno Press and *The New York Times*, 1971), 3.

54. "To the Representatives of the People of the State of New York, in Senate and Assembly, convened: The Memorial of the Subscribers, Citizens of New York," in Bourne, *History of the Public School Society of the City of New York*, 3.

55. Ibid.

56. "Address of the Trustees of the Society for Establishing a Free School in the City of New York for the Education of such Poor Children as do not Belong to, or are not Provided for, by any Religious Society," in Bourne, *History of the Public School Society of the City of New York*, 6–7.

57. Carl Kaestle, "Introduction," in Joseph Lancaster and the Monitorial School Movement: A Documentary History, ed. Carl Kaestle (New York: Teachers College Press, 1973), 8–9.

58. Diane Ravitch, *The Great School Wars: New York City, 1805–1972* (New York: Basic Books, 1974), 14–16.

59. Joseph Lancaster, "Improvements in Education as it Reflects the Industrious Classes of the Community," in *Joseph Lancaster and the Monitorial School Movement*, ed. Kaestle, 80–81.

60. Ravitch, The Great School Wars, 18.

61. Kaestle, "Introduction," in Joseph Lancaster and the Monitorial School Movement, ed. Kaestle, 34.

62. Bourne, History of the Public School Society, 26–27.

63. Kaestle, "Introduction," in Joseph Lancaster and the Monitorial School Movement, ed. Kaestle, 34.

64. Ravitch, The Great School Wars, 19.

65. Michael B. Katz, Class, Bureaucracy & Schools: The Illusion of Educational Change in America (New York: Praeger Books, 1971), 10.

66. Kaestle, "Introduction," in Joseph Lancaster and the Monitorial School Movement, ed. Kaestle, 17.

67. Kaestle, Pillars of the Republic, 165–166.

68. Spring, The American School, 1642–1996, 66.

69. Lancaster, "Some Improvements in Education as it Respects the Industrious Classes of Community," in *Joseph Lancaster and the Monitorial School Movement*, ed. Kaestle, 63.

70. Katz, Class, Bureaucracy and the Schools, 11–12.

71. Ellwood P. Cubberley, *Public Education in the United States* (Boston: Houghton-Mifflin, 1919), 93–94.

72. Kaestle, "Introduction," in *Joseph Lancaster and the Monitorial School Movement*, ed. Kaestle, 44–45.

73. Spring, The American School 1642-1996, 100-101.

74. Cremin, American Education: The National Experience 1783–1876, 138–139.

75. Mann, in *Horace Mann on the Crisis in Education*, ed. Louis Filler (Yellow Springs, OH: The Antioch Press, 1965), 15.

76. Lawrence A. Cremin, "Horace Mann's Legacy," in *The Republic and the School. Horace Mann on the Education of Free Men*, ed. Lawrence A. Cremin (New York: Teachers College Press, 1959), 8–12.

77. Ibid., 13-14.

78. Horace Mann, *First Annual Report Covering the Year 1837* (Boston: Dutton and Wentworth, State Printers, 1838), 55.

79. Ibid., 62.

80. Horace Mann, "Means and Objects of Common School Citation" (1837), in *Lectures on Education*, ed. Horace Mann (Boston: Ide and Dutton, 1855), 58.

81. Horace Mann, "Special Preparation: A Prerequisite to Teaching" (1838), in *Lectures on Education*, ed. Mann, 113.

82. Neil G. McCluskey, *Public Schools and Moral Education* (Westport, CT: Greenwood Publishers, 1958), 41.

83. Horace Mann, "The Perspective of the *Common School Journal*" (1838), in *Education in the United States*, ed. Cohen, 2, 1080.

84. Horace Mann, *Fourth Annual Report Covering the Year 1840* (Boston: Dutton and Wentworth, State Printers, 1841), 57–59.

85. Horace Mann, *Fifth Annual Report Covering the Year 1841* (Boston: Dutton and Wentworth, State Printers, 1842), 40.

86. Horace Mann, "An Historical View of Education: Showing Its Dignity and Its Degradation" (1841), in *Lectures on Education*, ed. Mann, 263.

87. Cremin, ed., The Republic and the School, 57.

88. McCluskey, Public Schools and Moral Education, 43.

89. Ibid., 60-61.

90. Ibid., 77–78.

91. Horace Mann, *Eleventh Annual Report Covering the Year 1847* (Boston: Dutton and Wentworth, State Printers, 1848), 39.

92. Ibid., 87.

93. Ibid., 101-2.

94. Ibid., 134-35.

95. Horace Mann, *Twelfth Annual Report Covering the Year 1848* (Boston: Wentworth and Dutton, State Printers, 1849), 84.

96. Cremin, ed., The Republic and the School, 80, 91-92.

97. Ibid., 100.

98. Ibid., 102-6.

99. Urban and Wagoner, American Education: A History, 100.

100. Robert S. Michaelsen, Piety in the Public School (New York: Macmillan, 1970), 76-79.

101. R. Freeman Butts, *A History of Education in American Culture* (New York: Holt, Rinehart and Wisnton, 1953), 172.

102. William Kailer Dunn, What Happened to Religious Education? (Baltimore: The Johns Hopkins University Press, 1958), 222–24.

103. Ray Allen Billington, *The Protestant Crusade 1800–1860: The Origins of American Nativism* (New York: Macmillan, 1938), 145.

104. Ibid., 147.

105. Welter, Popular and Democratic Thought in America, 106.

106. Henry Durand, in What Happened to Religious Education? ed. Dunn, 276-77.

107. Lyman C. Draper, "Moral and Religious Instruction in Public Schools," in the Sixth Annual Report on the Condition and Improvement of the Common Schools and Educational Interests of the State of Wisconsin for the Year 1858 (Madison, WI: Atwood and Rublee, 1858), 242–43.

108. Michaelsen, Piety in the Public School, 32.

109. John R. Bennett, *Opinion in the case of Weiss, et al., vs. the School Board of Edgerton* (Edgerton, WI: W.F.W. Coon, 1889), 69–77.

110. Edward A. Krug, *Salient Dates in American Education*, *1635–1964* (New York: Harper and Row, 1966), 58–59.

111. John H. Westerhoff, McGuffey and His Readers (Nashville, TN: Abingdon, 1978), 19.

112. Benjamin Franklin Crawford, *The Life of William Holmes McGuffey* (Delaware, OH: Carnegie Church Press, 1974), 86.

113. Richard D. Mosier, *Making the American Mind: Social and Moral Ideas in the McGuffey Readers* (New York: King's Crown Press, 1947), 123, 151.

114. Ibid., 152.

115. Westerhoff, McGuffey and His Readers, 25.

116. Frederick M. Binder, *The Age of the Common School, 1830–1865* (New York: John Wiley and Sons, 1974), 71.

117. Cremin, American Education: The National Experience, 1783–1876, 73.

118. David Tyack and Elisabeth Hansot, *Managers of Virtue: Public School Leadership in America*, 1820–1980 (New York: Basic Books, 1982), 21.

119. Mosier, Making the American Mind, 123-24.

120. Hugh S. Fullerton, "Preface," in *Old Favorites from the McGuffey Readers*, ed. Harvey C. Minnich (New York: American Book Company, 1936), v-vi.

121. Westerhoff, McGuffey and His Readers, 15-17.

122. Ibid., 13.

123. Henry F. and Katherine Pringle, "He Scared the Devil out of Grandpa," *The Saturday Evening Post* 227, 30 (January 22, 1955): 30.

124. Donna Lee Younker, "The Moral Philosophy of William Holmes McGuffey," *The Educational Forum* XXVI, 1 (November 1963): 71.

125. Nord, Religion & American Education: Rethinking a National Dilemma, 72.

126. Ibid., 75.

127. "The President's Speech in Des Moines," The Catholic World 22, 130 (January 1876): 17.

128. Alvin W. Johnson, *The Legal Status of Church-State Relationships in the United States* (Minneapolis: The University of Minnesota Press, 1934), 21.

129. Ibid.

130. R. Freeman Butts, *The American Tradition in Religion and Education* (Boston: The Beacon Press, 1950), 44.

131. William B. Kennedy, *The Shaping of Protestant Education* (New York: Association Press, 1966), 27.

132. Anson Phelps Stokes, *Church and State in the United States, II* (New York: Harper Brothers, 1950), 687.

133. William Torrey Harris, "Religious Instruction in the Public Schools," *The Andover Review* XI (June 1889): 582.

134. Selwyn K. Troen, *Shaping the St. Louis System, 1838–1920* (Columbia: University of Missouri Press, 1975), 48.

135. William Elliot Griffin, "The Public Schools and Religion," *The Andover Review* XI (April 1889): 365–66.

136. J.R. Kendrick, "Romanizing the Public Schools," Forum VIII (September 1889): 74.

137. Thomas C. Hunt and Norlene M. Kunkel, "Catholic Schools: The Nation's Largest Alternative System," in *Religious Schooling in America*, ed. James C. Carper and Thomas C. Hunt (Birmingham, AL: Religious Education Press, 1984), 48.

138. Michaelsen, Piety in the Public School, 119.

139. Ruth Miller Elson, *Guardians of Tradition: American Schoolbooks of the Nineteenth Century* (Lincoln: University of Nebraska Press, 1964), 339–42.

140. Cubberley, Public Education in the United States, 173.

141. R. Freeman Butts and Lawrence A. Cremin, *A History of Education in American Cculture* (New York: Holt, Rinehart and Winston, 1953), 308.

142. See, for instance, Cubberley, Public Education in the United States, 338.

143. Michaelsen, Piety in the Public School, 137.

144. Sara Helena Fahey, "Moral Education: What the Schools Can Do," in *National Education Association Journal of Addresses and Proceedings 1916* (Ann Arbor, MI: The Association, 1916), 638–39.

145. Alice M. Carmari, "Manners and Morals—Our Problems," in *National Education Association Journal of Addresses and Proceedings 1916*, 1011.

146. Michaelsen, Piety in the Public School, 136.

147. National Education Association, *Cardinal Principles of Secondary Education* (Washington, D.C.: Government Printing Office, 1918), 7–8.

148. Michaelsen, Piety in the Public School, 139.

149. Ibid.

150. Ibid., 137-39.

151. National Council of Education, "Tentative Report of the Committee on a System of Teaching Morals in the Public Schools," *Journal of Proceedings and Addresses of the National Education Association of the United States* (Winona, MN: The Association, 1911), 343–45.

152. Ibid., 345.

153. National Education Association, *Cardinal Principles of Secondary Education* (Washington, D.C.: Government Printing Office, 1918), 9.

154. Ibid., 9-10.

155. Ibid., 8.

156. Ibid., 21.

157. Michaelsen, Piety, in the Public School, 156, 159.

158. Dewey was a prolific writer. The authors thank Professor Jim Garrison of Virginia Tech, an internationally respected Dewey scholar, for his suggestions for reading Dewey on this topic. J. Dewey, *A Common Faith* (New Haven and London: Yale University Press, 1934); J. Dewey, *Democracy and Education* (New York: The Free Press, 1915); J. Dewey, *Experience and Education*, in *John Dewey: The Later Works*, ed. Jo Ann Boydston (Carbondale: Southern Illinois University Press, 1939/1988), Vol. 13, 1–62; J. Dewey, *Freedom and Culture*, in *John Dewey: The Later Works*, ed. Jo Ann Boydston (Carbondale: Southern Illinois University Press, 1939/1988), Vol. 13, 63–188; J. Dewey, *Human Nature and Conduct* (New York: Modern Library, 1922/1957); J. Dewey, *Theory of Valuation*. in *John Dewey: The Later Works*, ed. Jo Ann Boydston (Carbondale: Southern Illinois University Press, 1939/1988), Vol. 13, 63–188; J. Dewey, *Human Nature and Conduct* (New York: Modern Library, 1922/1957); J. Dewey, *Theory of Valuation*. in *John Dewey: The Later Works*, ed. Jo Ann Boydston (Carbondale: Southern Illinois University Press, 1939/1988), Vol. 13, 63–188; J. Dewey, *Human Nature and Conduct* (New York: Modern Library, 1922/1957); J. Dewey, *Theory of Valuation*. in *John Dewey: The Later Works*, ed. Jo Ann Boydston (Carbondale: Southern Illinois University Press, 1939/1988), Vol. 13, 191–251.

159. For biographical information on Dewey's life consult John J. McDermott, ed., *The Columbia Encyclopedia*, 6th ed. (New York: Columbia University Press, 2001).

160. Paul J. Ortenzio, "The Problem of Purpose in American Education: The Rise and Fall of the Educational Policies Commission" (unpublished doctoral dissertation, Rutgers University, 1977), 5.

161. Edward A. Krug, *The Shaping of the American High School 1920–1941* (Madison: The University of Wisconsin Press, 1972), 252, 249.

162. National Education Association, A National Organization for Education: Educational Policies Commission (Washington, D.C.: National Education Association, 1937), 3.

163. Krug, The Shaping of the American High School 1920–1941, 253.

164. Educational Policies Commission, *Moral and Spiritual Values in the Public Schools* (Washington, D.C.: National Education Association, 1951), 5.

165. Ibid., 5-7.

166. Ibid., 100.

167. National Congress of Parents and Teachers, in Cooperation with the Educational Policies Commission, *Moral and Spiritual Education in Home, School, and Community* (Chicago: National Congress of Parents and Teachers, 1953), iii.

168. Ibid., 1.

169. Ibid., 2.

170. Ibid., 5.

171. Ibid., 26.

172. Ortenzio, "The Problem of Purpose," 316.

173. Educational Policies Commission, Moral and Spiritual Values in the Public Schools, 54.

174. William C. Crain, Theories of Development (New York: Prentice-Hall, 1985), 118-36.

175. Marvin W. Berkowitz and J.C. Gibbs, "Measuring the Developmental Features of Moral Discussion," *Merrill Palmer Quarterly* 29 (1983): 399–410.

176. Later in his career Kohlberg dropped the sixth stage of development.

177. Lawrence Kohlberg and Rochelle Mayer, "Development as the Aim of Education," *Harvard Educational Review* 42 (1972): 449–96; Lawrence Kohlberg, "Moral Stages and Moralization: The Cognitive-Development Approach," in *Moral Development and Behavior: Theory Research and Social Issues*, ed. Thomas Lickona (New York: Holt, Rinehart and Winston, 1979), 31–53.

178. J.C. Gibbs, "Toward an Integration of Kohlberg's and Hoffman's Theories of Morality," in *Handbook of Moral Behavior and Development, I: Theory*, ed. William M. Kurtines and Jacob L. Gewirtz (Hillsdale, NJ: L. Erlbaum, 1985), 197–218.

179. Martin L. Hoffman, "Empathy, Social Cognition, and Moral Action," in *Handbook of Moral Behavior and Development, I: Theory*, ed. Kurtines and Gewirtz, 275–301.

180. Lawrence Kohlberg, "Moral Stages and Moralization: The Cognitive Developmental Approach," in *Moral Development and Behavior: Theory, Research and Social Issues,* ed. Lickona, 31–43.

181. Lawrence Kohlberg and D. Candee, "The Relation of Moral Judgment to Moral Action," in *Morality, Moral Behavior, and Moral Development,* ed. William M. Kurtines and Jacob L. Gewirtz (New York: John Wiley, 1984).

182. Sidney Simon, Leland Howe, and Howard Kirschenbaum, Values Clarification: A Handbook of Practical Strategies for Teachers and Students (New York: Hart, 1972).

183. Humanistic psychology was strongly influenced by the theories of Gordon Allport in the 1950s, and by those of Abraham Maslow and Carl Rogers in the 1960s and 1970s.

184. Simon, Howe, and Kirschenbaum, Values Clarification.

185. Ibid.

186. Stanley M. Elam, Lowell C. Rose, and Alec M. Gallup, "The 26th Annual Phi Delta Kappa/ Gallup Poll of the Public's Attitudes Toward the Public Schools," *Phi Delta Kappan* 76, 1 (September 1995): 41–64.

187. Thomas Lickona, Educating for Character (New York: Bantam Books, 1991).

188. Thomas Lickona, *Character Matters: How to Help Our Children Develop Good Judgment, Integrity, and Other Essential Virtues* (New York: Touchstone, Simon and Schuster, 2004).

189. Thomas Lickona, "The Return of Character Education," *Educational Leadership* 51, 3 (1993): 6–11.

190. Lickona, Educating for Character.

191. See the New Mexico Media Literacy Project at http://www.nmmlp.org

192. Information on this program is available at Character Counts Coalition, 400 Admiral Way, Suite 1001, Marina del Rey, CA, 90202-6610, at http://www.charactercounts.org

193. For information on National Character Counts Week, see http://www.charactercounts.org/ aspen.htm

194. For information regarding CEP, consult the Character Education Partnership, 918 16th St., NW, Suite 501, Washington, D.C., or see http://www.character.org

195. Ibid.

196. See Learn and Serve America, National Schools of Character, 202/296-7743, ext. 12, or email geninfo@character.org

# A

# **Accelerated Christian Education**

Accelerated Christian Education (ACE) is a K–12 interdisciplinary curriculum, rooted in biblical teachings, and used widely in private, Christian schools and home schooling efforts. Founded in Texas by Donald and Esther Howard in 1970, ACE originally grew out of dissatisfaction with public school education, especially the perceived lack of moral education. ACE developed into an educational products company, producing instructional materials for thousands of Christian schools.

The ACE curriculum is highly structured and prescriptive. It is based on series Packets of Accelerated Christian Education, known as PACEs. Each subject area has 12 PACEs per grade level. PACEs are available in the major subject areas, including Math, English, Science, Social Studies, and Word Building (spelling and word usage). Parent or teacher manuals are not published for the elementary grades as all the required material is in the PACEs.

A PACE is approximately equivalent to two weeks of schoolwork. Students set goals for themselves, deciding how much work they will do in each subject every day. The process is highly self-directed. As students work through the PACEs, they do a series of reviews, and at the end take a preparatory test. They then take a PACE test. The passing score for a PACE test is 80 percent. If a passing score is not achieved, then the student must retake the test until he or she attains one.

The ACE educational philosophy is based on what are called the Five Basic Laws of Learning: (1) A child must be at a level where he can perform; (2) He must have reasonable goals; (3) His learning must be controlled, and he must be motivated; (4) His learning must be measurable; (5) His learning must be rewarded. The noninclusive language is standard in ACE materials. Based on these five laws, the ACE curriculum assures parents of a mastery-based, back-to-basics education for their child, a course of study individualized to meet specific learning needs, a program incorporating Scripture, godly character building, and wisdom principles, and a curriculum using advanced computer technology to help ensure the finest education possible in today's high-tech climate.

ACE curriculum materials are widespread and popular in Christian circles. ACE also boasts academic success among its graduates, with competitive standardized test scores, and admission to colleges and universities of choice. However, the content and focus of the curriculum have come under scrutiny and have been the object of criticism from its inception.

Educational researchers have found some aspects of the ACE approach troubling, even incorrect (Fleming & Hunt, 1987). Patriotism, bordering on nationalism, is a common theme. Some schools used desk-mounted American flags that students could raise when they had completed a particular lesson. Patriotic songs are often coupled with Bible readings. The foundations of government are related to Christian values, beginning with the Ten Commandments as a source of justice. Governments, through their laws, are understood to carry out the justice demanded by God's laws.

Because of the reliance on what ACE calls the plenary, verbal inspiration of the Bible, Scriptural passages like the stories of creation in the Book of Genesis are taken at face value and interpreted as literally true and without need of further examination. Much emphasis is given to memorization and recitation of the Bible, given its priority in the curriculum. Such a literal use of Scripture is problematic across a variety of subject areas. Once the assumption is granted that every word contained in the Bible is literally true, application of that truth to instruction in science, history, religion, and moral education narrows the content of the instruction considerably. While ACE proponents acknowledge that theirs is a uniquely Christian approach to education, many of the subject area claims qualify more as faith assertions than fact.

ACE continues to enjoy support in evangelical Christian churches and among those Christian denominations that share the conviction regarding the literal truth of the Bible. Home schooling parents from these denominations also make use of ACE curriculum. National and international conventions are held regularly to organize and support parents, teachers, and students. However, given the strict, literal interpretation of Scripture animating all of the coursework, the curriculum and educational approaches espoused by ACE remain of little appeal to mainstream educational leaders, even those in the private sector.

*Further Reading:* Fleming, D.B., & Hunt, T.C. (1987). The world as seen by students in Accelerated Christian Schools. *Phi Delta Kappan, 68*(7), 518–23. Keesee, T., & Sidwell, M. (1991). *United States history for Christian schools* (2nd ed.). Greenville, SC: Bob Jones University Press. Paterson, F.R.A. (2000). Building a conservative base: Teaching history and civics in voucher-supported schools. *Phi Delta Kappan, 82*(2), 150–55. Peshkin, A. (1986). *God's choice: The total world of a fundamentalist Christian school*. Chicago: University of Chicago Press.

Ronald J. Nuzzi

## Addams, Jane

Jane Addams was born in 1860 in Cedarville, Illinois. Devoted to her philanthropist father, she suffered from severe depression and debilitating physical illness after his death just one year after her graduation from Rockford Female Seminary in 1881. After her recovery, Addams traveled to Europe with friends in 1888, where she first visited Toynbee Hall, a settlement house for the poor in the east end of London. Toynbee Hall, named after British social reformer Arnold Toynbee, was associated with both Oxford and Cambridge Universities. Students from both universities were invited to work at Toynbee Hall during their summer holidays. Addams's experience at Toynbee Hall had a profound influence on her later decision to open a settlement house to serve the needs of poor immigrants in the slums of Chicago in 1889. She rented the abandoned mansion of Chicago businessman Charles Hull, from Helen Culver, for the sum of \$60 a month. Hull House was located in an area of Chicago where most residents were immigrants who had recently arrived from Germany and Italy. Addams, along with her friend Ellen Starr, worked on behalf of the thousands of poor immigrants who flooded Chicago during the late nineteenth century. Jane Addams was a strong advocate for social justice and labor reforms, especially with respect to the promotion of laws that governed working conditions for women and children.

Addams believed that her education and social status should be put to good use in promotion of meaningful social justice issues. The career choices open to women in the late nineteenth century were severely restricted, but Addams was able to make her mark by establishing the Hull House settlement house and various programs for the poor. She was especially interested in establishing programs that would educate women beyond the narrow bounds of ordinary domestic work. At Hull House, the realm of domestic work was writ large throughout the community. Hull House became a beacon of hope as well as a real home for hundreds of immigrants. For example, during several months in 1893, Hull House served more than 2,000 meals each day for those who had been hardest hit by an economic depression.

Addams viewed moral education as something that must involve direct social action in addition to theoretical studies. This view was also echoed by the pragmatist philosophers who valued experiential learning as an appropriate pedagogical tool in schools. Her tireless efforts at Hull House were supported by John Dewey and James Tufts, two progressive educators at the University of Chicago during the early twentieth century. As a strong proponent of direct social action, Addams was involved as co-founder for two of the most influential reform organizations of the twentieth century: the National Association for the Advancement of Colored People (NAACP), and the American Civil Liberties Union (ACLU). Additionally, she worked for the women's suffrage movement, and became first vice president of the National American Women Suffrage Association in 1911. She also traveled around the United States to campaign for Theodore Roosevelt and the Progressive Party in 1912.

Today, Jane Addams is especially admired by feminists who point to her groundbreaking work at Hull House in furthering the cause of women-centered institutions. Unlike the traditional patriarchal home, Hull House was governed primarily by women. Furthermore, women at Hull House were given opportunities to gain experience in public life that were not previously open to women. The female residents of Hull House were instrumental in creating day care centers, kindergartens, and health clinics. Florence Kelly and Alice Hamilton were two Hull House residents who pioneered social science research through their studies of the exploitation of children in factories and their documentation of the unsafe housing tenements for the urban poor in the Chicago slums.

Politically, Addams aligned herself with the progressives, particularly regarding the progressive view that scientific knowledge should be used to guide social reform for the greater good of society. During her life Addams wrote several books including *Democracy* and Social Ethics (1902), Newer Ideals of Peace (1907), Spirit of Youth (1909), Twenty Years at Hull House (1910), A New Conscience and an Ancient Evil (1912), Peace and Bread in Time of War (1922), and The Second Twenty Years at Hull House (1930). She was also a

frequent contributing author in a variety of magazines including *American Magazine*, *McClures*, *Crisis*, and *Ladies' Home Journal*. Jane Addams was the first American woman to be awarded the Nobel Peace Prize, which she received in 1931 for her pacifist efforts on behalf of the Women's International League for Peace and Freedom. She remained president of the Women's International League for Peace and Freedom until her death on May 21, 1935, in Chicago, Illinois.

Further Reading: Addams, J. (1960). Twenty years at Hull-House. New York: Macmillan. Fischer, M. (2004). On Addams. New York: Wadsworth Philosophers Series. McCree Bryan, M. L. (1994). Laura Jane Addams. In M.S. Seller (Ed.), Women Educators in the United States 1820–1993. Westport, CT: Greenwood Press. Reynolds, M.D. (1991). Women champions of human rights. London: McFarland & Company. Rippa, A. (1997). Education in a free society: An American history. New York: Longman.

Monalisa M. Mullins

## Adolescent Development

Adolescence comes from the Latin word "adolescere," which means "to grow up"; consequently, adolescent development is characterized as the series of transitions occurring between childhood and adulthood. As such, most scholars who study adolescence (e.g., psychologists, sociologists, anthropologists, educators, and health professionals) agree that adolescent development, as the transition out of childhood, begins with the biological changes of puberty. Likewise, as the transition into adulthood, adolescent development ends with the culturally defined indicators of being an adult. Note that, whereas the beginning of adolescence, albeit highly variable, is fairly universal, the end of adolescence is very culturally specific. Indeed, in many nonindustrialized cultures, children become defined as adults during the pubertal process itself, thereby leaving adolescent development to be very short in duration. In contrast, the period of adolescence in most industrialized cultures has become longer and longer as the transitions into adulthood are tied to later occurring events such as the completion of education.

In 1980, the late John P. Hill (1936–1988) developed the Framework for the Study of Adolescent Development. In this model, Hill conceptualized adolescent development as a series of three fundamental changes, imbedded within four evolving contexts, leading to seven psychosocial outcomes. In addition to the major biological changes associated with puberty and the social redefinition of roles associated with becoming an adult, the third fundamental transition of adolescence involves cognitive changes: adolescents develop abstract thought and decision-making skills; they learn to take the perspective of others; and they understand issues of morality and ethics. These biological, cognitive, and social transitions are universal, occurring in all adolescents in all cultures. The variability in adolescents' experiences of these changes, however, creates diversity and individuality in the outcomes of the adolescent period.

The pubertal, cognitive, and social role changes are imbedded within the contextual structures in which adolescents live. These contexts include family, a highly diverse context with powerful influences on the development of values and attitudes; peers, whose increased group structure provides new avenues for adolescent exploration; the school setting, within which societal guidelines are imposed and achievements are manifested; and the work setting, although not experienced by all adolescents, which provides increased interaction with the adult world. Each of these contexts plays a critically important role in the adolescent developmental process, but it is the broader context, defined by society and culture, that most dramatically influences the way in which adolescence is experienced.

While navigating the complexities of this transitional phase, adolescents develop seven important psychosocial outcomes. First, adolescents develop autonomy, establishing themselves as independent and self-reliant individuals. And contrary to the myths of former storm and stress views of adolescence, autonomy develops without the excessive conflict and rebellion once thought necessary to become independent. Indeed, current views contend that adolescents maintain strong emotional ties to their parents during the individuation process, reflecting a transformation in attachment rather than an emotional detachment espoused by earlier views. Upon completing the autonomy process, adolescents become competent decision makers and self-governing adults.

In addition to the transformations in attachment and autonomy, adolescents gain the capacity for intimacy within their peer group, thereby developing friendships that go beyond activities and interests. These relationships include abstract notions of loyalty, trust, self-disclosure, and honesty. Similarly, dating becomes important as adolescents develop the capacity for intimate and loving relationships. Also, within the peer group, most adolescents have their first experiences with sexuality. And despite the struggle among biologically based sexual desires, cognitive dilemmas about morally appropriate behaviors, and often-confusing social expectations regarding sexual activity, most adolescents manage to integrate a healthy sexual identity into their self-understanding.

Adolescents also make measurable gains in achievement, especially in their academic and vocational development. High school provides an enriched context for adolescents to explore their competencies and aspirations. With the help of parents, peers, and teachers, adolescents make great strides in transforming the ritualized process of going to school into a meaningful experience filled with opportunities that enhances one's motivation to look forward. Yet, despite the positive possibilities, some adolescents also struggle with psychosocial problems in development. Within troubled family, peer, and school contexts, adolescents sometimes become tempted by risk-taking, and they engage in problem behaviors like drug and alcohol use, delinquent behavior, and risky sexual activity. Nevertheless, it is uplifting to see that most adolescents overcome these adolescentlimited problems and grow up to be healthy, well-adjusted adults.

Finally, there is the development of what some psychologists might characterize as the ultimate psychosocial outcome of adolescence: identity. Throughout the ongoing series of transformations, adolescents are ultimately seeking their identity, their personal sense of self. It is through the development of autonomy, attachment, intimacy, sexuality, achievement, and psychosocial problems that adolescents come to understand who they are and where they are going. In his Framework for the Study of Adolescent Development, Hill characterized identity as the psychosocial outcome defined by the accumulation of all other transitions of adolescence. It is only through navigating all other changes of the second decade of life that individuals come to fully understand their unique place among others.

Adolescence means "to grow up," but growing up requires a long and complex series of developmental transitions. Although current research has lain to rest many of the myths regarding adolescent storm and stress, the sheer number of transitions within a relatively short amount of time provides for a unique developmental experience. The development of adolescents is fascinating, and it can provide anyone who is interested in this strange and exciting time a lifetime of study.

*Further Reading:* Aries, E. (2001). *Adolescent behavior: Readings and interpretations.* New York: McGraw-Hill/Dushkin. Lerner, R.M., & Steinberg, L. (Eds.). (2004). *Handbook of adolescent psychology* (2nd ed.). New York: Wiley. Steinberg, L. (2005). *Adolescence* (7th ed.). New York: McGraw-Hill.

Sharon E. Paulson

## Aesthetics

Aesthetics is a branch of philosophy that is devoted to the study of the arts, beauty, and questions of sublimity and dissonance. Although the ancient Greeks devoted considerable attention to the study of art (which figured predominantly in the works of Plato and Aristotle), aesthetics did not appear as a separate field of philosophical study until the eighteenth century, when it was first introduced by the German philosophers Alexander Gottlieb Baumgarten (1750) and Immanuel Kant (1790). Before Baumgarten's "Aesthetica" and Kant's "Critique of Judgment" explicitly named aesthetics as an independent domain of study, the consideration of aesthetic expression was attached to studies of ethics and religion (Sporre, 2005).

In his "Critique of Judgment," Kant argued that aesthetic evaluations (Is it a beautiful landscape?) must always be considered in the context of a particular phenomenon. In his view, we should not expect to make universal aesthetic judgments about categories of objects, as would be the case in claiming that "all landscapes are beautiful." Instead, the best we can do is to make a claim about this particular object, at this particular time. This criterion of contextualization was an important caveat, according to Kant, if we intend to understand the nature of beauty as sensuous perception rather than an abstract idealized form to ponder. Kant also distinguished between the conceptual categories of beauty, which invoked sensual perceptions of pleasure, and the sublime, which connoted a transcendent quality beyond verbal explanation (Sporre, 2005). Understood in this manner, the sublime reaches into the uppermost regions of Plato's realm of being, taking on a spiritual dimension that cannot be precisely described through language alone.

Aesthetics as a philosophical field of study was met with some indifference during the twentieth century, particularly within the Modern Art Movement that disdained notions of beauty in postwar times. However, there has recently been a revival of interest in aesthetics, as is witnessed by the emergence of aesthetic studies in such varied fields as information technology, industrial design, and gastronomy. Art in the postmodern era is taken to include not only visual arts, music, literature, dance, and architecture, but also photography and film.

These various art forms all have the power to affect our emotions in a variety of ways. Looking at aesthetic judgments in the visual arts revolves around such considerations as the effects of variation in brush strokes, symmetry, repetition, tension, and pattern, to name but a few. For example, an aesthetic evaluation of the visual arts might consider the degree to which a particular painting invokes a three-dimensional representation (an issue that the abstract impressionists pondered). Music, like the visual arts, is also a highly affective art form that causes strong emotional response in the listener. Whether we hate a particular type of music or love it is predominantly an issue of cultural context. Aesthetic judgments in music attend to the issues of harmony, lyricism, resonance, mood, and emotiveness, to name but a few elements.

In the field of literature, authors employ a wide variety of techniques to appeal to our aesthetic values. For example, depending on the type of writing (poetry, short stories, novels, etc.) an author may appeal to the use of fantasy, suspense, humor, hyperbole, and rhythm among many other techniques as effective tools to move the reader to an aesthetic response (Koren, 1994). In literary aesthetics, the study of how we perceive literature at a deep level of "illuminated" understanding refers to the effects of catharsis, kairosis, and kenosis, which primarily relate to how the reader responds psychologically to temporal sequences and feelings of timelessness that is invoked by certain literature.

The field of cognitive psychology has also considered aesthetics through an emerging branch of study called "neuroesthetics." Pioneered by Semir Zeki (1999), neuroesthetics attempts to explain our aesthetics judgments in terms of biological predispositions of the brain to respond to artistic representations of the world. Just as the brain is programmed to respond to the steady stream of sensory input, neuroestheticists argue that the brain can also respond to art as a holistic means of representing essential archetypes of the human experience (Zeki, 1999). Tools such as neuroimaging and genetic analysis are used to research the brain responses of persons during an experience of art in some form, particularly in the domains of art and music.

**Further Reading:** Carroll, N. (1997). Beyond aesthetics. London, England: Cambridge University Press. Koren, L. (1994). Wabi-Sabi: For artists, designers, poets and philosophers. St. Paul, MN: Consortium Books. Sporre, D.J. (2005). Perceiving the arts: An introduction to the humanities. New York: Prentice-Hall. Winterson, J. (1997). Art objects: Essays on ecstasy and effrontery. New York: Random House. Zeki, S. (1999). Inner vision. An exploration of art and the brain. New York: Oxford University Press.

Monalisa M. Mullins

## Affective Domain

In the 1950s, a group of American educational psychologists collaborated in the analysis of academic learning behaviors. The results of this team's research produced what is known as Bloom's taxonomy, named after the team's lead researcher, Benjamin Bloom. This hierarchy of learning behaviors was categorized into three interrelated and dynamic types of learning: the cognitive domain (knowledge), the affective domain (attitude), and the psychomotor domain (skills). The cognitive domain is characterized by a person's intellectual abilities. Cognitive learning behaviors are exhibited by skills such as comprehending and evaluating information, and organizing or classifying ideas. The affective domain primarily addresses a person's emotions toward learning experiences and content knowledge. Affective learning behaviors are demonstrated by the level of interest, attention, awareness, and values associated with various learning experiences. The psychomotor domain refers to learning behaviors characterized by the use of basic muscular and motor skills, coordination, and physical movement.

This taxonomy, divided into the cognitive, affective, and psychomotor domains, lists the skills categories for each domain of learning behaviors hierarchically, moving from the simplest behavior to the most complex. The categories outlined are considered to be guidelines rather than absolute definitions of learning behaviors; however, Bloom's taxonomy is still the most widely used general analysis of learning behaviors, as is David R. Krathwohl's taxonomy of the affective domain (Krathwohl, 1964). The affective domain includes the manner in which we deal with things emotionally, such as feelings, values, appreciation, enthusiasms, motivations, and attitudes. Learning outcomes for the affective domain are defined in terms of students' attitudes toward particular subject areas, as well as their levels of interest in those academic subjects.

Measuring the accomplishment of learning objectives and learning outcomes is generally more difficult in the affective domain than in the cognitive and psychomotor domains. Krathwohl's taxonomy of the affective domain is based on the principle of internalization, which refers to the process of moving from the simplest and most passive level of awareness about some subject to a complex and active level of awareness that will consistently guide a learner's behavior. Krathwohl (1964) divided the affective domain into five hierarchical levels that reflect this movement from the simplest to the most complex degrees of internalization: (1) Receiving, (2) Responding, (3) Valuing, (4) Organization, and (5) Characterization, as described below.

At the first level of the affective domain, Receiving, the student is passively aware of particular stimuli that exist in the classroom or learning environment. Intended learning outcomes for this level are (minimally) that the student is attentive and focused on the classroom learning activities engaged at a particular time. At the second level, Responding, the student becomes actively engaged with the material and demonstrates a minimal commitment to the ideas or phenomena presented by actively responding to them. Intended learning outcomes for this second level may emphasize participation in classroom discussions and group presentations. Valuing is the third level of the affective domain, and it is characterized by the student's willingness to be associated with particular ideas or learning activities. At this level, the student's value or worth for certain ideas or learning activities is internalized to the extent that the student is motivated beyond required compliance to complete assignments. Intended learning outcomes at this level will demonstrate the student's appreciation of and commitment to particular ideas and learning activities.

At the fourth level of the affective domain, Organization, the student begins to prioritize complex sets of values by organizing and differentiating between them. The intended learning outcomes at this level emphasize the appearance of an internally consistent value system that can synthesize or reconcile disparate complex values. The ability to understand that one's value for freedom must be balanced with the interests of society would be an example of such organization of values at this level of the affective domain. The fifth and final level of the affective domain is Characterization. At this level, the student's value system is consistently internalized such that it may be said to characterize his or her personal lifestyle and behavior choices. Intended learning outcomes at this level involve personal and social emotional adjustments, as demonstrated by pervasive and reliable patterns of behavior.

Educators are cognizant of the importance of the affective domain of learning behaviors; however, there is no general consensus about whether the cognitive or affective domains should be emphasized first in any particular instructional set of learning activities and assignments. Some researchers suggest that the cognitive domain should be the first focus of instruction as a prerequisite for developing positive affective attitudes and predispositions for the subject matter (Barrell, 1995). Others have found that an initial instructional focus on generating interests for a particular topic will better facilitate increased cognitive learning for students (Zimbardo, 1991). For example, many service learning programs are designed to generate students' interest in particular social issues by exposing them in community to practical "real-life" experience, and then presenting the theoretical foundations and statistical data attached to such experience. In any case, educators do generally agree that the most effective instructional designs for the promotion of affective domain learning behaviors will be those that engage students' emotions at all levels of the curricula, as well as providing continuous positive reinforcement for the learner through multiple venues to express targeted attitudes and values.

Further Reading: Barrell, J. (1995). Teaching for thoughtfulness: Classroom strategies to enhance intellectual development. White Plains, NY: Longman. Bednar, A., & Levie, W.H. (1993). Attitude-change principles. In M. Fleming and W.H. Levie (Eds.), Instructional message design: Principles from the behavioral and cognitive sciences. Englewood Cliffs, NJ: Educational Technology Publications. Caine, R., & Caine, G. (1991). Making connections: Teaching and the human brain. Alexandria, VA: Association for Supervision and Curriculum Development. Krathwohl, D.R., Bloom, B.S., & Masia, B.B. (1964). Taxonomy of educational objectives. The classification of educational goals. Handbook II: Affective domain. New York: David McKay. Zimbardo, P.G., & Leippe, M.R. (1991). The psychology of attitude change and social influence. New York: McGraw-Hill.

Monalisa M. Mullins

## **Affective Education**

In 1994 a group of scholars and educators from 12 European countries met at the University of Warwick, United Kingdom, to discuss the affective dimensions of education. It was affirmed that affective education was a prominent goal in these countries and that a significant relationship obtains between affective and intellectual educational objectives.

One outcome of the meeting was the establishment of the European Affective Education Network (EAEN). A second outcome was agreement to use the term "affective education" to describe this affective dimension. Although the term "affective education" is not commonly used in most countries, it was a term understood in all. The EAEN produced a working definition of affective education. The term refers to the significant dimension of the educational process concerned with the feelings, beliefs, attitudes, and emotions of students, their interpersonal relationships, and their social skills. It involves a direct concern for the moral, spiritual, and values development of students, teachers, and parents. The EAEN argued that affective education operates on at least three different levels and has objectives involving different time scales. The different levels are as follows:

- the individual, attention directed to individual students, their self-esteem, emotional literacy, study skills;
- the group, attention to the nature and quality of interactions within groups;
- the institution, a concern for the quality of the climate and ethos of the school itself, its care and concern in relation to students' welfare and mental health.

Work at these different levels may be seen to have both short- and longer-term goals.

This definition provides a fairly clear idea of what should be understood by the term "affective education."

There is earlier work that contributed to the field of affective education. In the 1950s Benjamin Bloom developed a Taxonomy of Educational Objectives that included three domains: cognitive, affective, and psychomotor. The objectives of the affective domain were changes in interest, attitudes, and values, and the development of appreciations and adequate adjustment. Although Bloom did not use the term "affective education," his taxonomy appears to be the first specific identification of a part of education that is decidedly affective. In the 1970s a movement known as Affective Education existed in the United States. J. D. Mayer and Casey Cobb (2000) saw it as stemming from the work of the humanistic psychologists such as Abraham Maslow and Carl Rogers, and as promoting experiential approaches for building students' internal personal skills, improving self-knowledge, and feeling recognition, with a focus on promoting self-esteem and a positive self-image. According to Mayer and Cobb (2000), the affective education movement in the United States has been supplanted by socioemotional learning and character education. It should be noted that both of these would be seen as manifestations of affective education as defined here.

Affective education is of central importance in education, though this is not always recognized. It is important as an approach in itself but also as a dimension of all activities in schools in the curriculum and elsewhere.

Affective education means that the voices of children and young people in our schools should be heard and responded to; they should be involved in identifying their needs, both emotional and academic. They should be encouraged to understand their emotions and those of others as well as how these relate to one another.

There are many strategies for promoting affective education but they all include an experiential aspect. Circle time—classes or smaller groups work in a circle with the teacher acting more as a facilitator than leader—can be very effective when undertaken by sensitive teachers who understand the process. A fairly structured approach can be used with basic ground rules such as only one person speaks while everyone else listens, there are no put-downs of others, and everyone gets a turn but no one has to speak. A safe and unthreatening environment can be created where people share their feeling and problems and each participant gains greater understanding of themselves and of all the others in the group. Role play of various kinds can also be a valuable way of promoting the affective dimension. Both of these approaches can be used effectively in lessons concerned with curricular subjects as well as to engage with moral and values issues.

It is difficult to evaluate the contribution of affective education, though when it is undertaken this should be attempted even if only at the level of the feedback of participants. Of course, it is an aspect of education particularly likely to attract criticism as an unproven waste of time, but it would seem strange to suggest that what has been described above is not important to the development of well-rounded young people and adults.

Further Reading: Lang, P., with K. Katz and I. Menezes (Eds.). (1998). Affective education: A comparative view. Cassell: London. Mayer, J.D., & Cobb, C.D. (2000). Educational policy on emotional intelligence: Does it make sense? Educational Psychology Review, 12(2). Menezes, I., Coimbra, J., & Campos, B. (2005). The affective dimension of education: European perspectives. Porto: FCT. Karppinen, S., Katz, Y., & Neill, S. (Eds.). (2005). Theory and practice in affective education: Essays in honour of Arja Puurula, research report 258. Helsinki: Department of Applied Sciences of Education, University of Helsinki.

# Agapeism

In *Stride Towards Freedom* (1958), Martin Luther King Jr. describes Agape love, or charity, as a love of one's neighbor in which every person is thought of as a neighbor, even when that person is an enemy. It is love of others for the sake of the other, even when that other does not wish the lover well. It is love based on true well wishing, regardless of what the beloved might deserve according to the world's standards. It is love that is willing to sacrifice, even to the extent of sacrificing one's own life, on behalf of the beloved.

This notion of love had suffered a great deal of scorn before King, in the midst of our most bloody century to date, the twentieth, appropriated and applied it to the cause of civil rights in the American South. With the rise of the Enlightenment, Agape had come to be seen as pure foolishness. For example, Sigmund Freud (1970) strenuously argued that Agape is not in accord with human nature. Love, for Freud, could be understood as Eros, the human being's basic drive for bodily, and ultimately genital, pleasure. Eros, Freud understood, could to some extent be sublimated (channeled) into other activities capable of affirming and sustaining life. In fact, according to Freud, civilization at its very basis is built on the sublimation of Eros into friendship, a bond based on the sharing of a similar aim (e.g., parents' concern for their child), and affection (e.g., the kind of affirmation a parent might feel for his child). Both friendship and affection might then be called "lesser loves." But at higher levels of activity, Eros becomes in the hands of the most talented the force that inspires civilization's greatest fruits, art and science.

In *Civilization and Its Discontents* (1970), Freud traced the crisis of the twentieth century to its failure to understand that Agape had become, and perhaps always was, a dysfunctional coping strategy. Given the violence he had witnessed (during World War I) and anticipated (on the eve of World War II) he felt compelled to postulate a dualistic worldview, contrasting the life seeking of erotic drive with the aggressive, destructive drive of Thanatos. Explicitly referring to the long and brutal history of Christian anti-Semitism and anticipating Hitler, Freud argued that the practice of Agape within communities was possibly only through an equally forceful, although at times subliminal, practice of hateful aggression toward outsiders. In fact, Freud's use of the phrase "the narcissism of minor differences" was meant to refer to the seemingly ongoing practice of hatred between groups practicing Agape love within. Thus, Freud is asking whether human beings as a whole are capable of Agape. Or are they only capable of such love when there exists another group available to hate?

Several other issues arise in this context. The first raises questions about the efficacy of Agape. What good is it? Based on a serious misreading of Darwin, a number of writers had come to claim that Christianity, identified as the religion of Agape, was simply unnatural. True heroes, such as the Homeric warriors, and world shakers, such as Napoleon, affected revolutions of action and thought through a sort of force. But the typical Christian saint is wholly feeble, incapable of affecting the fortunes of the world in any way.

The second has to do with the very morality of Agape. Are my enemies, even those who seek my self-destruction, worthy of my love? Is it morally right to ask Jews to pray for a man such as Hitler, who was striving with all his might to wipe out Judaism from the face of the earth? Freud himself thought that the answer was obvious. What, one might ask, had "turning the other cheek" done for the Jews, especially in relation to the so-called religion of Agape?

Is Agape possible? Is it desirable? Is it useful? In his work, King learned from Gandhi the enormous potential of Agape when organized within a strategy of nonviolent resistance (Fischer, 1954). Gandhi had insisted, in the fight for Indian independence, that his resisters undergo spiritual training with the aim of extinguishing their desire to fight violence with violence. So too did King require that his supporters develop the abilities necessary to practice what he sometimes called "the nonviolent weapon of love." While one can certainly sympathize with Freud's reservations about the possibility of pure Agape, there is also no doubt that Gandhi's rendition of organized Agape has had its victories in the name of truth and justice. It has, moreover, through its use, shown that Agape is not necessarily powerless; it is, in fact, best understood as the true force of love in the search for justice.

But then is not Agape at the very least self-interested? Was it not selfish aims (freedom from the British, freedom from segregation) that fueled the campaigns of Gandhi and King? On the contrary, for both a major assumption of nonviolent resistance is that, in cases of oppression, both the oppressor as well as the oppressed lose their freedom. In the case of King, the segregationist is no less dehumanized by segregation than the segregated.

According to Abraham Joshua Heschel, true love is possible only when we discover, with the prophets, that God is constantly seeking us because he has chosen to be in need of us (Heschel, 1972). Our truest need, on the other hand, is to be needed by him, and it is important to acknowledge that need. As King tried to teach through example, it is in the following of His will, in service of the divine, that we find the highest human vocation. In view of his at least partial success, we might ask whether Agape has failed or whether we have failed Agape?

According to a story told by Heschel, God was warned by the angels not to create man. They cried that he would lie and act deceitfully, irrationally, violently, and that even toward God he would cause pain. This, God finally acknowledged, was the truth. But, nonetheless, God buried truth in the ground and created man out of compassion. Here, according to the story, is the first great act of Agape. Whenever we can slip out of our compulsive need to predict and control, and open our eyes to the sublime present at all times and everywhere, we begin to enact thankfulness for that great and ongoing act. We begin to practice Agape ourselves.

**Further Reading:** Fischer, L. (1954). Gandhi: His life and message for the world. Mentor: New York. Freud, S. (1970). Civilization and its discontents. Norton: New York. Heschel, A.J. (1972). A passion for truth. Woodstock, VT: Jewish Lights Books. King, M.L., Jr. (1958). Stride towards freedom: The Montgomery story. Harper and Row: New York.

Alven Neiman

## Aggression

The term "aggression" is defined as any behavior intended to harm or injure another human being, physically or psychologically. The criterion for aggression requires the behavior (physical or verbal) to involve harm or injury, be directed toward a living organism, and involve intent. There are many different types of aggression, hostile (physical, reactive), instrumental (proactive), relational, verbal, and social aggression, as well as a variety of theories about why aggression occurs. Hostile aggression, also known as reactive aggression, indicates that the primary goal of the aggressive behavior is to physically injure or harm another human being. On the other hand, in the case of instrumental aggression (proactive) harming or injuring an individual is not the primary goal, but an indirect outcome of pursuing an aggressive goal (Crick, Werner, Casas, O'Brien, Nelson, Grotpeter, & Markon, 1997). For example, most aggression in sports is considered instrumental, because the primary goal is to win and aggressive acts that injure or harm other athletes occur in the course of pursuing winning. A fight that breaks out in the school yard, however, would be considered hostile aggression because the sole purpose of the behavior is to physically harm another individual.

Social aggression is a very broad form of aggression that includes verbal, nonverbal, and relational aggression. Social aggression is behavior that harms another's psychological (self-esteem) or social (social status) well-being (Crick et al., 1997). Whereas social aggression refers to all social and psychological aggression, relational aggression refers to the intent to damage one's own or another's relationship. Research has shown that relational aggression is more typical of females across the developmental trajectory, while hostile aggression is more typical of males (Crick & Rose, 2000). When relational aggression is included as a type of aggression in research, males and females tend to have similar levels of aggression. Crick and Rose (2000) hypothesize that physical aggression (hostile) decreases with age because it becomes increasingly socially unacceptable the older one gets, while relational aggression increases with age as relationships become more complicated and numerous as individuals age. Also, relational aggression is rarely recognized and, therefore, is socially accepted.

Other forms of social aggression are verbal and nonverbal aggression. Verbal aggression includes threats to another's physical health and verbal insults, while nonverbal aggression includes gestures, facial expressions, or body movements that are perceived as negative and harmful to another's self-esteem (Crick et al., 1997). There are many other forms of aggression within social and physical aggression domains; however, only the major forms are covered within this text.

A number of theories about the origin of aggression exist; four of the most prominent theories are summarized herein: instinct theory, frustration-aggression theory, social learning theory, and revised frustration-aggression theory. Instinct theory (also sometimes called catharsis theory) stems from Freud's psychodynamic approach, which asserts people are born with the instinct to act aggressively. The instinct theory hypothesizes that the need to be aggressive builds up in individuals predisposed to aggression and must eventually be expressed in the form of an aggressive act (e.g., retaliating to an opponent's cheap play) or released "cathartically" in a socially acceptable means (e.g., "blowing off steam," playing an aggressive sport). Overall, instinct theory is not supported by research.

Frustration-aggression (F-A) theory (drive theory) explains aggression as a direct result of frustration that occurs due to a failure or inability to achieve a goal. Frustrationaggression research asserts aggressive acts occur when people are frustrated; however, the F-A theory is critiqued as simplistic, for frustration does not always lead to aggression.

Social learning theory (Albert Bandura) asserts aggression is learned behavior that is developed through observing others who exhibit and model aggressive behaviors, which in turn are positively reinforced. The social learning theory explains that children learn behaviors by watching significant others (e.g., parents, peers, teachers, coaches).

The revised frustration-aggression theory, combines the frustration-aggression theory and the social learning theory. The revised F-A theory explains that, although frustration may not always result in aggression, it increases the likelihood it will occur. Individuals learn when aggression is situationally and socially acceptable; thus, frustration is then channeled into a socially appropriate response, which may include aggressive behavior.

A variety of factors influence the frequency of hostile, instrumental, or relationally aggressive behaviors. Gender differences between hostile aggression and relational aggression were aforementioned. Additional factors that may influence gendered types of aggression include hormones, particularly the male androgen hormones, gender roles or gender stereotypes, exposure to media violence, poor parenting or role models, a predisposed personality characteristic, or troubled families (Berk, 1994).

*Further Reading:* Berk, L.E. (1994). *Child development* (3rd ed.). Boston: Allyn and Bacon. Crick, N.R., & Rose, A.J. (2000). Toward a gender balanced approach to the study of socialemotional development: A look at relational aggression. In K.E. Schlonich & P.H. Miller (Eds.), *Toward a feminist developmental psychology* (153–68). New York: Routledge. Crick, N.R., Werner, N.E., Casas, J.F., O'Brien, K.M., Nelson, D.A., Gropeter, J.K., & Markon, K. (1997). Childhood aggression and gender: A new look at an old problem. *Nebraska Symposium on Motivation, 45*.

Nicole M. LaVoi and Erin Becker

#### Akrasia

Contemporary discussions of ethics and moral education often use the Greek term *akrasia* (literally, lack of strength) to denote weakness of will or, as it is sometimes translated, "incontinence." It applies to an agent who knows of a better option, but decides not to choose it because he or she feels inclined toward the lesser option. Plausible examples are easy to imagine: consider Claudia, a good student who knows that she ought to study for her exams, but instead chooses to go out to the movies. However, it is much more difficult to explain why such examples are so plausible: how could Claudia make such a choice when she knows better?

This morally nuanced use of the term *akrasia* was introduced by Aristotle while criticizing Plato's equation of wrongdoing with ignorance (*Nicomachean Ethics*, Book VII; see Nussbaum, 1986). Whereas Plato had taught that knowledge of the good logically implies the willingness to do the good, in Aristotle's account knowing the good does not necessarily mean willing to do the good. His explanation of this apparent opposition between intellect and will was that humans are motivated to act not only by reasons, but also by emotions. Aristotle went to great lengths to show that a virtuous life consists in learning to feel in the right way as well as to think correctly. He argued that moral virtue is a disposition of character, developed by the acquisition of certain habits, to have appropriate feelings. Since the crown of a virtuous life is happiness, it follows within the Aristotelian account of moral education that raising a child properly must involve educating the emotions.

As the child grows and encounters different situations, he or she will often need to employ good judgment, and so over the course of time will develop the intellectual and moral virtue of practical wisdom. Since rational deliberation and mastery of the appropriate emotions are marks of human flourishing, the alignment of reason and emotion produces a happy life. However, this alignment does not develop automatically, and typically involves conflict. For instance, deliberation may show an agent that certain actions ought to be taken while at the same time he or she is under the sway of a particular emotion (e.g., pleasure or anger) to act differently. At this point the agent may resist the emotional sway and become "continent" (*enkratês*), or else yield to emotion and become "incontinent" (*akratês*).

As noted above, Aristotle discussed *akrasia* to show that Plato distorted human phenomena, since we do, in fact, frequently act akratically, that is, knowingly and voluntarily, and hence are morally responsible for our actions and liable to praise or blame. For this reason Aristotle went on to discuss why wrongdoers may be motivated to act in a morally inferior way even when they know better. To develop his point, Aristotle described different traits of character that can be set along a continuum, ranging from those characters capable of actions displaying total knowledge and voluntary action to those who act out of ignorance and thus are not liable to blame; the continuum goes from heroic excellence, excellence, strength of will, weakness of will, badness, to beastliness (Aristotle reserved this last term for brutish men who hardly know what they are doing). The akratic person falls in the middle of this continuum, where the agents who fall under the "weakness of will" description act wrongly because (a) they are often misled by pleasure, and (b) because they have carved a character that is easily swayed by pleasure. It is this willful negligence in the formation of character that makes them blameworthy in their actions.

Aristotle's subtle description of the varieties of moral character is extremely enlightening even now, 2,300 years after it was written. For instance, he also distinguished between a thoroughly self-indulgent person (*akolastes*) and the weak-willed akratic person. The former yields as a matter of course to desires for pleasure, such that his or her actions do not aim at a good end; in this way the self-indulgent person shares with the bad person (*kakos*) a misconception of what counts as a good end. But, Aristotle asserted, the akratic person does have good ends and does know how to aim at them. The problem with such persons is that they put themselves into a situation where they will be so affected by pleasure that they set aside their knowledge of what is best. In our opening example of the akratic Claudia, what is important is not that she ignores the fact that she needs to study, but that by agreeing to go to the movies she has put herself in a situation in which she may easily fail to attain the good of doing well in her exams.

It is therefore not the case that Claudia acts out of ignorance or irrationality, but that she acts impulsively, misperceiving the danger of the situation she is entering into or misjudging the relationship between her general principles and the particular case. By placing herself in a particular situation she may forget or be self-deceived about what sort of person she is, and for that reason fail to remember how her actions should be aligned to her ends. Claudia forgets, or deceives herself, about her responsibilities as a student and goes out to enjoy the cinema. The general point that Aristotle wants to make here is not that pleasure is to be avoided, but that akratic persons misplace what is pleasurable about what they do: they quickly and impetuously find pleasure in the wrong activity. Instead of acting, they react, and passion quickly blinds their intellects to their proper intentional ends. Then later they regret their actions.

To expand the example we may contrast the akratic character of Claudia with Sophie, a prudent student who precisely judges the situation, foresees the consequences of placing herself in a situation, weighs appropriately the varieties of pleasures at her disposal, and acts accordingly. At the end of Aristotle's discussion of *akrasia* we see that the English expression "weakness of will" may not be the best translation for what he has in mind. *Akrasia* is not a failure of will, nor a lack of knowledge, nor an excessive love of pleasure (as in the case of the thoroughly self-indulgent person). It is rather a failure of character: our Claudia has created for herself a character that is made up of habits that allow her

emotions to blind her reason and to be the primary motivation for both proper and improper actions.

Further Reading: Aristotle. (1999). Book VII. In The Nicomachean ethics (Terence Irwin, Trans.). Indianapolis, IN: Hackett Publishing. Mele, A. (1987). Irrationality: An essay on akrasia, self-deception, self-control. Oxford: Oxford University Press. Nussbaum, M. C. (1986). The Protagoras: A science of practical reasoning. In The fragility of goodness. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press. Rorty, A.O. (1980). Akrasia and pleasure: Nichomachean ethics Book 7. In Essays on Aristotle's Ethics. Berkeley: University of California Press. Urmson, J.O. (1988). Strength and weakness of will. In Aristotle's ethics. Oxford: Blackwell.

Marta Sañudo and Thomas Wren

#### Alignment

The concept of alignment, or authenticity, finds its roots in existential philosophy and the writings of theologians. Alignment means that a person's views, expectations, and perceptions, as well as the values by which he proclaims to live, are congruent with how he presents to the world. The old adage "Practice what you preach" communicates this concept succinctly. The antithesis of alignment would be when you see a doctor standing at the side door of a hospital smoking a cigarette after he or she has just lambasted a lung cancer patient for doing the same.

The nature of alignment or authenticity is idiosyncratic in that we define what it means to live authentically for ourselves. Because we all have our own set of values, attributes, and life goals, we have our own criteria for living aligned or authentic lives. Others judge our authenticity by determining the congruence of our words with our actions, and we measure our own authenticity by how we feel about the choices we make. Given the idiosyncratic nature of authenticity, it makes sense that there are often conflicts between the values we internalize from others and the choices that we make.

Existential philosophers, scholars in the behavioral sciences, and theologians have theorized about alignment and related topics such as authentic living, sincerity, honesty, and congruence. Many scholars have debated what it means to live an authentic life; most existentialists would argue that simply going along with what society deems appropriate is not living authentically and that a person should be free to let his spirit guide him without being bound by societal norms, values, or expectations. Some scholars concerned with socially acceptable behavior and ethics would argue that leading authentic lives can pose problems for members of society if the acts of those living authentically lead to the harm of others.

Many philosophers have written essays on the concept of alignment or authenticity. Jean-Paul Sartre uses the term "authenticity" to describe essentially the same concept as alignment. Sartre's definition of authenticity in *Being and Nothingness* (1966) is negative in the sense that one is not aware of the authenticity of one's life until one is no longer being authentic. In other words, one can only recognize the authenticity of one's life when that authenticity is gone.

Georg Wilhelm F. Hegel (1977) criticizes those persons who feel they are living authentically as sellouts or cowards and states that in order for a man to be considered authentic, others must define him that way. Thus, he must be submitting to the social pressures of his historical and social context and conforming to the values and expectations of society at large. Thus, for those who attempt to live authentically, they will likely encounter this paradox: to live authentically means to follow one's personal values, which were likely instilled by others, which in turn means that person is not living an authentic, aligned life after all.

Lionel Trilling discusses sincerity in living as congruence between the values that one avows and what the person actually feels. He discusses sincerity at the societal level, and posits that a society is authentic when the behavior of its members matches the values it upholds. This is societal congruence, or alignment on a macrosystemic level.

Immanuel Kant states that to act for the sake of some virtue is moral, but according to many existentialist thinkers, the act would be unauthentic or unaligned if the person committing the act did so only because that is what virtuous people do, and not because that is what he genuinely believes is right. In other words, he must truly believe in a value and not proclaim to hold that value simply because that is what is expected of him. If he does so and then acts on that value, but does not truly believe in that value, he would not be living an aligned life.

One problem with alignment and authenticity is the degree to which society can allow its members to be autonomous and follow their own guiding spirits. Personal freedom in today's civilized societies is bound by laws meant to protect the common good. These bounds will by definition limit the ability of individuals to lead truly authentic or aligned lives. Philosophers and scholars debate the definition of alignment, the path to alignment, and its implications for the welfare of society.

**Further Reading:** Golomb, J. (1995). In search of authenticity: Existentialism from Kierkegaard to Camus. United Kingdom: Routledge Press. Hegel, G.W.F. (1977). The phenomenology of spirit (A. V. Miller, Trans.). Oxford: Oxford University Press. Raz, J. (1986). The morality of freedom. Oxford: Clarendon. Sartre, J.-P. (1966). Being and nothingness: An essay on phenomenological ontology (H. Barnes, Trans.). New York: Citadel. Wolf, S. (1990). Freedom and reason. New York: Oxford University Press.

Michelle E. Flaum

# American Institute for Character Education

The American Institute for Character Education (AICE) was a nonprofit educational research foundation that developed a K–9 "Character Education Curriculum." It grew out of a charitable foundation, The Children's Fund, established in 1942 by Russell Chilton Hill, in honor of a daughter who had died. Prior to turning its attention to character education, The Children's Fund had provided scholarships to academically talented but economically disadvantaged young people. In 1962, Hill wrote *Freedom's Code*, a book that attempted to describe a nonpartisan, nondenominational code of conduct that would be acceptable for all people in the twentieth century and beyond. The superintendent of the San Antonio Public Schools was impressed by the book, and asked for 2,000 mounted copies of the code. Soon, a collaboration developed that involved the school district, Trinity University, and The Children's Fund to develop a character education curriculum that incorporated the basic elements of *Freedom's Code*.

In 1970, The Children's Fund changed its name to the American Institute for Character Education. In 1974, AICE published a revised version of *Freedom's Code* as a project to celebrate the bicentennial of the *Declaration of Independence*. The revised version of *Freedom's Code* focuses on 15 precepts that summarize more than 80 character traits or principles. The 15 precepts are as follows:

- Be honest
- Be generous
- Be just
- Live honorably
- Be kind
- Be helpful
- Have convictions
- Have courage
- Be tolerant
- Use talents creditably
- Provide security
- Understand citizen obligations
- Fulfill citizen obligations
- Stand for the truth
- Defend freedom

The Character Education Program (or Curriculum) that was produced around the elements of *Freedom's Code* is described by Goble and Brooks (1983). The curriculum included hundreds of lessons, each lasting from 15 to 30 minutes. Topics included selfesteem, self-discipline, decision making, problem solving, attitudes, and character traits such as honesty, persistence, and responsibility. Activities varied across the lessons, with students engaging in role-playing and small groups, as well as artwork, reflective writing, and discussions. Some of these activities were similar to those that had been used in the discredited values clarification approach of the 1960s and early 1970s.

The Character Education Program was widely adopted by schools and districts during the 1970s and 1980s, with AICE claiming that more than 33,000 classrooms were using the curriculum at its peak. AICE received funding from The Children's Fund, the Lilly Endowment, and the U.S. Department of Education. The last of these, in 1985, funded a project in Pasadena, California, administered by the Thomas Jefferson Center for Character Education, which utilized a revised version of AICE's Character Education Program. That project became controversial among social conservatives who were upset that William J. Bennett's education department had funded a program admitting to the eclectic use of approaches such as some (for example, open discussion and role-playing) that had been incorporated in values clarification programs together with a refusal to categorically distinguish right from wrong in all circumstances. AICE adamantly denied that it incorporated elements of values clarification (see Erlandson, 1986), and always attempted to walk a fine line between appealing to the social conservative desire to center moral education on Judeo-Christian values and the public schools' need to avoid promoting particular religious beliefs.

AICE made many strong claims about the program's effectiveness, most based upon anecdotal evidence from teachers and administrators, such as the so-called "Chicago Miracle" of Sylvia Peters's administration at the Dumas School on Chicago's south side. AICE also conducted surveys of the teachers and administrators who used the program, and reported very large percentages of teachers who said that the program improved student behavior (see Hunt, 1990). The effectiveness of AICE's Character Education Program was also evaluated several times by external evaluators. However, Greenberg and Fain (1981) and Keys (1985) concluded that the program had no significant effect on students' behavior or academic achievement, although Greenberg and Fain did find that students enjoyed the curriculum activities.

The assets and materials of AICE were transferred in 1998 to Learning for Life, an entity founded in 1991 and based in Irving, Texas. Learning for Life has incorporated the AICE materials into a comprehensive set of learning materials (teacher's guides, activity books, and awards) for character and career education.

*Further Reading:* Goble, F.G., & Brooks,. B.D. (1983). *The case for character education*. Ottawa, IL: Green Hill Publishers. Greenberg, B., & Fain, S. (1981). An exploratory study of the impact of the character education program within the Dade County public school system. *Conference proceedings*. Austin, TX: Evaluation Network/Evaluation Research Society joint meeting. Hunt, M. (1990). *The compassionate beast: The scientific inquiry into human altruism*. New York: Doubleday. Keys, J.C. (1985). The effects of a character education program in the social studies upon selected self-concept factors of fifth grade students (Doctoral dissertation, Temple University).

Craig A. Cunningham

#### Aquinas

Thomas Aquinas (1225-1274) was one of several philosophers of the Middle Ages whose thinking was shaped by the thought of Aristotle, even though until the thirteenth century the Aristotelian corpus had been unavailable to the Christian philosophers and theologians of Europe. Arab and Jewish scholars had known of Aristotle's work since the nineteenth century but the documents they had were written in Arabic, not the original Greek and certainly not in the Latin that was the academic language of Europe. All this changed with the translation into Latin of the commentaries of Arab philosophers Avicenna (980-1037) and Averroes (1126-1198), and the Jewish scholar Moses Maimonides (1138–1204), all of whom lived in Spain. One of the first Christian philosophers to take his work seriously was Albert the Great (1206–1280), a German Dominican of extensive learning who was Thomas's teacher in Paris and Cologne; not surprisingly, Albert passed on to his talented pupil his enthusiasm for the newly discovered Aristotelian ideas and their Arab commentators. However, not everyone shared Albert's enthusiasm, and the years of Thomas's greatest productivity were also years of bitter controversy within the Christian intellectual community, which was divided on whether Plato or Aristotle was the true forerunner of Christian philosophy and theology.

Thomas was born into a noble family in the Italian town of Aquino, and at the age of five was placed under the care of the Benedictine monks at the famous abbey of Monte Casino, probably in hopes that some day he would succeed his uncle who had been named abbot there. However, at the age of 17 while studying at Naples he met members of the new religious order of the Dominicans and, to the distress of his family, announced his intention to join them rather than the more established and prestigious Benedictine order. The Dominicans and their friendly rivals, the Franciscans, were a novelty on the clerical scene: they did not live in cloistered monasteries, supported themselves "on the road" by begging, and operated under the direct authority of the Pope rather than the local bishop. Years later, when Thomas was teaching at the University of Paris, he would again have to struggle against those who regarded these "mendicant" orders with distaste. As an adult in Paris he was temporarily forbidden by his bishop to teach; as a 17 year old he was simply kidnapped by his family and held prisoner for two years until he convinced them to let him join the order of his choice. It is an ironic twist of history that after so much opposition from established authorities he would be not only canonized and named "the angelic doctor" but eventually hailed as the official philosopher and theologian of the Catholic Church. Today he is considered one but only one of the major representatives of Catholic thought but, in still another twist of history, he enjoys a new eminence in non-Catholic and even nonreligious circles.

# Works

Thomas's most famous work is his *Summa Theologica*, which as its title indicates is a long, comprehensive, and primarily theological treatise written late in his career. However, mention should be made of an early work *De Ente et Essencia* (*On Being and Essence*), since it goes beyond Aristotle's relatively static metaphysics of form and matter to posit a more dynamic relationship between what a thing is (its essence) and the sheer fact that it is (its existence). Many of Thomas's most important writings are in the form of commentaries on other philosophers, but these are by no means mere derivative studies; the style of the day was to develop one's own thoughts forensically, that is, by imagining what arguments another thinker would muster for and against one's own position. (The usual form of citations, especially to the *Summa*, gives the number of the question under discussion, followed by the article, as in Q.90.4.)

# Philosophy and Theology

Although he was primarily a theologian, Thomas was careful to respect the autonomy of philosophy and the power of natural reason to understand basic truths. He rejected the view of Averroes that there are two completely separate domains of truth, insisting instead that although some truths can be known only by revelation (such as that the world had a temporal beginning or that Christ is divine) there are no incompatibilities between truths that can be known by unaided reason and revealed truths. This point holds for moral truths as well as metaphysical and cosmological ones: for instance, when God gave Moses the Ten Commandments he was only making it easier for ordinary men and women to understand moral truths that could, in principle, be discovered by nonbelievers and, in fact, usually are.

# Teleology

Thomism is every bit as teleological as Aristotelianism, though Thomas did not resort to biological functionality as regularly as did Aristotle. Instead, he laid greater stress on the power of reason to direct our actions, and saw the relationship between reason and action as one of potentiality to actuality. Like Aristotle he understood the "end of man" in functional terms, which is to say that he did not think of the goal of human life as a static state of affairs such as simple satisfaction or contentment but rather as the active exercise of one's powers or faculties, the principal one being reason itself. In this way humans realize their full potential, a form of self-actualization that not only fits into the natural order of things but also conforms to the will of God.

#### Morality and Law

Aquinas took over Aristotle's conception of morality as a web of virtues whose exercise led to happiness and human flourishing. One major difference is his treatment of charity, which unlike Aristotle's friendship was a theological virtue. But the most interesting difference between his and Aristotle's moral theory was Thomas's discussion of law, which he defined in the *Summa* as "an ordinance of reason for the common good, made and promulgated by him who has care of the community" (Q.90.4). Thomas went on to distinguish four kinds of law: eternal, natural, human, and divine, which can be characterized, respectively, as God's law, nature's law, civil law, and biblical law. The first of these locates the source of all law in the mind of God the eternal designer, and so in effect includes the other three. These are known by us not directly (we do not have immediate access to the mind of God) but indirectly, by seeing its traces in the world (i.e., the regulative principles that lie behind the way nature and society operate).

The second type, natural law, includes both the descriptive laws of nature (such as the law of gravity) and the prescriptive natural law (such as the law against murder). The last two types of law are also prescriptive and, like natural law, take their names from kinds of traces that give us the above-mentioned indirect access to God's mind. Thus human law is the corpus of man-made laws that, when properly constructed, reflect God's design for human interaction, and divine law, which since it comes from the Bible is always properly constructed but not always properly interpreted, reflects designs that God has that may not be discernible (or at least not easily discernible) from nature or society alone. It is important to realize that these are not purely formal distinctions without a difference but rather alternative perspectives. For instance, murder is clearly a violation of the natural law against needless killing, and this fact alone is enough to motivate a reasonable person to avoid murder. However, an additional reason is available to one who is not only reasonable but also religiously motivated, since a religious person can see that the natural law mirrors eternal law and, consequently, reveals the will of the Author of nature. From this it follows that the natural law should be obeyed out of respect and love of the Author (God) as well as out of recognition of one's natural (i.e., rational) goals and one's place in the larger scheme of the natural world. Or as Thomas puts it, from this connection between eternal and natural law humans receive their "respective inclinations to their proper acts and ends" (O.91.2).

*Further Reading:* Copleston, F.C. (1955). *Aquinas*. London: Penguin Books. Finnis, J. (1998). *Aquinas: Moral, political, and legal theory.* Oxford: Oxford University Press. McInerny, R., Ed. (1998). Thomas Aquinas. *Selected writings.* London: Penguin Classics. Stump, E. (2003). *Aquinas.* London: Routledge.

Thomas Wren

# Aristotle

Aristotle (384–322 B.C.E.) is universally regarded as one of the greatest names in the Golden Age of Greece (500–300 B.C.E.), even though he himself was born in Macedonia. His father and grandfather were personal physicians of the kings of Macedonia, but his philosophical lineage was stunningly Athenian: one of his own teachers was Plato, who in turn was taught by Socrates. Aristotle left Plato's Academy after 20 years to travel and later returned to found the Peripatetic school of the Lyceum. During the last decade or so of his life, Aristotle taught many philosophers including his successor Theophrastus and Strato of Lampsacus, both of whom developed the scientific elements of Aristotle's teachings. For three years Aristotle tutored another Macedonian, the young Alexander

the Great, whose greatness consisted in military conquest of the bloodiest sort rather than any philosophical contributions. His association with Alexander was especially problematic because of the hatred Athenians bore toward him as a result of the Macedonian conquest of Athens and the other Greek city-states. When Athens learned of Alexander's death in 323, Aristotle's political situation became precarious; he left Athens to avoid persecution and "to prevent Athens from sinning twice against philosophy." He died after a year of self-imposed exile on the Island of Euboea.

He is said to have written 150 books or treatises, of which approximately 30 still survive. In many cases their authenticity is unclear, largely because some seem to be lecture notes compiled by his students. What is clear, though, is that Aristotle's writing style is much more technical than Plato's (Aristotle wrote treatises, not dialogues) and much less elegant from a literary perspective.

#### The Hylemorphic Model

Perhaps the best way to summarize Aristotle's general philosophical approach is to contrast it with that of Plato. Plato claimed that ultimate reality consisted in eternal Ideas or Forms that were not subject to the vicissitudes of time. Thus the Idea of Beauty was more real than beautiful vases and other lovely objects that one could see and touch. Aristotle, on the other hand, thought that the ultimate reality was material, not ideal—or better, that real things are always composed of a material element that has a determinate shape or form, and that this form has no existence in itself. That is, for Aristotle a thing's form was simply its principle of organization, much like a computer program whose details can be known apart from the hardware it controls but has no separate existence. He applied this hylemorphic model (so called because the Greek words for matter and form are, respectively, *hyle* and *morphe*) to the human person in his work *De Anima* (*On the Soul*), with the very un-Platonic implication that since the soul, like any other form, has no existence apart from the body, there is no life after death.

## Aristotle's Teleology

As is the case with his scientific writings, Aristotle's moral philosophy is based on the idea that all action is directed toward a *telos*, which is the Greek word for end or goal. To appreciate the full force of Aristotle's teleological approach, one has to realize that he believed the lives and actions of nonhuman organisms as well as humans must be understood as goal oriented, the difference being that human organisms can act with an accompanying consciousness of the goal, such that human striving takes the form of desire. Thus an acorn's natural goal is to become an oak tree, and under favorable external conditions we may expect it to reach its goal. When it does not, the problem lies outside the organism itself (as when an acorn falls on a stony surface), in contrast to humans, whose failure to reach their natural goal is usually the result of error, either an intellectual error (i.e., a mistake or an error of the will), that is, disordered desires or weakness of the will.

But just what is the *telos* of human beings? It was to examine this question that Aristotle composed his *Nicomachean Ethics*. Here again his answer stands in sharp contrast to the views of his teacher Plato, especially the claim in Plato's *Republic* that the goal of human life is knowledge of The Good, understood as an ideal and utterly general Form to be apprehended though pure contemplation. Aristotle objected to Plato's approach on the grounds that it is useless as an ethical agenda in real life. "I wonder," he said in Book III

of his *Nicomachean Ethics*, "how the weaver would be aided in his craft by a knowledge of the form of the Good, or how a man would be more able to heal the sick or command an army by contemplation of the pure form or idea. It seems to me that the physician does not seek for health in this abstract way but for the health of man—or rather of some particular man, for it is individuals that he has to heal."

# Virtue and the Parts of the Soul

The relationship between Aristotle's psychology and his moral theory is fundamentally teleological, as can be seen by examining the Greek word he uses for virtue, *arête*. This is a general term, usually translated as "excellence," referring to any quality that things and persons are expected to have if they realize their natural potential. Thus an excellent knife would be sharp, and an excellent horse would be strong or fast. Accordingly, since a human being is by nature a rational animal, an excellent person would be someone who lives his or her life "in conformity with reason." In his ethical writings Aristotle usually talks as though living one's life is a single activity, in which case the phrase "in conformity with reason" denotes a life lived in moderation, where the balance between excessive and deficient behavior is learned by example. However, he sometimes analyzes life into the component functions of the soul, each of which has its own excellence or virtue. Thus moral virtue is excellence of the appetitive part of the soul (by which we control our actions and passions). In contrast, intellectual virtue is excellence of the rational part of the soul (by which we know things—which is theoretical knowledge—and, in certain cases, how to change them—which is practical knowledge).

## **Political Theory**

In the first chapter of his book *Politics* Aristotle declares that "man is a political animal," by which he meant that human rationality is inherently social. What he has in mind here is not only simple interpersonal exchanges but also participation in the structural life of the *polis* or state. Unlike Hobbes and other social contract theorists who regarded the state as purely instrumental to the fulfillment of personal desires and goals, Aristotle believed that civic activity was a necessary part of human flourishing, in the same general sense that also applies to the activities of friendship and philosophical conversation. Citizenship was understood as a set of duties (to serve the state), not a set of rights (to receive individual benefits), and fulfilling these duties was to fulfill one's nature. The corresponding civic virtues include trustworthiness, willingness to participate in governance and other political activities, reciprocity, and respect for the law.

**Further Reading:** Barnes, J. (Ed.). (1984). The complete works of Aristotle (2 Vols.). Princeton, NJ: Princeton University Press. Barnes, J. (Ed.). (1995). The Cambridge companion to Aristotle. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press. Lear, J. (1998). Aristotle: The desire to understand. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press. Veatch, H. (1974). Aristotle. A contemporary appreciation. Bloomington, IN: Indiana University Press.

Thomas Wren

## Aspen Declaration

In July 1992, the Josephson Institute of Ethics hosted a distinguished group of moral educators and youth leaders at a conference in Aspen, Colorado. This diverse group of

educators was gathered together to discuss character education, and to devise program and curricula recommendations that could be used in schools across the country. At the end of the conference, they were able to craft a statement regarding their shared values and goals for the future of character education in American schools. That statement, known as the Aspen Declaration, was unanimously endorsed by all the conference attendees. It included a list of seven tenets that gave voice to the special concerns and common language that would become foundational to the Character Counts! Program of character education, started by the Institute the following year.

The Aspen Declaration included the recommendation that character education curricula should embrace core ethical values that could be shared by all students regardless of the complex nature of their individual identities. These core ethical values were assumed to be essential for good moral character and foundational to a democratic society: trustworthiness, respect, responsibility, fairness, caring, civic virtue, and citizenship. Further, the Aspen Declaration stated that the development of good moral character must be nurtured, first and foremost, by the conscientious efforts of the family, as well as faith communities of all religious traditions, schools (teachers, administrators, and staff), and various other social institutions.

The Aspen Declaration was both retrospective and future-oriented in its claim that the character of our youth is a reflection of the character of our society. Thus, an indictment by social critics about the demise of young people today should also consider the implications of that judgment for the adult stewards of their community. As a result of the articulation of six core values embraced by the signers of the Declaration, the Character Counts! Program of character education further developed these as the "Six Pillars of Character." These included: (1) Trustworthiness, which is also described as synonymous with integrity, moral courage, honesty, truth, sincerity, candor, reliability, promisekeeping, and loyalty. (2) Respect, which is synonymous with valuing all persons, living by the golden rule, honoring the dignity, the privacy, and the freedom of others, being polite, and being tolerant of the differences we see in others. (3) Responsibility, described as being honorable as a person, doing one's duty, being accountable, doing one's best by pursuing excellence, and exercising self-control. (4) Fairness, also described as being just, being impartial and consistent toward others, listening and open to differing viewpoints, and following fair procedures toward others in life situations. (5) Caring, which was further defined as compassionate, kind, considerate, charitable, unselfish, and looking through another person's eyes.

The sixth and final "pillar" of character is Good Citizenship, which was explained by the examples of having respect for the laws and customs of one's country, honoring the flag and all it stands for, doing one's share to help the community, playing by the rules of the society, and honoring authority figures and what they represent. What is important to note is that these core values are intended to be representative of values that we would want others to hold as well; they must be universally applicable for everyone everywhere in order to be truly reversible in an ethical sense. Seen in this light, core values not only justify our civic responsibilities in a democracy, but they would also be recognized by rational persons in other cultures as well.

Supported by a strong public agenda to reintroduce so-called traditional character education into the public schools, the decades of 1980 and 1990 saw a resurgence of interest in "core virtues" and character education programs that would support the same. The 1994 Gallup Poll of the Public's Attitudes toward the Public Schools, conducted by Phi Delta Kappa, indicated a strong and growing public support for character education programs, and a majority of those polled favored stand-alone courses on habit formation of values and appropriate ethical behavior in the public schools. An even more interesting finding of the 1994 Gallup Poll was that over 90 percent of the respondents approved the teaching of core moral values, and two-thirds of those surveyed also valued instruction about world religions. Given the violent and uncivil cultural milieu of our country during these decades, we should not be surprised by this growing public support for character education programs in our public schools. As concerns about crime, delinquency, drug and alcohol abuse, and juvenile gang violence have grown, so has our interest in finding character education programs that work.

The character education movement promotes the teaching of core values that can be taught directly through various course curricula. Core values are embedded in many academic programs through the formal curriculum, especially in literature, social studies, and social science classes. Most of the character education programs promote a strong emphasis on student accountability and hold students to high levels regarding academic achievement. In most schools that have adopted a character education program, service learning is also a major source for delivery of core values instruction for most middle school and high school students. Service learning provides students with an opportunity not only to incorporate values into their own character framework but also to act on those values in socially responsible and meaningful ways. Schools that actively engage students in community and civic service projects may also use those experiences as the source of discussions in the classroom regarding civic and social responsibility in a democratic society.

**Further Reading:** Elam, S. M., Rose, L. C., & Gallup, A. M. (1994). The 26th annual Phi Delta Kappa/Gallup poll of the public's attitudes toward the public schools. *Phi Delta Kappan, 76*(1). Houston, P.D. (1998). The centrality of character education. *School Administrator, 55*(5). Lickona, T. (2004). *Character matters: How to help our children develop good judgment, integrity, and other essential virtues.* New York: Simon & Schuster. McClellan, E. B. (1992). *Schools and the shaping of character: Moral education in America, 1607–Present.* Bloomington, IN: ERIC Clearinghouse for Social Studies/Social Science Education and the Social Studies Development Center, Indiana University.

Monalisa M. Mullins

## **Association for Moral Education**

The Association for Moral Education (AME) is an international organization that fosters international dialogue and research on theoretical and practical issues in moral education. Members include public and private school teachers and administrators, counselors and psychologists, philosophers, sociologists, researchers, teacher educators, religious educators, and graduate students interested in advancing the study of moral education. The AME holds an annual conference in early November or in the summer if the conference is held Europe. Conferences are hosted by universities in different cities each year and feature prominent scholars in moral education and related fields.

Lisa Kuhmerker founded the AME in 1976 and served as its first president. Her goal was to establish an ongoing dialogue about new developments in moral education. The earliest annual meetings of the AME, which were held on the East Coast, focused on emerging research in moral development and education. Lawrence Kohlberg, Ralph

Mosher, Ted Fenton, Norm Sprinthall, James Rest, and their students and colleagues were regular contributors to the early conferences.

Throughout the 1970s and into the early 1980s, the AME was a loose network of colleagues working within the "moral development" paradigm. The AME's only function was its annual conference. Conference fees were minimal and attendees who traveled were usually lodged in the homes of those organizing the conference at the host university.

In the 1980s, the AME held meetings in the Midwest and on the West Coast of the United States and in Canada and slowly attracted an international membership. Conference fees remained at modest levels, but the Association became larger and its governance more formalized. Although the AME's conferences continued to highlight the developmental research of Kohlberg and Rest, they now included many scholars representing increasingly diverse perspectives. For example, the 1985 conference, "Controversial Issues in Moral Education," organized by Dwight Boyd and held at the Ontario Institute for Studies in Education at Toronto, featured an engaging dialogue around Carol Gilligan's feminist critique of Kohlberg's psychology. The next year, the conference "Moral Development and Character Education: A Dialogue" organized by Larry Nucci and held at the University of Illinois, Chicago, brought proponents of developmental moral education, such as Lawrence Kohlberg, James Rest, and Elliot Turiel, together with leaders of the emerging character education movement, such as Kevin Ryan, Herbert Walberg, and Ed Wynne. They disputed definitions of morality and character, the role of cognition and habit, and what constitutes responsible educational practice.

Faced with a growing diversity of approaches to moral and character education, in the latter part of the 1980s the AME attempted to maintain its historical connection to Kohlberg's theory while no longer identifying itself with any particular point of view. The AME clarified its mission as providing "an educational forum" for interdisciplinary dialogue about responsible educational practice. After Kohlberg's death in 1987, the AME established an annual Kohlberg Memorial Lecture in his honor.

During the late 1980s, the AME formally defined itself as an organization with a membership distinguishable from its conference participants. The AME charged dues, which included an annual subscription to the *Journal of Moral Education*. The AME also established two awards: the Kuhmerker Career Award given in recognition of outstanding contributions to the organization and to the field of moral education and the Dissertation Award given to recognize and commend dissertation scholarship in the area of moral development and education.

In the 1990s, the AME widened its international membership to include scholars from Latin America, Asia, and Eastern Europe. Several of the conferences were devoted to international dialogue. For example, the 1990 conference held at Notre Dame, "Values, Rights, and Responsibilities in the International Community: Moral Education for the New Millennium," included speakers from over 20 countries on six continents.

In 2000, James Conroy organized the first conference held outside of North America in Glasgow, Scotland. Three years later, Adam Neimczynski organized a second conference in Krakow, Poland, and in 2006, Fritz Oser held the conference in Fribourg, Switzerland. The AME is committed to meeting every few years in different countries throughout the world.

The history of the AME over the past three decades reflects the growth of the field of moral education itself, and the AME has played a critical role in advancing the field. The field originally established itself around the research of Lawrence Kohlberg and his colleagues, and the AME helped to extend Kohlberg's influence. The field at present, while never losing sight of Kohlberg's contributions, is no longer characterized by a single paradigm, and AME conferences feature a wide diversity of theories and methods. Thanks to the vision and generosity of Lisa Kuhmerker as well as many of its loyal members, the AME today serves as a hub for a wide network of scholars and research centers throughout the world and offers grants to support the research of new and seasoned scholars in moral education.

*Further Reading:* Kuhmerker, L., Gielen, U., & Hayes, R.L. (1994). *The Kohlberg legacy for the helping professions.* Birmingham, AL: Doxa Books.

F. Clark Power

## Association for Values Education and Research

The Association for Values Education and Research (AVER) was an interdisciplinary group of educators and researchers at the University of British Columbia in Vancouver, Canada. Founded in 1970, AVER studied moral education, with a particular focus on the role of reasoning in making decisions (Bruneau, 1977). AVER researchers spent time observing moral discussions in Vancouver elementary schools, developed a bibliography on moral education, conducted preliminary research on implementing a moral education curriculum in prisons, and created a curriculum for high school and college students called the "Values Reasoning Series." Members of the group also designed and delivered teacher training through in-service workshops and undergraduate and graduate courses. All of these activities shared the assumption that it was possible to define the attributes of a morally competent person. Another assumption was that it is possible to construct rational criteria for determining which values are worth holding and which are not (LaBar et al., 1983; see also Arcus, 1980).

AVER is probably best known for developing a list of the attainments necessary for moral competence. These attainments, summarized in Coombs (1980), include a recognition that one's actions must be universalizable before they can be considered morally right and a disposition to seek out all available facts—as well as appropriate advice and counsel—in morally hazardous situations. AVER also developed an approach to moral education known as the "values reasoning approach," which placed rationality and normative reasons at the center.

AVER also developed a set of four tests of whether moral principles are rational. These tests include Role Exchange (Would this action be appropriate if it were you in this circumstance?), New Case (If one or more conditions are changed in the posed problem, would it make a difference in your decision?), "Subsumptions" (Can we take a larger principle and see if all cases can be subsumed under that principle?), and Universal Consequences (What would happen if everyone did this? Would it still be acceptable?).

The Values Reasoning curriculum series consisted of a set of booklets dealing with topical issues such as war, peace, population control, prejudice, the elderly, and prisons. The booklets, published by the Ontario Institute for the Study of Education in the mid-to-late 1970s, focus the students on the kinds of reasoning and reasons that are useful in discussing such issues, including making inferences about the missing premises of arguments (Schwartz, 1992).

AVER continued operating until 1990, when it faded away due to a lack of funding.

*Further Reading:* Arcus, M. E. (1980). Values reasoning: An approach to values education. *Family Relations, 29* (April), 163–71. Bruneau, W.A. (1977, September). The origins and growth of the Association for Values Education and Research (AVER). *Moral Education Forum, 2*(4), 5– 8, 16. Coombs, J. (1980). Attainments of the morally educated person. In D. Cochrane and M. Manly-Casimir (Eds.), *Practical dimensions of moral development*. New Jersey: Praeger. LaBar, C., Parkinson, S., Lloyd, A., Coombs, J., & Wright, I. (1983). Practical reasoning in corrections education. *Canadian Journal of Education, 8*(3), 263–73. Swartz, R. (1992). Teaching moral reasoning in the standard curriculum. In A. Garrod (Ed.), *Learning for life: Moral education theory and practice* (pp. 107–30). Westport, CT: Praeger.

Craig A. Cunningham

## **Attachment Theory**

Attachment theory is a theory about the role of earliest relationships on social and emotional development. It was originally developed by John Bowlby and Mary Ainsworth in their effort to understand the failure to thrive of otherwise well cared for infants and children who were separated from their mothers. Bowlby (1969/1982) theorized that during the evolutionary time in which humans were hunters and gatherers children needed close maternal care to survive, and thus through natural selection human infants evolved a tendency to bond with their mothers with the aid of a set of behaviors—e.g., crying, smiling, following—for maintaining proximity to the mother and eliciting care. Further, the quality of the child-mother bond depended on the mother's ability to meet the child's needs and affected not only the child's survival but also overall development. Bowlby labeled the child-mother bond "attachment."

Through two basic mechanisms, working models and secure base, success of children's long-term development is shaped by the nature of their attachment relationship with their primary caregivers, usually their mothers. For example, if the primary caregiver is sensitive to the child's needs, the child not only thrives, but also builds working models of himself or herself as worthy of care, of others as trustworthy, and of relationships as collaborative. Such child-mother relationships are labeled secure. If, on the other hand, the primary caregiver is insufficiently sensitive to the child's needs—perhaps neglectful, unreliable, manipulative, overcontrolling, or even frightening—the child builds working models of the self as unworthy of care, of others as untrustworthy, and of relationships as manipulative or coercive. Such child-mother relationships are labeled "insecure"—insecure anxious if the relationship is neglectful or unreliable, insecure avoidant if the relationship is manipulative or overcontrolling, and insecure disorganized if the relationship is frightening (Ainsworth, Blehar, Waters, & Wall, 1978; Main & Solomon, 1986).

Further, when children have secure attachment relationships with their primary caregivers, the primary caregiver becomes a secure base enabling the child to move out from the caregiver to explore and to use the caregiver's help to learn and develop. The sensitive caregiver helps the child acquire optimal solutions to the developmental tasks of childhood, e.g., modulation of physiological arousal, establishment of basic trust, regulation of emotion, and establishment of positive peer relationships (Pianta, 1999). The different working models developed by children in secure versus insecure relationships result in different ways of viewing and approaching the world. Children with secure attachment relationships will "approach the world with confidence and, when faced with potentially alarming situations, (will be) likely to tackle them effectively or to seek help in doing so." In contrast, children with insecure attachment relationships will see the world "as comfortless and unpredictable; and they respond either by shrinking from it or by doing battle with it" (Bowlby, 1973, p. 208).

Over the past 40 years, studies conducted in Africa, China, Israel, Japan, the United States, and Western Europe substantiate the universal existence and importance of the child-caretaker attachment bond. For example, (1) all observed infants were found to be attached to one or more caretakers; (2) the majority of infants in all cultures have been found to be securely attached; (3) secure attachment has been found to relate to sensitive caregiving; (4) secure attachment has been found to result in greater social and cognitive competence, and (5) insecure attachment has been found to predict less healthy development and in extreme cases psychopathology (Lyons-Ruth, 1996; Sroufe, 1996; van IJzendoorn & Sagi, 1999).

Several studies have found that securely attached children are friendlier, more cooperative, and more obedient. For example, Stayton, Hogan, and Ainsworth (1971) found that obedience in infants as young as 9 to 12 months was "strongly related to the sensitivity of maternal responsiveness to the infant's signals, but not to frequency of commands or forcible interventions" (p. 1057). More recently, Kochanska and Murray (2000) and Laible and Thompson (2000) have reported strong positive relationships between security of attachment, mother-child mutually responsive orientation, and moral conscience in young children.

While the body of attachment theory and research provides strong support for the role of the child-caregiver attachment bond in children's moral development, the nature of this relationship does not eliminate the role of other causal factors. For example, mothers' references to feelings and moral evaluations when discussing behavior with their children are positively related to children's moral internalization and to some extent independent of security of attachment (Laible & Thompson, 2000). Nor does attachment theory rule out the role in moral development of teachers and others outside the family (Watson & Ecken, 2003). It does, however, imply that child-adult mutually responsive relationships are likely to be important in school just as they are in the family. It is trusting relationships with caregivers that both provide a vision of morality and open children to their caregiver's moral guidance and instruction.

Further Reading: Ainsworth, M.D.S., Blehar, M.C., Waters, E., & Wall, S. (1978). Patterns of attachment. Hillsdale, NJ: Erlbaum. Bowlby, J. (1969/1982). Attachment and loss, Vol. I: Attachment. New York: Basic Books. Bowlby, J. (1973). Attachment and loss, Vol. II: Separation. New York: Basic Books. Kochanska, G., & Murray, K.T. (2000). Mother-child mutually responsive orientation and conscience development: From toddler to early school age. Child Development, 71, 417-31. Laible, D.J., & Thompson, R.A. (2000). Mother-child discourse, attachment security, shared positive affect, and early conscience development. Child Development, 71, 11424-11440. Lyons-Ruth, K. (1996). Attachment relationships among children with aggressive behavior problems: The role of disorganized early attachment patterns. Journal of Consulting and Clinical Psychology, 64(1), 64-73. Main, M., & Solomon, J. (1986). Discovery of a new, insecure-disorganized/ disoriented attachment pattern. In T.B. Brazelton & M.W. Yogman (Eds.), Affective development in infancy. Norwood, NJ: Ablex. Pianta, R.C. (1999). Enhancing relationships between children and teachers. Washington, D.C.: American Psychological Association. Sroufe, L.A. (1996). Emotional development: The organization of emotional life in the early years. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press. Stayton, D.J., Hogan, R., & Ainsworth, M.D.S. (1971). Infant obedience and maternal behavior: The origins of socialization reconsidered. Child Development, 42, 1057-1069. Watson, M., & Ecken, L. (2003). Learning to trust: Transforming difficult elementary classrooms through Developmental Discipline. San Francisco: Jossey-Bass. van IJzendoorn, M.H., & Sagi, A.

(1999). Cross-cultural patterns of attachment: Universal and contextual dimensions. In J. Cassidy & P.R. Shaver (Eds.), *Handbook of attachment: Theory, research, and clinical applications*. New York: Guilford Press.

Marilyn Watson

# Attitudes

Attitudes are positive or negative evaluations that persons have toward other people, things, ideas, and activities. These "objects of evaluation" are present in various ways throughout one's life span and are viewed based on internalized beliefs from experiences. When beliefs about experiences are formed, then meaning follows. Attitudes are important because they influence behavior and are relevant for understanding and predicting social behavior. People have a natural tendency to develop attitudes using thoughts and feelings (Eagly & Chaiken, 1993), which, in turn, can influence behavior. Individuals differ, however, in the importance they place on cognitions versus affect in shaping attitude. This is partly due to temperament. If, however, thoughts and feelings about an object are different, then feelings are often the higher influence on behavior. Another angle explored is the difference between beliefs related to morality and those related to competence. Wojciszke, Bazinska, and Jaworski (1998) found that personality traits related to morality (e.g., honesty, compassion) were more consistently accessible than traits related to competence.

There are several considerations that determine how attitude can shape behavior. The more relevant an attitude is toward a person's life, the greater the influence on behavior. Likewise, the more salient and specific the attitude is, then the greater chance that behavior will be predicted. For instance, if achieving good grades is important to students, then they will favor completing their homework on time versus not. The strength of the attitude is an internal psychological and emotional process, behavior that follows an attitude can be shaped by outside influences. In other words, the more freedom a person has in making his or her own decisions, the higher the chance of relying on his or her attitudes to make those decisions. However, if outside influences, such as family and friends are strong coupled with the individual's tendency to "do what is acceptable," then there is less reliance on following his or her own beliefs. This is unless the attitudes and beliefs follow the norms of the social group. An example is the formation of stereotypes and prejudices against others.

The strength of attitudes relates to their consistency over time and resistance to change and is affected by education, gender, and race. Attitudes were found to be the least susceptible to change around midlife. Young adulthood and late adulthood were times with the greatest potential for attitude change.

Ajzen and Sexton (1999) suggest in their expectancy-value model that stable and consistent attitudes are supported by chronically accessible beliefs. However, attitudes can shift in their degree of accessibility depending on the context of experiences or decisions to be made. Such factors can cause an attitude to shift between a positive and a negative belief. The original attitude about the object of evaluation may shift back after the behavior is made. Markman and Brendl (2000) propose the goal compatibility framework suggesting that people evaluate objects in relation to current goals and then base their decision on those evaluations. This concept can also apply to the actual development of goals. Attitudes about work, for example, influence career decisions and occupational choice. A person may value artistic activities and the flexibility that comes with freedom of expression. Because of this value, attitudes toward certain colleges to attend and courses of study to pursue emerge.

Attitudes exist in everyone and are caused by thoughts and feelings that in turn influence behavior. Experiences across the life span can reinforce, challenge, or develop attitudes toward objects of evaluation. Attitudes, therefore, do not exist in isolation and can serve as positive or negative aspects to one's decision making and involvements.

*Further Reading:* Ajzen, I., & Sexton, J. (1999). Depth of processing, belief congruence, and attitude-behavior correspondence. In S. Chaiken & Y. Trope (Eds.), *Dual-process theories in social psychology* (pp. 117–38). New York: Guilford. Eagly, A.H., & Chaiken, S. (1993). *The psychology of attitudes*. Fort Worth, TX: Harcourt Brace. Markman, A.B., & Brendl, C.M. (2000). The influence of goals on value and choice. In D.L. Medin (Ed.), *The psychology of learning and motivation* (pp. 39, 97–129). San Diego, CA: Academic Press. Wojciszke, B., Bazinska, R., & Jaworski, M. (1998). On the dominance of moral categories in impression formation. *Personality and Social Psychology Bulletin, 24*, 1251–1263.

Scott E. Hall

#### Augustine

St. Augustine, Aurelius Augustinus (354-430), was born in Thagaste, a small town in present-day Algeria, and grew up in the early days of what is now called the decline of the Roman Empire. Only 42 years earlier, the Emperor Constantine had converted to Christianity and made it the official state religion. (The Christian Church returned the compliment, so to speak, by adopting the Roman imperial model as its own political paradigm, a view that Augustine would reject in his later writings on the relationship between church and state.) His father was a pagan, but his mother, Monica, was a devout Christian who was later canonized by the Catholic Church, as was Augustine. At the age of 17 he went to Carthage where he studied rhetoric until he discovered philosophy. He also discovered a woman who became his mistress for 15 years, during which time she bore him a son. He rejected Christianity and began to explore other religions, all to his mother's great distress. For a time he embraced Manichaeanism, but in 384 he went to Italy (he was now 30), where two years later he had his famous garden experience. As he recounts in his most famous work, the Confessions (400), while sitting in a friend's garden he heard a child's voice saying, "Take and read, take and read." He picked up a copy of St. Paul's epistles, read a passage condemning riotous living, and was instantly converted. "The light of full certainty" filled his heart, and he was baptized two years later. Only a few years later, after returning to Africa, he became a priest and then a bishop in the town of Hippo.

From that point on most of Augustine's energies were consumed by pastoral activities, but he still found time to engage in voluminous correspondence and compose many philosophical and theological works. His *Confessions* can be read as a personal statement, a devotional treatise, or a philosophical text, since he touches on themes such as grace, sin, time, memory, and knowledge. It is now generally agreed that for Augustine there was no sharp line between theology and philosophy, if only because the neo-Platonic philosophers who most influenced him wrote extensively on theologically charged issues such as creation. He saw philosophical knowledge as anchored in religious belief, or, as he famously put it, the pursuit of wisdom is "faith seeking understanding."

Among Augustine's other writings, the most prominent are his *De Magistro* (*On the Teacher*, 389), *De Libero Arbitrio* (*On the Free Choice of the Will*, 387–395), and his later classic, *De Civitate Dei* (*The City of God*, 413–426). In the first of these works, which Augustine composed as a dialogue between himself and his son Adeodatus, there is a fairly extensive discussion of the illumination theory of knowledge, according to which our knowledge of eternal truths is not a product of abstraction from sensible data but rather a participation in the divine light that is, ultimately, God's own knowledge. Here as elsewhere in Augustine's writings we see the hand of Plato, for whom all knowledge of ideal forms was reminiscence, not discovery.

The second of the works just mentioned, *De Libero Arbitrio*, was more polemical. In it Augustine developed his conception of the relationship between freedom and grace, in contrast to the Manichaeans, whose denial of human freedom entailed that humans are not responsible for their sinful state, but also in contrast to the Pelagians, whose affirmation of human freedom was so extreme that they denied that God's grace was a necessary condition for reconciliation with God's will. Colloquially put, Augustine's position was that we are indeed able to sin all by ourselves, but having done so we cannot "bootstrap" our way back into God's favor. In the course of laying out his case for this intermediate position, Augustine addressed such questions as the problem of evil, predestination, and the relationship between intellect and will.

In De Civitate Dei he developed what is sometimes called the first philosophy of history. He replaced the prevailing neoplatonic notion of history as a cyclical repetition of events with a linear view, according to which history began with God's creation of the world and moves forward to the day of final judgment. This movement runs in two parallel tracks, occupied by the City of God and the City of Man. Contrary to the popular misconception of these two cities as representing two institutions, Church and State, Augustine's real distinction was between two groups of people, those who love God and those who love only themselves. However, in this and other of his later writings Augustine did stake out a position on the relation between Christianity and the Roman empire, in which he rejected two contrary views: on the one hand, that the sack of Rome in 410 was a punishment by the Roman gods for having abandoned the old religion, and, on the other hand, that the destinies of the Church and the empire were so closely related that the one could not survive without the other. Augustine's own view was quite the opposite. The Church did not need the empire, and membership in the Church was in itself no guarantee of salvation. In fact, God had lifted only a small number of souls from the morass of original sin, and so the salvation prospects for humanity as a whole were quite bleak.

Among Aristotle's many contributions to moral philosophy and theology is one idea that is particularly relevant to what is now called character education. It is his idea that human desires have a hierarchical structure, such that one can have desires about other desires. A famous instance of this view in his own personal life is the prayer that he uttered during the period between his decision to undergo baptism and the actual event. He understood that to be worthy of baptism he must end his career as a philanderer, and so he prayed that God would give him the strength of will necessary to overcome his sexual desires, which is to say that he had a higher-order desire to be rid of his first-order desires. But he apparently had conflicting higher-order desires, since as he tells us the prayer he actually said was: "O Lord, give me chastity and continence—but not yet." Closing the gap between these two orders of desires is, one may assume, one of the main points if not *the* point, of character education.

**Further Reading:** Augustine. (1990–). The works of Saint Augustine. A translation for the 21st century. Hyde Park, NY: New City Press. (A continuing multivolume series.) Clark, M.T. (1994). Augustine. Washington, D.C.: Georgetown University Press. Gilson, E. (1967). The Christian philosophy of St. Augustine. New York: Random House. Matthews, G. (2005). Augustine. Oxford: Blackwell. Wetzel, J. (1992). Augustine and the limits of virtue. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.

Thomas Wren

# Authority

In order to function effectively, teachers, it is often claimed, must be allowed to exert at least two forms of authority. First of all, it is said that they must exert what philosophers call social-political authority. Second, it is claimed that they must be recognized as epistemic authorities within the fields they teach. What exactly does it mean to exert, or claim the right to exert, such forms of authority? Under what conditions can such claims (to authority) be understood as legitimate?

Teachers claim the right to social political authority in classrooms when they claim the right, within an organized set of rules and practices, to have certain of their decisions and commands accepted as binding. Specifically, what is involved here is the idea that in order to teach effectively, teachers must be able and allowed to enact discipline, give grades, in short, to take charge of or to "police" their classrooms. Teachers, given the command to teach their subjects to their students, will try many "nonauthoritarian" ways to do so. Yet, in the end, perhaps after other means have failed, such authority is said to allow teachers the right to enact forms of coercion.

What kinds of coercion does such talk imply? As R.S. Peters (1976) notes, it would be wrong to think of schools as prisons. Therefore, certain coercive measures or even the threat of such must be considered out of place in schools (e.g., electrical shock). But neither are schools to be thought of as a holiday camp. From this point of view, teachers will always want to begin with positive attempts to "turn on" their students to learning. But, it has been claimed over and over again, that learning cannot occur unless certain conditions are set and maintained by an "authority figure" within the classroom.

In recent years the proper role of sociopolitical authority in schools has been much debated. This debate has been part of a larger discussion of democracy and its implications for practice. An important moment in this debate came with Ivan Illich's call to "deschool society" (1971). Whatever claims are made for schooling in the Americas, it has been argued by Illich and some of his followers that what our schools actually do is reproduce existing economic and political inequality. But truly democratic schools must, at the very least, provide its graduates with something resembling a fair chance to compete. Failing even this, Illich doubts the credibility of claims to social-political authority in schools, and thus the whole institution of schooling as it now exists.

While Latin American educator Paulo Freire (1970) was not ready to give up on schools entirely, he did insist, in his famous "pedagogy of the oppressed" on a radical revision of the teacher-student relationship. Freire rejected what he called "the banking

model of education" in which students are viewed as passive recipients of the teacher's knowledge and learning. In order to educate students as citizens capable of democratic interaction, authority relationships between teachers and students must change. Thus, Freire insisted on what he called "dialogical education." According to Freire, students could only be taught to be free in situations of freedom, such as, free of the coercive restraints of sociopolitical authority. Yet it is hard to imagine the enactment of teaching or education for freedom totally free of such authority on the part of teachers. I will argue in this essay that freedom is impossible if we define it to entirely exclude the proper role of authority.

A second type of authority claimed and enacted by teachers has been labeled "epistemic authority," or the authority of knowledge. Certain persons are authorities in this or that area of knowledge. Teachers may be certified in one or more subject matters, say literature or history or math. We are tempted to say that we are more willing to grant teachers sociopolitical authority according to such certification. Perhaps then the use of social political authority can be justified on the basis of its value in forwarding the development of such knowledge in students.

Thus, numerous writers in the Aristotelian tradition have argued for a curriculum of studies based on the idea of knowledge that is worth having in itself, such as, by the ideally educated person. Here intrinsic worth is to be understood in terms of what is necessary in order to maximize human potential. To fulfill our human nature, there are things we must know in order to be true to "natural law." One, in fact, might argue that the justification or social-political authority in order to educate students in such knowledge can be grounded in natural law.

John Dewey (1966), rejecting Aristotle's fixed natures yet imagining democracy as an ideal form of living, would tie the justification of both social-political and epistemic authority in terms of creativity and consequences rather than antecedent realities such as natures. For Dewey the exercise of such forms of authority is justified if it contributes to the growth of a democratic society. Moreover, for Dewey democracy must mean more than mere equality of economic opportunity. At the very least, democracy, as Dewey understands it, must create conditions in which human beings in community have the freedom not merely to discover (as in Aristotle), but to some degree create themselves in response to new problems and possibilities. According to a number of recent followers of Dewey, such democracy requires procedures and modes of interaction that are intelligent and entirely open. Here openness means something akin to Freire's situation of pure dialogue in which all participants share authority equally.

Whatever one makes of this idea as an ideal, it is hard to understand how it would be possible in teaching. In order to see this, let us adopt a well known understanding of learning as a process of initiation into various traditions of inquiry. Understanding learning in this way at least suggests that at the beginning of the learning process nonrational forms of persuasion are necessary. For example, initiation into the moral life requires that "beginners" accept various commands, enter into a preliminary process of habituation. We cannot wait for our children and students to become masters of Socratic argument before they begin the path toward the moral life, even if that life in the end requires some such mastery. The justification for coercive elements in education would depend at least as much on its fruits as on its roots (Neiman, 1986).

What those who despise authority forget is that even if everything can be questioned, not everything can be questioned at once. Socrates radically questioned the ethics of his

fellow citizens, but did so while enacting some of the same virtues he shared with them. While we may share the ideals of Freire and Dewey, and even sympathize with Illich, a way of keeping authority honest can only be found from within authoritative frameworks of learning and, ultimately, governing. A way must be found within the system to correct errors in the system.

There is no doubt that existing economic and social inequalities multiply our difficulties in finding such a way. Yet it is equally clear that authority in the form of tradition must play a role in reconstructing tradition, even if democracy's past is littered with vast failures to match its promises. As Dewey might put it, it is the self-correcting nature of democracy that makes it our best possible option for keeping authority within its proper bounds, within our educational system and elsewhere.

Further Reading: Dewey, J. (1966). Democracy and education. New York: Free Press. Freire, P. (1970). Pedagogy of the oppressed. New York: Continuum. Illich, I. (1971). Deschooling society. New York: Harper and Row. Neiman, A. (1986, Fall). Education, power and the authority of knowledge. Teachers College Record, 88(1), 64–80. Peters, R.S. (1976). Ethics and education. London: George Allen and Unwin.

Alven Neiman

#### Autonomy

In common parlance, "autonomy" usually means personal or group independence. Having autonomy or being given autonomy involves having the space to do things for oneself, perhaps cooperating with others, but certainly free of outside constraints or directives. "Autonomy" is another word for freedom or independence in some contexts. "I want to do it myself," and "think for myself" as well.

There are also several distinctly moral and specialized (technical) uses of this important term. In moral psychology, autonomous judgment reflects a stage of personal or intellectual development when we are run somewhat free of the shaping influence of social conventions and social pressures around us. We start to think for ourselves, based on our own standards. We start to develop and use our own measures of what is right or wrong, or how to think about such matters. Usually we need to free ourselves further to think by our own lights through reflective and interpersonal struggle.

In metaethics (the philosophical study of ethical reasoning or theory), "autonomy" refers to the distinctness of ethical thought. Some ethicists believe that true ethical thought and motivation does not mix with practical or aesthetic considerations. It certainly cannot be reduced to such considerations, but represents an autonomous domain of concern with its own logic. Thus, some ethicists feel we should not be credited for acting nobly if a significant part of our motivation was to seek approval or feel good about ourselves, or simply to comply with social norms or practices. They also feel that nondistinctive ethical traditions like (philosophical) utilitarianism, Aristotelean virtue theory, or the ethics of most major religions are faulty, for they mix cultural norms or service to deities with ethical duties. This is especially true if we love and serve God's moral will in hopes of salvation and heavenly reward.

Piaget's and Kohlberg's theories of moral development rest heavily on this logical standard of autonomy, derived from the philosopher Immanuel Kant. Indeed, Piaget refers to adult moral thinking as "autonomous" in specific contrast with "heteronomous" thinking, precisely as Kant did. Heteronomous thinking takes an if-then, conditional form. "If you wish to achieve end 'x,' then do 'y' as means." This includes pursuing the end of doing the right thing as a personal interest you have. By contrast, autonomous thinking requires that you do "y" for its own sake, or for duty's sake. What is right is inherent, categorical, an end in itself.

A part of cognitive science and artificial intelligence deals with ethical software programs. The term "autonomous agent" is used here to describe robots that contain such programs, are able to make choices on their own, and demonstrate behaviors conforming to ethical guidelines or considerations.

Most moral educators seem to be in agreement that the ideal of moral education in the classroom is to achieve moral autonomy for students. Even where we wish students to internalize moral codes of conduct and act in conformance with rules, we wish them to do so for good reasons. And we wish these to be the students' own reasons, generated by student reflection on alterative rationales.

As Kant saw best of all, the study and practice of ethics must be self-determined to be ethical. And there could hardly be a more hypocritical system than an ethic that is unethical. An adequate ethics is designed largely to uphold liberty. To do so via coercion, threat of punishment or other sanctions is self-inconsistent and self-sabotaging. For autonomy buffs in metaethics, self-determination is a prime requirement for any ethic's distinctiveness and adequacy. Ethics is the only system of its kind—in contrast with approved social institutions or traditions, law, public policy, or etiquette that must be voluntary to be what it is. As soon as social pressure, authoritarianism, undue incentives, ulterior motives, or legal rewards and punishments get involved, true ethics goes out the window. That is why even just law is seen as, at best, merely justified ethically, not ethically just per se. It is ethically objectionable because it is backed by threat and punishment, but justified by being necessary to avoid greater injustice.

To achieve such moral autonomy or self-determination seems impossible without critical thinking. At some point in life we must reexamine our moral socialization and challenge our habitual moral beliefs, commitments, attitudes, perceptions, and inclinations. It is morally acceptable to act habitually in fulfilling our responsibilities. But at some point we should play a significant part in determining those habits for ourselves. A real prospect should have been faced when such habits could have been shaped differently or broken, but were not.

This means that autonomy and identity are likely to be partnered in moral education and development. As the research of Augusto Blasi (1984) has shown most of all, it is characteristic of older, more morally developed children, to distinguish their moral identity from other personality structures. Moreover, a key to practicing what they preach is strongly identifying with this moral identity. Such findings help fill perhaps the largest ethical gap in our moral lives—the judgment-action gap—that often renders us hypocrites.

Historically, ethicists pondered a variety of factors that might interfere with our acting as we believed we should. Stemming from Aristotle's discussion of *akrasia*, certain interferences between moral intention and action were considered—the role of ignorance (forgetting), confusion, strong passions and tempting desires, and also conceptual mistakes in applying general principles to particular cases. Alongside these influences, the general lack of willpower or "weakness of will" was considered. This might stem from the general motivational weakness of rational motivations or our failure to rally more powerful emotional motivations or desires behind them. It also might result from an insufficient emotional grasp of a situation, its horrors or evils, perhaps combined with an insufficient flow of compassion or empathy.

Modern research suggests that simply not thinking of oneself as a moral person is more crucial—not counting one's character as highly as, for example, one's business sense and focus, one's success orientation, one's athletic or artistic interests, one's social skills or personality. A "failure" here causes us simply not to care that much about doing the right thing or taking responsibility in the first place.

*Further Reading:* Blasi, A. (1984). Moral identity: Its role in moral functioning. In W. Kurtines and J. Gewirtz (Eds.), *Morality, moral behavior and moral development*. New York: Wiley.

Bill Puka

# B

#### Bandura, Albert

A professor of psychology at Stanford University in Palo Alto, California, since 1953, Albert Bandura has become one of the most influential psychologists of the twentieth century. Bandura has helped shape the field of psychology in numerous and important ways, from his classic experiments on social modeling in the 1960s to his more recent theorizing on human agency and moral disengagement.

Born in 1925 in Mundare, a small town in northern Alberta, Canada, Albert Bandura was the youngest of six children, and the only son, of Eastern European immigrants. His father was from Krakow, Poland, and his mother was from the Ukraine. Although his parents had little formal schooling, they highly valued education and hard work. Bandura attended the University of British Columbia (UBC), where he majored in psychology. Surprisingly, this choice of major was more a product of chance than choice. Bandura intended to pursue a career in the biological sciences, but his afternoon job at a woodworking plant compelled him to enroll in a morning section of introduction to psychology. He became deeply interested and within three years earned his bachelor's degree as well as the Bolocan Award in psychology from UBC in 1949.

Eager to further his understanding of psychology, Bandura decided to pursue his graduate studies at the University of Iowa. The Department of Psychology at Iowa offered a dynamic environment to conduct theoretical and experimental work on learning. Even as a young graduate student, Bandura had the insight to think beyond the prevailing models of the day, which emphasized trial-and-error learning. Instead, he was interested in the ubiquitous but more complex phenomenon of vicarious learning, which had its roots in Neal Miller and John Dollard's (1941) *Social Learning and Imitation* and would influence Bandura's research for years to come. Bandura completed his M.A. degree in 1951 and his Ph.D. degree in clinical psychology in 1952. The year 1952 marked another important event in Bandura's life—his marriage to Virginia ("Ginny") Varns, who was an instructor in the College of Nursing at the University of Iowa. The two are still married today and are the proud parents of two daughters and two grandsons. After completing a one-year postdoctoral internship at the Wichita Guidance Center in 1953, Bandura moved westward to Stanford University, where he has remained on the faculty for over 50 years. In his first few years at Stanford, Bandura was influenced by the work of Robert Sears, a renowned psychologist and then Chair of the Department of Psychology at Stanford. Sears was exploring the role of familial factors in nonaggressive reactions to frustration. Bandura, with his existing interest in vicarious learning, soon began his own studies on aggression during adolescence. This research, which culminated in the publication of Bandura's first book, *Adolescent Aggression* (Bandura & Walters, 1959), highlighted the role of modeling in human behavior. Over the next decade, Bandura would conduct numerous studies on the determinants and mechanisms of observational learning. Arguably, the most famous of which involved the inflatable Bobo doll, which demonstrated that children could *learn* new behaviors without actually *performing* them and even in the absence of direct reinforcement.

Though the present-day reader may find the idea that humans can learn by watching rather obvious, Bandura's distinction between learning and performance represented a major departure from existing theoretical views. Until this point in time, behaviorism had reigned supreme, and it was generally believed that learning was a consequence of *direct* reinforcement or punishment. Bandura's empirical research showed that people could learn vicariously—by observing others and the consequences they received. In short, Bandura was positing the existence of cognition, which had long been derided by strict behaviorists as "mentalisms" and regarded as unscientific speculation about invisible and unknowable processes. Bandura's second book, *Social Learning and Personality Development* (Bandura & Walters, 1963), offers a full account of the cognitive effects of modeling on *acquisition*, and explains the "new" role of reinforcers as motivators of imitative *performance*. (For more on *modeling* see p. 272.)

Through the 1960s and 1970s Bandura continued to break new ground on the role of modeling on human learning, motivation, and behavior. His most important insights and contributions during this period were published in the now classic book, *Social Learning Theory* (1977). One of the critical ideas in this work was the idea that people develop and possess beliefs about their ability to perform certain tasks and that these "self-efficacy" beliefs greatly affect the goals they pursue and the persistence with which they pursue them. A second and equally important area for research and theorizing that Bandura began in the 1960s and developed over time concerned the development of self-regulation; that is, the capacity of the individual to deliberately set his or her own goals or standards, plan and implement strategies to achieve those ends, and monitor and evaluate the effectiveness of strategies. Self-efficacy and self-regulation have become among the most studied constructs in psychology and play a prominent role in Bandura's last two books: *Social Foundations of Thought and Action* (1986) and *Self-Efficacy: The Exercise of Control* (1997).

From the perspective of moral development and education, Bandura's work on modeling offers strong empirical and theoretical support to the wisdom of the ancient (Aristotelian) virtue of emulation and the present-day use of role models in character education (see, for example, Lickona, 1991). Equally important, but far less known, is Bandura's analysis of moral regulation, or, more precisely, moral disengagement. In *Social Foundations of Thought and Action* (1986) and subsequent articles (Bandura, 1999), Bandura describes the psychological mechanisms by which moral control is selectively disengaged by, for example, displacing or diffusing responsibility for one's wrongdoing. Theoretically, these mechanisms can be seen as the antithesis of Kohlberg's responsibility judgment (Kohlberg & Candee, 1984). Rather than affirming the will and activating the self's sense of obligation to perform the right action, these mechanisms obscure or even negate one's personal agency by attributing responsibility for one's conduct to others or situational contingencies. "Under displaced responsibility...[individuals] do not feel personally responsible for [their] actions. Because they are not the actual agents of their actions, they are spared self-condemning reactions" (Bandura, 1999, p. 196). The propensity to disengage self-regulatory mechanisms may explain, in part, the oft-observed incongruity between moral judgment and moral action.

It is difficult to overestimate the importance of Bandura's impact on the field of psychology. In his nearly six decades of scholarly activity, Bandura has amassed a truly astounding list of accomplishments. In addition to authoring seven books and editing two others, Bandura has published well over 100 journal articles and served on over 30 editorial boards of journals or serial volumes. He has held 15 offices in various scientific societies, most notably, president of the American Psychological Association. He has received numerous awards and honors including the William James Award from the American Psychological Society and the Distinguished Scientific Contributions Award and Thorndike Award for Distinguished Contributions of Psychology to Education from the American Psychological Association.

*Further Reading:* Bandura, A. (1999). Moral disengagement in the perpetration of inhumanities. *Personality and Social Psychology Review*, 3(3), 193–209. Bandura, A., & Walters, R.H. (1963). *Social learning and personality development*. New York: Holt, Rinehart & Winston. Kohlberg, L., & Candee, D. (1984). The relationship of moral judgment to moral action. In W.M. Kurtines & J.L. Gewirtz (Eds.), *Morality, moral behavior, and moral development*. New York: Wiley. Pajares, F. (2004). *Albert Bandura: Biographical sketch*. Retrieved May 5, 2006, from http:// des.emory.edu/mfp/bandurabio.html. Zimmerman, B., & Schunk, D. (2002). Albert Bandura: The man and his ideas. In *Educational Psychology: A Century of Contributions*. Hillsdale, NJ: Erlbaum.

Jason M. Stephens

#### Behavior Modification

Behavior modification involves the systematic application of learning principles and teaching methods to change overt and covert behaviors. Defining behavior is a very important element, as is measuring changes in behavior in order to assess the effectiveness of interventions. The goal of behavior modification is the same as in any educational enterprise: to help people increase their ability to direct the course of their own life experiences. Some social scientists prefer the term behavior management to behavior modification.

Behavior modification can be summarized in terms of ten phases or procedures. Although they are presented below in an ordered sequence, the number of phases—and even their order—is not sacred. Sometimes the plan can be put into effect easily by simply specifying the behavior (phase two), applying a strategy (phase eight), and noting the result (phase nine). At other times, most or all ten phases may be necessary. Although the procedures are usually applied to change the behavior of others, they can be used by an individual as a strategy for changing one's own behavior. Whether applied to others or self, successful behavior management calls for flexibility in the application of principles and methods.

# Phase One

Conduct a functional behavioral assessment (sometimes called an ABC analysis). This means identifying the behavior to be changed as well as the antecedents that occasion the behavior and the consequences that follow it. An ABC analysis provides an opportunity to determine when and where a behavior occurs as well as the likely reinforcement contingencies maintaining it.

# Phase Two

Defining behavior is fundamental in all behavior change plans. Defining involves identifying the specific behaviors that count as instances of the behavior of interest. For example, if calling people names and making negative remarks about their physical appearance constitute "verbal abuse," then a simple count of the number of times one calls others names and makes such remarks defines verbal abuse. Similarly, "off-task" might be defined as engaging in visual (looking away), motor (playing with an object), and verbal (whispering) behaviors unrelated to an assigned task.

# Phase Three

Observe and measure the behavior of interest. Preferred measures include frequency of behavior, rate and duration of response, video and audio recordings of behavior, and interval recording—determining whether a behavior occurs at any time during each equal interval of time. Data gathered in this phase of a plan are often graphed and labeled *baseline data*.

# Phase Four

Set attainable goals. Being clear about the behavior to be changed and determining its baseline level enables one to consider what the behavior should look like after intervention procedures are completed. Goals should be realistic and in the person's intellectual, emotional, and social best interests.

# Phase Five

Identify potential rewards. Potential incentives can be identified in a variety of ways by observing what a person does during leisure time and by conducting interviews, for example. Determining whether something really functions as a reward is possible only by noting how it affects a person's actions.

#### Phase Six

Select teaching procedures. A number of empirically based strategies are available for strengthening and weakening behavior. Those designed to teach new behaviors include modeling, prompting, fading, shaping, behavioral contracting, creating point systems, and response chaining. Effective procedures for reducing behavior include various reinforcement strategies, extinction, response cost, time-out, and overcorrection. The strategies incorporate the incentives identified in phase five. And it is not unusual to combine strategies to bring about desired behavior change—for example, prompting, fading, and shaping or time-out and response cost.

# Phase Seven

Rehearse key elements of the plan. Rehearsal enables participants to experience conditions much like they will experience when the plan is put into effect. Immediate feedback for participants' efforts can then be provided. Such feedback is lacking when people are merely told what to do.

#### Phase Eight

Implement plan. The plan is activated when the above phases are in place. Everyone involved in the plan should know how to contact the lead practitioner when questions arise.

#### Phase Nine

Monitor results. Using the same measurement procedures selected in phase three, phase nine calls for collecting daily information to assess the effectiveness of intervention and to make necessary changes in the plan. Behavior managers often track behavior change by employing single-subject experimental designs, such as the withdrawal, multiple baselines, and alternating treatment designs. These designs permit repeated measurements and thus provide constant monitoring of the behavior of interest. Such monitoring is not often found in education.

# Phase Ten

Take steps to maintain and generalize gains. Once behavior has changed for the better, attention shifts to whether the person retains and uses acquired behavior in other places and circumstances. This is called generalization (responding similarly to similar but different stimuli) or transfer of learning. Phase ten is an essential aspect of any form of teaching and learning. Unfortunately, many otherwise effective teaching plans break down at this point. Many things, for example, are forgotten and unavailable for use because they were not learned well in the first place. The remedy is practice and periodic review. Flexible rather than rigid teaching methods also promote retention and transfer.

Further Reading: Martin, G., & Pear, J. (2007). Behavior modification: What it is and how to do it (8th ed.). Upper Saddle River, NJ: Prentice-Hall. Watson, D.L., & Tharp, R.G. (2003). Selfdirected behavior: Self-modification for personal adjustment (8th ed.). Monterey, CA: Brooks/Cole.

Frank J. Sparzo

#### Bible (and Bible Reading)

It is almost impossible to overemphasize the role that the Bible (King James version) and its devotional reading played in American schools from the days of colonial Massachusetts through the nineteenth century. In Puritan Massachusetts people had to learn to read so that they could learn the divinely bestowed lessons in the Bible and thereby be saved, for it was in the Bible that God revealed Himself and His commandments. With the passage of the "Old Deluder Satan" law in 1647, the Massachusetts legislature mandated the teaching of reading to overcome Satan who wished to keep humans from the knowledge of the Scriptures. The Bible was the chief textbook of the schools of the Massachusetts Bay Colony and, along with *The New England Primer*, was to instill virtue in the citizens, young and old.

With the advent of deism, especially as advanced by the educational theories of Thomas Jefferson, the use of the Bible as the chief agent in moral education declined at the time of the Revolution. It did, however, have its advocates and maintained its prominent position. Benjamin Rush, for instance, called for the Bible to be used in schools, holding that no other book had nearly as much useful knowledge for individuals or governments. Indeed, its teachings were indispensable for a republican nation because without it there could be no virtue and without virtue no liberty.

Known as the "Father of the Common School," Horace Mann regarded moral education as primary in the conduct of elementary schooling. Claiming that he supported religion, but not sectarianism in schooling, Mann regarded the Bible as the authoritative expounder of Christianity. Wherever it was, there was Christianity. The allegedly nonsectarian moral enterprise of the common school was founded on the true principles of Christianity, which rested on the Holy Scriptures. Its devotional reading in the schools retained its prominent position as the major infuser of moral truths that led to moral behavior.

The Bible maintained its prominent role in the view of mainstream Protestants as the common school spread and prospered throughout the nineteenth century. Aided by the *McGuffey Readers* (about 122 million copies produced between the 1830s and 1920), it was looked to as providing the moral influence that the students so sorely needed. Regarded as nonsectarian Christian, its teachings were seen as an invaluable blessing to the Christian world. American Bible societies pledged to work to see that the Scriptures would be read in all of the nation's classrooms. Horace Bushnell, a leading Protestant clergyman of the century, declared that securing the proper place for the Bible was a sacred duty to which all sectarian claims must be sacrificed. The Bible belonged to all Christians and of necessity had to be present and read in schools if the youth of the nation were to be moral and righteous.

As the century moved onward, the overwhelming support for the role of the Bible and its reading in schools began to erode, especially in areas affected by immigration, particularly if that immigration included people who were not Protestants, namely, Catholics, who had a vastly different stance on the Bible and its role in schools. The state of Wisconsin was one such place, and it was to be the site of a major conflict over the Bible and its reading in schools in the latter years of the century.

At the time of statehood in mid-century the devotional reading of the Bible was a common practice in Wisconsin's schools and was strongly supported by mainstream Protestants (Baptists, Congregationalists, Methodists, and Presbyterians) as a nonsectarian but religious practice, as advanced by Mann and common school backers. Gradually, the support for that position waned as the state became more religiously diverse. Ultimately, the practice was ruled unconstitutional by the Wisconsin Supreme Court in 1890, the first such decision in the nation, on the grounds that it constituted sectarian instruction and its devotional reading made the schoolroom a place of worship.

The Protestant reaction to this decision was swift in coming and strong. Without the Bible morality would have no shred of authority or directive principle. The school would be unable to preserve society from disaster. The Republic would be imperiled, and the means, next to the Church, of the foundations of popular intelligence, virtue, and freedom in the country would be lost. Moral training would be at best defective, if able to exist at all. The Bible was the book to which the nation owed its liberties, and its removal from school meant the extinction of the only authoritative voice of moral obligation in Christendom in the schools.

Many states, including those in the "Bible Belt" in the South, continued to look to the Bible and its reading in schools as the foundation for morality in the nation. The practice's supporters contended that the absence of the Bible from schools had brought about the increase of crime and other social evils in the nation. Only by its return would evil be eliminated and virtue be present.

In 1962 the Supreme Court of the United States outlawed school-sponsored prayer in public schools. The next year in the *School District of Abington Township v. Schempp* decision it adjudged that voluntary (objecting children were free to leave the room) devotional Bible reading was unconstitutional as a violation of the Establishment Clause of the First Amendment. At that time 37 states permitted voluntary devotional Bible reading in public schools and 13 mandated the practice.

The public outcry that greeted the decision was loud and bitter. Denunciations included allegations of atheism and communism. The public schools were in the protesters' eyes now godless, devoid of the very foundation of moral education. They had abandoned their Christian heritage, which had made them the bastions of morality and virtue in the nation. Baleful predictions of disastrous consequences to befall the nation, similar to those that had been made 73 years earlier in Wisconsin, abounded.

The proper place of religion in the public schools, including that of the Bible and its reading, continues to be an issue as of this writing. There are those who argue that moral education is at best bankrupt without "The Book," the Bible, having its preeminent place in the schools, which would include its devotional reading. Nonetheless, in this religiously diverse country, that practice remains unconstitutional, and other means have been and are being tried to provide moral education for the nation's public school students.

**Further Reading:** Boles, D.E. (1965). *The Bible, religion, and the public schools* (3rd ed.). Ames, IA: Iowa State University Press. Nord, W.A. (1995). *Religion and American education: Rethinking a national dilemma*. Chapel Hill, NC: University of North Carolina Press. *School District of Abington Township v. Schempp.* (1963). 374 U.S. 203.

Thomas C. Hunt

#### Bibliotherapy

Bibliotherapy is a technique used by clinical therapists that involves the use of literature to help persons who are suffering from emotional traumas. It has been particularly useful as a therapeutic technique with children, who often relate their own experiences to the fictional accounts of characters they encounter in books. In the clinical setting (or classroom) children read literature that can serve as an entry to a discussion of emotional problems and the possible resolution of such conflict.

In the classroom setting, students are guided through three stages of bibliotherapy known as identification, catharsis, and insight. In the first stage, students identify with characters and events as portrayed in a story. The second stage, catharsis, occurs when students become emotionally invested in the story and are guided to share their own responses through discussion and some form of artistic expression. For example, students might be encouraged to write a poem or draw a picture, for example, as a means to express their own emotional responses to the events in the story (Coon, 2005). In the last stage, the students reach a level of insight about various ways that their own experiences might be related to the fictional experiences of the characters in the story. By brainstorming possible solutions for the fictional characters, students are guided to a better understanding of their own emotional issues and personal conflicts, and how these might be resolved.

Bibliotherapy is often used in the classroom to analyze moral values and to encourage critical thinking skills. Because of this aspect of bibliotherapy as a pedagogical tool, it is important that teachers take care to match students with age-appropriate reading materials. The great potential of vicarious experience through bibliotherapy is best met when teachers and therapists choose literature that mirrors the experience of their students and/or clients. In the classroom, bibliotherapy has been demonstrated to be effective in helping students to develop an individual self-concept as well as in promoting more open and thoughtful self-appraisals (Sridhar & Vaughn, 2000). Additionally, many teachers and high school guidance counselors report that bibliotherapy provides a way for the students to discover interests outside their own limited experiences, particularly with respect to career paths and future continuing education.

Professional journals in education and counseling fields have reflected mixed results regarding research studies on bibliotherapy. For example, Riordan and Wilson (1989) concluded that bibliotherapy may generally be most successful when combined with other therapy techniques. Nonetheless, an interest in bibliotherapy has increased in the past decade, particularly as a classroom pedagogical tool for teachers from kindergarten through high school environments. Perhaps most interestingly, bibliotherapy has been shown to relieve the stress of peer pressures for preteen and early adolescent students by demonstrating that others have encountered similar problems or "life issues."

Educators have always been especially cognizant of the power that reading can exert over their students' lives, but the term "bibliotherapy" as a specific technique was first used in 1916 by Samuel Crothers, writing in the *Atlantic Monthly*. The professional use of bibliotherapy was initially limited to clinical settings such as hospitals, where it was used with much success in reducing post-traumatic stress disorders in World War I veterans. However, by 1940, the use of bibliotherapy had spread to education, especially in those fields related to middle and high school education.

Today, bibliotherapy practitioners in the middle and high school grade levels often collaborate with colleagues to select appropriate literature for their grade level and the interests of their students. Others who typically collaborate with the classroom teachers include school librarians and guidance counselors, as well as community librarians and local authors (Pardeck, 1995). Bibliotherapy practitioners should take great care to select literature that has the potential to stimulate classroom conversations regarding the emotional issues that confront the fictional characters. Working vicariously through the lives of these fictional protagonists, students are better able to reconcile emotional issues and moral dilemmas with which they are confronted in their own personal lives. Classroom discussions provide further opportunity for students to give voice to the issues that appear to be the most prevalent conundrums in their own daily lives.

After selecting age appropriate literature for the exercise, the successful application of bibliotherapy in the classroom requires careful planning and hierarchical procedures. First, the teacher should provide introductory classroom activities that will motivate the

students to want to read the selected literature. For example, such exercises might include age-appropriate social studies and geography lessons that are drawn from the literature selected. Second, there should be some classroom time set aside for reading, including both private reading in silence and group readings orally. This stage serves to demonstrate to students the value that has been placed on this activity, and also provides an opportunity for the stronger readers to help encourage their fellow classmates. Third, the teacher must provide adequate time to discuss the selected readings in class. Such discussions may be initiated with basic questions that recall information about the setting of the story. After these brief conversations about the time and place, the teacher may choose to introduce interpretive questions related to the emotional responses of various characters in the story. It is at this stage of the bibliotherapy exercise that teachers usually begin to recognize the power that great literature can have in impacting the emotional lives of their students.

A final imperative step that teachers should include is the opportunity to provide closure for their students. The importance of this stage of the bibliotherapy exercise is critical, particularly in those instances where students have been actively engaged in dialogue about the characters in the story. Students should be encouraged to continue reflection about the comparisons and contrast they might have noticed between particular fictional protagonists and their own real life events at school and at home. Most practitioners consider such closure exercises to be the most significant contribution of bibliotherapy as a meaningful pedagogical tool.

**Further Reading:** Coon, C. (2005). Books to grow with: A guide to using the best children's fiction for pre-teens. Portland, OR: Lutra Press. Pardeck, J. (1995). Bibliotherapy: An innovative approach for helping children. In *Early child development and care*. San Francisco, CA: Jossey-Bass. Riordan, R.J., & Wilson, L.S. (1989). Bibliotherapy: Does it work? *Journal of Counseling and Development*, 67(9), 506–8. Sridhar, D., & Vaughn, S. (2000). Bibliotherapy for all: Enhancing reading comprehension, self-concept, and behavior. *Teaching Exceptional Children*, 33(2), 74–82.

Monalisa M. Mullins

## **Bioethics**

Bioethics is the study of morality as it applies to the fields of medical research, medical practice, patients' rights, the distribution of medical resources, and other health care fields of inquiry and treatment. Although bioethics is considered to be a contemporary field of study, its historical roots are traced to the ancient Greek Hippocratic Oath. In today's application of this early imperative to "do no harm" the moral issues and questions that face health care professionals are the subject of considerable debate in the fields of medicine, law, philosophy, and theology, among many others.

In light of recent advances in genetic engineering and reproductive technologies, these moral issues are taken to be of critical importance for health care professionals, patients, and providers of heath care services, particularly with regard to medical treatment and research methodologies. The first official code of ethics, written with the intention to provide guidelines for medical practice, was developed by founders of the American Medical Association in 1846. Almost a century later, as a response to horrific medical research abuses performed by Nazi doctors, the Nuremberg Code would articulate ethical guidelines for research on human subjects in medical experimentation. The moral issues and societal implications of medical research and practice remain prominent topics in current studies in bioethics. For example, violations related to human subjects in medical research at universities in the United States were exposed in 1966 by Henry Beecher, a physician at the Harvard Medical School. Beecher cited a variety of abuses of human subjects, including the use of subjects without their consent and the use of subjects for experimental treatments without their having been offered standard treatment options as alternatives to the experimental treatments. Beecher's publication generated renewed public debate concerning the need for informed consent, and who should be permitted to serve as surrogates when patients cannot provide consent for themselves.

In addition to the issue of human subjects in medical research, bioethics has also addressed issues related to the allocation of health care resources. For example, the escalating costs of prescription drugs and hospital visits have placed a priority on minimizing costs for managed care insurance providers, which contributes to concern by bioethicists that conflicts exist between the need to lower costs and the duty to provide adequate services to those in need of medical attention. In response to the scarcity of organ donations and the concurrent advances in transplant procedures, the United States developed a national program to monitor the allocation and distribution of organs for transplant operations. Considerations that impact these decisions include the patient's position on the waiting list, the severity of illness of the patient, and the likelihood of a successful match between the donor organ and the recipient.

Moral questions related to the refusal of medical treatment and/or consideration of assisted suicide also raise issues of concern for bioethics. Many patients who have been diagnosed with terminal diseases or who may have chronic illness that significantly diminish their quality of life have sought the assistance of health care providers to help them facilitate intentionally ending their life. Opponents of assisted suicide have objected to the practice of euthanasia by physicians and other health care providers by arguing that it violates the most basic moral imperative of the medical profession, namely, to do no harm. Others have expressed concern regarding the potential for abuse of euthanasia should it become legalized. For example, concerns have been raised about how the competency of the patient should be determined and how much assistance should be provided in facilitating the onset of death. To date (2006), Oregon remains the only state to pass a law that permits assisted suicide by administering lethal doses of medications in the case of terminally ill patients who are judged to be mentally competent.

Another interesting moral dilemma for bioethicists is posed by new technologies in genetic research. For example, the Human Genome Project has already been successful in discovering a number of genes that contribute to or directly cause certain diseases and physical traits. These discoveries have vast social implications that are currently the topic of heated debate among genetic biologists and other researchers. Bioethicists are considering whether this newfound genetic information should be the property of the individual person, or whether it should also be shared with one's employer and medical insurance providers, for example.

Even more alarming to some bioethicists is the potential for more insidious abuse of advances in gene therapy, such as the risk of manipulation of human reproduction for eugenic purposes of "improving" the hereditary genetic makeup of the human species. Most geneticists are thoughtful regarding past abuses in eugenics and encourage genetic counselors to be nondirective regarding reproductive choices that families must make. But the availability of genetic testing in the future will increase the likelihood that parents will use genetic tests as part of their family planning regimen. The most critical moral issue, from a bioethicist's point of view, revolves around the question of who will choose the genetic traits that will be tested, and for what purpose? These "brave new world" moral dilemmas are no longer hypothetical scenarios for college philosophy students to ponder; indeed, they are the stuff of new bioethics boards of inquiry across the country. Bioethics, as an emerging field of study, will continue to contemplate these issues as well as many others that present themselves as challenges to health care professionals in the twenty-first century.

Further Reading: Beauchamp, T.L., & Walters, L.R. (Eds.). (1999). Contemporary issues in bioethics (5th ed.). Belmont, CA: Wadsworth. Caplan, A.L. (1997). Am I my brother's keeper? The ethical frontiers of biomedicine. Bloomington, IN: Indiana University Press. Carson, R.A., & Burns, C. R., (Eds.). (1997). Philosophy of medicine and bioethics: A twenty-year retrospective and critical appraisal. Boston, MA: Kluwer Academic. Garrett, T.M., Baillie, H.W., & Garrett, R.M. (1998). Health care ethics: Principles and problems. Upper Saddle River, NY: Prentice-Hall. Schneider, C.E. (1998). The practice of autonomy: Patients, doctors, and medical decisions. New York: Oxford University Press.

Monalisa M. Mullins

#### Blatt Effect

The "Blatt Effect" is named after Dr. Moshe Blatt and is derived from the results of his dissertation research at the University of Chicago in 1969. Moshe Blatt, an educator in a Jewish Sunday school, proposed to adapt the moral dilemma stories used by Lawrence Kohlberg, his dissertation chair, to be used as educational curricula. Kohlberg had posited a theory of the development of moral reasoning that moved through six stages of progressively more complex and logically adequate ways of thinking about moral issues and resolving moral problems. Kohlberg, however, did not think Blatt's idea was a practical strategy: "I was skeptical that Blatt's proposed verbal discussion of purely hypothetical dilemmas would lead to genuine moral stage change" (Kohlberg, 1978, p. 3). However, Blatt persisted and designed an excellent educational intervention study, which was eventually published in the *Journal of Moral Education* (Blatt & Kohlberg, 1975).

The rationale for the project was to see if developmentally facilitated (often called "Socratic") peer classroom discussions of hypothetical moral dilemmas would stimulate the development of moral reasoning stages in the participating students. Blatt first piloted the intervention in a Jewish Sunday school class, finding that the average stage development for experimental (dilemma discussion) students was approximately two-thirds of a stage. He then replicated it in public junior high schools and high schools. The discussions were weekly for 12 weeks. The results indicated that the experimental group (moral dilemma discussions facilitated according to developmental principles) increased about one-third of a stage from pretest to posttest (and then an additional one-third of a stage from posttest to delayed posttest). The "no discussion" comparison students and a second set of comparison students who discussed the dilemmas without expert facilitation both showed no development from pretest to posttest. This finding of approximately onethird stage change was eventually dubbed the "Blatt Effect" by Kohlberg (1978).

The Blatt Effect, the effectiveness of moral dilemma discussion in promoting approximately one-third stage development in participants, was then replicated in many studies in the 1970s and 1980s, a time dubbed by Jack Fraenkel (1976) as the "Kohlberg bandwagon." For example, Colby, Kohlberg, Fenton, Speicher-Dubin, and Lieberman (1977) evaluated a large-scale high school social studies application of moral dilemma discussions in Boston and Pittsburgh, reporting that students in the 32 moral discussion classrooms averaged an increase of approximately 15 percent of a stage from pretest to posttest. When only classrooms where development occurred were analyzed, the average change was more than 20 percent of a stage. One important difference is that the stage scoring methods were different in the Blatt and Colby studies, allowing for partial stage change to be scored in the latter but only full stage change in the former.

The Blatt Effect is therefore often thought of as either an average of one-third stage development as a result of peer classroom dilemma discussions or as one-third of the students in such classes developing to the next stage. As stage scoring no longer is limited to whole stage scores as it was when Blatt did his research in the late 1960s, the magnitude of change is now more variable across studies. Furthermore, many variables have been identified that impact the effects of classroom moral dilemma discussions: for example, heterogeneity of students, quality of discussion leader facilitation, age of students. Furthermore, the measurement instrument and scoring system to ascertain student moral reasoning stages also impacts the magnitude of measured stage change.

It is therefore best to understand the meaning of the Blatt Effect both historically and flexibly. Historically, the Blatt Effect refers to the discovery that classroom moral dilemma discussions can significantly promote the development of student moral reasoning as defined by Kohlberg's stage theory of moral reasoning development. Flexibly, the Blatt Effect must be understood not as an absolute prediction of the magnitude of stage change, as it originally was understood, but more as an effect whose magnitude will vary depending on a range of variables about the intervention, the participants, and the assessment method. So for contemporary purposes, it is best to define the Blatt Effect as the finding that expert facilitated classroom discussions of hypothetical moral dilemmas with adolescents leads to the significant development of the students' moral reasoning capacities according to Kohlberg's theory of moral reasoning stages.

*Further Reading:* Berkowitz, M.W. (1985). The role of discussion in moral education. In M. W. Berkowitz & F. Oser (Eds.), *Moral education: Theory and application* (pp. 197–218). Hillsdale, NJ: L. Erlbaum. Blatt, M.M., & Kohlberg, L. (1975). The effects of classroom moral discussion upon children's level of moral judgment. *Journal of Moral Education, 4,* 129–61. Colby, A., Kohlberg, L., Fenton, E., Speicher-Dubin, B., & Lieberman, M. (1977). Secondary school moral discussion programmes led by social studies teacher. *Journal of Moral Education, 6,* 90–111. Fraenkel, J.R. (1976). The Kohlberg bandwagon: Some reservations. *Social Education, 40,* 216–22. Kohlberg, L. (1978). Foreword. In P. Scharf (Ed.), *Readings in moral education* (pp. 2–15). Minneapolis, MN: Winston Press.

Marvin W. Berkowitz

#### Blum, Lawrence

Lawrence Blum is a professor of philosophy and Distinguished Professor of Liberal Arts and Education at the University of Massachusetts in Boston. He is a distinguished scholar on the issues of racism, and his most influential book remains *"Im Not a Racist, But..." The Moral Quandary of Race* (2002) in which he addresses beliefs and opinions that often go unchallenged in discussions about race and racism in American culture. Blum defines racism in terms of the presence of two theoretical constructs: antipathy and inferiorization. He explains antipathy as a strongly held belief that is based on hatred. As such, antipathy does not presume any logical basis or rational analysis; instead, it is based on irrational affective opinions. Inferiorization is defined by Blum as disrespectful and demeaning attitudes or actions. Inferiorization may be based on internalized value systems that support the belief that one's own group is inherently inferior or superior to other groups. When antipathy and/or inferiorization are present, then racism is present.

According to Blum, people are racially insensitive if they are not recognizing the distinction between ethnic groups, such as Korean and Chinese Americans. A second sign of racial insensitivity is not recognizing an individual's distinct ethnic identity, such as Haitian American as opposed to African American. Failing to recognize internal group diversity is a third example of racial insensitivity, for example, asking the single Chinese woman in your class to speak on behalf of all Chinese women with respect to some particular issue. A fourth sign of racial insensitivity is a lack of appreciation for individuality with respect for one's own ethnic group; and finally, a fifth example of racial insensitivity is exemplified whenever we contribute to make ethnic groups vulnerable by continued practice of the four previous examples of racial insensitivity.

Blum defines selective racism as a racially prejudiced belief directed against a subgroup or an individual member of a minority. Selective racism is based on unintentional statistical discrimination; for example, a person might not exhibit antipathy or inferiorization toward all people of color, but might nonetheless view young Black men as violent and dangerous. In this case, the person who describes young Black men as violent and dangerous is being selectively racist. Such examples of unintentional discrimination exist also in various media representations of young black men, which serve to reinforce selective racism. Blum also distinguishes between racism and racialism. Racialism is not based on prejudice toward a group; instead, racialism attaches extreme importance to ethnic identity. For example, members of a particular ethnic group might be inclined to favor the company of other members of their own group based on familiarity of common traits, such as language, shared cultural values, and favorite foods, for example. Other persons outside the group might mistake this association as racist, when, in fact, there need not be feelings of antipathy or inferiorization attached to this selective practice of associating with one's own ethnic group.

Beyond the goal of promoting tolerance and creating an atmosphere that welcomes diversity, Blum identified three additional goals that he argues should guide antiracist education in our schools (1999). The first goal calls for a reduction in racial prejudice and hurtful racial stereotypes. A second goal requires a genuine commitment to racial justice, which not only entails recognizing the structures of injustice but also a willingness to be actively engaged in demolishing those same structures. Blum argues that the goals of moral education about racism must go beyond the hope of simply reducing students' prejudices. Instead, moral education should be teaching students to embrace racial justice as an internalized core commitment not only in their personal value systems but also in their schools and communities. His third goal for education is to promote racial harmony and understanding at the level of community. This goal requires more than tolerance of diverse ethnic groups; it reaches beyond an appreciation of diversity to genuine understanding and valuing of ethnic and racial differences in community.

Blum argues that educators not only must be sensitive to racial differences among their students but also must be aware of how those different identities should influence pedagogical choices regarding racism and how best to approach the topic. He is cognizant of the fact that conversations with students about racism can be emotionally charged. He also acknowledges that many teachers fail to engage their students in meaningful dialogue about this important issue because they see the topic as causing more division than unity, more rage and resentment than harmony. But to those educators who prefer creating a neutral atmosphere that focuses mostly on shared and common values, Blum argues that such an approach is neither desirable (from a moral standpoint) nor practical. The reality is that classrooms typically have a complex variety of racial identities, all of which need to be explored and valued by educators.

Blum is adamant that educators must not abandon dialogue about racism as a meaningful pedagogical tool, and its potential for breaking down barriers regarding attitudes about race. Establishing an attitude of acceptance for all racial identities, and making constructive use of that complex diversity will ultimately serve the purpose of finding our shared and common values. Blum argues that the most successful programs for moral education will be those that are grounded in an understanding that unity arises from diversity.

**Further Reading:** Blum, L. (2002). "*I'm not a racist, but...*": The moral quandary of race. Ithaca, NY: Cornell University Press. Kozol, J. (1967). Death at an early age. Boston, MA: Houghton Mifflin. Macedo, S., & Tamir, Y. (Eds.). (2002). Moral and political education. New York: New York University Press. Tatum, B.D. (1994). Teaching White students about racism: The search for White allies and the restoration of hope. *Teachers College Record, 95*(4), 462–76. Willoughby, B. (2004). An American legacy. *Teaching Tolerance, 25*(Spring), 40–46.

Monalisa M. Mullins

#### Bullying

In the broadest sense, bullying is defined as a systematic abuse of power, which encompasses bullying in the school, workplace, home, and various institutions (such as prisons and nursing homes; Smith, 2004). Most empirical research and discussion of bullying has been in the context of the school, which is the focus hereafter. A more specific definition of bullying is offered by Olweus (in Smith, Morita, Junger-Tas, Olweus, Catalano, & Slee, 1999): an aggressive behavior that is intentional and is repeated against another person who cannot easily defend himself or herself.

School bullying appears to be a phenomenon that occurs around the world, including North America, Europe, East Asia, and Australia (Sanders & Phye, 2004). Prevalence rates in various countries differ somewhat, though it appears that anywhere between 40 to 80 percent of students experience bullying at some point during their schooling, and between 5 to 10 percent of students are victims on a regular basis (Griffin & Gross, 2004; Sanders & Phye, 2004).

The behaviors that comprise bullying are varied and somewhat culturally specific. Prototypical bullying behaviors include physical and verbal attacks, such as hitting, kicking, shoving, and name-calling. However, bullying can also take on other forms of aggression (often called indirect, relational, or social), such as spreading rumors about, maliciously teasing, and socially excluding a victim (Smith, 2004). Recently, another type of bullying has been observed: that of sending threatening messages to victims via email, chat rooms, or cell phones (Smith, 2004). In terms of cultural differences, bullying in Western countries tends to be mostly physical and verbal attacks as compared to Japan and Korea, where it more often takes the form of social exclusion (Smith, 2004).

Research in the past 15 years has invalidated some of the beliefs about bullying that have been (and still often are) held by the general public. Though some believe that

bullying is related to school or class size or academic competition or failure, research has shown that it is not (Griffin & Gross, 2004). Despite what some think, bullies are not necessarily rejected by their peers; rather, they may have well-established social networks and close friends (Sanders & Phye, 2004). As for victims, the only physical characteristic that has been associated with their victim status is being physically weaker than their bullies (rather than being overweight or wearing glasses; Griffin & Gross, 2004; Sanders & Phye, 2004).

Researchers have also examined the roles of gender and age in bullying. Gender differences have been observed in school bullying, though not consistently. The studies that have found gender differences have shown that boys are more likely to be both bullies and victims (Griffin & Gross, 2004; Sanders & Phye, 2004). However, these studies have defined bullying with the prototypical behaviors of physical and verbal attacks. When defining bullying more broadly to include indirect, relational, or social aggression, mixed results have been found. In some studies, girls were more likely to commit the more covert forms of bullying, while in others boys were more likely (Griffin & Gross, 2004; Sanders & Phye, 2004; Smith, 2004). Thus, no clear gender differences have emerged. In terms of age-related trends, bullying appears to gradually decline with age, though it does not disappear completely by the end of secondary school (Griffin & Gross, 2004). The peak in bullying appears to be between ages 9 and 15. Increases in bullying have been observed with school transitions in some countries (e.g., United States, Australia) but not in others (e.g., Norway, Sweden; Sanders & Phye, 2004).

Four distinguishable roles have been identified in bullying situations: bullies, victims, bully/victims, and bystanders (who may be defending the victim, cheering the bully, or simply watching). In terms of general characteristics, bullies tend to have a more impulsive and dominating temperament and come from a family with harsher child-rearing practices (Griffin & Gross, 2004; Smith, 2004). However, conflicting reports from studies exist on whether bullies have low self-esteem and poor social skills. As for victims, they tend to have low self-esteem and higher rates of depression and anxiety, though it is not clear whether these characteristics are a result of bullying or were present beforehand (Griffin & Gross, 2004). With bully/victims, they tend to be victimized by aggressors but also engage in bullying others and often have difficulty with social skills (Griffin & Gross, 2004).

A multitude of antibullying intervention and prevention programs exist and vary considerably in what they emphasize (Sanders & Phye, 2004; Smith, Pepler, & Rigby, 2004). Elements of antibullying programs may include one or more of the following: training teachers to address the problem; developing a positive classroom and school climate; antibullying curriculum that addresses what bullying is, the harm it does to victims, how victims can seek help, and how bystanders can help stop bullying; and teaching students techniques to counter bullying, such as social skills, anger management, assertiveness, and conflict resolution training. Unfortunately, the research on these programs does not yet point to essential elements of any that are consistently associated with decreases in bullying. The most important factor appears to be the extent to which the school staff takes ownership of the antibullying program so that they persistently and effectively implement and maintain it over the long term (Smith, 2004; Smith, Pepler, & Rigby, 2004).

*Further Reading:* Griffin, R.S., & Gross, A.M. (2004). Childhood bullying: Current empirical findings and future directions for research. *Aggression and Violent Behavior, 9,* 379–400. Sanders, C.E., & Phye, G.D. (Eds.). (2004). *Bullying: Implications for the classroom*. New York: Elsevier

Academic Press. Smith, P.K. (2004). Bullying: Recent developments. *Child and Adolescent Mental Health, 9,* 98–103. Smith, P.K., Morita, Y., Junger-Tas, J., Olweus, D., Catalano, R.F., & Slee, P.T. (Eds.). (1999). *The nature of school bullying: A cross-national perspective*. New York: Routledge. Smith, P.K., Pepler, D., & Rigby, K. (Eds.). (2004). *Bullying in schools: How successful can interventions be?* Cambridge, UK: Cambridge University Press.

Tonia Bock

# C

# **California Moral Guidelines**

In the United States, education is a state responsibility. Approximately nine states have legislation that mandates moral/character education; approximately 11 states plus the District of Columbia recommend moral/character education. California, the nation's largest state, has enacted moral education legislation. Education Code Section 233.5(a) states that students be taught principles of morality, truth, justice, patriotism, equality and human dignity, kindness, and good manners (among others). In addition, the California code requires that students should be taught to avoid idleness, profanity, and falsehood.

That other states do not have similar legislation does not reflect the absence of moral education. One measure is that 48 of the 50 states have received federal funds to support character education through a pilot project.

These data are particularly encouraging during the current standards-based schooling, which has created an environment that makes it more difficult to focus on moral education in classrooms and schools. One reason for the challenge is the emphasis on reading, writing, and mathematics, which has effectively narrowed the curriculum.

California is also one of the states that has received the federal dollars and has legislation supporting moral education. The state has also been assertive in its attempts to integrate moral/character education into the standards-based era. In a notable example, in 2000 the California Department of Education Elementary Grades Task Force, charged with providing guidance to California's schools about how to achieve academic standards, included as one of 15 recommendations that moral education be integrated into the daily school life of children. The recommendation, stated in the form of a quotation from Martin Luther King Jr. is, "Develop and reinforce positive character traits intelligence plus character—that is the goal of true education."

**Further Reading:** California Department of Education Elementary Grades Task Force. (2000). Elementary makes the grade! Sacramento, CA: California Department of Education. Education Commission of the States. (1999). State examples of policies concerning character education. Denver, CO: Education Commission of the States. Education Commission of the States. (2001). Servicelearning and character education: One plus one is more than two. Denver, CO: Education Commission of the States. Retrieved April 24, 2003, from World Wide Web: http://www.ecs.org/ clearinghouse/24/81/2481.htm. Elias, M.J., Zins, J.E., & Weissberg, R.P. (1997). *Promoting social and emotional learning: Guidelines for educators*. Alexandria, VA: Association for Supervision and Curriculum Development. Howard, R.W., Berkowitz, M.W., & Schaeffer, E.F. (2004). Politics of character education. *Educational Policy*, 18(1), 188–215.

Robert W. Howard

## Care

Inspired by the groundbreaking work of Carol Gilligan (1982) and Nel Noddings (1984) in the 1980s, scholars in the fields of moral development and moral education began to focus their attention on caring as a concept and a phenomenon. The writings of both Gilligan and Noddings represented a fundamental challenge to what they argued was an overemphasis on "justice" as the primary focus in the fields of moral development, moral education, and even moral philosophy—as exemplified by the work of both Lawrence Kohlberg (1981, 1984) and John Rawls (1970). Gilligan and Noddings, furthermore, argued that caring and caregiving were particularly central to the moral experience of many girls and women—thus their work, at a fundamental level, represented a critical feminist challenge to these heretofore male-dominated fields.

Gilligan and her colleagues distinguish between two different moral "voices" or "orientations": "justice" and "care" (see Gilligan, 1982). These two voices represent different ways of speaking about the world of human relationships—different ways of describing moral problems, different ways of understanding such problems, and different strategies for resolving them. Hence they represent two fundamentally different moral languages or forms of moral discourse.

The distinction between the justice and care voices, Gilligan (1982) argues, reflects different dimensions (and different ideals) of human relationship that give rise to moral concern: the justice voice reflecting an ideal of equality, reciprocity, and fairness between persons; the care voice reflecting an ideal of attachment, loving and being loved, listening and being listened to, and responding and being responded to. These ideal visions, furthermore, are experienced as being undercut, in the case of justice, by oppression, domination, inequality, and/or unfairness of treatment; in the case of care, by detachment, abandonment, inattentiveness, and/or lack of responsiveness.

Central to Noddings's (1984, 1992) conception of care is her claim that caring must be understood as a fundamentally relational activity. Both the carer (the "one caring") and the recipient of care (the "cared for") must partake of, and contribute to, this relationship in ways that befit their respective roles, otherwise the relationship cannot be considered a caring relation.

The primary quality of the one caring is an experience of "feeling with" the other that is best characterized, Noddings says, as "engrossment"—where the one caring genuinely hears, sees, or feels what the cared for is trying to convey. This process of engrossment, however, does not simply involve role-taking or projecting oneself into another's place; rather it involves receiving the other into oneself; seeing and feeling with or as the other. This process, moreover, is not exclusively an emotional one. Although an emotional response to another is certainly a central element of the kind of engrossment or reception that characterizes the one caring, cognitive processes also play an equally important role.

The one caring is also characterized by what Noddings (1984) calls "motivational displacement," wherein the one caring shifts all of his or her attention to needs of the cared for, to respond in a way that helps the cared for. In other words, when the one caring truly receives the cared for, and becomes engrossed in his or her situation, there is more than feeling and thinking involved; there is also a motivational shift that necessarily leads to action.

The attitude or consciousness of the cared for, on the other hand, requires both recognition and response, according to Noddings (1984). Just as the one caring must receive and become engrossed in the needs, interests, and concerns of the cared for, so must the cared for receive the caring that he or she is offered. The cared for must also acknowledge his or her receipt of that care—responding, in word and/or deed, in a way that shows that he or she recognizes that the one caring has acted on his or her behalf. And it is this act of recognition and response, finally, that the one caring receives as part of his or her ongoing engrossment in the cared for. Thus the cycle of caring comes full circle, and the process, and the relationship, continue (Noddings, 1992).

One final point about the caring relation: Noddings (1992) assumes that neither the role of the one caring nor the role of the cared for is fixed and static; these are not, in other words, "permanent labels" for individual actors. Rather, in her view, caring relations, particularly in their mature form, are characterized by reciprocity and mutuality, and both parties can exchange places when necessary—both can be carers and cared fors.

So how can teachers help their students to learn both to care and to be cared for? Noddings's (1984, 1992) model of moral education from the care perspective consists of four central components. The first of these is modeling, whereby students are shown how to care by teachers, parents, and other adults acting as caregivers for others. Students do not learn to care simply by being told how to care; rather, they learn to care by example, by being shown how to care, in the context of caring relations with their caregivers (Noddings, 1992). Examples of modeling care include showing children how to care for pets, helping older brothers or sisters to learn how to feed and care for younger siblings, or encouraging adolescents to accompany parents or teachers on visits to elderly friends or relatives in nursing homes.

Dialogue is the second component of moral education from a care perspective. Noddings (1992) argues that genuine dialogue is not just talk or conversation, and it certainly is not an oral presentation of an argument; rather it is open-ended and indeterminate. Dialogue, instead, represents a joint quest for understanding, insight, appreciation, or empathy; moreover, it permits the one caring to talk about what he or she is trying to show or model—engrossment in the cared for, a genuine interest, that is, in what the cared for thinks, feels, and does.

The third component of moral education from a care perspective is practice. Learning how to care takes practice, hard work, perseverance—just as does learning any new set of skills, abilities, and attitudes. Like modeling, the emphasis on practice highlights the importance of the active, engaged, experiential quality of caring and learning how to care.

The fourth and final component of moral education from a care perspective is confirmation. Noddings (1992) defines confirmation as encouraging development of the cared for's "better self." Thus, if a student commits a harmful or uncaring act, a caring teacher must nevertheless respond by giving that student the benefit of the doubt and by attributing to him or her the best possible motive(s) consonant with the reality of the situation.

Historically, the discourse of care, compassion, and responsibility in relationships has not occupied a predominant place in our public moral discourse; and when it has entered into the public sphere, it has often been denigrated and devalued. But the language of care has always occupied a predominant place in private lives and relationships, through the language of caregivers and caregiving as it has been spoken by mothers and others responsible for child care, nurses, social workers, elementary school teachers—roles traditionally occupied by women. One of the consequences of the work of Gilligan, Noddings, and their colleagues and followers, however, has been not only to identify the care voice as a moral language typically associated with women and women's experience but also to legitimize it as a language that has an important role to play in transforming public moral, political, and legal discourse, and in offering a vision of a new and profoundly transformative kind of moral education (see also Blum, 1980; Ruddick, 1989; Sandel, 1982).

Further Reading: Blum, L. (1980). Friendship, altruism, and morality. Boston: Routledge & Kegan Paul. Gilligan, C. (1982). In a different voice: Psychological theory and women's development. Cambridge: Harvard University Press. Kohlberg, L. (1981). Essays on moral development, Vol. I: The philosophy of moral development. San Francisco: Harper & Row. Kohlberg, L. (1984). Essays on moral development, Vol. II: The psychology of moral development. San Francisco: Harper & Row. Noddings, N. (1984). Caring: A feminine approach to ethics and moral education. Berkeley: University of California Press. Noddings, N. (1989). Women and evil. Berkeley: University of California Press. Noddings, N. (1992). The challenge to care in schools: An alternative approach to education. New York: Teachers College Press. Rawls, J. (1970). A theory of justice. Cambridge: Harvard University Press. Ruddick, S. (1989). Maternal thinking: Toward a politics of peace. Boston: Beacon Press. Sandel, M. (1982). Liberalism and the limits of justice. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.

Mark B. Tappan

#### Care, Inventory of (Ethic of Care Interview)

Based on the theory of Carol Gilligan (1982), the Ethic of Care Interview (ECI) was constructed by Eva Skoe (1998) to measure development in care-oriented moral reasoning. The ECI consists of a real-life conflict generated by the respondent and three interpersonal dilemmas involving conflicts surrounding (a) unplanned pregnancy, (b) marital fidelity, and (c) care for a parent. The interviews are audio taped and scored according to the *Ethic of Care Interview Manual*, which contains level descriptions and sample responses for five ethic of care levels.

At the lowest level in the ECI sequence, Level 1, individuals reason about relational issues in a self-protective, egocentric way, and neglect the needs of others. The major concern is survival: ensuring one's own happiness and avoiding hurt or suffering. Level 1.5 is the transition from self-care (survival) to a sense of responsibility. Although aware of the needs of others, self-interest in relationships still is favored. At Level 2, individuals think about issues in terms of responsibility and care for others, to the exclusion of the needs of self. Good is equated with self-sacrificial concern for other people, and right is externally defined, often by the church, parents, or society. There is a strong need for security. Being liked or accepted by others is so important that they may be helped and protected, even at the expense of self-assertion. Level 2.5 is transition to a reflective care perspective, marked by a shift in concern from goodness to truth and personal honesty in relationships. Compared to the more "black-and-white" worldview of the previous level, complexities and nuances are expressed. The goodness of protecting others at one's own expense is questioned. Finally, at Level 3, the needs and welfare of both others and self are encompassed in a more balanced approach to thinking about relationships. The

tension between selfishness and responsibility is resolved through a new understanding of human interconnectedness. Out of this realization, the insight arises that by caring for others, you care for yourself, and vice versa. Compassion is twice blessed; it enriches both the giver and the receiver. Attempts are made, therefore, to minimize hurt to all parties (for further details, see Skoe, 1998).

A series of studies has shown that balanced consideration of the needs of self and others appears to develop gradually across childhood into young adulthood. Findings indicate that variations in care levels of reasoning have implications for personal and social adaptation across the life span. The sequence of ECI levels is, for example, positively related to cognitive complexity, perspective taking, identity formation, ego development, and justice-oriented moral reasoning, but negatively related to authoritarianism and personal distress. Thus, it appears that people higher in the care ethic also have a stronger sense of self and social responsibility, a greater tolerance for ambiguity and for people with problems, and a greater ability to see the world from others' points of view (Skoe, 1998; Skoe & Lippe, 2002). Furthermore, with regard to prosocial behavior, higher levels of ECI reasoning are associated with greater volunteer participation in community activities, such as helping elderly people, visiting those in hospitals, and donating money (Pratt et al., 2004; Skoe, 1998).

What kind of mechanisms or factors may facilitate change and growth in care-based moral thought? A recent longitudinal study found that parents' emphasis on caring, as well as the use of more authoritative and autonomy-encouraging child-rearing practices were associated with higher levels of care reasoning in adolescents (Pratt et al., 2004). In addition to family relationships, other factors to be considered are cognitive as well as emotional development, social opportunities, sex and gender role identity, period in life, cultural background, major life events, faith, and spiritual experience (Skoe, 1998; Skoe et al., 1999). Further research is necessary to ascertain whether or not individuals progress sequentially through the ECI levels. Given the positive relations found between sophistication in ECI care reasoning and personal as well as psychosocial growth, balanced care for oneself and others might be a central component of what we call maturity or wisdom.

*Further Reading:* Gilligan, C. (1982). *In a different voice: Psychological theory and women's development.* Cambridge, MA: Harvard University Press. Pratt, M.W., Skoe, E.E., & Arnold, M.L. (2004). Care reasoning development and family socialization patterns in later adolescence: A longitudinal analysis. *International Journal of Behavioral Development, 28*(2), 139–47. Skoe, E.E.A. (1998). The ethic of care: Issues in moral development. In E.E.A. Skoe and A. von der Lippe (Eds.), *Personality development in adolescence: A cross national and life span perspective* (pp. 143–71). London: Routledge. Skoe, E.E.A., Hansen, K.L., Mørch, W.-T., Bakke, I., Hoffman, T., Larsen, B., & Aasheim, M. (1999). Care-based moral reasoning in Norwegian and Canadian early adolescents: A cross-national comparison. *Journal of Early Adolescence, 19*(2), 280–91. Skoe, E.E. A., & von der Lippe, A. (2002). Ego development and the ethics of care and justice: The relations among them revisited. *Journal of Personality, 70,* 485–507.

Eva Skoe

#### Categorical Imperative

Immanuel Kant (1724–1804) understood the categorical imperative as the supreme principle of morality and duty as well as the basis of what he called the "good will." Although he wrote several books on morality, the most accessible discussion of the categorical imperative is his *Groundwork for the Metaphysics of Morals* (1785), which was expanded in his somewhat more abstruse *Critique of Practical Reason* (1788). Unlike classical and medieval moral philosophers for whom virtue was the center of morality, in these and other writings Kant grounded morality firmly in the concept of duty. Contemporary philosophers often distinguish these two approaches as the aretaic approach (from *arête*, the Greek word for virtue) and the deontic or deontological approach (from *deon*, the Greek word for duty). For Kant and those who followed him, a truly good person was one who has internalized and follows the moral law, which like any legal code is formulated as a set of prescriptions, commands, or imperatives. Kant distinguished between two sorts of imperatives: hypothetical and categorical.

*Hypothetical:* As the term suggests, hypothetical imperatives, like hypothetical statements, have an "if-then" structure, linking an antecedent condition and a consequent action or action-mandate. The action that is the object of the command is considered good only because it is a means to achieve an ulterior end or proposition (the antecedent): "If you want *y*, do *x*," or negatively, "Avoid *x* if you want *y*." Thus seemingly moral injunctions such as "Keep your promises if you want people to trust you," and "Don't steal if you want to avoid problems with the police," are hypothetical in form and for that reason not part of the moral law.

*Categorical:* In contrast, a truly moral action has neither antecedent nor consequent components. Its rightness is simply unconditioned, that is, independent of considerations of external goals or circumstance. There are no "ifs, ands, or buts": the action is commanded simply because it is considered to be of value in itself. Thus, the general form of a moral imperative is "Do x" or "Do not do y"—as in "Keep your promises" and "Do not steal."

Of course, it is possible to issue obviously nonmoral commands that are categorical in the trivial sense that no antecedent is uttered, as when a parent says, "Wash your hands before coming to the table." What makes a truly moral imperative different from "Keep your promises" is, then, something over and above the simple absence of an antecedent term. This "special something" is, Kant believed, a formal quality of the maxim underlying the action in question. To examine this quality we need to understand Kant's notion of a maxim or, to use a phrase common in contemporary analytic philosophy, the relevant act description. Kant's own example is a person who normally tells the truth but is prepared to lie when doing so is to his or her advantage. Such a person has adopted the maxim "I will lie whenever doing so is to my advantage," and is acting on that maxim whenever he or she engages in lying behavior. Of course, many maxims have nothing to do with morality, since they are purely pragmatic policies such as straightening one's desk at the end of each workday or not picking up hitchhikers.

Now we can return to the "special something" that makes a maxim a moral maxim. For Kant it was the maxim's universalizability. (Note that universalizability is a fundamentally different concept than universality, which refers to the fact that some thing or concept not only should be found everywhere but actually is. However, the two concepts sometimes flow into each other: human rights are said to be universal not in the sense that they are actually conceptualized and respected in all cultures but rather in the sense that reason requires that they should be. And this is a moral "should.") However, in the course of developing this idea, Kant actually developed several formulations of the Categorical Imperative, all of which turn on the idea of universalizability. Commentators usually list the following five versions:

- 1. Act only according to a maxim that at the same time you could will that it should become a universal *law*. In other words, a moral maxim is one that any rationally consistent human being would want to adopt and have others adopt it. The above-mentioned maxim of lying when doing so is to one's advantage fails this test, since if there were a rule that everyone should lie under such circumstances no one would believe them—which, of course, is utterly incoherent. Such a maximum destroys the very point of lying.
- 2. Act as if the maxim directing your action should be converted, by your will, into a universal law of *nature*. The first version showed that immoral maxims are logically incoherent. The phrase "as if" in this second formulation shows that they are also untenable on empirical grounds. Quite simply, no one would ever want to live in a world that was by its very nature populated only by people living according to immoral maxims.
- 3. Act in a way that treats all humanity, yourself and all others, always as an end, and never simply as a means. The point here is that to be moral a maxim must be oriented toward the preservation, protection, and safeguarding of all human beings, simply because they are beings that are intrinsically valuable, that is to say ends in themselves. Of course, much cooperative activity involves "using" others in the weak sense of getting help from them, but moral cooperation always includes the recognition that those who help us are also persons like ourselves and not mere tools to be used to further our own ends.
- 4. Act in a way that your will can regard itself at the same time as making universal law through its maxim. This version is much like the first one, but it adds the important link between morality and personal autonomy: when we act morally, we are actually making the moral law that we follow.
- 5. Act as if by means of your maxims, you are always acting as universal legislator, in a possible kingdom of ends. Finally, the maxim must be acceptable as a norm or law in a possible kingdom of ends. This formulation brings together the ideas of legislative rationality, universalizability, and autonomy. What Kant had in mind can be illustrated by imagining a parliament of partisan but nonetheless civil senators or deputies who have, over and above their personal feelings, a deep-seated respect for each other as legislators, typically accompanied by courtly rhetoric such as "I would respectfully remind my esteemed colleague from the great state of \_\_\_\_ that..."

It is important to understand that for all its power, the Categorical Imperative functions as a negative criterion for evaluating moral maxims, in that it tells us directly which ones to avoid and only indirectly which ones we must adopt. It is also important to keep in mind that it is not itself a moral judgment but rather a second-order criterion according to which first order moral judgments or maxims can be evaluated and defended.

Further Reading: Beck, L.W. (1960). A commentary on Kant's critique of practical reason. Chicago: University of Chicago Press. Guyer, P. (Ed.). (1998). Kant's groundwork of the metaphysics of morals: Critical essays. Lantham, MD: Rowman and Littlefield. Originally published 1785. Kant, I. (1967). Kant's critique of practical reason, and other works on the theory of ethics (T.K. Abbott, Trans.). London: Longmans. Originally published 1789. Kant, I. (1998). Groundwork of the metaphysics of morals (M. Greg, Ed. & Trans.). Cambridge: Cambridge University Press. Paton, H.J. (1947). The Categorical Imperative: A study in Kant's moral philosophy. London: Hutchinson's University Library.

Susana Patino Gonzalez and Thomas Wren

# Catholic Church

The Catholic Church is a worldwide, Christian organization, believed to have been founded by Jesus Christ and his first followers in the early part of the first century. Catholics, as members of the Catholic Church are called, comprise the single largest Christian denomination, numbering over 60 million in the United States and 1.3 billion worldwide. The Catholic Church is a Bible-believing church and adheres to the teachings of Jesus as found in the Christian Gospels as well as the books of the Hebrew Scriptures or Old Testament. For Catholics, Jesus Christ is the central figure of human history, and the institution of the church exists, according to his will, to proclaim the kingdom of God and share the good news of salvation won for all through the life, death, and resurrection of Jesus.

The church is organized hierarchically. The head of the Catholic Church on earth is the pope, who by custom resides at the Vatican, a nation-state in central Italy completely surrounded by the city of Rome. The pope is also the civic leader of the geopolitical nation-state that is coterminus with the Vatican.

The expansive organization of the church is most clearly seen in its division of the world into regional geographic districts known as dioceses. Each diocese has territorial boundaries and is further subdivided into smaller regional districts called parishes. Dioceses are led by administrators appointed by the pope. The head of an individual diocese is called a bishop. Bishops in turn appoint leaders to each of the parishes in their dioceses. These leaders are called pastors.

In addition to governance, the pope, bishops, and pastors also share a responsibility for teaching and especially for overseeing the accurate and appropriate articulation of the tenets of the Catholic religion as it has been passed down over the centuries from generation to generation. Throughout history, church leaders have taken strong moral positions on questions of importance ranging from slavery and usury to abortion and contraception. Official church teaching, while related to the Bible and to the examples and values of Jesus, is often an application or interpretation of biblical values. Modern-day moral questions, therefore, such as positive eugenics and embryonic stem cell research, are the subjects of official teachings of the Catholic Church, even though such concepts are absent in the Bible.

Moral behavior has been a focus of the Catholic Church since the time of Jesus. A Catholic moral code is best understood as a moral theology, a view of the human person as made in the image and likeness of God. This God-given dignity is the foundation of moral behavior for Catholics, dictating that persons be respected because of their inherent dignity. At various times in history, this theological approach to morality has served as the basis for church teaching against racism, war, poverty, unjust wages and working conditions, and abortion.

In 2002, the Catholic Church was beset by a sexual abuse scandal that lessened its moral authority. Bishops, in their discretion to assign pastors to parishes, had been routinely assigning and reassigning pastors who had sexually abused children of minority age. These reassignments, often done quickly and quietly, left many abusers with access to children and were often done without contacting legal authorities. While the legal and fiscal ramifications of the abuse crisis are far from settled, the Catholic Church and especially its leaders have experienced a decline in their moral integrity that is necessary for leadership.

Church leaders continue to speak out on pressing moral questions of the day, and often become involved in the animated political debate surrounding those issues. In 2006, Pope Benedict XV gave a provocative address at Regensberg in Germany that inflamed the Muslim world, in large part because of the use of a citation from a medieval source that associated Islam with violence. In the same year, and as an example of the breadth of the Catholic Church's moral interests, official church statements were released on homosexuality, global terrorism, the Israeli-Palestinian conflict, marriage, hunger, the environment, and health care.

The Catholic Church has a long history, extending over 2,000 years, addressing moral questions, and teaching about Jesus. It seems likely that given its organization, size, and reach, it will continue to exercise influence over moral debates and remain engaged in contemporary moral issues. The effectiveness of its impact will always be related to its ability to adapt and apply the teachings of Jesus to current situations as well as its own perceived integrity among its members and the wider society.

**Further Reading:** Häring, B. (1978). Free and faithful in Christ: Moral theology for clergy and laity. New York: Seabury Press. The new Catholic encyclopedia (2nd ed.). (2003). New York: Thomson Gale. The official Catholic directory. (2006). New York: P.J. Kenedy & Sons.

Ronald J. Nuzzi

# **Character Counts!**

Character Counts! (CC!) is an educational program dedicated to building moral character in America's youth. The Character Counts! approach to moral education originated from the results of a 1992 survey conducted by the Josephson Institute of Ethics. The survey included a sample of approximately 9,000 high school and college students and tapped ethical issues such as cheating, lying, stealing, and drunken driving. Character Counts!, a program developed and delivered by the Josephson Institute of Ethics, aims to create a unified approach to building character through a particular set of virtues known as the Six Pillars of Character by enlisting community stakeholder support in schools, youth-serving public agencies, and nonprofit organizations. The Six Pillars include trustworthiness, respect, responsibility, fairness, caring, and citizenship.

At the foundation of Character Counts! is the idea that character can be transmitted, taught, enforced, and modeled by parents, teachers, coaches, peers, and the surrounding community. Emphasis is placed on the authority of expert adults to present character knowledge (i.e., the Six Pillars), to the novice or young learner, which in turn leads to the development of habits and dispositions reflective of societal and community norms (Wynne, 1991). CC! is a directive traditional character education program that focuses on the inculcation of particular virtuous traits of character. It assumes the choices one makes in all realms of life influence and reflect one's character development; thus, individuals are held responsible for their own development and maintenance of good character (Narvaez, 2005).

Participating CC! schools and communities anecdotally and self-report a host of psychosocial and academic benefits from participation in Character Counts!, which include but are not limited to a drop in underage drinking, drug use, vandalism, cheating, and truancy, in addition to an increase in academic achievement. For example, a cross-sectional study in Florida schools that imposed the CC! program observed increased comprehensive test scores and decreased discipline referrals (Williams & Taylor, 2004). In addition, a five-year study involving South Dakota schools that implemented the Character Counts! program found that participating schools reported a decrease in crime and drug use from 1998 to 2000 (Josephson Institute of Ethics, 2006). The limited empirical

research on Character Counts! appears to support the premise that the CC! program has a positive influence on children's behaviors and academic performance, but experimental program effectiveness warrants additional empirical examination. The CC! emphasizes the importance of content (the Six Pillars) and demonstrates the impact environment and social influences can have on individual character development.

Character Counts! Sports, the Pursuing Victory With Honor (PVWH) sportsmanship campaign, helps adults in sports contexts cultivate values in athletes. The PVWH campaign and the Arizona Sports Summit Accord (a set of principles that can be adopted and applied to develop and enhance the character of athletes) originated from a May 1999 meeting sponsored by the Josephson Institute of Ethics that brought together leaders and scholars interested in creating ethical change and character building in and through sports.

To highlight the importance and prevalence of CC! programs nationwide, President George W. Bush declared October 16–October 22, 2005, National Character Counts! week.

*Further Reading:* Harms, K., & Fritz, S. (2001). Internalization of character traits by those who teach Character Counts! *Journal of Extension, 39,* 6. Josephson Institute of Ethics. (2006). *Character Counts!* Narvaez, D. (2006). Integrative ethical education. In M. Killen & J. Smetana (Eds.), *Handbook of moral development* (pp. 703–33). Mahwah, NJ: Erlbaum. Williams, R.D., & Taylor, R.T. (2004). *Leading with character to improve student achievement.* Character Counts! Retrieved on June 13, 2006, from www.charactercounts.com; Wynne, E.A. (1991). *Character and academics in the elementary school.* New York: Teachers College Press.

Nicole M. LaVoi and Erin Becker

# **Character Education**

Character education is the process of learning values that have implications for how life is lived and how decisions are made. Character is composed of good and bad traits that influence our intellectual, personal, and social development. Typically, the promotion of character is found in the K–12 school system but is encouraged in various informal ways through family, church participation, team activities, and other venues.

Good character centers on virtues that are considered timeless and require effort to practice on a daily basis. The virtues of character are traits such as honesty, integrity, compassion, self-discipline, perseverance, flexibility, and faith. Character education is often thought of as knowing the good, loving the good, and doing the good. Knowing the good is developing an awareness of good character and why it is important to practice. Loving the good is seeing value in having good character, and doing the good is simply practicing good character in one's daily involvements.

Formal character education in the schools began with the *McGuffey Readers* in 1836. The books were filled with fables, stories from the Bible, heroes, and universal truths and virtues that were meant to encourage schoolchildren to become good citizens. Although there were religious overtones in advocating these values, cleanliness, patriotism, hard work, and frugality were important middle class values to learn. Also, there was less of a concern about the use of religious materials in the public school system as there is today.

In the early 1900s there was concern for the moral decline of youth that contributed to a multitude of organizations that encouraged good character. Scouting groups and others sought to leverage friendships within the groups that would have peer influence on the character practice. During World War II there was much debate over what to call character education and how to logistically facilitate character education. Regardless of disagreements, there emerged individual and collective efforts that demonstrated character. Children and adults participated in conservation efforts, war bond and scrap metal drives, and morale building. In addition, there were many opportunities for children and young adults to take greater responsibility for household chores and farming duties. This was partly out of necessity because a large percentage of adult males were in the service away from home.

In the late 1960s what was known as citizenship education became values clarification and was coupled with Lawrence Kohlberg's (1966) moral development method. His method allowed students the freedom to use a seven-step assessment process to determine the values they want to use and practice. The teacher was effectively removed from directly teaching character. This movement had overtones of moral relativism in that there were no consistent guiding principles for decisions, but situational choices determined by the individual alone.

The 1990s have seen a renewed interest in character education within the school and community settings. Many reasons abound; however, most seem related to the perceived decline of the family, along with trends in hostile behavior of youth and a recommitment to shared ethical values.

In an attempt to reinvigorate the promotion of character in the schools Kevin Ryan and Karen Bohlin (1999) advocate a six-step model. Teachers need to recognize the power of modeling behavior and provide a positive example to the students they teach. Furthermore, teachers should explain the difference between good and bad character. Without fully understanding how character is defined in a practical way, students are left guessing how to implement the concepts. The third step is exhortation. Teachers need to be willing to advocate for what is good and what is bad as it relates to character. This approach is somewhat opposite to the early value clarifications movement. However, children are shown to benefit from behavior encouragement. The fourth step is to experience both success and failure in the context of learning. Achieving and not achieving goals are a part of life that everyone encounters. The challenge rests in how an individual handles success and failure that can shape the ideals of hard work, humility, and a resilient self-worth. The fifth step is ethos or an ethical environment. The school culture itself should embrace the practice of good character and ethics. Doing so provides a constant influence to the students and teachers throughout the school, not just in a particular classroom. The sixth step in the model is having expectations of excellence. Children have a tendency to rise to the occasion and are not inspired by mediocrity. Striving for excellence does not mean perfectionism. Excellence represents doing one's best, while perfectionism demands an all or nothing approach to goal achievement.

Part of character education is to have students critically reflect on the virtues and how they apply to their own lives. Also, by considering motivations for practicing good character, one begins to form the values for doing good. John Yeager (1998) found that practicing good character at an early age sets a foundation for consistent, positive behavior patterns over the life span. Furthermore, virtues are not isolated from one another in their contribution to well-being. Scott Hall (2006) suggested the use of a character identity inventory to help assess how the practice of both virtues and vices contribute to various degrees of well-being in life domains such as relationships, leisure, and work. Regardless of the character initiative, the interest in good character remains a visible and dynamic process for development over the life span.

Further Reading: Bennett, W.J. (1993). The book of virtues. New York: Simon and Schuster. Hall, S.E. (2006, March 22). Developing character identity: A new framework for counseling adults in transition. Adultspan Journal. Kohlberg, L.A. (1966). Cognitive-developmental analysis of children's sex-role concepts and attitudes. In E.E. Maccoby (Ed.), The development of sex differences. Stanford, CA: Stanford University Press. Ryan, K., & Bohlin, K. (1999). Building character in schools. San Francisco: Jossey-Bass. Yeager, J. (1998). Character and health: Cultivating wellbeing through moral excellence. New York: Pearson Custom Publishing.

Scott E. Hall

# **Character Education Movement**

During the first three or four decades of the twentieth century, character education became a "major preoccupation of schooling" (Leming, 1997) and a common topic of educational leaders, commentators, and researchers. This period of attention and concern has become known as the "Character Education Movement."

The causes of the Character Education Movement can be categorized as social, intellectual, and institutional (Cunningham, 2005). The social causes included immigration, urbanization, and the increasingly strong position of corporations in the economy. Intellectual causes included the naturalization of psychological explanations, the interest in the relationship between genetics and morality, and the rise of connectionism as an explanation of learning. Institutional causes included compulsory schooling, a National Morality Codes Competition announced in 1917, as well as attention paid to character education by the National Education Association, the Religious Education Association, and other prominent groups. In 1918, the National Education Association's Educational Policies Commission published its Seven Cardinal Principles of Secondary Education, which labeled the seventh principle, "Ethical Character," as of paramount concern.

The dramatic increase in attention to character education during this period does not suggest that any significant consensus emerged about what character is or how it is acquired. Disagreements can be identified between those who supported traditional values and those who wanted students to learn how to make their own decisions; those who believed character is based on religion and those who sought a secular form of character education; those who wanted a specialized curriculum in character education and those who wanted it to be the concern of the entire school; and those who believed that character traits are universally valued and those who emphasized the importance of particular cultures and beliefs. Strong disagreement also existed between connectionists such as Lewis Terman and Edward Thorndike and idealists such as William Chandler Bagley and Willerd W. Charters. Terman and Thorndike denied that morality could be learned in general or that there was any transfer from one situation to another of character traits such as courage and honesty, while Bagley and Charters emphasized the importance of teaching students to form generalized conceptions of good character to help integrate their personalities. The connectionists also tended to emphasis the inheritability of moral behavior, while the idealists were prone to see it more as a matter of individual experience and choice.

The debate about whether character traits had any empirical validity reached its head when Thorndike convinced the Rockefeller Foundation to fund a major study, called the Character Education Inquiry. The inquiry, conducted from 1925 through 1930 (and discussed in detail in the entry about Mark A. May), focused on the question of whether character education methods were effective not only in influencing student behavior but also in establishing consistency of behavior. The study found some effectiveness of some methods, but overall concluded that "fundamental changes in . . . school procedure" (May & Hartshorne, 1927, p. 715) and "radical changes are called for in our prevailing methods of character education" (Hartshorne & May, 1930, p. 762). More importantly, the study could find little evidence that improvements in character are transferred from one situation to the next, meaning that character education could be truly effective only if it trained each student to behave in particular ways in each possible morally charged circumstance he or she would face. This finding was taken by some observers to mean that the concept of "character" itself has no clear meaning, or at least that the widely used methods of character education were ineffective.

Certainly, the economic depression of the 1930s and the advent of World War II were distracting elements that may have contributed to the end of the Character Education Movement (see Leming, 2002). Increasingly, the concept of "character" was replaced in educational writings by terms such as personality, values, and moral reasoning. This remained the case until the 1980s, when renewed attention to character led to a new character education movement (see Cunningham, 2005).

*Further Reading:* Cunningham, C.A. (2005). A certain and reasoned art: The rise and fall of character education in America. In D.K. Lapsley & F. Clark Power (Eds.), *Character psychology and character education* (pp. 166–200). South Bend, IN: University of Notre Dame Press. Hartshorne, H., & May, M.A. (1930). A summary of the work of the Character Education Inquiry, Part II. *Religious Education*, 25(8), 754–62. Leming, J.S. (1997). *Teaching values in social studies education: Past practices and current trends.* Utah State Office of Education. Retrieved July 22, 2006, from http://www.uensd.org/USOE\_pages/Char\_ed/fed\_proj/utah/hist/teaching.htm. Leming, J.S. (2002, November). *Hartshorne and May: A reappraisal.* Paper presented at the annual meeting of the Association for Moral Education, Northwestern University, Evanston, IL. May, M.A., & Hartshorne, H. (1927). Experimental studies in moral education. *Religious Education, 22*, 712–15.

Craig A. Cunningham

# **Character Education Partnership**

The Character Education Partnership (CEP) is a national advocate and leader for the character education movement. The organization is based in Washington, D.C. Their mission is helping to develop young people of good character who become responsible and caring citizens. They believe that character education is essential; that it must be comprehensive throughout the school; that it is very effective when done right; that it should be a core mission of all schools; and that it reinforces what is taught in homes, worship centers, and communities.

As a nonprofit, nonpartisan, nonsectarian, coalition of organizations and individuals, CEP is committed to fostering effective character education in K–12 schools across the United States and beyond. The organization functions as an umbrella for character education, serving as a leading resource for people and organizations that are integrating character education into their schools and communities. CEP's membership includes the nation's leading education organizations. Its board of directors is made up of corporate leaders and leading experts in the field of character education.

CEP focuses on defining and encouraging effective practices and approaches to quality character education and provides a forum for the exchange of ideas. CEP's *Eleven Principles of Effective Character Education* are the nationally regarded standard for planning quality character development initiatives, and they provide a framework for building comprehensive character education initiatives in schools and districts. CEP's *Quality Standards* represents a rating tool that schools may use to judge how well their efforts measure up to the standards set by the *Eleven Principles*.

# **CEP** Programs

The National Schools of Character (NSOC), CEP's annual awards program, recognizes exemplar K–12 schools and districts demonstrating outstanding character education initiatives that yield positive results in student behavior, citizenship, school climate, and academic performance. This program has a primary goal to disseminate model character education practices across the United States. It does this through its annual publication featuring the NSOC. A new program, State Schools of Character (SSOC), began with a pilot site in New Jersey in 2006 and has since spread to include around 15 total states. Each of the 10 National Schools of Character winning schools or districts receives a prize of \$20,000. Half of the funds are used to strengthen their existing character programs, and the other half must be used for outreach activities that help other schools strive toward effective character education. Applications for the NSOC and SSOC awards are judged using the *Quality Standards*.

The annual National Forum on Character Education is the linchpin in CEP's training and networking activities and is a catalyst for encouraging schools, districts, businesses, and communities to join forces in a local and national call to character. The conference highlights the commonality of purpose among educators, researchers, and a wide range of organizations, all working to develop young people of good character who become caring and responsible citizens. The conference typically features presentations representing research and best practice, not only in the field of character education, but also from related fields of social and emotional learning (SEL), civic education, and service learning.

CEP provides professional development to schools and districts in the form of consultation, regional institutes, and seminars. The organization has developed a framework for providing multiyear support to initiatives that have multiple schools, including leadership development, baseline data collection and continued evaluation, development of local and school capacity by training coaches and school-based mentors, and skill-based training on culture change, SEL integration, and integration of character development and ethical understanding into the academic curriculum. A primary resource for this work is CEP's *Eleven Principles Sourcebook: How to Achieve Quality Character Education in K–12 Schools* (Beland, 2003).

#### Organizational Structure

A volunteer leadership group of national experts in their fields participate in CEP's Board of Directors and serve as the Educational Advisory Committee to the executive director and senior staff. They ensure the organization stays focused on its fundamental mission, and review programs and services of CEP in order to keep them relevant and practical to teachers and administrative educators. The organization also has a National Leadership Council composed of a group of distinguished national-level leaders, also supporting CEP and its mission. The organization is led by an executive director and has a full-time staff and office in Washington, D.C. CEP is financially supported by corporate sponsorships, foundations, donations, grants, and revenue generated by its products and services.

*Further Reading:* Beland, K. (Ed.). (2003). *The Eleven Principles Sourcebook*. Washington, D.C.: Character Education Partnership.

Merle J. Schwartz

### Character, Development of

Developing character is a process and concern that affects not only the individual but also society. As social beings, humans must develop a basic competence for interpersonal relationships while at the same time come to know and practice self-respect. Having good character generally means to understand, value, and practice certain virtues that contribute to a positive view of self and relationships with others. Such virtues typically include love, honesty, courage, perseverance, responsibility, and compassion. Practicing the opposite vices of hate, dishonesty, cowardice, idleness, irresponsibility, and cruelty does not reflect the type of character that promotes constructive individual and community development.

The idea of developing one's character can be found in the early works of Plato and Aristotle and within major religious texts. Character development is not only timeless, but is life span oriented. In other words, one's character is evolving and is influenced by experiences from an early age to late life. A person's basic concept of right and wrong is initially influenced by parents, friends, siblings, the media, and school to name a few. Mixed signals are received on how one should act, think, and feel. This early modeling begins to shape the framework for what virtues are valued and have priority in how one makes decisions and experiences consequences.

The major institutions that influence character in adolescents—family, church, and schools—have changed over the years. Family structures have shifted away from that of moral educator to individualistic pursuits and constant change. The value of a nuclear family community and the desire to persevere in difficult times has weakened. The church has received much competition in the attention persons give to spiritual pursuits, if any. Historically, the church has strived to serve as a moral beacon and gathering place for spiritual communities. However, the rise of private quests, materialism, and independent self-guidance has lessened the role of church as center for moral and character development. Schools have also experienced shifts over the years in the role they play in advancing good character. The early *McGuffey Readers* with their moral undertones gave way to the values clarification movement and moral relativism. Recent character initiatives show strong momentum by schools to be facilitators of good character in students, which is a promising shift.

Probably one of the most controversial influences to adolescent character is the media. Television, film, music, the Internet, and video games depict varying degrees of character and moral flexibility. The lines between moral and immoral behavior become blurred, leaving questionable ideas of how to treat oneself or others. The level of public concern, though, would suggest that there at least should be a balance to the media's directions. The virtues and morality one follows are often found in the decisions that are made. The basic pattern to character development and moral maturity requires one to know the good, love the good, and do the good. Knowing the good is being aware of virtues and vices and how they impact one's life. Loving the good simply means to value one's knowledge of the virtues and believe that practicing virtuous living is most desirable. Doing the good is taking actions on the virtues and ensuring that good character is practiced in everyday activities and relationships. Hall (2006) proposed a relationship between the virtues and vices that one practices—their character identity—and that person's successes and struggles.

The development of character within the individual and community is not mutually exclusive. A person and his or her community influence and are influenced by one another. This type of reciprocal growth suggests that individuals and their actions do not rest in isolation. To know this demands a level of respect and responsibility in the choices made with regard to relationships and everyday interactions.

There are many current initiatives and long-standing organizations dedicated to preserving and promoting character. Making a habit of good character practice is perceived to have long-term benefits to one's mental, emotional, physical, social, and moral development.

**Further Reading:** Bennett, W.J. (1993). The book of virtues. New York: Simon and Schuster. Hall, S.E. (2006). Developing character identity: A new framework or helping adults in transition. Adultspan Journal, 5(3), 15–24. Likona, T. (2004). Character matters: How to help our children develop good judgment, integrity, and other essential virtues. New York: Simon and Schuster. Ryan, K., & Likona, T. (1987). Character development: The challenge and the model. In K. Ryan & G. McLean (Eds.), Character development in schools and beyond (pp. 3–35). New York: Praeger.

Scott E. Hall

# **Characteriological Research**

Characteriological research (also known as "characteriology," "characterology," and "personology") is the attempt to categorize the inner qualities of a person from observations of the person's exterior physiology—body type, facial features, or shape of the head. Often based on the view that characters fit into a limited number of types or categories, characteriological research flourished between 1830 and 1930, but faded as twentiethcentury empirical research failed to validate either the correlation between particular physiological measurements and particular character traits or types or even the usefulness of general character traits as causes or explanations for behavior.

Characteriological thinking probably has its roots as a natural human biological adaptation, since it is quite useful for humans to be able to quickly assess strangers' tendencies or size up their intentions (determining whether they are "friend" or "foe"), just by looking at them. The face and eyes, in particular, and a person's body posture, in general, have been seen as windows into the soul of a person, with most people believing that they can "see" someone's personality within a few moments of meeting. This capacity to assess others quickly has been formalized in many cultures as a kind of divination practiced by shamans, prophets, and, in the modern world, salesmen.

Formal characteriology in the Western world can be traced to the ancient Greeks, especially Aristotle, who discussed the relationship between facial or body characteristics and personal dispositions in several of his works including the *Prior Analytics*. The practice of reading the face to determine a person's future also thrived in ancient India. With the increasingly scientific/anatomical approach to health and medicine that developed in the eighteenth and nineteenth centuries, various theories emerged that connected particular aspects of the anatomy or physiology—such as humors, certain organs, or bodily secretions—with particular attributes of personality. We see this in the lingering tendency to speak of someone's "gall" or to describe their words as "bilious" or "heartfelt."

The Austrian physician Franz Josef Gall (1758–1828) is generally considered the father of characteriology for his work showing that different regions of the brain can be associated with various psychological phenomena such as sentiments, propensities, and moral and mental faculties. The view that the brain has specialized regions eventually led to the attempt to tie external observations of the head to predicted personality characteristics.

Characteriology is closely related to *phrenology* (which studies character through measurements of the head) and *physiognomy* (which studies the overall shape of the face or body). Two additional related practices are *palmistry*, which attempts to discern character traits or people's futures from lines on the palm, and *pathognomy*, which studies the expression of emotions. Charles Darwin (1809–1882) dabbled in physiognomy and pathognomy in his *The Expression of the Emotions in Man and Animals* (1872), which suggested that since emotional expression is similar in different species and individuals, inner emotional states and hence sensitivities and perhaps character could be read from the face. Central to all of these practices was the view that genetic or hereditary factors—which would be expressed in body type or skull shape—were the most important predictors of a person's character type.

The height of the popularization of characteriological research can be seen in an article in *Scientific American* from 1913, in which a series of portraits of men were used to illustrate character types. One very executive-looking man was claimed to be able to "win and hold the loyalty of all grades of working men." Another was "Determined. Liberty-loving. A natural pioneer. The motive type. (Note squareness of features with long lines.)" Yet another, who had a "convex upper and concave lower face," was "a man who is original, a keen observer, tenacious, courageous, and broadminded," while another was the "Russian motive type, of coarse texture; forceful, vigorous, and unrefined" (Newton, 1913). This article also demonstrates how judgments about character were very often suffused with racial or ethnic stereotypes.

From its inception, the field included both those who sought objectivity and acceptance within the scientific community and those who were more interested in exploiting an ignorant public eager for new insights into the relationships between observable phenomenon and ethical or moral dispositions. The nineteenth century was a time in which intellectuals and the general public sought surer means of perfecting the individual and society, and characteriology offered both diagnosis and the possible reform of various personal and social ills. If, it was reasoned, characteriology could provide an objective assessment of a person's moral or mental strengths and weaknesses, then an educational remedy might be created in turn. Similarly, characteriologists expended considerable energies trying to describe the physiological predictors of criminal behavior, both for the sake of prevention and rehabilitation.

The rise of psychology as an empirical, rather than speculative, field led inevitably to the erosion of scientific support for many of the claims of characteriologists. Generalizations about correlations between the shape of the skull or body and character types broke down as controlled experiments (such as those performed by Cleeton and Knight, 1924) replaced the performance of individual practitioners, many of whom likely relied on intuition or even deception for their claims. A gradual shift from seeing heredity as the primary factor in character development to acknowledging the importance of experience and environment (as seen in the rise of psychoanalytic approaches to understanding personality) further eroded claims that the inner qualities of a person could be ascertained from relatively unchanging physical characteristics.

Belief in the relevance of physiological features for character and personality was further eroded by research showing that character cannot be satisfactorily understood in terms of a small set of character "types" nor as the combination of general character traits. The Character Education Inquiry (1925–1928) concluded that there is no such thing, statistically, as an "honest" or "tolerant" person; people's behavior varies with changes in situations. This severely undermined characteriological research because it questioned the very notion that generalizations could be made about a person's character on the basis of any observations, let alone the person's physical shape. Gordon Allport (1897–1967) helped move the focus of research from character to the somewhat-less-loaded term "personality" (see Nicholson, 1998).

The system of characteriology developed by L. Hamilton McCormick (heir to the McCormick reaper fortune) in the 1920s was a late attempt to construct a system that was compatible with scientific advancements. McCormick made broad claims for his system's usefulness to teachers, employers, salespeople, and prospective mates. McCormick's ideas are still studied by people who attend the University of Characterology.

The word "characteriological" continues to be used in psychological literature to imply the enduring features of a person's character (for example, their values) that may be considered as causally involved in the person's behavior. Some studies of the etiology of addiction or criminality continue to rely on character attributions, most likely because these aspects of personality remain unexplained by biochemical mechanisms. On this view, continued discussion of character as an explanatory factor represents the current limits of neurophysiological understanding; thus, the use of the term will probably continue to diminish, at least in scientific literature. As a folk technique, however, reading character from the face or body continues to flourish (see Oldham & Morris, 1995), as does the practice of adopting certain facial or bodily characteristics to imply character traits in the theater and movies.

**Further Reading:** Allport, G. (1960). Becoming: Basic considerations for a psychology of personality. New Haven: Yale University Press. Cleeton, G. U., & Knight, F.B. (1924). Validity of character judgments based on external criteria. Journal of Applied Psychology, 8, 215–31. Darwin, C., & Ekman, P. (2002/1872). The expression of emotion in man and animals (3rd ed.). Oxford: Oxford University Press. Kretschmer, E. (1925). Physique and character: An investigation of the nature of constitution and of the theory of the temperament (W.J.H. Sprott, Trans.). New York: Harcourt, Brace & Co. Newton, H. (1913, July 26). The scientific employment of men: Standardizing human character. Scientific American, 109, 68–69, 75, 77. Nicholson, I.A. (1998, February). Gordon Allport, character, and the "culture of personality," 1897–1937. History of Psychology, 1(1), 52– 68. Oldham, J.M., & Morris, L.B. (1995). The new personality self-portrait: Why you think, work, love, and act the way you do. New York: Bantam.

### Cheating

Cheating is a form of academic dishonesty, a violation of accepted standards or rules intended by the student to gain an unfair advantage with respect to examinations, quizzes, course assignments, or any activity employed by instructors to gauge students' progress and/or knowledge. Cheating takes many forms. In the contained environment of the classroom or lecture hall, cheating may consist of copying another student's answers on quizzes and tests; providing answers to another; and using unauthorized sources for gaining test answers such as crib notes, cell phones, or advance information about the test. In an open environment, where students are unsupervised or work independently, cheating may consist of copying another's homework assignment, plagiarizing another's work, and gaining illicit assistance. Cheating reflects negatively on students' integrity and invalidates the assessment of their knowledge. Widespread cheating also undermines the integrity of educational systems, casting suspicion on the reliability of students' grades and certificates.

Though cheating has always been a significant problem in education, it has become more widespread in recent years. For example, in 1969, 33.8 percent of high school students confessed to using a cheat sheet on a test; by 1989, 67.8 percent had confessed to such use (Schab, 1991). McCabe (2001) found, in his survey of students in public and private high schools, 39 percent admitted to using crib notes in an exam, 63 percent had copied from another on an exam, and 77 percent had received answers from peers who had already taken the same test. Compounding the problem of increases in the incidence of cheating in schools are problems in the broader society. Daily students can hear and read about dishonest acts committed by well-known leaders in, for example, business, politics, and sports. Given these problems in the broader society, it is of little surprise that cheating happens in schools. Against this backdrop, however, schools are charged with helping students to value honesty over dishonesty and to see the merits of integrity.

To deal constructively with the problem of cheating, educators need to understand the causes and conditions that lead to the behavior. Such knowledge can help in determining proper sanctions and finding ways to stem the problem. The causes of cheating include technological, sociocultural, and individual factors. Certainly electronic devices and the spread of the Internet contribute to the ease with which students can commit acts of academic dishonesty. Students are almost limitless in the ways they can access information instantaneously and incorporate it, often without detection.

General cultural factors contributing to the rise in cheating include a growing cynicism about the integrity of adult role models in general and the competitive nature of U.S. society. If students see adults cheating in their work and home lives, they may more easily see cheating as commonplace and find admonitions against it hypocritical. Moreover, students are socialized to value competition and winning in a capitalist, meritocratic society. From almost nursery school onward, students compete for scarce positions in good schools, engage in high-stakes testing, and vie for admissions into top-rate high schools and colleges. Such a system often forces young people to be concerned with achieving at any cost. Well-intentioned parents with high expectations often impose serious pressure on their children to do well, not only in academics but also in extracurricular endeavors. Children growing up under such pressure may feel they have no alternative but to cheat. Furthermore, sometimes children are actually encouraged to cheat by misguided parents who may interfere with a school's disciplinary action if their child is accused of cheating or who may actually complete assignments for their children. For example, in McCabe's (2001) survey, 20 percent of the respondents reported that they had turned in an assignment that had been done by their parent.

Besides competition and parental pressures, student responses on surveys and in focus groups shed light on some ways in which teachers contribute to the problem of cheating. For example, teachers may ignore the problem, or avoid confronting the problem, or attend to the problem differently for different students. When teachers behave in such a way, students may get the message that it is all right to cheat. Students may also cheat if teachers have not taught well or if their tests contain questions about information not covered in class. Teachers may be disinclined to deal with cheating because of burdensome bureaucratic procedures or because administrators may side with outraged parents rather than support the teachers. Overburdened teachers may also want to avoid the timeconsuming process entailed in pursuing an alleged case or the time that it takes to teach students about what they did wrong and how to seek more honorable alternatives. In schools where cheating is not addressed, besides getting the message that cheating is tolerated, otherwise honorable students may feel compromised. That is, if there are some students earning good grades by cheating and this goes undetected or unaddressed, honest students may feel that they will be penalized by being honest and will choose then to cheat. Other reasons why individual students may choose to cheat include fear of failure and peer pressures in support of cheating.

To forestall the problem of cheating, teachers need to help children to understand what constitutes academic honesty and dishonesty and about the importance of honesty. They also need to provide guidelines for how students may share information, collaborate with peers, and work independently. Teachers should also consider the developmental level of the students. What students understand as dishonesty, the forms that dishonesty may take, and the ability of students to work independently change over time. Teachers, administrators, and parents need to consider the changing needs and capacities of students as they progress through all levels of education in order to offer meaningful assistance and input that will maintain academic honesty. At every level, students' honesty is most ensured through a system-wide set of policies on academic integrity that all parties (students, teachers, parents, and administrators) have discussed and ratified, and, most importantly, adhere to consistently (McCabe et al., 2001). Often referred to as an honor code, such a system requires coordination, communication, and sustained active commitment.

**Further Reading:** Calabrese, R.L., & Cochran, J.T. (1990). The relationship of alienation to cheating among a sample of American adolescents. *Journal of Research and Development in Education, 23,* 65–72. McCabe, D.L. (2001). Cheating: Why students do it and how we can help them stop. *American Educator, 25*(4), 38–43. McCabe, D.L., Trevino, L.K., and Butterfield, K.D. (2001). Cheating in academic institutions: A decade of research. *Ethics and behavior, 11*(3), 219– 32. Schab, F. (1991). Schooling without learning: Thirty years of cheating in high school. *Adolescence, 26,* 839–47.

Ann Marie R. Power

## Child Development Project (CDP)

The Child Development Project (CDP) was initiated in the 1980s as a long-term, comprehensive, elementary school intervention project. The overall goal of CDP was to design, implement, and evaluate a program for promoting children's prosocial development that could be delivered primarily by classroom teachers with some parent involvement. At the time of its inception, CDP was unique in the comprehensiveness of its program and the extensiveness of its research and evaluation. The project was first implemented in three elementary schools in a suburban district in northern California (Watson, Solomon, Battistich, Schaps, & Solomon, 1989). In succeeding years it was implemented in urban, suburban, and rural schools across the country (Solomon, Battistich, Watson, Schaps, & Lewis, 2000).

The original CDP included a classroom program, a family involvement program, and a schoolwide program. Three approaches were at the heart of the classroom program:

- A values-rich literature-based approach to reading and language arts (Developmental Studies Center, 1998);
- An approach to cooperative learning (Developmental Studies Center, 1997); and
- Developmental Discipline, a relationship based, problem-solving approach to classroom management (Watson & Ecken, 2003).

The schoolwide program highlighted prosocial values and provided opportunities for students to engage in prosocial activities from raising money to help disaster victims to a buddies program (Developmental Studies Center, 1994, 1997a).

The family involvement program included both family events at school, such as family read-aloud nights, and *Homeside*, a set of values-related activities for students and caregivers to do together at home (Developmental Studies Center, 1995–1997).

With time and experience, the program developers came to see the creation of a "caring community of learners" as an essential goal, and the program components were seen both as vehicles for creating community and as dependent on community for their effectiveness (Solomon, Watson, Battistich, Schaps, & Delucchi, 1996).

For many teachers, CDP represented substantial changes in their beliefs about teaching and learning, and in their classroom practice. In particular, the project stressed the importance of building students' internal motivation to learn and act in prosocial ways. At the time the project was first implemented, the predominant approach to classroom motivation was through the promise of rewards or the threat of consequences.

CDP's approach to instruction was based on both the cognitive developmental constructivism of Jean Piaget and the social constructivism of Lev Vygotsky. Teachers were asked to take a scaffolding or guiding approach rather than a telling approach to both academic and moral instruction.

Because of the extensive changes teachers would have to make, the three major studies evaluating the program involved substantial professional development and careful assessment of the level of implementation students experienced. The findings from these studies are both encouraging and cautionary. As anticipated, there was considerable variation across classrooms in program implementation, and outcomes varied directly with the level of implementation. Teachers were able to successfully implement the original CDP program in all schools and settings; however, in some schools the number of teachers implementing the classroom program was too small to positively impact student outcomes.

When CDP was widely implemented, it had numerous and long-lasting effects. Students showed positive changes in a broad range of attitudes, inclinations, feelings, and behaviors—for example, greater commitment to democratic values, conflict resolution skills, concern for others, trust in and respect for teachers, prosocial motivation, altruistic and positive interpersonal behavior, and sense of efficacy, along with less loneliness, social anxiety, and drug use. Students also showed increased intrinsic academic motivation, class engagement, enjoyment of class, and liking for school (Solomon, Watson, Delucchi, Schaps, & Battistich, 1988; Battistich, Watson, Solomon, Schaps, & Solomon, 1991). Positive findings were also found in two follow-up studies. Middle school students from program schools were found to be more engaged in and committed to school, more prosocial, and engaged in fewer problem behaviors than comparison students. Program students also had higher academic performance, and associated with peers who were more prosocial and less antisocial than their matched comparison students during middle school (Battistich, Schaps, & Wilson, 2004).

One consistent finding that has had a significant effect on approaches to moral education relates to the importance of school and classroom community. In all three studies of the effects of CDP, students' sense of community was related to a broad range of positive student outcomes, among them social competence, intrinsic academic and prosocial motivation, democratic values, and concern for others (Battistich, Solomon, Watson, & Schaps, 1997).

Concerns for the difficulty of achieving good program implementation on a large scale, disappointment at the program's inability to consistently produce academic gains, and increased demand in schools for more rigorous reading instruction led Developmental Studies to drastically reshape the program. The current version of CDP consists of three separate programs—Caring School Community, a program involving class meetings, buddies, and schoolwide and family involvement activities; Making Meaning, a reading comprehension and social communication skills program; and SIPPS, a systematic decoding program.

**Further Reading:** Battistich, V., Schaps, E., & Wilson, N. (2004). Effects of an elementary school intervention on students' "connectedness" to school and social adjustment during middle school. *The Journal of Primary Prevention*, 24(3), 243–62. Battistich, V., Solomon, D., Watson, M., & Schaps, E. (1997). Caring school communities. *Educational Psychologist*, 32(3), 137–51. Solomon, D., Battistich, V., Watson, M., Schaps, E., & Lewis, C. (2000). A six-district study of educational change: Direct and mediated effects of the Child Development Project. *Social Psychology of Education*, 4, 3–51. Watson, M., Solomon, D., Battistich, V., Schaps, E., & Solomon, J. (1989). The Child Development Project: Combining traditional and developmental approaches to values education. In L. Nucci (Ed.), *Moral development and character education: A dialogue*. Berkeley: McCutchan. Watson, M., & Ecken, L. (2003). *Learning to trust: Transforming difficult elementary classrooms through Developmental Discipline*. San Francisco: Jossey-Bass.

**References:** Battistich, V., Watson, M., Solomon., D., Schaps, E., & Solomon, J. (1991). The child development project: A comprehensive program for the development of prosocial character. In W.M. Kurtines & J.L. Gewirtz (Eds.), *Handbook of moral behavior and development: Vol. f3 Application*. Hillsdale, NJ: Erlbaum. Developmental Studies Center. (1994). *At home in our schools: A guide to schoolwide activities that build community*. Oakland, CA: Author. Developmental Studies Center. (1997a). *Blueprints for a collaborative classroom*. Oakland, CA: Author. Developmental Studies Center. (1997b). *That's my buddy: Friendship and learning across the grades*. Oakland, CA: Author. Developmental Studies Center. (1997b). *That's my buddy: Friendship and learning across the grades*. Oakland, CA: Author. Developmental Studies Center. (1995–1997). *Homeside activities: Conversations and activities that bring parents into children's schoolside learning*. Oakland, CA: Author. Solomon, D., Watson, M., Battistich, V., Schaps, E., & Delucchi, K. (1996). Creating classrooms that students experience as communities. *American Journal of Community Psychology*, 24(6), 719–48. Solomon, D., Watson, M., Delucchi, K., Schaps, E., & Battistich, V. (1988). Enhancing children's prosocial behavior in the classroom. *American Educational Research Journal*, 25(3), 527–54.

### Christian Ethical Teaching

Christian ethical teaching is a code of moral conduct used to guide behavior that is based on the teachings of Jesus Christ as found in the four Gospels of the New Testament. Christian ethics take Jesus Christ as their inspiration and norm, basing ethical principles and moral imperatives on his words, example, and teaching.

As a general field of inquiry, ethics involves the quality of relationships among and between a community of persons. It typically prescribes certain behaviors as a way to protect the rights of individuals and preserve the common good and proscribes other behaviors that are detrimental to individual well-being and the common good. Ethics is concerned with justice, the fair, equitable treatment of all persons. Ethical systems are useful to society and to social groups within a given society as a way to solve problems, settle disputes, balance conflicting goods, and promote a peaceful and orderly lifestyle.

Many ethical theories and precepts are designed to provide direction to people in the midst of a dilemma, requiring a difficult choice between alternatives. Utilitarian approaches tend to focus on the maximization of pleasure and the avoidance of pain. Utilitarian ethics prescribes choosing the course of action that provides the most utility in advancing happiness and avoiding suffering. Deontological approaches point to the requirement of doing one's duty as the highest ethical norm. Deontological ethics prescribes that even when it is difficult, one's duty is paramount, and therefore an ethical education is necessary so that in challenging situations, a clear discernment of duty is possible. Many other ethical theories provide a similar framework for making moral decisions.

Christian ethical teaching is distinct in terms of its content because its origins lay in the four Gospels found in the New Testament. The Gospels are biblical narratives of the life of Jesus, preserved and handed on from first-century Palestine. While the Gospels do not offer historical reporting of a modern sort, the Gospels are believed to hold essential and obligatory teachings based on the life of Jesus Christ as faithfully transmitted through his early followers and the church they established.

Jesus's example in the Gospel is provocative and challenging. He seems fond of social outcasts and those marginalized by society. He dines with tax collectors, embraces those with leprosy, and has bold exchanges with religious and political leaders. He pays attention to those who are sick, disabled, and hurting in any way. He uses his power miraculously to heal, to help others, even to bring the dead back to life. In dealing with difficult situations, he prescribes his followers to love their enemies and to pray for those who persecute them. When punished or injured, he counsels to turn the other cheek. While not wanting to establish a specific social order or government, he repeatedly proclaims the establishment of what he calls the "kingdom of God."

Jesus's harshest words are reserved for religious leaders, whom he often challenges for their manifest hypocrisy. Political leaders are acknowledged, but Jesus's clear focus is the primacy of God's reign, and not any earthly ruler. His clearest command of an ethical principle is the maxim, "love one another."

Christian ethical teaching looks to these examples and to other elements in the life of Jesus to help construct an approach to moral decision making. Christian ethics, therefore, refers to making moral decisions based on Jesus's example and teaching. A modern-day, reductionist view of this approach is well expressed in the question, "what would Jesus do?" While many contemporary ethical dilemmas are so modern and unique as to defy easy extrapolation to the life of Jesus several thousand years ago, the question reveals the rootedness that Christian ethics attempts to retain in the life and ministry of Jesus.

Based on this example, Christian ethics advocate for the poor and underprivileged. Jesus is often described as having had a preferential option for the poor, so his followers are obligated to do likewise. Peace studies often look to Christian ethical teaching for support, because Jesus resisted the use of force even in the legitimate defense of his own life. Given the miraculous power of God that he demonstrated in healing the sick and repeatedly responding to their manifest needs, he declined to use any of this power in selfdefense or for his own self-aggrandizement. Advocates for peace see a radical pacificism in Jesus and challenge his followers to respond similarly.

Christian ethical teaching depends on Jesus and on how his words and actions are interpreted and explained. The growth and development of Christian ethics will involve the study of the Gospels as well as applying the results of such study to contemporary problems in the modern world.

Further Reading: Catholic Biblical Association of America. (1970). The new American Bible. New York: P.J. Kenedy. Keating, J. (Ed.). (2004). Moral theology: New directions and fundamental issues: Festschrift for James P. Hanigan. New York: Paulist Press. Pojman, L.P. (1998). Moral philosophy: A reader (2nd ed.; L.P. Pojman, Ed.). Indianapolis, IN: Hackett. Rachels, J. (2003). The elements of moral philosophy (4th ed.). Boston: McGraw-Hill.

Ronald J. Nuzzi

### Citizenship

The prevalent contemporary definition of citizen, and citizenship, is a status of full membership in a nation. In a context of the United States, full membership provides rights (the right to vote is cited often as the most fundamental) and responsibilities (e.g., obeying laws and serving on juries, when called and selected).

To trace the history of citizenship in the Western tradition, we can look to Athens. Aristotle defined citizenship as limited in terms of who was a citizen (women and slaves were excluded) and as a participatory activity; citizens were expected to be involved in the politics of the city-states. Those who did not participate in public political life were referred to as "idiots" (in the sense of idiosyncratic and self-centered rather than unintelligent).

For moral educators, the historical issues and struggles around issues of citizenship provide significant pedagogical opportunities. For example, in U.S. history, women were denied full citizenship until the ratification of the 19th Amendment to the Constitution in 1920. The framers of the Constitution denied citizenship to slaves but, in terms of allocating seats in the House of Representatives, each slave would count as a fraction of a person. The outcome of these issues—the abolition of slavery and women's suffrage—are generally accepted within the United States and the previous state of affairs as ethically objectionable. That many of the same issues remain matters of debate in other countries provide opportunities to reexamine the fundamental issues.

Another issue with many ethical dimensions is under what conditions, if any, can and should noncitizens become citizens. The United States is often called a "nation of immigrants," and, consequently, the concept of a noncitizen becoming a citizen (at least *some* noncitizens and under *some* conditions) is fairly well accepted within the United States, but the notion is rejected and/or the practice rare in many other nations. Which people get into the United States, how many, how they arrive (e.g., with or without documentation, by volition, or as a refugee), and what is and should be required for citizenship remain hotly debated topics. Defining who is a citizen raises difficult issues. The same is true of what are the duties and expectations that accompany citizenship. Whether citizenship entails a positive obligation to get involved in the political life of the community is controversial. With the passage of the 26th Amendment in 1971, the age of majority and full citizenship—in terms of the right to vote—changed from the age of 21 to 18. However, it is the youngest voters, aged 18–26, who as a group have the lowest rates of casting ballots in elections. They are not unique; typically a minority of U.S. citizens who are eligible actually cast a ballot in elections. Other nations, such as Australia, mandate voting and sanction nonvoters with fines for failing in what the Australian law deems a positive obligation of citizenship.

Voting is an important measure of civic engagement but only one. Besides low engagement in the political process, most forms of involvement (also called social capital) have been in decline for four decades in all sectors of the society. Programs such as AmeriCorps, the Peace Corps, and Volunteers in Service to America (VISTA) provide voluntary opportunities for youth to engage in national service. A period debate is about the fairness and wisdom of requiring young citizens to engage in service (either in the military or as civilian volunteers).

Diversity within the citizenry is another issue that is disputed. One question is whether diversity is positive or negative in its consequences to the community. A related, but distinct, question is the degree to which immigrants should be forced or expected or encouraged to follow the customs of the dominant culture. While the issues play out in several different contexts, one that frequently recurs is whether the United States has (*de facto*) or ought to have (*de jure*) an official language. In recent history, several initiatives in several states have been placed on ballots, voted upon, and disputed in courts. In addition to the legal questions, ethical considerations are also present and are important opportunities for dialogue and deliberation in moral education settings.

The definition of citizen has shifted through centuries from being based on the city in which one resides. For example, in the early years of U.S. history, one's colonial or state affiliation was the political body by which one determined citizenship. Arguably, it was after the U.S. Civil War that the importance and identification for national citizen status eclipsed statehood.

That the definition of primary citizenship has shifted in concentric circles from city to colony/state to nation leads to some interesting speculation and debate about whether the national boundaries will, too, give way to other notions of citizenship. One example is the transition in Europe to a single currency and relaxed restrictions regarding travel between nations. Could this lead to a primary identification based on continent rather than nation? In another expansion of orientation and identification, some argue for a definition of world or global citizenship. The consequences, Constitution, and other elements of what this would entail are presently hypothetical. However, the desirability and ethical issues that arise are opportunities for moral education in classrooms, schools, and communities (small and large).

This description of citizenship and the concomitant issues that accompany the investigation is a short overview and certainly does not exhaust the topic. However, for a concluding question, consider ancient Athens again with the question of whether, in being questioning and critical of the leaders and their actions, Socrates was a good citizen. The answer given has great implication for the goals of moral education. The obvious importance for moral education is whether children should be encouraged to be patriotic and supporters of their nation or to be critical of their country or some combination of patriotic and critical. Many popular moral/character education programs emphasize only respect for authority. Because the current example is still a matter of controversy two millennia after the fact, perhaps the overarching goal for moral educators is to prepare children to become citizens prepared to engage in the ethical discourse.

Further Reading: Banks, J.A. (1997). Educating citizens in a multicultural society. New York: Teachers College Press. Callan, E. (1997). Creating citizens: Political education and liberal democracy. New York: Oxford University Press. Parker, W.C. (2003). Teaching democracy: Unity and diversity in public life. New York: Teachers College Press. Putnam, R.D. (2000). Bowling alone: The collapse and revival of American community. New York: Simon and Schuster. Soder, R., Goodlad, J.I., & McMannon, T.J. (Eds.). (2001). Developing democratic character in the young. San Francisco: Jossey Bass.

Robert W. Howard

# **Civic Education**

Civic education can be defined as the acquisition of knowledge, skills, and dispositions that are needed for effective and responsible citizenship in a democratic society. The primary goal of civic education is to facilitate informed participation in the democratic processes of responsible political life. Civic education is considered by many to be of critical importance as a means to transmit the fundamental values and principles of American constitutional democracy (Goodlad, Mantle-Bromley, & John, 2004). Historically, schools have assumed the responsibility for the development of civic competence. Schools fulfill that responsibility through informal curricula beginning in the elementary grades and continuing with formal curricula in the secondary grades.

Formal instruction in civics and government is intended to provide students with the basic understanding of American government and our political system. Civics educators recognize that students need to understand not only the workings of their own government but also other political systems as well, in addition to the relationship of American politics and government to global affairs (Bergerson, 1991). Formal instruction in civic education provides a basis for understanding the rights and responsibilities of citizens in American constitutional democracy and a framework for competent and responsible participation in the global political arena.

Formal civic education in the schools is augmented by informal instruction in many other institutions that have contributed to our civic character. For example, religious institutions, family, community organizations, and the mass media have all exerted influence on our general knowledge about American government and politics.

Additionally, the governance of the schools and the relationship between schools and their communities should reiterate the fundamental values and principles of American constitutional democracy. In other words, we should expect our schools to hold students accountable for behaving in accordance with fair and reasonable standards and for respecting the rights and dignity of others both in the schools and in their communities (Guarasci & Cornwell, 1997).

Education in civics and government should be focused on the development of such skills as are required for competent participation in the political process. These include such skills as (1) the capacity to influence policies and decisions by working collaboratively with others, (2) the ability to clearly express interests and concerns to key decision and policy makers, and (3) the ability to build coalitions and seek consensus with others

in one's community. Such skills are defined by many civics educators as participatory skills, which are best developed when students are given opportunities to interact with local community members and government representatives (Guarasci & Cornwell, 1997). There are many examples of the sort of learning opportunities that promote these participatory skills. For example, students might be assigned to interview persons in the public and private sectors who are involved in the political process; they might also observe meetings and public hearings dealing with particular issues in their community. Students can also learn how to monitor the political process by tracking how issues are reported in the media, and comparing those reports with public documents and accounts gathered from various special interest groups and government agencies.

Students should also be encouraged to learn how to influence politics and government by taking part in the governance of their own schools and classrooms. They might work together with peers and teachers to learn how to resolve conflicts, reach consensus about school rules, advocate for changes in school policies, and assume leadership roles in their communities. The characteristics of students who possess civic virtues are those who demonstrate the following dispositions: civility toward others, acceptance of responsibility for the consequences of one's actions, self-discipline and respect for constitutional law, openmindedness and tolerance for alternative values and belief systems, perseverance in working to further the public good, generosity of spirit and time in pursuit of helping others, and loyalty to the values and principles of democracy (Bergerson, 1991).

Lisman (1998) argues that education has a critical role to play in challenging the dominant views of politics and education, and that service-learning partnerships with community service organizations can facilitate this critical role. Academically based community service programs have been used with promising results across the country and have proven to be an efficacious educational pedagogy in helping students to acquire civic virtues. Since constitutional democracy itself is intended to advance such fundamental values as liberty, equality, justice, and the common good, students have an obligation as citizens in training to strive for governmental policies consistent with those values. Civic education lesson plans should be designed to teach students that responsible self-government requires citizens to anticipate the consequences of their actions and to justify them in terms of fundamental democratic values. This learning objective is clearly not an easy task to achieve, and considerable moral deliberation should be brought to bear when considering the design of such lesson plans. The process of assessing the extent to which proposed curricula support fundamental democratic values should occupy an important part of curriculum planning and design. In a democratic pluralist society, the responsible citizen is called upon to confront persistent problems with thoughtful and decisive action. The realities of our global community in the twenty-first century make these lessons essential in order to function as participatory agents of good citizenship.

Further Reading: Bergerson, P.J. (1991). Teaching public policy: Theory, research, and practice. New York: Greenwood Press. Goodlad, J.I., Mantle-Bromley, C., & John, S. (2004). Education for everyone: Agenda for education in a democracy. San Francisco, CA: Jossey-Bass. Guarasci, R., & Cornwell, G.H. (1997). Democratic education in an age of difference: Redefining citizenship in higher education. San Francisco, CA: Jossey-Bass. Lisman, C.D. (1998). Toward a civil society: Civic literacy and service learning. Westport, CT: Bergin & Garvey. Soder, R., Goodlad, J. I., & McMannon, T.J. (Eds.). (2001). Developing Democratic character in the young. San Francisco, CA: Jossey-Bass.

## **Civic Engagement**

Civic engagement refers to activities like voting, membership in voluntary associations, working on a political campaign, and volunteering for a charitable group. Some scholars include paying attention to public affairs under civic engagement's umbrella. Since it can potentially encompass such a wide range of diverse activities, any discussion of civic engagement requires careful attention to what is meant by the term. The general category of civic engagement can be informatively subdivided into separate components. Empirical research both old and new reveals that civic engagement can be grouped into activities that are consensual in nature and those that are rooted in conflict. Consensual activities properly have the label of "civic" engagement, while conflictual forms of engagement are better described as "political." An example illuminates the distinction between the two. Imagine two people, each of whom wishes to help the homeless population. A civic form of engagement with that objective might consist of volunteering in a soup kitchen or homeless shelter. Political engagement would consist of lobbying for a change in laws affecting the homeless, or working on the campaign for a candidate with one's preferred policy positions regarding the homeless. The ends of each type of engagement are the same-helping the homeless-but the means differ. In drawing the distinction between civic and political engagement, one should keep in mind that these descriptions are "ideal types," and that some activities share a blend of civic and political motivations, although, empirically, most fall into one category or the other. Voting, for example, is widely considered to be sui generis, as it has both a civic and a political motivation.

Note that civic and political engagements are not mutually exclusive. One can engage in both. Indeed, people who engage in one type of activity are generally more likely to engage in the other.

Political engagement warrants our attention because it sits at the heart of representative democracy. Ample evidence shows that elected representatives do respond to the input of their constituents. Therefore, a fully representative democracy requires the represented to be politically engaged. Inequities in political engagement thus lead to democratic distortion. Groups that are underrepresented are less likely to have their voices heard and, thus, are less likely to have their preferences reflected in public policy.

The reason that civic engagement is worthy of our attention dates back at least to Alexis de Tocqueville. In his magnum opus, *Democracy in America*, this French aristocrat trenchantly observed that Americans learn the "art of association" through what we today call civic activity. Contemporary social science elaborates on de Tocqueville's fundamental insight, by conceptualizing civic activity as both a cause and a consequence of social capital—by which is meant the norms and social networks that develop through interpersonal association. Like physical and human capital, social capital is a morally neutral term. While some of its consequences are negative—gangs, for example, have a lot of social capital—many are also salutary. Communities with higher levels of social capital have better levels of health, lower rates of crime, better schools. Social capital-rich communities also have more responsive governments, suggesting an important link between civic and political engagement.

Much of the discussion about political and civic engagement has centered on their trends over time within the United States. Most famously, Robert D. Putnam has presented considerable evidence that, with a few telling exceptions, levels of both civic and political engagement have declined precipitously over roughly the past 30 years. The breadth of the decline is dramatic and is concentrated mostly among people born after 1960.

As noted, however, there has not been a decline in all forms of engagement. As one example, while the general trend in voter turnout over the past 50 years has been downward, participation has spiked in some presidential elections—1992 and 2004 in particular. In the former, third-party candidate Ross Perot brought many new voters to the polls, while the closeness of the 2004 contest stimulated massive efforts at voter mobilization.

A second countertrend is the considerable increase in volunteering, especially among people under 30—the group that has experienced the sharpest decline in other forms of engagement. A small component of this increase is driven by mandatory community service requirements tied to high school graduation, while a larger component results from students who perform community service to burnish a resume or college application. A sizable portion, though, consists of young people who wish to contribute to their local, national, and world communities, which, of course, is not inconsistent with more instrumental motivations for such service. One can do well by doing good. Whatever the motivation, surveys of young people show that they often learn of community service opportunities through their schools.

The exceptions to the general decline in political and civic engagement remind us that declension is not inevitable. Nor is it inexorable. Putnam and others have not only documented that recent decades have seen engagement levels drop; multiple sources of evidence demonstrate that engagement has risen and fallen during different periods of American history. The last great period of such civic and political reinvigoration was the late 1800s and early 1900s, when a plethora of new organizations were created as a response to a period of great social change—including tremendous technological transformation, rapid immigration, and marked income differences. Today, we live in a period of comparable change, complete with new technology, an influx of immigrants, and high levels of income disparity. Now, as then, Americans must find new ways to foster both political and civic engagement.

While there are no easy solutions to spurring greater levels of engagement, the two countertrends to the general decline suggest possible avenues of change. The example of voter turnout reminds us that political actors, especially America's parties, play a huge role in facilitating engagement in the nation's electoral process. Extensive evidence shows that voters are most likely to become engaged in a campaign when they are personally contacted—even a brief doorstep conversation has far more effect than a barrage of automated phone calls or televised campaign ads.

The rise of volunteerism, much of which is tied to students' experiences in school, reminds us of the role America's educational institutions can play in fostering both civic and political engagement. Indeed, the *raison d'etre* of the common, or public, school was to prepare citizens of a diverse nation for active and engaged citizenship—an objective, empirical evidence shows, that is met by the nation's private school sector as well. Given that the sharpest decline in engagement is among young people, it seems logical to look to reform the one institution through which virtually all youth pass—their school. At this point, the precise way in which the nation's schools can play a role in fostering civic and political engagement is yet to be determined. There are, however, hints in the existing research literature that can be pursued further. Specifically, schools with a participatory ethos—that is, with a high level of social capital—are incubators for students' engagement in their community.

Changes in both political and educational practices have been mentioned as illustrative examples only, as they are probably not enough to stem the decline in civic and political engagement. More needs to be done. Just as the turn of the last century was marked by a flurry of civic innovation, so must our era meet the same challenge.

Further Reading: Campbell, D.E. (2006). Why we vote: How schools and communities shape our civic life. Princeton, NJ: Princeton University Press. Putnam, R.D. (2000). Bowling alone: The collapse and revival of American community. New York: Simon and Schuster. Zukin, C., Keeter, S., Andolina, M., Jenkins, K., & Delli Carpini, M.X. (2006). A new engagement? Political participation, civic life, and the changing American citizen. London: Oxford University Press.

David E. Campbell

## **Civic Virtue**

Civic virtues are traits or values that are deemed essential for the functioning and the well-being for the community. That civic virtue is positive is true by definition. What is not tautological is whether it is civic virtue (singular) or virtues (plural) and, if manifold, what virtues to include in the list. Furthermore, if the virtues are plural, whether one or more virtues are primary (from which others can be derived) remains a debated question.

Recognizing that the good of the community may be in conflict with the narrower good of the individual, most conceptions of civic virtue in a democratic society include a balancing of individual and group well-being. That in the United States in 1835 citizens had a disposition to temper their own self-interest and consider their duties to the "species" was noted by Alexis de Tocqueville in the second volume of his *Democracy in America.* Without these habits, de Tocqueville did not believe the democracy could be sustained, that unbridled individualism would be destructive. Family life, religious communities, and local politics provided opportunities to foster and sustain the habits of the heart.

Promoting civic virtues—particularly in children and youth—in the form of active involvement in the community has traditionally been a responsibility of schools. Many states enumerate a list of virtues to be promoted and fostered in public schools. For example, California's Education Code mandates that students be taught principles of morality, truth, justice, patriotism, equality and human dignity, kindness, and good manners (among others). In addition, the California code requires that students should be taught to avoid idleness, profanity, and falsehood.

Besides schools, communities of faith, voluntary community associations such as fraternal orders play a role (albeit one that has diminished in recent history). For example, Boy and Girl Scout organizations explicitly attempt to foster civic virtue. Consider the descriptors in the Girl Scout Law (in its current form and in part): honest and fair, friendly and helpful, considerate and caring, courageous and strong, responsible, respect myself, others, and authority, and use resources wisely. The Law is an attempt to be specific about which traits should be included and supported by the scouting program.

No nationwide consensus exists for a specific definition or list of traits to be included in civic virtue; nor do most lists of traits address what to do in instances when the traits conflict or are mutually exclusive. To use the Girl Scout Law to illustrate, if one lives in a despotic regime *respecting authority* might be counterproductive to making *the world a better place*.

Civic virtue and the concomitant charge to balance individualism and the community interests inherently raises ethical issues. The major approaches to moral education can find common ground in supporting the concept of civic virtue-albeit in their own construction and with different definitions of what constitutes (or is primary among) the virtue(s). The explicit emphasis on a list of traits makes the concept of civic virtues resonate well with the traditional character education approach to moral education. Character educators tend to define virtues as specifically plural but with a claim that the virtues are universal. An example is the Character Manifesto from the Center for the Advancement of Ethics and Character at Boston University that lists integrity, courage, responsibility, diligence, service, and respect for the dignity of all persons. In contrast with the traditional character education approach, which endorses multiple virtues, sees moral education as transmitting the virtues to youth, and helps them discern which virtue is appropriate in a given context, the *caring* and *cognitive developmental* approaches to moral education identify a single-but different-primary virtue: caring and justice, respectively. The ethic of care emphasizes relationships among individuals and of individuals and their communities. At the core of the ethic of care is establishing positive relationships and enhancing the relationship—through interactions in the relationships to be their best ethical selves. The relationship is seen as a form of moral education, and caring is seen as the fundamental civic virtue. As noted, *justice* is the civic virtue that cognitive-developmental moral educators see as primary, and it was evident that early Kohlbergian moral education interventions used moral dilemma discussions. Lawrence Kohlberg's later moral education projects were broader and included real-world relationships and issues as sources of moral issues. Still the primary value was included in the term for the schools: Just Communities-small schools practicing direct democracy.

Further Reading: de Tocqueville, A. (2000). Democracy in America (H.C. Mansfield & D. Winthrop, Trans.). Chicago: University of Chicago Press. (Original work published in 1835.) Noddings, N. (2002). Educating moral people: A caring alternative to character education. New York: Teachers College Press. Oakes, J., Quartz, K.H., Ryan, S., & Lipton, M. (2001). Becoming good American schools: The struggle for civic virtue in education reform. San Francisco: Jossey-Bass. Power, F.C., Higgins, A., & Kohlberg, L. (1989). Lawrence Kohlberg's approach to moral education. New York: Columbia University Press. Ryan, K., & Bohlin, K. (1999). Building character in schools: Practical ways to bring moral instruction to life. San Francisco: Jossey-Bass.

Robert W. Howard

## **Civil Disobedience**

Civil disobedience can be described as the clear, open refusal to conform to a law or policy believed to be fundamentally unjust. The refusal is typically marked by nonviolence and is usually a means of forcing concessions from the government. Practitioners of civil disobedience not only risk punishment, they expect it. Practitioners of civil disobedience routinely offer themselves up as sacrificial arrestees to demonstrate the injustice of the law or policy.

Throughout history, acts of civil disobedience famously have helped to force a reassessment of society's moral parameters. The Boston Tea Party, the suffragette movement, the resistance to British rule in India led by Gandhi, the U.S. Civil Rights movement led by Martin Luther King Jr., student sit-ins against the Vietnam War, are all instances where civil disobedience served as an important mechanism for broad social change. The degree and style of activity utilized by the protesters in even the above listed historical events vary drastically as well—from the arguably riotous participants in the Boston Tea Party, to the classically passive resistance used in the sit-in protests against the Vietnam War, and Gandhi's opposition to the salt laws of Great Britain.

The philosophy behind civil disobedience can be traced to classical and biblical sources, but its modern incarnation can be found in Henry David Thoreau's *On the Duty of Civil Disobedience*. The term "civil disobedience" was coined by Henry David Thoreau in his 1848 essay. Thoreau used the term to describe his refusal to pay the state poll tax implemented by the American government to fund, among other things, a war in Mexico that Thoreau believed unjust. In his essay, Thoreau observes that only a very few people serve their society with conscience, thereby resisting society for the most part. The sobering fact, however, is that these persons are commonly treated by it as enemies instead of heroes. Thoreau himself spent time in jail for his protest—which supports the proposition that the person who opposes society is often initially no hero of that society.

In this work, Thoreau suggests that the individual member of a society, from whom the state derives its authority, must follow the dictates of conscience in opposing unjust laws. To Thoreau, individuals are sovereign, especially in a democracy, and the government only holds its power by delegation from free individuals. Any individual may, then, elect to stand apart from the domain of law. Indeed, history would later show that the Nuremberg Principles<sup>1</sup> require disobedience to national laws or orders that violate international law. The Nuremberg Principles arguably amount to a legal duty to commit civil disobedience in opposition to laws (that violate international law—which itself is an attempt to set global standards of morality). The modern citizen may be in an eternal no-win situation. The citizen cannot do certain acts and then use the defense that law or state demanded that he commit those acts (the Nuremberg Principles). However, to commit civil disobedience against laws believed to be unjust is to also welcome punishment. Have we required too much of our citizens?

Thoreau's work influenced Mohandas Gandhi, who incorporated these techniques to gain Indian rights in South Africa and later to secure independence for India. By choosing the salt law (which was a tax on a natural product from the sea water that was consumed by every person) to defy the British laws, Gandhi exposed the fundamental oppression attendant to this tax, which was then easily related to the masses. Gandhi was able to rally the people of India behind him by calling upon them to pick up salt from the earth or distil it from the sea as their natural right.

Gandhi was able to use the technique as an effective political tool and play a key role in bringing about the British decision to end colonial rule of his homeland. His was a rare but unqualified success in the history of civil disobedience.

Dr. Martin Luther King Jr. later incorporated civil disobedience into his protests against racial injustice. His views on civil disobedience are evidenced in his *Letter from Birmingham Jail* (1963). In it, King wrote:

One who breaks an unjust law must do so openly, lovingly, and with a willingness to accept the penalty. I submit that an individual who breaks a law that conscience tells him is unjust and who willingly accepts the penalty of imprisonment in order to arouse the conscience of the community over its injustice, is in reality expressing the highest respect for law.

Through nonviolent civil disobedience, the civil rights movement was able to dramatically change the South. The Congress of Racial Equality initiated sit-ins and other organized nonviolent actions. The Montgomery bus boycott successfully promoted the Civil Rights movement's message nationwide.

Mass nonviolent action was a critical component of several other movements in the United States, including the Industrial Workers of the World free speech confrontations, the Congress of Industrial Organizations sit-down strikes from 1935–1937 in auto plants, and the United Farm Workers grape and lettuce boycotts.

Opponents of the Vietnam War employed draft card burnings, pouring blood on draft cards, draft file destruction, mass demonstrations, sit-ins, blocking induction centers, draft and tax resistance, and the historic 1971 May Day traffic blocking in Washington, D.C., during which 13,000 people were arrested.

Philosophically, civil disobedience can be attacked as fundamentally unjustified in a democratic society. Indeed, if the people are the source of the laws and the procedure of creating these laws, is it not incumbent upon the people who oppose these laws to follow proper procedure in opposing them (such as voting, lobbying, etc.)? Both Thoreau and King have addressed these issues. Thoreau argues that the reality of the situation is that people opposing laws do not always have the time or the resources to explore the often glacial legislative method of changing an unjust law or policy. King similarly argues that the procedural route has not achieved justice for his people in 340 years; more direct action is therefore required.

In the modern world, civil disobedience seems to have given way to terrorism, rebellion, and more dramatic and extreme means of effecting social change. Whether an act may be morally justified as civil disobedience, or a more radical, unjustified act of violence, often depends today on the perspective of the actor.

Civil disobedience taken in support of concerns such as the environment or other modern social concerns may be indicative of a breakdown of citizen involvement in the legislative process. It may be the case that these breakdowns are ultimately a part of all real democracies. In this case, it could be argued that the civilly disobedient act out of respect for the democratic process itself. Whatever the purpose or means, civil disobedience remains today a part not only of liberal democracies but also in any society seeking to bring about broad policy change.

#### Note

1. The Nuremberg Principles were a set of guidelines for determining what constitutes a war crime. The document was created by necessity during the Nuremberg Trials of Nazi party members following World War II.

*Further Reading:* Gandhi, M.K. (1928). *Satyagraha in South Africa* (V.G. Desai, Trans.). Ahmedabad: Navajivan Publishing House. King, M.L., Jr. (1964). Letter from Birmingham Jail. In *Why we can't wait* (pp. 76–95). New York: New American Library. Thoreau, H.D. (1980). *Walden and "Civil Disobedience."* New York: Signet Classics.

Danny Cevallos

#### Cognitive Moral Development

Cognitive moral development refers to the psychological process of change that individuals experience in their thinking about consequences or final results of issues of morality, including how they think about justice, rights, duty, rules, and roles (deontic judgments) and how they think about what is good or of value (teleological judgments). Change is a process of transformation along a continuum of which there is a movement forward and a transformation from one form of thought to another, moving toward a better and improved way of thinking about morality. The process of development is not smooth and regular; it may have jumps and pauses although it proceeds along an invariant sequence.

Lawrence Kohlberg articulates a theory of moral psychology that describes six stages of thought and judgments about moral prescriptions. In other words, his theory articulates what ought to or should be done in a moral conflict, and people develop according to these stages. His theory of moral development through these stages shares psychological assumptions with Jean Piaget's theory of cognition called constructivism and builds on Piaget's theory to describe the stages and to explain moral transformation or development. Kohlberg extends Piaget's moral theory beyond childhood morality into a more comprehensive description of how individuals' moral reasoning changes over time and with experience.

To explain cognitive moral development, Kohlberg describes a universal sequence of stages development that every individual "goes through": Each individual actively constructs each stage in his/her own mind, due to maturation, social interaction, experience, and perspective-taking opportunities. A person constructs, or actively cognitively creates, reasons as to what is morally obligatory, or what one "should" do, in a situation where there is a conflict between what is the right or wrong choice of an action, or among two or more "right" courses of action. The reasoning is based on what is morally right and why. In this way, moral development is an active cognitive construction of morality by the individual and is not a process whereby conceptions of morality exist already intrinsic to the person, waiting to be drawn out from preexisting characteristics in the mind (a priori), nor is it inculcated by others, nor is it solely culturally transmitted. However, culture and social experiences play a role in cognitive moral development, because as members of society, social experiences influence individuals as they actively construct their moral reasoning, and thus influence and drive moral development. Each person strives to make sense of the moral world, and as such, all people are "moral philosophers," and the structure of the development of these "philosophies" follows a universal course of change or development. Not every person will develop through all six stages, but every person will develop according to Kohlberg's developmental stage sequence.

The cognitive moral developmental process follows the assumptions of organization and adaptation of cognitive structures or stages outlined by Piaget. Piaget describes two stages of moral development in childhood: Heteronomy and Autonomy. In these stages, considerations of rules, duty, and justice shift from being external to the self and authority-based, to internal, constructed, and egalitarian. These stages, like his cognitive constructivist stages, follow an invariant sequence where each successive stage is a hierarchical integration of the content and structures of previous stages, resulting in that next stage being qualitatively different from the previous stage or stages of development, and that each different stage is in itself a "structural whole" (*structures d'ensemble*) or system of thought operations.

Again following Piaget's cognitive constructivism, Kohlberg describes cognitive moral development as a process through which people develop increasingly complex and integrated systems of reasons, and more philosophically adequate or "better" reasons about

what is moral. These reasons or moral judgments that people universally construct are grouped according to the operations of moral thought characteristics—a sequence of six stages of moral reasoning. Each stage is increasingly better or more elaborate than the previous stage and uses moral thought operations that are more reflective of increasingly equilibrated, reversible, and philosophically grounded (deontic and/or teleological) reasons and include increasingly differentiated and integrated social perspectives on moral issues. Kohlberg's six stages of cognitive moral development are grouped into three levels, with two stages comprising each level. Level I, Preconventional Morality, is characterized by cognitive moral reasoning that lacks the conventional norms of society and instead focuses on authority and individualism. Stages 1, Heteronomous Morality, and 2, Concrete Reciprocity and Mutual Exchange, reflect preconventional cognitive moral reasoning. Level II, Conventional Morality, is characterized by reasoning about the norms of social groups: individual groups and systems. Stages 3 and 4, respectively, reflect reasoning about mutuality and norms of interpersonal interaction, and about norms that govern and maintain the integrity of a social system. Level III, Postconventional Morality, is characterized by a perspective that transcends conventions and constructs and understands underlying principles for the establishment, continuation, and obligatory responsibility of upholding a philosophically grounded moral point of view. The process by which stage change, or moral development, takes place has been theoretically explained in several ways.

In equilibration theory, a person experiences cognitive conflict when he/she perceives his/her current way of reasoning about morality as not adequately addressing the moral situation at hand. Through discourse, reflective abstraction is stimulated in the cognitive conflicting situation, and the individual reconstructs his/her way of thinking, specifically the structure of his/her thinking, to be more adequate, inclusive, complex, and philosophically morally justified. This is often referred to as dilemma discussion or transactive discussion (Colby & Kohlberg, 1987; Lapsley, 1996). Another explanation of the process of cognitive moral development is through participation in increasingly complex and responsible role-taking opportunities. As individuals face greater demands on their own responsibility for decision making, experience more complex social arrangements and conflicting moral perspectives, and face climates that focus on moral concerns, their thinking about moral issues is challenged, and cognitive moral development is stimulated (Power, Higgins, & Kohlberg, 1989). A third explanation of moral development is through metacognitive and metaethical reflection. Through conscious awareness of and reflection on thought processes and strategies, including psychological theories and one's own current thinking about morality, people's moral cognitions develop (Oser & Schlafli, 1985; Schrader, 1988). These three explanations of cognitive moral development share the common theme that development takes place through active engagement with others, in morally salient environments and situations, where the reasoner actively reflects on his/ her own and others' moral reasoning and actions. These situations create opportunities for cognitive reorganization, which is the mechanism of cognitive moral development.

*Further Reading:* Colby, A., & Kohlberg, L. (1987). *The measurement of moral judgment, Volume I.* Cambridge: Cambridge University Press. Lapsley, D.K. (1996). *Moral psychology.* Boulder, CO: Westview Press. Piaget, J. (1932/1965). *The moral judgment of the child.* New York: Norton. Power, F.C., Higgins, A., & Kohlberg, L. (1989). *Lawrence Kohlberg's approach to moral education.* New York: Columbia University Press. Oser, F., & Schlafli, A. (1985). But does it move: Difficulty of moral change. In Berkowitz, M.W., & Oser, F. (Eds.). *Moral education: Theory and application.* Hillsdale, NJ: Lawrence Erlbaum Associates. Schrader, D.E. (1988). *Exploring metacognition: A* 

*description of levels of metacognition and their relationship to moral judgment.* Doctoral dissertation, Harvard University.

Dawn E. Schrader

### **Cognitive Moral Education**

Cognitive moral education involves the transformation of the system of cognitive operations, or structure, of students' thinking about moral issues. Cognitive moral education specifically targets the cognitions or thoughts about knowledge as well as the strategies involved in making moral judgments and decisions primarily through a constructive developmental point of view. Cognitive moral education might best be characterized by the premise that "human beings are above all reasoning beings" (Nussbaum, 1999). This approach includes emotional components naturally involved in thought and its construction. Cognitive approaches to moral education focus on how people construct meaning and understanding of the moral world, which is done through moral discussion, reflective and reflexive thought, and interactions and moral emotional climate within individuals' social contexts. Moral understanding is not gained solely through appropriation of cultural moral norms and values of adults and society, but is created, or cognitively constructed, by individuals through reflection on social experience. In contrast to cognitive moral education, moral education may, in its more general form, refer to education about virtues, character, and values (Wynne & Ryan, 1993).

Kohlberg and Mayer (1972) identified three ideological streams of moral education: romantic, cultural transmission, and progressivism. The first two streams embrace a philosophical perspective of virtue and character ethics such as those promoted by Wynne and Ryan (1993), and the last stream embraces a philosophical perspective of universalizable moral claims regarding justice and reasoning. The latter is the cognitive moral approach to education. Moral education programs typically fall into one of these three philosophical perspectives, although the perspectives are not mutually exclusive.

To elaborate, a romantic perspective focuses on the inner values and personal fulfillment of each person. In some ways, research emphasizing the moral self or moral personality may be considered within this approach. A cultural transmission perspective focuses on inculcating past generations' knowledge, skills, and values to the present generation. Combined, the romantic and cultural transmission streams exemplify the philosophical perspective of character education.

In contrast to both of these streams, cognitive moral education espouses progressive ideals drawn from John Dewey and elaborated by Lawrence Kohlberg, in which individuals interact cognitively, emotionally, and socially in a moral environment or context such as a classroom, school-community meeting, or small-group dialogue. The goal is to promote the students' development of moral judgment. Cognitive moral development is stimulated by actively engaging in thought and discourse about moral problems, leading to possibilities of cognitive conflict and the restructuring of thought. The various parts of a cognitive developmental approach to moral education thus include dilemma discussion, social interaction, and a moral climate or environment. While behavioral change is not the specific target of cognitive moral education—cognitive structural change is behavioral changes often occur as cognitive changes take place. Cognitive developmental moral education brings about changes in cognition and, as such, the concept of *decalage*, or the breadth of application of cognitive structures to a range of activities may occur, and changes in social and emotional areas of development appear.

Discussion of moral dilemmas for cognitive moral education originated with Moshe Blatt who devised a program of cognitive moral education involving what he described as Socratic dialogue, and others (for example, Berkowitz, Gibbs, Lind) later elaborated into real-life dilemma and transactional discussions. Discussions involve either relevant real moral issues that are close to people's experiences or hypothetical ethical dilemmas. The educational process of cognitive moral education involves moral reasoning in which participants' moral judgments are within approximately one to two Kohlbergian stages of each other, but ideally creating a "plus one" situation where some of the reasoning in the discourse is one stage above each reasoner's level. Teachers or other adults serve as "moral advocates" to provide and stimulate such "plus one" reasoning through questions and modeling of higher stage moral considerations and judgments. Empirical analyses of results of numerous studies that use a cognitive developmental approach to moral education demonstrate what has come to be known as the "Blatt Effect" in which students' cognitive moral reasoning evolves during the process of an educational intervention of several months in higher proportions than those who do not participate in such dilemma discussions.

In addition to using dilemma discussion and dialogue to create cognitive conflicts that encourage cognitive restructuring and change, teachers and other adults can also utilize deliberately structured moral environments as another type of cognitive moral education that results in moral development. These environments promote democratic participation in the life of schools and classrooms. Kohlberg's Just Community Approach (JCA) to moral education exemplifies this form of cognitive moral education. The JCA encourages teachers and student peers to understand and live by ideals of fairness, justice, and community responsibility, thereby creating a moral climate that allows the potentiality for active social cognitive exploration of moral understanding and action, which in turn promotes moral development. In such moral climates, social interactions enhance role-taking opportunities, discussion, and rational reflection on moral problems. Teachers advocate and model more sophisticated moral judgments and moral behaviors to students and students develop moral responsibility for each other and the community while concomitantly developing more sophisticated and principled moral understanding and cognitive processes. Fundamentally, cognitive moral education is Piagetian in its cognitive developmental process, which is constructivist, social, integrative of affect and cognition, and directed toward creating "possibilities" for thought transformation. The Just Community Approach as cognitive moral education combines the cognitive and affective elements of moral development by creating cognitive conflict in a morally safe, just, caring environment. While not explicitly designed with Turiel's domain approach to moral development in mind, the JCA involves the understanding of moral norms and conventions and addresses moral versus nonmoral considerations as students live within the context of a Just Community School and tackle real-life moral issues as they vary from context to context. Experiences such as service learning also create opportunities for role taking and reflection that promote cognitive moral development (Killen & Horn, 2000).

Recently, an integrative approach to cognitive moral education has been proposed that combines components from both traditional and cognitive philosophical perspectives, recognizing that moral reasoning and behavior are complex and multidimensional, and the goal is to develop moral expertise (Narvaez, 2006). Foundational to integrative moral education is cognitive development, in its interactive, transformational, constructive developmental essence of moral thought, while simultaneously incorporating traditional character requirements for participation in communities and society.

**References:** Power, F. C., Higgins, A., & Kohlberg, L. (1989). Lawrence Kohlberg's approach to moral education. New York: Columbia University Press. Killen, M., & Horn, S. (2000). Facilitating children's development about morality, community and autonomy: A case for service-learning experiences. In W. van Haaften, T. Wren, & A. Tellings (Eds.), Moral sensibilities and education II: The schoolchild (pp. 89–115). Bemmel, The Netherlands: Concorde Publishing. Kohlberg, L., & Mayer, R. (1972). Development as the aim of education. Harvard Educational Review, 42, 449–96. Narvaez, D. (2006). Integrative ethical education. In M. Killen & J. Smetana (Eds.), Handbook of moral development. Mahwah, NJ: Lawrence Earlbaum Associates. Nussbaum, M. (1999). Sex and social justice. New York: Oxford University Press. Turiel, E. (2006). Thought, emotions, and social interactional processes in moral development. In M. Killen & J. Smetana (Eds.). Handbook of moral development. Mahwah, NJ: Lawrence Earlbaum Associates. Wynne, E., & Ryan, K. (1993). Reclaiming our schools. New York: Merrill.

Dawn E. Schrader

# Colby, Anne

Anne Colby is recognized for her contributions to the measurement of moral judgment, the study of moral commitment, and moral and civic development in higher education. She received her B.A. from McGill University and her Ph.D. from Columbia University, both in psychology.

Working with Lawrence Kohlberg at Harvard's Center for Moral Education in the 1970s, Colby led a team that conducted follow-up interviews of Kohlberg's long-term longitudinal sample and carried out careful analyses of that 20-year data set. The research, published in *SRCD Monographs*, demonstrated the sequentiality and "structured wholeness" of Kohlberg's stages.

While at the center, Colby also played an important role in the development of a revised system for stage-scoring responses to Lawrence Kohlberg's moral judgment interview and is the first author of the two volume *Measurement of Moral Judgment*, which includes instructions for conducting and scoring moral judgment interviews, along with data on reliability and validity of the instrument. Along with Kohlberg, Colby collaborated with John Gibbs, Clark Power, Daniel Candee, Betsy Speicher, and Alexandra Hewer to produce the new *Standard Issue Scoring Manual*. This work attempted to specify in very concrete terms Kohlberg's distinction between moral judgment content and structure at each developmental stage and emphasized the importance of the overall *level of perspective*, in which the coherence of thinking within a given stage was grounded. The Standard Issue Scoring System is rather cumbersome, so it has been largely supplanted in contemporary research by James Rest's Defining Issues Test. Even so, it remains the definitive representation of Kohlberg's stages of moral judgment.

One seemingly trivial change Colby introduced into the scoring system carries theoretical significance that may not be immediately apparent. She changed the name of the composite score (calculated from separate dilemma scores) from *Moral Maturity Score* to the more neutral term, *Weighted Average Score*. This signified her conviction that moral judgment, though an important component of moral maturity, is only one of many important factors that make up an individual's developmental profile in the broader domain of moral functioning. In keeping with this broader conception of moral development, Colby went on to study moral commitment through case studies of individuals she and her co-author William Damon termed "moral exemplars." This work is published in the influential book, *Some Do Care: Contemporary Lives of Moral Commitment.* The book stresses the central place of moral values and commitments in the exemplars' sense of self, their sense of certainty about their convictions, and their positive, hopeful attitudes toward their work. The moral judgment stage scores of the exemplars ranged from stage 3 through stage 5, in part depending upon their field of contribution (e.g., direct service to the poor versus protection of civil liberties) as well as on the exemplars' educational attainment. *Some Do Care* has helped to alter the landscape of moral psychology and education by encouraging studies of exceptional moral commitment and contributing to recognition of the importance of moral personality and moral self, alongside the field's continuing emphasis on moral judgment. This work was conducted while Colby was director of the Henry Murray Research Center: A Center for the Study of Lives at Radcliffe College, Harvard University.

After leaving the Murray Center, Colby became a Senior Scholar at the Carnegie Foundation for the Advancement of Teaching. While at the Carnegie Foundation, Colby's work has centered on the contributions of higher education to students' moral, civic, and political development. She has written two books on undergraduate education, along with colleagues at the Foundation. *Educating Citizens: Preparing America's Undergraduates for Lives of Moral and Civic Responsibility* presents case studies of American colleges and universities that have made a strong commitment to their students' moral and civic development. *Educating for Democracy: Preparing Undergraduates for Responsible Political Engagement* outlines strategies for increasing students' political understanding, skill, and motivation for responsible participation in the democratic process. Two other books Colby has co-authored while at the Carnegie Foundation address professional education, including the question of how to prepare students for integrity and a sense of public purpose in their work as professionals. These books are *Educating Lawyers: Preparation for the Profession of Law* and *Educating Engineers: Theory, Practice, and Imagination*.

Further Reading: Colby, A., Ehrlich, T., Beaumont, E., & Stephens, J. (2003). Educating citizens: Preparing America's undergraduates for lives of moral and civic responsibility. San Francisco: Jossey-Bass. Colby, A., Beaumont, E., Ehrlich, T., & Corngold, J. (2007). Educating for democracy: Preparing undergraduates for responsible political engagement. San Francisco: Jossey-Bass. Colby, A., Gibbs, J.C., Lieberman, M., & Kohlberg, L. (1983). A longitudinal study of moral judgment. Monographs of the Society for Research in Child Development, 48,(1–2), 1–124. Colby, A., & Kohlberg, L. (1987). The measurement of moral judgment. New York: Cambridge University Press. Colby A., & Damon, W. (1992). Some do care: Contemporary lives of moral commitment. New York: Free Press.

F. Clark Power

## Commitment

While there are many ways in which to define commitment, we discuss this construct in the context of moral personality research. Recent research in the area of moral psychology has focused on extending the field beyond the traditional developmental cognitive emphasis as exemplified by the work of Kohlberg (1981), Rest (1979), and Turiel (1983). One approach taken has been to study moral character, with commitment toward a moral cause as being an important virtue. While demonstrating commitment does not apply to all moral causes, it certainly applies to many as evidenced by two emerging lines of research studying moral excellence (Walker, 2002).

In one line of research on moral excellence, researchers have studied people nominated as moral or care exemplars. Often in the participant recruitment process, researchers use commitment as a criterion. For instance, Colby and Damon (1992) formed a blue ribbon panel of experts (e.g., philosophers, religious leaders, and others) to generate criteria that could be used to identify moral exemplars at a national level. One of the five criteria generated included reference to showing "sustained commitment to moral ideals or principles." Similarly, Hart and Fegley (1995) relied on an advisory board of religious leaders, youth group leaders and psychologists to finalize a list of criteria to select care exemplars. Included in this list was the criterion "commitment to friends and family." Hence, in the study of moral and care exemplars, the experts seem to agree that demonstrating commitment to others or to a moral ideal is an important characteristic.

A second line of research on moral excellence has narrowed in on the layperson's conceptions of moral excellence. In a study by Walker, Pitts, Hennig, and Matsuba (1995), participants were asked to identify two people whom they consider to be highly moral and to provide justifications. The majority of people named either a family member or a friend. Moreover, in justifying their choices, many people used "dedicated," which is a similar term to "commitment," to describe their nominee. In Matsuba and Walker's (1999) study, executive directors of social agencies were asked to nominate people whom they considered to be morally exemplary and provide justification. These justification responses were analyzed, and it was revealed that characteristics such as committed and dedicated were traits used to describe their nominees. Finally, Walker and Hennig (2004) asked people to generate characteristics associated with a highly just, brave, or caring individual. For each "type" of moral excellence, words such as committed, persistent, determined, and/or dedicated were employed and rated high in terms of being prototypical of such morally excellent people. Thus, even when laypeople are asked to conceive of morally excellent people, commitment, or another similar characteristic, is associated with such individuals.

While commitment can be considered an important moral quality, it, as a quality, cannot stand alone. That is, saying someone is "committed" tells me nothing of significance about this person, nor does it guarantee that he or she ought to be considered a moral exemplar. For instance, Hitler was committed to exterminating the Jews. Certainly, no reasonable person would consider Hitler a moral exemplar. Rather, what makes commitment a moral virtue is based on its association with specific moral causes or principles. In Colby and Damon's (1992) study, many of their moral exemplars served people living in poverty. Part of what led to these participants being considered moral exemplars was the fact that their service to the poor had been long term. That is, they have shown a commitment toward their moral cause. Hence, with commitment, the cause and its context matters.

Moreover, sustained commitment to moral causes seems to be associated with other characteristics and conditions associated with moral exemplars. Because moral exemplars' work requires sustained commitment, this means that they often have to sacrifice resources such as time or money, which would otherwise be designated to themselves or their loved ones. This was the case for most of Colby and Damon's (1992) exemplars. Also, sustained commitment can involve potential risk to one's life. This was true of exemplars such as Martin Luther King Jr. and Dietrich Bonhoffer. There is nothing noteworthy about people who are committed to moral causes when there is no associated sacrifice. What makes sustained commitment a moral virtue is the fact that it often entails personal hardship, danger, and self-sacrifice in order to sustain the commitment.

*Further Reading:* Colby, A., & Damon, W. (1992). The development of extraordinary moral commitment. In M. Killen & D. Hart (Eds.), *Morality in everyday life: Developmental perspectives* (pp. 342–70). New York: Cambridge University Press. Hart, D., Yates, M., Fegley, S., & Wilson, G. (1995). Moral commitment among inner-city adolescents. In M. Killen & D. Hart (Eds.), *Morality in everyday life: Developmental perspectives* (pp. 371–407). New York: Cambridge University Press. Walker, L.J., Pitts, R.C., Hennig, K.H., & Matsuba, M.K. (1995). Development of reasoning about morality and real-life moral problems. In M. Killen & D. Hart (Eds.), *Morality in everyday life: Developmental perspectives* (pp. 371–407). New York: Cambridge University Press.

**References:** Colby, A., & Damon, W. (1992). Some do care: Contemporary lives of moral commitment. New York: Free Press. Hart, D., & Fegley, S. (1995). Prosocial behavior and caring in adolescence: Relations to self-understanding and social judgment. Child Development, 66, 1346–1359. Kohlberg, L. (1981). Essays on moral development: Vol. 1. The philosophy of moral development. San Francisco: Harper & Row. Matsuba, M.K., & Walker, L.J. (1999, April). The traits of young moral exemplars. Poster presented at the meeting of the Society for Research in Child Development, Albuquerque, NM. Rest, J.R. (1979). Development in judging moral issues. Minneapolis: University of Minnesota Press. Turiel, E. (1983). The development of social knowledge: Morality and convention. Cambridge, England: Cambridge University Press. Walker, L.J. (2002). Moral exemplarity. In W. Damon (Ed.), Bringing in a new era in character education (pp. 65–83). Stanford, CA: Hoover Institution Press. Walker, L.J., & Hennig, K.H. (2004). Differing conceptions of moral exemplarity: Just, brave, and caring. Journal of Personality and Social Psychology, 86, 629–47. Walker, L.J., Pitts, R.C., Hennig, K.H., & Matsuba., M.K. (1995). Development of reasoning about morality and real-life moral problems. In M. Killen & D. Hart (Eds.), Morality in everyday life: Developmental perspectives (pp. 371–407). New York: Cambridge University Press.

M. Kyle Matsuba

## **Conduct Disorders**

According to the *Diagnostic and Statistical Manual of Mental Disorders* (American Psychiatric Association, 2000), the essential component of conduct disorder is a repetitive and persistent pattern in which age-appropriate societal norms or the basic rights of others are violated. Subtypes include childhood onset, adolescent onset, and unspecified onset. Behaviors fall into four main categories: aggressive conduct causing or threatening physical harm to people or animals, nonaggressive conduct that causes property loss or damage, deceitfulness or theft, and serious violations of rules. It is estimated that 2 percent of girls and 7 percent of boys in elementary school meet a diagnosis for conduct disorder (Offord, Boyle, & Racine, 1991), and it is argued that conduct disorder is more prevalent in boys due to the gender differences in physical harm to others (Capaldi & Wu Shortt, 2003). There is also evidence that a disproportionate number of youth in urban areas (Graham, 1979) compared to rural areas (Rutter, Tizard, & Whitmore, 1970) are diagnosed with conduct disorder.

The term "conduct disorder" encompasses a large domain of behaviors (Dodge, 2000), and there is a long-standing belief that conduct problems may be related to developmental inadequacies (Piaget, 1932) and a deficiency in moral reasoning and judgment (Jurkovic, 1980). In a review of 35 studies examining the relationship between moral reasoning, conduct disorders, and delinquency, Smetana (1990) found that, controlling for intelligence, antisocial children reason at a lower level of moral maturity than their nondisturbed counterparts. While Smetana (1990) found evidence of a relationship, she argued that a theory explaining the moral development of conduct-disordered youth needs to be developed.

Dodge (2000) discussed a model of the information processing steps that takes place when a conduct-disordered youth responds to social cues. These cues are an important link because morality, social conventions, and psychological knowledge formulate from the differentiation of social experiences and interactions (Smetana & Turiel, 2003). For example, boys who attend to hostile features, or interpret cues in a hostile way, are more likely to respond in an aggressive manner (Dodge, Pettit, Bates, & Valente, 1995). Moreover, children who evaluate aggressive responses as less "morally bad" are also more likely to display chronic aggressive behavior (Deluty, 1983). While the above description highlights the cognitive processes for conduct disordered youth and the connection to moral development, there are also biological predispositions, family factors, and sociocultural contexts that are also correlated with the broad domain of conduct disorder.

Research suggests a strong behavior facilitation system with a cognitive emphasis on immediate gratification could lead to instrumental aggression (Quay, 1993) and a weak behavior inhibition system that inadequately regulates impulse control could lead to chronic aggression (Rogeness, Javors, & Pliszka, 1992). Other biological factors connected to conduct problems include low resting heart rate (Raine, 1993), low IQ (Farrington, 1998), low school attainment (Lipsy & Derzon, 1998), low verbal intelligence (Moffitt & Lynam, 1994), and low empathy (Ellis, 1982).

Family contextual factors such as low socioeconomic status, poor parenting (e.g., harsh discipline), and peer aggression and rejection are also associated with conduct problems in adolescence (Capaldi & Wu Shortt, 1993). Research also suggests environmental factors at the neighborhood and cultural level affect conduct disorder. Living in a crowded (Hammond & Yung, 1991), disadvantaged, high crime, high poverty, disorganized neighborhood increases the levels of crime and violence (Farrington, 1998; Shaw & McKay, 1969), but considerable debate exists on the direct and indirect effects of these factors on individuals and families (Gottfredson, McNeil, & Gottfredson, 1991); Sampson, Raudenbush, and Earls (1997) find the effects of neighborhood factors persist after individual predictors are controlled.

In sum, research suggests social-cognitive processes such as the interpretation of social cues is an important factor in understanding the relationship with moral development but also salient are the biological, individual, family, and sociocultural factors at work affecting both conduct problems and moral development.

**Further Reading:** American Psychiatric Association. (2000). *Diagnostic and statistical manual of mental disorders, fourth edition, text revision*. Washington, D.C.: Author. Capaldi, D.M., & Wu Shortt, J. (2003). Understanding conduct problems in adolescence from a lifespan perspective. In G.R. Adams & M.D. Berzonsky (Eds.), *Blackwell handbook of adolescence* (pp. 470–93). Malden, MA: Blackwell Publishing Ltd. Dodge, K.A. (2000). Conduct disorders. In A.J. Sameroff, M. Lewis, & S.M. Miller, *Handbook of developmental psychopathology* (2nd ed., pp. 447–63). New York: Kluwer Academic/Plenum Publishers. Lipsy, M.W., & Derzon, J.H. (1998). Predictors of violent or serious delinquency in adolescence and early adulthood: A synthesis of longitudinal research. In R. Loeber & D.P. Farrington (Eds.), *Serious and violent juvenile offenders: Risk factors and successful interventions* (pp. 86–105). Thousand Oaks, CA: Sage. Smetana, J.G. (1990). Morality and conduct disorders. In G.R. Adams & M.D. Berzonsky (Eds.), *Blackwell Publishing Ltd.* 

References: American Psychiatric Association. (2000). Diagnostic and statistical manual of mental disorders, fourth edition, text revision. Washington, D.C.: Author. Capaldi, D.M., & Wu Shortt, J. (2003). Understanding conduct problems in adolescence from a lifespan perspective. In G.R. Adams & M.D. Berzonsky, Blackwell handbook of adolescence (pp. 470-93). Malden, MA: Blackwell Publishing Ltd. Deluty, R.H. (1983). Children's evaluations of aggressive, assertive, and submissive responses. Journal of Clinical Child Psychology, 12, 124-29. Dodge, K.A. (2000). Conduct disorders. In A.J. Sameroff, M. Lewis, & S.M. Miller (Eds.), Handbook of developmental psychopathology (2nd ed., pp. 447–63). New York: Kluwer Academic/Plenum Publishers. Dodge, K.A., Pettit, G.S., Bates, J.E., & Valente, E. (1995). Social information processing patterns partially mediate the effect of early physical abuse on later conduct problems. Journal of Abnormal Psychology, 104, 632-43. Ellis, P.L. (1982). Empathy: A factor in antisocial behavior. Journal of Abnormal Child Psychology, 10, 123-34. Farrington, D.P. (1998). Predictors, causes, and correlates of youth violence. In M. Tonry & M. H. Moore (Eds.), Violent children and adolescents: Asking the question why (pp. 19-35). London: Whurr. Gottfredson, D.C., McNeil, R.J., & Gottfredson, G.D. (1991). Social area influences on delinquency: A multilevel analysis. Journal of Research in Crime and Delinquency, 28, 197-226. Graham, P. (1979). Epidemiological studies. In H.C. Quay and J.S. Werry (Eds.), Psychopathological disorders of childhood (2nd ed., pp. 185-209). New York: Wiley. Hammond, W.R., & Yung, B.R. (1991). Preventing violence in at risk African-American youth. Journal of Health Care for the Poor and Underserved, 2, 1–16. Jurkovic, G.J. (1980). The juvenile delinquent as a moral philosopher: A structural-developmental perspective. Psychological Bulletin, 88, 709-27. Lipsy, M.W., & Derzon, J.H. (1998). Predictors of violent or serious delinquency in adolescence and early adulthood: A synthesis of longitudinal research. In R. Loeber & D.P. Farrington (Eds.), Serious and violent juvenile offenders: Risk factors and successful interventions (pp. 86-105). Thousand Oaks, CA: Sage. Moffitt, T.E., & Lynam, D.R. (1994). The neuropsychology of conduct disorder and delinquency: Implications for understanding antisocial behavior. In D.C. Fowles, P. Sutker, & Sherryl H. Goodman, Progress in experimental personality and psychopathology research (pp. 233-62). New York: Springer-Verlag. Offord, D.R., Boyle, M.C., & Racine, Y.A. (1991). The epidemiology of antisocial behavior in childhood and adolescence. In D.J. Pepler & K.H. Rubin (Eds.), The development and treatment of childhood aggression (pp. 31-54). Hillsdale, NJ: Erlbaum. Piaget, J. (1932). The moral judgment of the child. Glencoe, IL: Free Press. Quay, H.C. (1993). The psychobiology of undersocialized aggressive conduct disorder: A theoretical perspective. Development and Psychopathology, 5, 165-80. Raine, A. (1993). The psychopathology of crime: Criminal behavior as a clinical disorder. San Diego, CA: Academic Press. Rogeness, G.A., Javors, M.A., & Pliszka, S.R. (1992). Neuro-chemistry and child and adolescent psychiatry. Journal of the American Academy of Child and Adolescent Psychiatry, 31, 765-81. Rutter, M., Tizard, J., & Whitmore, K. (1970). Education, health, and behavior. London: Longmans. Sampson, R.J., Raudenbush, S.W., & Earls, F. (1997). Neighborhoods and violent crime: A multilevel study of collective efficacy. Science, 277, 918-24. Shaw, C.R., & McKay, H.D. (1969). Juvenile delinquency and urban areas (rev. ed.). Chicago: University of Chicago Press. Smetana, J.G. (1990). Morality and conduct disorders. In G.R. Adams & M.D. Berzonsky (Eds.), Blackwell handbook of adolescence (pp. 157–79). Malden, MA: Blackwell Publishing Ltd. Smetana, J.G., & Turiel, E. (2003). Moral development during adolescence. In G.R. Adams & M.D. Berzonsky (Eds.), Blackwell handbook of adolescence (pp. 247-68). Malden, MA: Blackwell Publishing Ltd.

Chris R. Stormann and Daniel J. Flannery

### Conflict Resolution/Mediation

Conflicts are inevitable among people. Being able to resolve conflicts peacefully and constructively is imperative in maintaining harmony among individuals and groups, yet not all conflicts are resolved constructively. The three basic manners in which conflicts are resolved include the following: coercion, disengagement, and negotiation (Laursen, Finkelstein, & Betts, 2001). In using coercion, one party submits to the demands of the other. Coercion may involve one party making commands or employing physical or verbal aggression. Disengagement occurs when the parties withdraw from the conflict and do not reach a resolution. Negotiation involves both parties talking things out. Often, the parties discuss each other's desires, goals, and feelings and then create a solution that is acceptable to both parties. To facilitate positive negotiations among conflicted parties, the process of mediation may be used. Mediation involves a neutral and impartial third party assisting conflicted individuals in negotiating and creating a resolution that pleases all involved.

Of the three manners in which conflicts may be resolved, the most positive and constructive is negotiation. Thus, many educators have focused on teaching children and adolescents how to resolve conflicts peacefully through negotiation rather than resorting to violence or other destructive means. Before turning to how educators have addressed teaching conflict resolution, the ways in which children and adolescents *naturally* resolve interpersonal conflicts (i.e., resolving conflicts without explicit school-based conflict resolution) is discussed.

Developmental trends show that children frequently use coercion compared to adolescents, who tend to employ negotiation in resolving interpersonal conflicts (Laursen et al., 2001). However, two important contextual factors need to be considered. First, negotiation is more common among friends than among acquaintances or siblings for both children and adolescents. Second, negotiation is the more common strategy when children and adolescents are asked about how they resolve conflicts compared to when they are actually observed resolving conflicts (coercion tends to be more prevalent in the latter) (Laursen et al., 2001).

Given the prevalence of coercive strategies used by children and adolescents when observed resolving their own conflicts, explicit school-based education in conflict resolution appears valuable. Bodine and Crawford (1998) describe four different approaches for school-based education in conflict resolution. The first is the process curriculum approach, which is used to teach conflict resolution principles and skills in a timelimited course (e.g., workshops or daily/weekly lessons in a semester course period). Common practice in this approach is to adopt a conflict resolution curriculum as a separate entity in the total curricular offering to students. Program for Young Negotiators and Street Law, Inc. are examples of programs using this approach.

A second type of approach uses peer mediation programs, which are schoolwide or gradewide programs that have trained students to assist other students in constructively resolving conflicts through negotiation. Peer mediation programs can either have a small number of selected students to serve as peer mediators or have the entire student body trained to mediate peers' conflicts. Examples of peer mediation programs include the Community Board Program and Illinois Institute for Dispute Resolution.

The peaceable classroom approach, the third type of conflict resolution approach, is holistic in nature in that it integrates conflict resolution into the curriculum and classroom management as well as using cooperative learning methods. Curriculum integration involves conflict resolution training that is integrated into an existing curriculum (e.g., Social Studies or English). Teaching Students to Be Peacemakers program, Educators for Social Responsibility, and Children's Creative Response to Conflict are known for their holistic peaceable classroom approach. The fourth approach is the peaceable school approach, which integrates conflict resolution into the total operation of the school. Every member of the school community learns and uses conflict resolution concepts and skills. This approach is comprehensive in that it incorporates each of the three previous approaches (curriculum, mediation, and peaceable classroom approaches) as well as systemic changes in the policies and practices in the operation of the school. The Resolving Conflict Creatively Program (RCCP, described more in detail on p. 370) and Creating the Peaceable School program are examples that use this approach.

Although conflict resolution programs have existed in schools since the early 1980s, they have dramatically increased in popularity, with as many as 8,000 programs existing in U.S. schools (Johnson & Johnson, 1996). Unfortunately, of the thousands of conflict resolution programs that are now in schools, evidence regarding their effectiveness is sparse (Johnson & Johnson, 1996). Academic literature in this area contains more descriptions of programs than formal research or published evaluations of their effectiveness. Of the published evaluations of their effectiveness, most of the research shows that the conflict resolution programs are effective and successfully teach students how to constructively resolve conflicts through using negotiation. However, reviewers of this research (e.g., Johnson & Johnson, 1996; Campbell, 2003) have criticized many of the studies for lacking methodological rigor and not having a strong theoretical foundation. Also, there have been few systematically organized projects that demonstrate long-term effectiveness. A few exceptions to this area of research include RCCP (see p. 370 for more information) and the Teaching Students to Be Peacemakers program, which shows that elementary through high school students can and do learn constructive conflict resolution strategies and that conflict resolution training leads to higher academic achievement.

Further Reading: Bodine, R.J., & Crawford, D.K. (1998). The handbook of conflict resolution education: A guide to building quality programs in schools. San Francisco: Jossey-Bass Publishers. Campbell, K. (2003). The efficacy of conflict-mediation training in elementary schools. The Educational Forum, 67, 148–55. Laursen, B., Finkelstein, B.D., & Betts, N.T. (2001). A developmental meta-analysis of peer conflict resolution. Developmental Review, 21, 423–49. Johnson, D. W., & Johnson, R.T. (1996). Conflict resolution and peer mediation programs in elementary and secondary schools: A review of the research. Review of Educational Research, 66, 459–506.

Tonia Bock

### Conscience

The conscience consists of moral emotions and of ideas about right and wrong that guide behavior. Conscience is also sometimes inferred from the rule-abiding conduct that it is held to cause. Research into early conscience development has yielded new insights that may help illuminate the nature and causes of conscience in older children and adults.

### Early Development

Current approaches to conscience development emphasize its early origins. A longstanding question is how and whether early child compliance relates to conscience development. Some scholars believe that moral development rests on a foundation of procedural learning about what to do and what not to do. Others disregard early compliance because it is derived from parental values rather than constructed by the self, so it is neither autonomous nor reflective of consciously understood moral values. Kochanska has recently suggested that early child motivation can be inferred from the quality of conduct, and has shown that, as early as the second year, compliance that is self-sustaining and emotionally positive predicts continued rule-abiding behavior outside adult supervision. This committed compliance is described as a precursor of conscience.

**Conduct.** Children begin to show signs of self-control during the toddler period, and by preschool age they have a surprising capacity to understand and follow simple rules even when there is no adult present. Many factors contribute to differences among children in the early development of internalized conduct, including child temperament, parenting, and their interaction. Children's emotion and regulation are both important. For example, dysregulated anger negatively predicts compliance, and anxiety positively predicts compliance. While parent discipline was once regarded as the central cause of conscience development, recent research suggests a more complicated picture, with a more qualified role for discipline. Parent discipline is not only a cause of but also a reaction to the child's behavior, and its impact depends on the child's temperament and on the overall relationship context. Furthermore, discipline tactics are not consistently traitlike, but vary as a result of the parent's mood, understanding, and goals in a given situation. With these qualifications in mind, maternal responsiveness remains an important predictor of child internalization.

**Emotion.** The development of guilt, the moral emotion about which we know the most, is similarly complex, involving many of the same factors as early moral conduct. Recent research has implicated anxiety-prone temperament, gentle parental discipline, child-committed compliance, and parent-child relationships characterized by mutual responsiveness and shared pleasure as precursors to the development of guilt during the preschool years. A recent study has also shown that infants' eagerness to learn from their mothers through imitation, as early as 14 months, predicts later guilt and internalized conduct. This suggests that the long understood basic social learning mechanism of imitation is still important to conscience development. In this body of research, early guilt is assumed to be a normative and functional emotion, promoting the development of moral conduct and moral understanding, though at older ages excessive guilt can be dysfunctional. It is important also to distinguish guilt from shame. While guilt functions to promote reparation, shame inhibits action and can lead to self-protective withdrawal in the face of adult disapproval. Developmentalists have only begun to seriously examine the origins of, and early differences in, shame.

**Moral self and moral understanding.** Children's developing moral understanding also begins early and has many influences. Moral understanding requires an understanding of psychological, as well as physical, harm. Early behavioral standards for right and wrong conduct also depend on understanding another person's approving and disapproving reactions to one's behavior. By preschool age children are not only aware of others' emotional responses to their actions, but can understand that other people have beliefs, intentions, desires, and emotional reactions that differ from the child's own. Parent verbal messages about other people's thoughts and feelings in general, and about the connections between child behavior and others' feelings in particular, serve as important sources of information for early moral understanding. The emotional tone with which these messages are delivered and the relationship context in which such conversations take place also influence the child's emerging self-understanding. An important issue here is how understanding another's feelings can become, or fail to become, connected to sympathy

for the other. After all, sophisticated social understanding can also be used to inflict harm on another person. The specific contents of moral understanding depends on adult values that are communicated to the child, which vary by culture. With regard to early moral self-development, even three-year-old children can begin to reflect on their own actions and how they affect other people. From these reflections the child begins to develop a sense of the self as a moral person. However, we know very little about how these early beginnings, which include understanding of harm and help, of approval and disapproval, and of the self as acting well or acting badly, can contribute to more mature forms of moral understanding such as distributive justice, reasoning about moral dilemmas, and empathic reasoning.

## From Early Conscience to Later Morality

Surprisingly little longitudinal work follows up early rule abiding conduct, guilt, or moral understanding to later conscience. The relevance of early development can be inferred from the close parallel between causes of psychopathy, a condition characterized by the absence of conscience, and the developmental findings. In particular, historical and contemporary views of adult psychopathy emphasize deficiencies in the ability to learn through anxiety and impoverished social relationships. Two parallel causes, anxious temperament and close parent-child relationships, are among the strongest predictors of preschool conscience. Nevertheless, we have many more questions than answers about the path from early conscience to its mature forms. Some of these questions involve how the components of conscience become linked over time. From the third through fifth years, both guilt and moral cognitions appear to become progressively more connected to moral conduct, but we need to know more about when anxiety and guilt fail to inhibit behavior, and about how the newly developing understanding of others does or does not lead to feelings of personal responsibility.

*Further Reading:* Aksan, N., & Kochanska, G. (2005). Conscience in childhood: Old questions, new answers. *Developmental Psychology, 41,* 506–16. Emde, R.N., Biringen, Z., Clyman, R.B., & Oppenheim, D. (1991). The moral self of infancy: Affective core and procedural knowledge. *Developmental Review, 11,* 251–70. Forman, D.R., Aksan, N., & Kochanska, G. (2004). Toddlers' responsive imitation predicts preschool conscience. *Psychological Science, 15,* 699–704.

David R. Forman

# Conscientization

The concept of conscientization (Portuguese, *conscientização*) is largely attributed to the work of the Brazilian philosopher and educator Paulo Freire (1922–1997) most particularly in his *Education for Critical Consciousness* (1973) and the highly influential *Pedagogy of the Oppressed* (1970). In general, conscientization refers to the ongoing process by which the oppressed come to critically know the historical, political, economic, and social structures that bind them. Once this reality is understood, the oppressed are in a position to take action to transform rather than merely reform their existential situations. Two distinctions of action and focus characterize the differences between consciousness raising and conscientization. In the former, there is no requirement for either action or consideration of social structures. The focus is upon individual psychological awareness and improvement. In the latter, while understanding the dehumanizing nature of one's current

circumstances is necessary, it is hardly sufficient. According to the logic of conscientization, it is only through action with corresponding attention paid to the social that a deeply human and just world can be actualized.

Within conscientization, there are assumed to be three levels of consciousness called by Freire the semi-intransitive (magical), the naïve (transitive), and the critical (transitive). Just as intransitive verbs do not take an object, an intransitive consciousness is one that does not act on the world as an object. A magical consciousness perceives the world in a very limited manner-individuals see the causes of oppression as existing in the nature of things, as God's will, as just the way things are supposed to be, as conforming to bounded systems impervious to change. Therefore challenge becomes a hopeless endeavor and action impossible. The second level, named naïve, represents a movement toward a somewhat more expansive understanding of the world, yet perceives problems as existing largely in individual psychological deficiencies and unquestioned role requirements as dictated by the system. Issues are not seen in their complexity, reality is often fanaticized, forced friendliness stifles inquiry, and an emphasis on the past becomes the norm. Change, if and when it happens, focuses on altering individual behavior rather than concentrating on systemic, structural, and normative obstacles as is the case with critical consciousness, the third level. From a societal point of view, the critical moves to integrate the past, the present, and the future. Its emphasis is upon deep examination of reality, problem posing rather than technocratic problem solving, continuous reflection, rejection of passivity, and testing assumptions. Further characteristics include openness to being confronted in the spirit of inquiry, dialogue rather than polemics, and action constituted by praxis (the symbiotic relationship between theory and praxis).

While not ignoring psychological benefits to the individual, the critical proclaims the power of a societal collaborative struggle as a transitive move to challenge oppression in all its forms within the objective world. For Freire, the task of conscientization, as movement from the magical through the naïve to the critical, is social, not individual. According to Elias (1976, p. 133), perhaps the best definition of conscientization is given by Freire as "the process in which men, not as recipients, but as knowing subjects, achieve a deepening awareness both of the sociocultural reality which shapes their lives, and of their capacity to transform that reality through actions upon it." It should be noted that after the early 1970s, Freire stopped using the term conscientization/conscientização because he believed it had been seriously misused, particularly in its use as individualistic and skill based "consciousness raising." However, he never rejected the pedagogical process to which it applied. Education for Critical Consciousness and Pedagogy of the Oppressed offer his expanding understanding of conscientization as the bedrock of his educational theory and associated pedagogical practice. In combination these two works provide not only the precise methodology of conscientization he employed first in Brazil and then in Chile after his exile from Brazil but also a justification for considering critical consciousness as a procedure compatible with progressive and democratic educational forms.

### Measurement

While mindful of Freire's caution against turning the pedagogy of consciousness into mere technique, a proscribed methodology, Smith (1976) drawing primarily from *Pedagogy of the Oppressed* developed a Conscientização Coding Categories (C-Code) matrix that attempts to make operational Freire's critical work to guide assessment procedures to assess the levels of conscious among the poor and marginalized. The C-Code uses

Pedagogy Questioning	Magical Conforming	Naïve Reforming	Critical Transforming	
I. Naming: What is the problem? Should things be as they are?	Problem denial and avoidance, survival problems, God's will, fate	Oppressed deviates from ideal expectations	Rejection of oppressors, self and peer affirmation	
II. Reflecting: Why are things as they are? Whoor what is to blame?	Facts attributed to superior power, simplistic casual relationships, bad luck	Plays host to oppressors' ideology, understands how oppressor violates norms	Rejects oppressors' ideology, understands how the system works	
III. Acting: What can/ should be done to change things? What have you done?	Fatalism, nothing resignation, acceptance, dependence on the oppressor, wait for good luck	Models oppressors' behavior, meets oppressors' expectations	Boldness, risk taking behavior, self- actualization, comrade- ship, change norms	

7711 1	$\sim$							
Table 1.	( On	scier	11173	IC30	1 00	ling	( stee	rories
Table 1.	COII	SCICI	ILI LC	icao	000	ms.	Catte	gories

verbal samples of individuals responding to self-identified protocols that are either written or visual. A legitimate protocol is one that (1) represents an honest response, (2) reflects in some way the answers to several questions: What problems do you have? Should things be as they are? Why are things as they are? What can be done to change things? and (3) represents individuals' responses to their own and/or their peer group's life problems and not those of another sociocultural group. Table 1 indicates the relationship between the levels of consciousness on the horizontal axis and the forms of questioning on the vertical.

Smith (1976) linked conscientization to Lawrence Kohlberg's theory of moral development. More recently, Mustakova-Possardt (2003), using critical consciousness as foundational, has expanded the meaning of moral development and education by incorporating ideas of love, spirituality, care, virtue, neurophysiology, and an "increasingly interconnected, justice-and-equity oriented view of life."

Criticisms of Freire's conscientization are numerous. A comprehensive compilation can be found in Ohliger (1995).

Further Reading: Elias, J. (1976). Conscientization and schooling: Freire's and Illich's proposals for reshaping society. Philadelphia, PA: The Westminster Press. Freire, P. (1970/2000). Pedagogy of the oppressed. New York: Continuum. Freire, P. (1973). Education for critical consciousness. New York: Continuum. Mustakova-Possardt, E. (2003). Critical consciousness: A study of morality, in global, historical context. Westport, CT: Praeger. Ohliger, J. (Compiler). (1995). Critical views of Paulo Freire's work. Iowa Community College Summer Seminar. Available at http://www.uow.edu.au/arts/sts/bmartin/dissent/documents/Facundo/Ohliger1.html. Smith, W. (1976). The meaning of conscientizaçao: The goal of Paulo Freire's pedagogy. Amherst, MA: Center for International Education, University of Massachusetts.

# Consequentialism

We often say that it is the results that count. If someone was harmed, it does not matter much how or by whom or with what intention. What counts is that he or she suffered harm, and that harm hurts. Even if an action was well intentioned—even if it was performed by someone we care about, causing harm by accident—we are harmed in the end. An enemy might just as well have done that harm, for all it matters to how we are left when it is over.

It would not be very plausible to pose ethical views that failed to weigh the heavy consequences of actions. But views that merit the name consequentialist say something far bolder and more interesting. They hold that only the consequences count. Consider how odd this position is. Suppose we try to help someone, but they end up in ruin anyway. Does that mean all our trying counts for nothing? And what of our good intentions as well? Suppose Mother Teresa pitched in to help with even better intentions and more steadfast effort, exerted even while she was having a fatal heart attack. The help involved is no different from that of, let us say, a vicious killer trying to torture and kill our intended recipient but merely landing them, or allowing them, to fall into ruin.

Imagine that we do something good for someone in the hope that they will "pay it forward"—that they will see the value of being treated well and wish to treat others well in turn. In the end, they do not get the message. At least they do not act on it. Others then do the same thing for this person, but for crass purposes—in hope that they will get access to their possessions—sports equipment, a luxury car or boat, or some other "selfish" reward. These others have ulterior motives, but we have noble ones. However, since the results are the same, the moral value or quality of each instance is the same.

Worse yet, suppose the recipient is fooled by those hungrily eyeing his boat into thinking he has been done a truly good-hearted deed. He then offers the deceptive donor endless boating invitations in appreciative return. Yet he further misunderstands the aim of the pretend-good act as urging him, the recipient, to pay the pretend-good deed forward, thereby acquiring nobility. (This could not have been further from the donor's scheming mind.) And the recipient mistakenly follows that mistaken urging. As a result, this highly manipulative and misconceived state of affairs can be judged morally superior to the truly noble one. Why? Simply because more people benefit, replies the consequentialist. The outcomes form a bigger heap since the manipulator enjoys his boating fun, the recipient feels both grateful and noble, feelings greatly enjoyed, and others get to be recipients of further good deeds as he pays his good fortune forward.

This seems morally cockeyed. "The ends here do not justify the means" might be our reaction. At least the deceptions would strike us in this way. "And they do not validate the confusion or misunderstanding either." But whether or not they do, we typically distinguish strongly between ends and means in our actions, taking both seriously. This shows our recognition that ends or consequences are not all that count. In fact, not only the means of an action count for us, but the action's ends, meaning their intended purposes, not merely their actual results. Certainly if a result occurs by accident, unforeseen, it seems quite different in quality than an intended one. If we are harmed by our closest loved one as opposed to an enemy, that makes all the difference in the world to us. (Et tu Brute?)

Why consequentialism is interesting, then, is because it tries to show us why our eminently plausible, well-accepted views are false. Such a demonstration would be quite eyeopening. Seen as a moral-philosophical experiment, consequentialism tries to debunk obvious moral tenets and cherished beliefs. It challenges both the instrument (useful) and inherent (in-itself) value of good intentions, for example, also valuable traits, virtues, and their expression in honest or courage actions. Opponents of this position, in turn, try to expose the moral quality of these moral phenomena to disconfirm the consequentialist hypothesis. On both sides, this research goes forward by common observation of how we think and behave ethically, and of the opinions we hold credible. But mostly it proceeds through the marshaling of good reasons, making careful distinctions between considerations that may be confused with each other. Consequentialist views may grant moral relevance to intentions, virtues, efforts, and the like. But these have value only insofar as they are a component, accompaniment, or conduit to the moral consequences of actions.

Being harmed by a spouse as opposed to an enemy matters, but as a feature of the result, say the consequentialists. We experience unexpected harm from a friend as a distinct sort of harm. It is not experienced as enemy-harm. Hence the results are not the same. Being betrayed as opposed to defended against matters, but in the nature of the result—I was betrayed in fact: the betrayal was not just attempted or considered. Even when it is merely attempted, that itself can be seen as a result. It is the result of a deliberation and choice that is then acted on, but misses its target. Even as a conduit or means to ends, that is, these constitute kinds of consequence. They are partial results, interim results, subconsequences along the path to an ultimate result of an action.

Actions usually have many results, after all—intended, predictable, unexpected. They have what we call side effects of many sorts. Whether or not we were aiming at these hardly changes the fact that they happened. Our intended actions are really chains of intentions, efforts, and consequences that lead to the next intention, effort, and consequence. Eventually these lead to the ultimate aim or result of this means-end chain.

These are the sorts of observations that make the consequentialist case seem stretched and reductionistic trying to save the exclusive importance of consequences by building everything else into them. Common sense, by contrast, leans toward moderation and the integration of different viewpoints into a multifaceted whole. From this perspective, consequentialism merely lobbies for a stronger emphasis on consequences than is usual. It questions the degree to which we weight and credit other moral considerations. But when suffixes like "ism" or "ist" are attached to a viewpoint, we expect something more radical and ideologically stubborn than sensible balance of perspectives or open inquiry into a possibility. The point of an "ism" is to go too far, for effect. Only because consequentialism stretches beyond emphasis, generalizing its focus toward universality and exclusivity can it yield unexpected insights and correct a degree of taken-for-granted commonsense overgeneralization in the opposite direction.

A reductionist view of this sort poses a whole new extremist outlook in which the varied range of our moral concepts and rationales have a hidden and deep common essence. Conspiracy theory has the same function. This allows us to supplant myriad piecemeal principles like "Be honest," "Always try to do what's right," or even "Do unto others as you would have them do unto you," with a singular one: "Always act so as to produce the most beneficial consequences—to advance overall welfare, or happiness." To the extent it succeeds, we are left with only one sort of thing to remember—focus on results, get good overall results, or, perhaps, get the best results you can.

Expecting, commonsensically, that such radical reduction is preposterous from the outset, we should appreciate how far it gets, revealing the greater importance of consequences. But where such reductionism fails, we should also appreciate its partial reconfirmation of common sense and the enhanced explanation that it provides of it. Consequentialist research shows us why the means to ends have distinct value apart from this role, even when performing it. And by contrasting this status with an intention's or trait's status as a means or consequence, consequentialism helps outline the qualities that compose it.

Consequentialism's attempts to rally rival concepts to its cause also reveal how moral concepts perform double duty. Consider the principle, "Act so as to advance the greatest quality of moral character in society, or the greatest amount of good will and moral morale." Here what are often personal means to social ends are played up in their role as social ends. Instead of being virtuous and optimistic to the end of increased economic wealth or social welfare, we can seek social virtue as the highest wealth. Consequentialism can perform the same service for whole viewpoints. "Treat people the way you would wish to be treated because over time and overall this produces the most beneficial consequences for all." Put more radically, "Always and only do things for their own sake (Be honest because honesty has inherent worth) because doing so promotes the greatest overall good." That is, honesty promotes trust that promotes solid economic partnership and increased productivity. This sort of reduction may upset us: "The whole point of my developing good character or treating people well is because it is the right and good thing to do, period-not because it is useful for other things, especially material wealth." But this reduction also may reveal hidden motives to ourselves, providing surprisingly good additional reasons for acting morally. It also can provide important fallback rationales-"Well, even if all this work to be a better person does not seem inherently worth it in the end, it will make my part of the world a better place." And conceptually, consequentialist reductionism in particular helps provide a rationale for what is otherwise quite mysterious like doing something for its own sake, or for right's and morality's sake.

Like ethical egoism and utilitarianism, consequentialism challenges such "inherent motivation" or "inherent value talk" as either logically specious or motivationally chimerical. To be motivated by ideas or ideals in themselves is contrary to the psychological laws of human nature, promoting moral masochism and authoritarianism. We act for benefits, for beneficial goals and consequences. Reconsidering the peculiarity of such inherence-motivation rationales leads to liberating questions. Why not do things for our sake, for people's sake, not morality's sake? Is that so bad after all? Is not ethics our tool and should it not be our tool rather than our taskmaster? How else can following it be voluntary and meritorious—a matter of free will? Rather than sullying ethics, an alliance with interests and benefits, as represented by consequences, can make nobility a more inviting option motivationally. And is not this quite proper when the interest pursued is that of others generally, not simply our own?

In moral education, these sorts of questions, and the reductionist, consequentialist researches that spawn them, can provide a greatly underestimated service. It can keep morality this side of moralism, preventing its slippage into the perennial trap of scolding, restricting, and threatening to punish us for being as we are, not always as we might be.

*Further Reading:* Scheffler, S. (1988). *Consequentialism and its critics*. New York: Oxford Press. Slote, M.A. (1985). *Common-sense morality and consequentialism*. London: Routledge-Kegan Paul.

Bill Puka

## Constructivism

Constructivism is a theoretical framework that considers knowledge to be acquired through an active process in which learners construct new ideas and cognitive information

based upon their current and past knowledge and experience. The constructivist approach to teaching and learning is based on the epistemological premise that an individual learner actively creates knowledge and skills through individual and social processes of interaction with the environment. Thus, knowledge is derived from a dynamic and reciprocal exchange of environmental stimuli (the external factor) and the individual's own cognitive processing mechanisms (the internal factor). John Dewey's philosophy of education is sometimes credited as an early theoretical framework for this approach, particularly with regard to his emphasis on experiential learning pedagogy at the University of Chicago's Laboratory School.

Constructivism provides a broad base for interpretation because it is also closely related to the theories of psychologists like Lev Vygotsky, Jean Piaget, Jerome Bruner, and Edward Thorndike, to mention but a few. Constructivism is often juxtaposed in contrast to the behaviorist model of learning, which many consider to have been the dominant paradigm in K–12 education for most of the past century (Derry, 1996). According to the behaviorist model, learning is conceived as a process of manipulating and conditioning observable behavior through selective reinforcement of an individual's response to events that occur in the environment. Thus, behaviorism as applied in the classroom setting would tend to focus on both the student's efforts to learn and on the teacher's efforts to transmit it. On this view, the primary role of the student is to be a passive receptor, and the primary role of the teacher is to be an active transmitter of information. This behaviorist model of learning theory is strongly committed to a teacher driven and teacher directed instructional approach. The emphasis on the role of the teacher is driven by the assumption that students are essentially tabula rasa, or blank slates waiting to be imprinted by external information and environmental stimuli.

Advocates of constructivist pedagogy tend to approach curriculum planning in reverse of the more traditional behaviorist models of curriculum development. Constructivist educators tend to seek opportunities to first learn about their students and the variety of experiences that they bring to the classroom, and then to develop curriculum that would build upon the knowledge these students already have. This model places significant value on the cultural context in which learning occurs, and assumes that not all students will have shared experiences and previous knowledge. By contrast, advocates of the behaviorist model prefer to design curriculum to meet predetermined skills sets and learning objectives that would typically target a particular age group (Winn, 1993). This pedagogical difference with respect to curriculum development is not trivial, especially in light of high stakes standardized testing that most school districts are now required to conduct.

Proponents of constructivism argue that knowledge does not have an objective or absolute value apart from our own interpretations of such. According to this epistemological framework, we build our view of what constitutes truth and reality based on our experiences and interactions with the environment. Because our past and current experiences figure so predominantly in the learning process, constructivist educators encourage the development of and appreciation for multiple learning perspectives that are culturally diverse. Students are expected to play an active role in all aspects of the learning process, including articulation of the goals and objectives for particular fields of study, as well as in the selection of criteria for evaluation and assessment of learning.

In the constructivist classroom, teachers view themselves as guides and facilitators in the educational process. They provide activities and create environments that are intended to encourage self-analysis and metacognition. The learning environment, curriculum, and

tasks are expected to be relevant to the experiences students actually encounter in their daily experience, and to authentically represent the practical knowledge needed to successfully negotiate the world outside the classroom.

Constructivists rely on a process of guiding the learner through a level of skills that the learner can perform with help from a tutor or facilitator. This process is based on Vygotsky's concept of scaffolding, which allows students to perform tasks that would otherwise exceed their ability without that important assistance and guidance from the teacher (Hogan & Pressley, 1997). Scaffolding describes the appropriate level of teacher intervention and support that will best help students to reach their full level of potential with respect to the performance of particularized skills sets.

Constructivist frameworks in education value collaborative and cooperative learning as preferred tools for exposing students to a multiplicity of viewpoints. Such processing is understood to take place not only in individual contexts, but also through social negotiation and experience. In the classroom setting, affording students an opportunity to share their thoughts and feelings with their peers promotes an appreciation of the multiplicity of values and experiences (Winn, 1993). All students' previous knowledge, beliefs, and attitudes are considered to be reviewed as contributing in some meaningful way to the reevaluation and refinement of their problem solving and higher order thinking skills. This appreciation of prior knowledge and experience points to the fact that the constructivist paradigm in learning theory essentially emphasizes the process of learning rather than the product. This process orientation means that the acquisition of knowledge can no longer be assessed and evaluated in terms of objective end product answers on tests. In the constructivist classroom, learning is a process of helping students to construct their own meaningful representations of the world. Because of this tentative nature of knowledge acquisition, the constructivist perspective acknowledges a diversity of representations and multiple truths as having important implications for teaching and learning.

*Further Reading:* Bransford, J.D., Vye, N., Kinzer, C., & Risko, R. (1990). Teaching thinking and content knowledge: Toward an integrated approach. In B. Jones & L. Idol (Eds.), *Dimensions of thinking and cognitive instruction*. Hillsdale, NJ: Erlbaum. Derry, S. (1996). Cognitive schema theory in the constructivist debate. *Educational Psychologist, 31, 3/4, 163–74*. Doyle, J.K. (1997). The cognitive psychology of systems thinking. *System Dynamics Review, 13, 3, 253–65*. Hogan, K., & Pressley, M. (Eds.). (1997). *Scaffolding student learning: Instructional approaches and issues.* Boston, MA: Brookline Books. Winn, W. (1993). A constructivist critique of the assumptions of instructional design. In T.M. Duffy, J. Lowyck, & D.H. Jonassen (Eds.), *Designing environments for constructive learning.* Berlin: Springer-Verlag.

Monalisa M. Mullins

## Convention on the Rights of the Child (United Nations)

The United Nations Convention on the Rights of the Child (CRC) is an international treaty and the preeminent framework of children's rights standards for the world. It expresses the evolving universal positive ideology of the child, moving toward valuing the child as a unique person in addition to the benefits the child brings to society and other persons. The convention is values laden throughout.

The roots of the convention can be found in the history of children and the development of child-relevant human rights documents and standards. At the end of the twentieth century children's rights had come to be nearly universally acknowledged, in large part due to the Convention, after having been ignored for most of human history. In the nineteenth and twentieth centuries, the conceptualization of children advanced from being considered the property of parents, which provided them with little to no protection by society, through being viewed as present and potential societal resources, and eventually being recognized as having a personal identity and being the subjects of rights.

International rights standards and requirements are embodied in treaties, instruments that are legally binding and that hold ratifying or officially committed nations (usually referred to as states parties) accountable, and in nonbinding declarations, standards, and rules. The codification of child rights relevant standards has occurred in all these forms. The preamble of the Convention on the Rights of the Child recognizes the historical background supporting children's rights represented in the Geneva Declaration of the Rights of the Child of 1924 and the Declaration of the Rights of the Child (adopted by the UN General Assembly in 1959); and in the application to children's rights of the Universal Declaration of Civil and Political Rights, and the International Covenant on Economic, Social and Cultural Rights (adopted by the UN General Assembly in 1966).

The United Nations Convention on the Rights of the Child (United Nations General Assembly, 1989) is a comprehensive treaty on children's rights. The Polish government initiated its development through a proposal in 1979 to draft a treaty to give legally binding protection to the rights of children. Ten years of deliberations by national representatives to the United Nations ensued to produce the Convention (Detrick et al., 1992). The UN General Assembly adopted the Convention without dissent in 1989, and it entered into force in 1990. This history and the fact that the Convention accumulated ratification by 191 of the 193 acknowledged nations by 1997 make it the most successful human rights treaty in history.

The Convention has become the chief principles base and guiding framework for child advocacy work internationally and within most nations. This position has been achieved for numerous reasons. The Convention was developed through a highly participatory process involving most of the world's nations. It embodies a comprehensive range of minimum standards and aspirational goals. It arguably has risen to the level of universal standards since all but two recognized nations have ratified it. Accountability procedures applied to its implementation are relatively transparent and participatory. Nations report progress they have made periodically and publicly to the UN Committee on the Rights of the Child, the official monitoring mechanism for the Convention. The committee is elected by states parties to the convention and is to be made up of experts of high "moral" standing. The committee also accepts alternative reports from nongovernmental organizations on the status of national compliance, and the committee comments on and recommends publicly the status of implementation and the need for further improvements. Furthermore, progress in implementation is encouraged through guidance and moral persuasion by the committee and a wide range of international and national governmental and nongovernmental agencies.

The Convention is made up of three divisions: Part 1 includes 41 articles on substantive rights principles and standards; Parts 2 and 3, made up of 13 articles, cover implementation mechanisms and procedural matters such as states parties reports to the Committee on the Rights of the Child, ratification, entry into force, and amending procedures. The articles of the Convention on the Rights of the Child are frequently conceptualized as falling under themes of survival, protection, development, and participation. As examples, the right to life, survival, and development is covered in Article 6; the right to protection from all forms of physical, mental, and sexual violence, abuse, neglect, and exploitation are covered in Article 19; the rights to education on the basis of equal opportunity and to education promoting the full development of personality, talents, and mental and physical abilities are covered in Articles 28 and 29; and civil rights, including the rights to express one's views and have them given due weight, access to and exchange of information, freedom of belief, and freedom of association are presented in Articles 12–15 and 17.

Moral and ethical values and principles, as well as concern for the education and evolving development of the child, pervade the Convention. Its preamble justifies the establishment of the Convention as a support to respect the inherent dignity of human beings, their inalienable rights, freedom, justice, peace, and social progress, as well as the special developmental immaturity of the child state, the full and harmonious development of the child, and preparation of the child to live in the spirit of peace, dignity, tolerance, freedom, and solidarity. The Convention makes it clear that the child's evolving capacities or maturity are to be respected by those providing guidance to the child (see Articles 5, 12, and 14) and that support is to be given to the child's ethical and moral development; see Article 29, which states that the aims of education should include development of respect for human rights, fundamental freedoms, for one's own parents and culture, for the cultures of others, and for the natural environment; and, consistent with the preamble, that the child should be prepared for a responsible life in a free society, in the spirit of understanding, peace, tolerance, equality of sexes, and friendship among all peoples. Specific encouragement for spiritual and/or moral development is found in Articles 17, 23, and 32 dealing, respectively, with access to information and media, children with disabilities, and protection from exploitative and dangerous work.

Children's rights as established in the Convention deal primarily with the legal, moral, and ethical responsibilities of governments. However, this does not usurp the rights and responsibilities of parents, which are specifically considered in 19 articles of the CRC; nor does it suggest that governments and laws alone can achieve the full spirit of the rights it embodies. The CRC explicitly and implicitly refers at numerous points to the responsibilities of private as well as public institutions and bodies, and it is generally recognized that human rights, including children's rights, must become a part of the fabric, moral imperatives, of everyday living if their intent is to be realized. The Convention, state party implementation reports to the Committee on the Rights of the Child, alternative nongovernmental reports, and the critiques, responses, and recommendations of the committee itself in their regard can be found on the Web site of the Office of the UN High Commissioner for Human Rights (http://www.ohchr.org/english/bodies/crc/index.htm).

Further Reading: Detrick, S. (Ed.), with Doek, J., & Cantwell, N. (1992). The United Nations Convention on the Rights of the Child: A guide to the "Travaux Preparatoires." Dordrecht: Martinus Nijhoff. Hart, S.N., Cohen, C.P., Erickson, M.F., & Flekkoy, M. (Eds.). (2001). Children's rights in education. London: Jessica Kingsley. Hodgkin, R., & Newell, P. (1998). Implementation handbook for the Convention on the Rights of the Child. New York: UNICEF. United Nations (UN) General Assembly. (1989, November 20). Adoption of a convention on the rights of the child. New York: Author. Verhellen, E. (Eds.). (1996–2004, Series). Understanding children's rights. Ghent, Belgium: University of Ghent.

Stuart N. Hart

#### **Cooperative Learning**

Cooperative learning is often construed as students simply working together in the classroom. However, cooperative learning is much more than this. A more informed, complete definition of cooperative learning is given: a family of instructional practices in which the teacher organizes students in a systematic manner to work in groups to learn and master material. According to Johnson and Johnson (1998), cooperative learning should involve the following elements: face-to-face promotive interaction by students, positive interdependence, individual and group accountability, appropriate use of social skills, and group processing. Each of these elements is briefly described below.

Face-to-face promotive interaction involves two key ideas. First, the students must be interacting with one another, not working independently in group-like clusters. Second, the interaction must be promotive in that students are encouraging and facilitating their group members' efforts to complete tasks and accomplish their joint goals.

Positive interdependence is another critical element in cooperative learning that entails group members knowing that they "sink or swim together." A group member must (a) see oneself as being linked to others in a way that he or she cannot succeed unless one's group members do as well and (b) coordinate one's own efforts with that of the group members' efforts to successfully complete the task. If positive interdependence does not exist, individuals would either work competitively against each other within the group so that the group's success is hindered or work individualistically so that there is no relation among participants' efforts or goal attainments.

Accountability should also occur in cooperative learning, for it creates a sense of responsibility in accomplishing specific goals. Accountability may be individual- and/or group-oriented. Individual accountability involves being responsible for completing one's own share of work and facilitating other group members' efforts. Group accountability involves the group members, as a whole, being responsible for completing a goal.

The appropriate use of social skills is important in cooperative learning. Having socially unskilled students working together will likely result in unsuccessful group work due to unresolved conflicts, competition, or disengagement from the group. Important social skills needed for successful cooperative learning include trusting other group members, communicating accurately and precisely, accepting and supporting each other, and resolving conflicts constructively.

Group processing, the last element in cooperative learning, involves group members reflecting on their time together to describe which actions were conducive and hindering to accomplishing group goals and to make decisions about which actions should be continued or changed in future group work. This process is important because it can lead to improving group members' effectiveness in contributing to the group's successful goal completion.

What does cooperative learning look like in the classroom? Educators have used several different kinds of cooperative learning methods. A few of the more widely used, researched methods are briefly described below. See Slavin (1990) for more details on each of these methods.

In Student-Teams-Achievement-Division (STAD), the teacher first presents the lesson, followed by students being assigned to four-member learning teams. Within their teams, students work to make sure that all team members have mastered the lesson. In the last step, all students are individually assessed on the lesson. Team members cannot help one

another at this time. Team members' assessment scores are then averaged to form team scores. This method is most useful when teaching material with single right answers.

The Jigsaw method takes on a different approach, wherein students are assigned different materials to master and then teach their assigned material to peers. A Jigsaw involves three steps. (1) Students are assigned material to master. (2) Students meet in groups made up of students who were all assigned the same material. At this point, students discuss the material in depth and decide what and how to teach their material to their peers. (3) Students meet in groups made up of individuals who each have differently assigned materials. Students then take turns teaching their assigned material to their team members.

Group Investigation involves groups of students choosing topics from a unit that is being studied by the entire class. Once the group of students has chosen their topic, they must break the topic into individual tasks and perform their respective tasks that lead to the preparation of a group report on their topic. Group Investigation is most appropriate for larger-scale projects that require the acquisition, analysis, and synthesis of information in order to solve complex problems.

Structured Controversy engages students in academic conflicts. First, a controversial issue is chosen by the teacher. Students are then assigned to one side of the issue. Once students have studied their positions, they form small groups consisting of members who represent each side and then discuss both sides of the controversial issue, following a structured method of argumentation. In the structured process, students are required to take the other side's perspective, think critically on both sides of the issue, and integrate their analysis and information to come to a consensus.

Teams-Games-Tournaments involves groups of students competing with other groups. After the teacher presents the lesson, students study and master it in their groups. Students then engage in tournaments in which groups compete with other groups. As with STAD, this method is most appropriate for material with single right answers.

Cooperative learning methods have become quite popular among educators: recent surveys have shown that 62 to 93 percent of teachers use cooperative learning in their classrooms (Slavin, Hurley, & Chamberlain, 2003). Given its popularity, it is important to ascertain whether cooperative learning methods are actually effective in increasing student academic performance. A substantial body of research has shown that cooperative learning methods are, in fact, effective. However, an important discovery within the body of research is that cooperative learning tends to be most effective when used with (1) structured group interactions (rather than unstructured) and (2) individual and/or group assessment (with the exception of the Structured Controversy method; Slavin et al., 2003). In addition to positively influencing academic performance, cooperative learning has also been found to increase students' intrinsic motivation, positive attitudes toward schooling, positive cross-group relations (e.g., ethnicity, ability), and psychological health (Johnson & Johnson, 1998; Slavin et al., 2003). Thus, cooperative learning, when used and implemented successfully, is a valuable tool for classroom teachers and enhances not only students' academic learning but many other classroom behaviors as well.

Further Reading: Johnson, D.W., & Johnson, R.T. (1989). Cooperation and competition: Theory and research. Edina, MN: Interaction Book Company. Johnson, D.W., Johnson, R., & Holubec, E.J. (1994). Cooperative learning in the classroom. Alexandria, VA: Association for Supervision and Curriculum Development. Johnson, D.W., & Johnson, R.T. (1998). Cooperative learning and social interdependence theory. In R.S. Tindale (Ed.), Theory and research on small groups (pp. 9–35). New York: Plenum Press. Slavin, R.E. (1990). Cooperative learning: Theory,

*research, and practice.* Englewood Cliffs, NJ: Prentice-Hall. Slavin, R., Hurley, E.A., & Chamberlain, A. (2003). Cooperative learning and achievement: Theory and research. In I.B. Weiner, D.K. Freedheim, J.A. Schinka, & W.F. Velicer, *Handbook of psychology: Educational psychology* (Vol. 7, pp. 177–98). New York: Wiley.

Tonia Bock

# Counseling

Counseling is a profession and process that is typically referred to as talk therapy. It is a process of dialogue between a trained professional and a person or persons who are struggling with various life issues. The counseling professional applies psychological, mental health, and human development concepts to address wellness, personal growth, career development, or pathological matters. Interventions used may include cognitive, affective, behavioral, or systemic methods to explore client concerns. The practice of counseling is theory-based and allows for specialization in areas such as depression, anxiety, grief, and transitions, with diverse populations and developmental ranges.

The process of counseling is similar to guidance and psychotherapy in that the intent is to help others. However, there remain distinct differences. Guidance typically occurs in the school setting and assists individuals in identifying what they most value. Counseling takes it a step further and helps individuals make changes in the way they think, feel, and behave with responsibility for those changes. By tradition, psychotherapy is focused on serious intrapsychic or relational issues and conflicts. Additionally, psychotherapy typically involves a long-term relationship with a therapist with an emphasis on reconstructive change. Counseling, however, seeks to help resolve situational or developmental concerns and often does not exceed 12 sessions within six months.

Unfortunately there is often a stigma associated with mental health assistance. Partly responsible is the influence of Western culture on being independent and self-sufficient. Struggles that people experience are diverse and may be difficult for them to resolve alone. Talking with a friend or reading a relevant book may be helpful as alternatives to counseling. Participating in counseling requires a level of commitment from the client and counselor. Part of the therapeutic process is for the counselor to gain awareness of the client's problems by listening to his or her story and perceiving the dilemma. At the same time, the client risks sharing his/her story in a way that will be useful to the process. As the issues are clarified and client goals are determined, there are often activities or "homework" for the client to do outside of the counseling sessions. The intent of the homework is for the client to implement his/her awareness into his/her daily functioning. For instance, a client who feels lonely and states that he/she has no friends might be encouraged to join an organization or explore opportunities to meet others with similar interests.

Historically, counseling as a profession is fairly new with the majority of theories and interventions having been developed from the mid-1900s to the present. A theory is a reason and framework used by counselors to better understand a client's problems with ways to help alleviate those problems. There are five basic requirements that constitute a good theory: (1) it is clear, easy to understand, and communicable, (2) it is comprehensive and provides explanations for a variety of occurrences, (3) it is explicit and heuristic, (4) it includes a way to achieve a desired end, and (5) it is useful to counselors and provides guidelines for practice and research (Hansen, Stevic, & Warner, 1986).

Counseling theories can best be grouped into four major areas, or forces. The first force, behaviorism, focused on the understanding of human behavior through direct observation. B. F. Skinner was a popular behaviorist and used the principles of physical science in his work with humans. Psychoanalysis followed as the second force and sought to integrate the unconscious and conscious struggles of the mind. Depth psychologists such as Sigmund Freud and Carl Jung believed the unconscious had a direct influence on behavior and personality. Dream work was introduced with these theories. The third force was the Humanistic movement with Carl Rogers, Rollo May, and Abraham Maslow leading the way. The hope was to develop a therapeutic approach that more fully explored what it meant to be human. Themes associated with humanism include self-actualization, life meaning, individuality, and love and belonging. The fourth force to emerge was coined Transpersonal Psychology, which integrates the notion of a divine relationship that moves beyond the human limits of the previous forces.

Practicing from a theoretical orientation is beneficial to both the counselor and the client. Theory gives reason to the process of counseling to avoid haphazard practice that could be harmful if misused. Theory also influences what the counselor hears, observes, and focuses upon in therapy. Over the past decade counseling theory has been streamlined to meet the demands of insurance companies and the general fast-paced lifestyle of clients. Brief therapy approaches have gained popularity, which focus on change through cognitive restructuring and behavior modification.

Legal and ethical considerations are also paramount in the counseling relationship because the profession is based on values. Codes of ethics define boundaries to practice and limits to confidentiality with clients and hold counselors accountable and protect the client.

New trends on the horizon consider the technological advances of client/counselor access. Internet counseling, electronic record keeping, and distance education hold many implications to consider in the twenty-first century.

Further Reading: Gladding, S.T. (2004). Counseling: A comprehensive profession (5th ed.). Columbus, OH: Prentice-Hall. Hansen, J.C., Stevic, R.R., & Warner, R.W. (1986). Counseling: Theory and process (4th ed.). Boston: Allyn & Bacon.

Scott E. Hall

## Courage

Courage is the disposition to dare appropriate risks, in the face of dangers, in order to accomplish good ends. It involves good judgment about which risks it is appropriate to dare relative to the purposes at stake, about which one must also have good judgment. Courage has two synonyms that have different connotations and suggest different ways of being courageous. With "bravery," the paradigm or prototypical situation is one in which a person faces immediate danger to himself/herself and/or others, on the battlefield or in an emergency such as a natural disaster, and takes action in order to protect innocent life. There is little time to think, and actions may seem automatic, proceeding apparently without deliberation about risks. In the case of "fortitude," the paradigm or prototypical situation is one in which a person holds steady, enduring physical or psychological pain, maintaining his honor while accomplishing some worthy end, as when one endures torture as part of withholding information from a malefactor or when one endures verbal and physical assaults as part of participating in court ordered racial desegregation. In this sort of case, action is obviously deliberate and more a matter of steadfastness than of quickness.

Because courage is a disposition to act in a certain way rather than an individual act, a courageous person might sometimes be rash or cowardly, acting out of character and making a mistake, not thereby ceasing to be a person genuinely in the habit of being courageous. The same holds for cowardly people who act courageously and so out of character on specific occasions. One cowardly act does not make one a coward, nor one courageous act a courageous person.

On Aristotle's account of courage, the disposition involves two feelings: fear and confidence. The courageous person experiences a proper amount of fear and also has the appropriate amount of confidence in the circumstances. Excessively fearless and fearful persons did not have names, according to Aristotle. The person who has too much confidence and dares too much risk, relative to the good to be served, is rash or reckless, and the person who dares too little is cowardly. Today we might say that a person with a socalled thrill-seeking personality may be more likely to err on the side of rashness, whereas a person who is risk-averse may be more likely to err on the side of cowardice.

The contrast between the Aristotelian and Kantian accounts of courage should be observed. On a Kantian account of virtue, virtue is strength of will in doing one's duty. As such, it enables a generalized continence, where one does the right thing in spite of one's contrary inclinations, desires, and/or feelings. The more effort one has to exert to defy these, the more admirable he is for doing so—with his character reflected not in the appropriateness of his desires and inclinations but in how valiantly he is able to work to overcome them. This continence requires courage in the sense of fortitude. One resolves to do his duty and does it, come what may. The more he is afraid, and the less confident he is, the more courage he needs. Strength of will and hence virtue may vary independently of strength of feeling, desire, or inclination.

So a Kantian account of courage contrasts with an Aristotelian account in rendering courage a strength that enables one to overcome one's feelings rather than a disposition to experience the feelings of fear and confidence in the right manner and amount, and on the appropriate occasions. Also, the Kantian account puts the emphasis on steadfastness and resolve to hold to decisions deliberately made, leaving out the apparent automaticity with which some courageous people act in emergencies.

People's feelings, desires, and inclinations, and also the quickness with which they make decisions, are affected by their experiences and training. With training and experience come confidence, and one feels fear in more discerning ways. A person seeking to locate people stranded in a burning building who has had extensive training and adequate previous experience may be able to make split-second decisions with more confidence and may feel fear only in specific scenarios that he/she has learned pose special dangers to which he/she must be alert. A person who has grown up arguing politics and religion with relatives and who has also endured taunts and discrimination because of some stigma he/she carries relative to the majority may have a finer discernment about the pitfalls of certain argument situations and the advantages of certain argument strategies—and hence a quicker uptake and more steady resolve—when defending controversial ideals or unpopular opinions as an adult in the face of strong pressures to be conventional.

Experience and training enable one to make good practical decisions, some of which even seem to be automatic. They need not thereby be nondeliberate. Through experience in many contexts within a domain, one develops a sense of what sorts of circumstances arise in a given context and develops action routines arising out of reflection on the advisability of her choices in previous cases. The good practical judgment exhibited by a courageous person in taking action in emergencies may seem nondeliberate but may actually proceed from routines and habits developed though much reflection.

*Further Reading:* Aquinas, St. Thomas. (2006). *Summa theologiae. Blackfriar's edition* (Vol. 42, IIa IIae, see especially Q 123). Cambridge: Cambridge University Press. Irwin, T. (Trans.). (2000). *Aristotle's Nicomachean ethics* (2nd ed., see III.vi–ix). Indianapolis, IN: Hackett. Lapsley, D.K., & Narvaez, D. (2006). Character education. In W. Damon & R. Lerner (Series Eds.) & A. Renninger & I. Siegel (Vol. Eds.), *Handbook of child psychology* (Vol. 4, pp. 248–96). New York: Wiley. Walker, L. J., & Hennig, K.H. (2004). Differing conceptions of moral exemplarity: Just, brave, and caring. *Journal of Personality and Social Psychology*, 86, 629–47.

Don Collins Reed

#### Cultural Transmission

California, like most states, spends approximately 50 percent of its annual budget on education. Although literacy and computational skills are an important rationale for such funding, the foundational sentiment is that without those skills the perpetuation of democracy would be impossible. Thus, the prime motivation for governmental support for education is to pass on to succeeding generations the culturally relevant knowledge, skills, and attitudes that shape our social, political, and moral orientations.

# Variations in and Origins of Cultural Differences

Recent research has found that intercultural variations are common. Not all groups see the same thing in the same way. For example, Chinese and American subjects were found to have different viewing patterns, divergent views of everyday social events, and even differences in eye movements when looking at the same pictures. According to Richard Nisbett of the University of Michigan, "If people are literally looking at the world differently, we think it would be natural for them to explain the world in different ways" (Roach, 2005; Nisbett & Norenzayan, 2002).

Philosophic differences between cultures are distinct as well. Bertrand Russell (1959), asked why he did not include the wisdom of the East in his classic text on Western philosophy, responded,

in some vital respects, the philosophic tradition of the West differs from the speculations of the Eastern mind. There is no civilization but the Greek in which a philosophic movement goes hand in hand with a scientific tradition. (Russell, p. 310)

Culture is transmitted through interactions. The socialization process between parents and children, and likewise between social institutions and citizens, is influenced by the routines and specific expectations that are designed to establish a moral order to which the child (or the citizen) is expected to adapt (Shonkoff & Phillips, 2000). In this way, differentiated cultural and societal values are reinforced. It is now accepted that one's culture has a very significant influence on early childhood development (e.g., Bronfenbrenner, 1979; Vygotsky, 1978; Rogoff & Chavajay, 1995).

#### Is Western Culture Distinctly Different?

The United States is the oldest continuing democracy in the world. Underlying democracy are concepts relating to the natural rights of its citizens (e.g., life, liberty, and the pursuit of happiness; the consent of the governed). That such a government should invoke esteem was expressed by Thomas Jefferson in a letter dated June 24, 1826:

May it (democracy) be to the world what I believe it will be..., the signal of arousing men to burst the chains under which monkish ignorance and superstition had persuaded them to bind themselves, and to assume the blessings and security of self-government.

In the words of Christopher Hitchens (2005), because of its ideals, "every major system of tyranny in the world has had to run at least the risk of a confrontation with the United States."

The struggle to maintain democratic principles has resurfaced in the twenty-first century. The facts of September 11, 2001, have changed the political landscape not only in the United States, but in Europe as well. Italian political interviewer and author Oriana Fallaci argues that the people of the West (i.e., Europeans) have surrendered to non-Western influences (Varadarajan, 2005). Warns Fallaci,

You cannot survive if you do not know the past. We know why all the other civilizations have collapsed—from an excess...of richness, and from lack of morality, of spirituality. The moment you give up your principles, and your values...you are *dead*. (Varadarajan, 2005)

#### Transmitting Culture

In a small booklet distributed nationally in 1984, a distinguished group of scholars, educators, and policy makers called on Americans to ensure "the continuity of our country" by focusing attention on youth character (Thanksgiving Statement Group, 1984). "What children become is largely the result of what adults expect—and the examples they set. A proper education transmits not only cognitive skills and knowledge but also sound character and values" (p. 3). The modern character education movement in the United States was substantially revitalized in the second half of the twentieth century by the dissemination of this document.

In the ensuing decades, much has been written about the responsibility of the schools to transmit ideas related to Western culture and democratic ideals. On the one hand, there are calls for more intense study of "courses and textbooks incorporating the various strands that have forged the American culture" (Ravitch, 1985, p. 315), and, on the other hand, there are calls for action projects, including civic participation and service learning (e.g., Westheimer & Kahne, 2004). A compromise position has been forged by the Center for Information and Research on Civic Learning and Engagement (CIRCLE). Its publication, *The Civic Mission of Schools*, identifies approaches to civic education determined to be effective. These approaches include a sound formal instruction in government, history, law, and democracy as well as opportunities to apply those concepts.

Charles Quigley (2005) of the Center for Civic Education summed up the need for continued transmission of democratic ideals:

Each generation must work to preserve the fundamental values and principles of its heritage, to work diligently to narrow the gap between ideals of this nation and the reality of the daily

lives of its people, [and] to more fully realize the potential of our constitutional democratic republic.

**Further Reading:** Bennett, W.J. (Ed.). (1993). The book of virtues: A treasury of great moral stories. New York: Simon & Schuster. James, E.T. (Ed.). (1964). The American Plutarch: Eighteen lives selected from the Dictionary of American Biography. New York: Charles Scribner's Sons. Kennedy, C. (Ed.). (2002). Profiles in courage for our time. New York: Hyperion.

References: Bronfenbrenner, U. (1979). The ecology of human development. Cambridge: Harvard University Press. Center for Information and Research on Civic Learning and Engagement. (2002). The civic mission of schools. Retrieved November 24, 2005, from http:// www.civicyouth.org/research/areas/civicmissionofschools.htm Hitchens, C. (2005, July 12). The export of democracy. Wall Street Journal, p. A16. Nisbett, R.E., & Norenzayan, A. (2002). Culture and cognition. In D.L. Medin and H. Pashler (Eds.), Stevens' handbook of experimental psychology, Volume II: Memory and Cognitive Processes (3rd ed.). New York: John Wiley & Sons. Quigley, C. (2005). The civic mission of schools: What constitutes an effective civic education? Retrieved November 24, 2005, from http://www.civiced.org. Roach, J. (2005). Chinese, Americans truly see differently, study says. Retrieved August 23, 2005, from http://news.nationalgeographic.com/news/2005/08/ 0822\_050822\_chinese\_2.html. Ravitch, D. (1985). The schools we deserve: Reflections on the educational crises of our time. New York: Basic Books. Rogoff, B., & Chavajay, P. (1995). What's become of research on the cultural basis of cognitive development? American Psychologist, 50, 10, 859-77. Russell, B. (1959). Wisdom of the West. London: Crescent Books. Shonkoff, J.P., & Phillips, D.A. (Eds.). (2000). From neurons to neighborhoods: The science of early childhood development. Washington: National Academy Press. Thanksgiving Statement Group. (1984). Developing character: Transmitting knowledge. Posen, IL: ARL. Varadarajan, T. (2005, June 23). Prophet of decline. Wall Street Journal, p. A12. Vygotsky, L.S. (1978). Mind in society: The development of higher psychological processes. Cambridge: Harvard University Press. Westheimer, J., & Kahne, J. (2004, Summer). What kind of citizen? The politics of educating for democracy. American Educational Research Journal, 41, 2.

Jacques S. Benninga

# D

#### Damon, William

William (Bill) Damon is a noted scholar who has made wide-ranging contributions to educational and developmental psychology, with particular emphasis on the areas of intellectual and moral development. His attention to and study of the enhancements of the character and competence of young people, and the guidance he provides parents and educators in a variety of settings, have made his writings appealing far beyond a traditional academic readership. His impact is felt in a number of professional fields as well, including journalism, law, and business. The founding editor of *New Directions for Child and Adolescent Development*, the editor-in-chief of *The Handbook of Child Psychology* (1998 and 2006 editions), and the author of several books and numerous articles, Damon is currently the Director of the Stanford Center on Adolescence, Professor in the School of Education at Stanford University, a member of the National Academy of Education, and a Senior Fellow at the Hoover Institution on War, Revolution, and Peace. Born in Brockton, Massachusetts, in 1944, Damon is married and the father of three grown children.

Damon's scholarly interests and writing have ranged from the development and articulation of innovative educational methods to the promotion of good work and the study of purpose and thriving in adolescence and emerging adulthood. His methodological contributions have included peer collaboration, project-based learning, and the youth charter movement. The youth charter is a model for engaging the many and varied constituents of a community in attending to the moral development of their youth. The approach delineates an ideal, thoughtful, and systematic process by which community standards are discussed and agreed upon.

In addition to these endeavors, Damon has taken up the study of moral exemplars and their contributions to society. Damon's work in this regard promotes a moral identity theory that maintains that committed moral behavior is directly related to the importance of morality to the person's sense of self. A further study, the Good Work Project, with Howard Gardner and Mihaly Csikszentmihalyi, focuses on exemplary leaders and practitioners known for both their success and their high ethical standards in the world of work. The project attempts to understand both the approaches and the pressures that these moral exemplars face within their respective professional settings. Related to this work, Damon worked with the Committee of Concerned Journalists to create a series of workshops to promote excellence and ethical standards in news reporting. This effective mid-career training program for journalists has been used in hundreds of newsrooms throughout the country. In another outgrowth of the Good Work Project, in a recent book Damon examines the evolving nature of philanthropy and the innovative practices that are currently challenging the field and influencing its general direction.

Damon is a strong proponent of the positive youth development movement that seeks to assist young people in achieving their full potential. The movement has grown out of a dissatisfaction among many developmentalists with the historical overemphasis on the deficits encountered in youth rather than on the true capacities of young people and their developmental potential. He has written about the transformative impact of the positive youth approach on various areas of research, including the nature of the child, the interaction between the child and community, and moral development.

As Director of the Stanford Center on Adolescence, Damon oversees, among other projects, a research team conducting a comprehensive longitudinal study examining the development of purpose among adolescents and emerging adults. Purpose, in this research context, is defined as a stable and generalized intention to accomplish something that is at once meaningful to the self and of consequence to the world beyond the self. The center, in conjunction with the Thrive Foundation for Youth, is also currently studying adolescent thriving and the means by which thriving in youth might better be understood and nurtured. Thriving in this context is not to be measured by the typical standards, such as academic success or athletic prowess, but rather, by the direction and meaning of a young person's efforts in pursuit of a worthwhile goal. A young person's thriving in a particular area or activity is related to that person's sense of purpose and whether there exists the appropriate social support to sustain the effort toward that goal.

Damon's earlier work, and the topic of a number of his early scholarly books, examined the moral conduct of children and adolescents in social situations. Damon espoused and articulated the notion that moral thinking and behavior develop in the social interplay of family, peers, educators, and others; and that moral character will either be nurtured or not within these settings and relationships. These earlier studies gave way eventually to what has become Damon's strongest contribution to educational psychology, his ability to survey and synthesize the large canon of research in the areas of human, particularly moral, development, and to make it available to a readership within and beyond the academy. Damon asserts that building character and competence in children requires less emphasis on promoting self-esteem and child-centered practices, and a return to higher moral standards and expectations.

Further Reading: Damon, W., & Verducci, S. (2006). Taking philanthropy seriously: Beyond noble intentions to responsible giving. Bloomington, IN: Indiana University Press. Damon, W. (2004). The moral advantage. San Francisco: Berrett-Koehler. Gardner, H., Csikszentmihalyi, M., & Damon, W. (2001). Good work: When excellence and ethics meet. New York: Basic Books. (German, Spanish, Chinese, Portuguese, Romanian translations, 2001–2005). Damon, W. (1997). The youth charter: How communities can work together to raise standards for all our children. New York: The Free Press. Damon, W. (1995). Greater expectations: Overcoming the culture of indulgence in our homes and schools. New York: The Free Press. (Italian, Japanese translations, 1997–1999.) Colby, A., & Damon, W. (1992). Some do care: Contemporary lives of moral commitment. New York: The Free Press. Damon, W. (1990). The moral child: Nurturing children's natural moral growth.

New York: The Free Press. (Italian, Japanese, German, Chinese, Polish, Korean, Danish translations, 1995–2004).

James M. Lies

#### Declaration of Human Rights (Universal)

The Universal Declaration of Human Rights was adopted by the United Nations General Assembly on December 10, 1948. Support for human rights had been a major priority of the United Nations since its founding in 1945, in part to ensure that the atrocities and devastation of the Second World War would not be repeated. The Charter of the United Nations states that it has determined "to reaffirm faith in fundamental human rights, in the dignity and worth of the human person, in the equal rights of men and women and of nations large and small." Article 1 of the Charter identifies that among its purposes is "promoting and encouraging respect for human rights and for fundamental freedoms for all without distinction as to race, sex, language, or religion."

The Universal Declaration of Human Rights falls within the United Nations programs to establish international standards to protect peoples' human rights against violations by individuals, groups, and nations. Though it is not legally binding, it has become the primary international statement of human rights moral imperatives and, in some cases, these imperatives have been incorporated in national laws. The Declaration is distinct from international covenants and conventions (i.e., treaties) that have the force of law for nations that ratify them; see, for example, the United Nations Convention on the Rights of the Child. When the Declaration was adopted by the United Nations, its General Assembly called upon all its member countries to make it public and "to cause it to be disseminated, displayed, read, and expounded principally in schools and other educational institutions, without distinction based on the political status of countries or territories." The prominence of the educational and moral dimensions of the Declaration is evident in this background history and an analysis of the Declaration.

The Declaration is composed of a preamble and 30 Articles. The preamble notes that the foundation of freedom, justice, and peace in the world is dependent on respect for the "inherent dignity" and "equal and inalienable rights of all members of the human family," whereas "contempt" for these rights has resulted in "barbarous acts which have outraged the conscience of mankind." Teaching and education are recognized to be required to promote rights and freedoms. Articles 1 and 2 present human dignity as foundational, indicating all human beings "are born free and equal in dignity and rights," "are endowed with conscience," and "should act in the spirit of brotherhood" without discrimination or distinction. Articles 13–19 address civil liberties and other liberal rights. As examples, rights are proclaimed to life, liberty, and security (Article 3); freedom from slavery (Article 4) and torture or cruel, inhuman, and degrading treatment (Article 5); recognition as a person before the law (Article 6) and equal protection of the law (Article 7); protection of privacy (Article 12); freedom of movement (Article 13) and to seek asylum (Article 14); freedom to marry and found a family (Article 16) and to own property (Article 17). Articles 18 and 19 are relevant to moral development and expression in that they establish the rights to freedom of thought, conscience, and religion and their manifestations privately and publicly (Article 18) and to the right to freedom of opinion and expression (Article 19). Articles 20-26 articulate political, social, and economic rights,

including rights to freedom of peaceful assembly and association (Article 20); to participate in government and public service (Article 21); to social security (Article 22); to work, to have free choice in employment, to receive fair remuneration, and to form and join trade unions (Article 23); to rest and leisure (Article 24); and to an adequate standard of living and special care and assistance for motherhood and childhood (Article 25). Article 26 establishes the right to free and compulsory elementary education and availability of secondary education directed toward the full development of the human personality, strengthening of respect for human rights and fundamental freedoms, promoting understanding, tolerance, and friendship among all nations and peoples, and furthering peace. Articles 27 and 28 promote the rights to cultural life, including enjoying the arts and scientific advances, and to protection of moral and material interests resulting from one's scientific, literary, and artistic production. The last set of articles, 28-30, establishes the rights to conditions that are necessary if the other rights of the Declaration are to be realized, including social and international order, assumption by everyone of duties to the community, necessary limitations on the exercise of rights as determined by law to secure the rights and freedoms of others, including the "just requirements" of morality, and that rights and freedoms not be exercised contrary to the purposes and principles of the United Nations.

The Declaration was intended to set forth the rights of all members of the human family, but mentions children only in Article 25, regarding issues of special care, and Article 26, regarding parental rights to choose the kind of education given their children. Otherwise, its application to children is unclear. It is, however, relevant to the evolving recognition of the rights of children. Its child specific predecessor is the much shorter, more limited Geneva Declaration of the Rights of the Child, adopted by the International Save the Children Alliance in 1923 and adopted by the General Assembly of the League of Nations in 1924. Its child specific successors are the Declaration of the Rights of the Child proclaimed by the General Assembly of the United Nations in 1959 and the much more comprehensive, detailed, and legally binding treaty, the Convention on the Rights of the Child, adopted by the United Nations General Assembly in 1989.

**Further Reading:** Glendon, M.A. (2002). The world made new: Eleanor Roosevelt and the Universal Declaration of Human Rights. New York: Random House. Ishay, M.R. (2004). The history of human rights from ancient times to the globalization era. Berkeley: University of California. Morsink, J. (2000). The Universal Declaration of Human Rights: Origins, drafting and intent. Philadelphia: University of Pennsylvania Press. United Nations General Assembly. (1948, December). The Universal Declaration of Human Rights. New York: Author.

Stuart N. Hart

# **Defining Issues Test**

The Defining Issues Test (DIT) is a widely used measure of moral judgment development created by James Rest, a student of Lawrence Kohlberg. Building off his dissertation work on moral comprehension, Rest wondered whether items written to represent Kohlberg's stages could form the basis of an objective measure of moral judgment development. After various attempts, Rest settled on what is now known as the DIT. Depending on the version, the DIT has five or six stories, each of which are followed by 12 items. The majority of these items are written to reflect the critical features of each dilemma as defined by different Kohlberg stage constructions. The non-stage-based items were written as reliability checks and are used to identify participants who attend to the complexity of the statements rather than their meaning.

Participants taking the DIT are first asked to consider the protagonist's role in the story and to consider the most appropriate course of action on a three-point scale (pro, con, or cannot decide). Following the action choice, participants are then asked to consider and rate each of the 12 items in terms of the item's importance in deciding what the protagonist ought to do. Finally, the participant is asked to consider the 12 items as a set and rank the top four items in terms of their overall importance.

Scoring of the DIT focuses on the ranking task and summarizes the importance given to various stage conceptions. Early in the assessment of the DIT it was found that the best developmental index attends to the importance of the postconventional items (i.e., Kohlberg's stages 5 and 6). This index became known as the P-score and represents the weighted sum of the postconventional items. This value is presented as a percentage of total possible ranked items. A newer score, the N2, improves on the P score by adding information from other non-postconventional items.

As an objective measure, the DIT is limited to those age ranges that can reliably read the dilemmas and items and follow the multiple subtasks (i.e., selecting an action choice, then completing the ratings and rankings). For this reason, the DIT is typically used in populations where the researcher can assume at least an eighth to ninth grade reading level. The DIT, therefore, should be viewed as a measure of adolescent and adult moral judgment development and is most sensitive to the shift from a conventional view of morality to a postconventional view.

Since its inception in the early 1970s, there have been nearly a thousand studies that use one or another version of the DIT. These data have created a large and varied research base upon which to judge the measure. To that end, DIT researchers point to six primary validity criterion including: (1) sensitivity to educational interventions; (2) differentiation of known groups; (3) links to moral action; (4) correlations with measures of moral comprehension; (5) longitudinal trends; and (6) links to political attitudes and choices. These criteria blend the more traditional validity concerns such as discriminate and convergent validity, with specific considerations associated with a developmental measure. In addition, internal consistency reliability estimates of the DIT are typically in the high 70s to low 80s in age heterogeneous samples. In comparison to other measures in the field, the DIT is one of the most well-established and reliable measures of moral judgment development available to researchers.

It should be clearly noted that the DIT is not simply a paper and pencil measure of Kohlberg's stages and theory. Early in the development of the measure, DIT researchers began a process that moved the theoretical underpinnings of the measure away from the theoretical model assumed by Kohlberg. These modifications have been significant and range from a different model of development (the DIT assumes a continuous model), different assumptions about the distinction between content and structure (the DIT assumes a clear distinction is unwarranted), different descriptions of the developmental markers (the DIT assumes ordered moral schema versus stages), and different views about the privileged position awarded to spontaneous production in defining and measuring development (the DIT assumes a tacit sentence fragment approach that is more consistent with the moral schema view). Overall, therefore, the DIT assumes a theoretical model that is informed by, but is quite different from, Kohlberg's theory. To highlight both this legacy

and the significant differences from Kohlberg's theory, the DIT is claimed to measure a neo-Kohlbergian model of moral judgment development.

Further Reading: Rest, J. (1979). Development in judging moral issues. Minneapolis, MN: University of Minnesota Press. Rest, J. R. (1986). Moral development: Advances in research and theory. New York: Praeger. Rest, J., & Narvaez, D. (1994). Moral development in the professions. Hillsdale, NJ: Lawrence Erlbaum Associates. Rest, J., Narvaez, D., Bebeau, M., & Thoma, S. (1999). Post-conventional moral thinking: A neo-Kohlbergian approach. Mahwah, NJ: Lawrence Erlbaum Associates. Thoma, S.J. (2006). Research using the Defining Issues Test. In M. Killen and J. Smetana (Eds.), Handbook of Moral Development. Mahwah, NJ: L. Earlbaum.

Stephen J. Thoma

## **Deliberate Psychological Education**

Deliberate Psychological Education is a tradition of developmental psychology and education committed to fostering psychological maturity via social interactions, as part of school curriculum. Supported by modern psychological theories, deliberate psychological education applies the notion that development occurs in a sequence of age-related stages. Stages develop in sequences oriented toward ending goals. Final stages are more adaptive for humans in social contexts, as well as self-fulfilling or self-actualizing. Thus, education can be guided by a progression of learning toward ideal ending states that, when practiced in schools, help students to achieve maturity with complex and betterorganized thinking and social, emotional, and moral skills.

Programs applied Jean Piaget's cognitive development theory, Lawrence Kohlberg's moral reasoning development theory, Robert Selman's theory of social perspective taking, Erik Erikson's theory of identity formation, Jane Loevinger's theory of ego development, and Carl Rogers's counseling and communication skills. However, Rogers's theory is an exception, as his is not a stage theory of human development but provides counseling strategies toward better organization of people's feelings, thoughts, and attitudes. Therefore, counseling psychology was applied to programs of deliberate psychological education in facilitating development as self-actualization.

Deliberate psychological education was initially applied to programs of moral education. Jean Piaget and Lawrence Kohlberg advocated that psychological research can be translated into *active* education. For example, Kohlberg's (1989) theory of moral reasoning development indicated that individual growth and social renewal were possible via interventions and reformulation of whole school curriculums. According to Kohlberg, education should allow students to participate democratically in schools as members of a community. Working with real-life conflict situations in schools, students would develop a deeper understanding of their own moral thinking, would deepen their abilities to take the perspective of others, and would become autonomous citizens in their societal views.

Moshe Blatt (1975) initiated what became known as the Blatt Effect in moral education. He showed that students would experience a progression of stage changes if instructors would challenge students with a +1 stage of reasoning and motivate students in role-playing. Blatt's moral education interventions took the scientific method into schools. To explain, researchers applied quasi-experimental methodology to compare experimental interventions for moral development with traditional moral education. Following Blatt, Kohlberg and several of his students provided sound empirical findings of interventions demonstrating a stage progression in moral reasoning development in schools that promoted opportunities for growth through active participation in the democratic sharing regarding decisions about rules and policies and in organized moral discussions in classrooms.

Norman Sprinthall also defended deliberate psychological education in practice by arguing that education should not allow the social, cognitive, moral, and emotional development of a child to be left to the mercy of random forces in diverse social contexts. Children and adolescents are vulnerable and can be at risk for not maturing psychologically. In this way, Sprinthall expanded deliberate moral education to programs that promoted development in the areas of cognition, personality, socialization, interpersonal skills, and, of course, moral functioning, among other areas. One example of such an integrative program developed by Sprinthall was *Learning Psychology by Doing Psychology*. In this program, Sprinthall focused on the passage from childhood to adolescence that is marked by the event of formal operations, which opens the door to a young adolescent's new quality of thinking about sociomoral issues. Cognitive and sociomoral development creates emotional conflicts for a young person, and, therefore, it is necessary that education support cognitive development, interpersonal skills moral development, and ego development using the theories of Piaget, Selman, Kohlberg, and Loevinger, respectively. From Rogers, teachers and counselors would find help with communication strategies to prevent adolescents from derailing from the cognitive, sociomoral, and ego developmental tracks. Examples of a curriculum in this program include a class on the psychology of counseling, a class on teaching and the practice of active listening skills and learning to use an active listening scale, and social moral discussions about real-life issues.

Questions for educators in deliberate education programs:

- 1. To what degree is this particular area developing in relation to one's experience?
- 2. What are individual differences and promises to have every student reach the end point in each theory?
- 3. Are students integrating their cognitive, emotional, personality, and social and moral development?

Deliberate education programs lost power when psychology moved away from large stagelike theories. However, the cycle of science shows that each one of the authors mentioned above is far from being forgotten. Thus, their ideas endure the test of time, as the programs prepare to come back in an even more powerful way.

*Further Reading:* Blatt, M., & Kohlberg, L. (1975). The effects of classroom moral discussions upon children's moral judgment. *Journal of Moral Education, 4*, 129–161. Power, F.C., Higgins, A., & Kohlberg, L. (1989). *Lawrence Kohlberg's approach to moral education*. New York: Columbia University. Sprinthall, N.A. (1976). Learning psychology by doing psychology. A high-school curriculum in the psychology of counseling. *Social Education, 40*(4), 52–84.

Júlio Rique

# Delinquency

Internalized moral beliefs and higher levels of moral development have long been attributed to adolescents' ability to refrain from delinquent behavior. Conversely, youth

who have retarded moral development are believed to be more prone to antisocial behavior and delinquency. Durkheim (as cited in Hirschi, 2004, p. 18) wrote, "We are moral beings to the extent that we are social beings." In other words, moral development may be understood as the extent to which we have internalized the norms of the society in which we are living (Hirschi, 2004, p. 18). Hirschi (2004) refers to moral "beliefs" as a key component of his well-established social control theory. Moral beliefs—along with meaningful attachments to intimate others and legitimate aspirations—are the primary bonds that tie most youths to society and prevent them from engaging in delinquent acts.

Children, however, are not born with an innate sense of morality. Rather, their understanding of "right" and "wrong" evolves as they age and mature. In an early study of moral judgment and its effect on beliefs about rule breaking, Piaget (1932) presented children with moral dilemmas to gain insights into their thinking. He found that children under the age of 10 or 11 see rules as inflexible and handed down from parents or even a higher power, whereas older children begin to see rules as man-made constructs that are subject to change if all are in agreement that it would be in the best interest of society. As a result, younger children are likely to make moral judgments based upon the consequences that questionable behavior may bring (e.g., parental disapproval, punishment). Older, morally developed children, however, are able to see acts for their motives rather than simply their consequences (Crain, 1985). As an illustration, when faced with the moral dilemma of stealing food to feed a hungry child, morally undeveloped children will see the behavior as always wrong because it is against the rules and will result in some punishment. Morally developed children, however, understand that laws are relative to society's need for order and, in fact, the misdeed of stealing the food is far outweighed by the need to feed the child.

Following in the tradition of Piaget, Lawrence Kohlberg developed perhaps the bestknown description of the stages of moral development. Unlike Piaget, however, Kohlberg (1963) believed that moral development takes place as a result of individuals becoming socialized as they face moral choices throughout their lives, rather than simply as a result of aging. According to Kohlberg, moral development may progress through six possible levels, ranging from the lowest level in which morality is based solely on obedience to authority for fear of punishment (stage 1) through the highest level of moral development where morality is defined as that which makes for a principled and just society (stage 6). Empirical evidence suggests that juvenile delinquents operate at lower levels of moral development (stages 1 and 2 where rules are imposed on the youth rather than having been internalized) as measured by Kohlberg's six stages (Crain, 1985).

More generally, immature moral reasoning skills have been consistently found in delinquent youth (Nelson, Smith, & Dodd, 1990), and conduct disordered youths have been found to have significantly less guilt and fear associated with delinquent acts because they have not internalized social norms (Cimbora & McIntosh, 2003).

Given the established link between moral development and delinquency, it is not surprising that some delinquency treatment programs have a moral development component. For example, the *Aggression Replacement Training* (ART) curriculum combines social skill training, or structured learning, with anger management training, and moral education (Goldstein & Glick, 1987). ART has been used in schools as well as detention facilities. Therapist modeling and group role-playing are used to observe and practice the development of social skills such as identifying problems, stating complaints, and resisting group pressure. Anger control training involves using self-talk to decrease aggressive and impulsive behaviors. Three randomized controlled studies found that youth improved social skills (Goldstein & Glick, 1987); however, behavioral improvement was mixed (Coleman, Pfeiffer, & Oakland, 1992). A more recent model, *Equipping Youth to Help One Another Program*, combines ART with Positive Peer Culture. In one randomized controlled study detention youth showed significant improvements in social skills and conduct and were less likely to recidivate within 12 months compared to controls (Leeman, Gibbs, & Fuller, 1993).

*Further Reading:* Goldstein, A. (1999). Teaching prosocial behavior to antisocial youth. In D. Flannery & C.R. Huff (Eds.), *Youth violence: Prevention, intervention, and social policy.* Washington, D.C.: American Psychiatric Press. Goldstein, A.P., & Glick, B. (1987). *Aggression replacement training.* Champaign, IL: Research Press. Nelson, J.R, Smith, D.J., & Dodd, J. (1990). The moral reasoning of juvenile delinquents: A meta-analysis. *Journal of Abnormal Child Psychology, 18*(3), 231–39.

**References:** Cimbora, D.M., & McIntosh, D.N. (2003). Emotional responses to antisocial acts in adolescent males with conduct disorders: A link to affective morality. *Journal of Clinical Child and Adolescent Psychology, 32*(2), 296–301. Coleman, M., Pfeiffer, S., & Oakland, T. (1992). Aggression replacement training with behaviorally disordered adolescents. *Behavioral Disorders, 18*(1), 54–66. Crain, W.C. (1985). *Theories of development*. Saddle River, NJ: Prentice-Hall. Durkheim, E. (1961). *Moral education* (Everett K. Wilson and Herman Schnurer, Trans.). New York: The Free Press. Goldstein, A.P., & Glick, B. (1987). *Aggression replacement training*. Champaign, IL: Research Press. Hirschi, T. (2004). *Causes of delinquency*. New Brunswick: Transaction Publishers. Leeman, L. W., Gibbs, J.C., & Fuller, D. (1993). Evaluation of a multi-component group treatment program for juvenile delinquents. *Aggressive Behavior, 19,* 281–92. Nelson, J.R, Smith, D.J., & Dodd, J. (1990). The moral reasoning of juvenile delinquents: A meta-analysis. *Journal of Abnormal Child Psychology, 18*(3), 231–39. Piaget, J. (1932). *The moral judgment of the child*. New York: Free Press.

Eric Jefferis and Daniel J. Flannery

# Democratic Classrooms

Democratic classrooms include students as decision makers in establishing and enforcing rules for the classroom. These classrooms allow students to learn democracy and morality through *doing* democracy and morality. Life in classrooms inevitably raises moral issues, minimally in (1) how students are treated and treat each other and (2) issues of fairness in teaching, assessment, and grading. One purpose of schooling has been and remains helping children make the transition from the primary group of the family, and introducing them to secondary groups where the relational ties are diminished and the ability to live in a world of peers is fostered and developed. As is true with any social structure in which individuals spend a significant amount of time, this will pose questions of how the people in the environment treat each other, how resources—great or small, tangible or not—are distributed, how differences of opinions will exist, conflicts will be created, and, ideally, how they will be resolved in a fair manner.

The essential element of such environments is the classroom meeting. The classroom meeting serves a range of functions in moral education and is endorsed by moral educators, independent of orientation—caring, character, or cognitive-development.

No student is too young to address issues of fairness. For example, Vivian Paley's kindergarten class provides a powerful and well-documented example. Concerned that their more popular peers in play and other activities were excluding some students, Paley suggested to the students that they consider a rule for the classroom, "You can't say, 'You can't play." In the book by the same name as the suggested rule, Paley describes the well-established process of classroom meetings and how, before any rule was discussed or adopted, it would be proposed for a time of reflection. Paley describes the immediate reaction of both the kindergarten students as well as the older students in the school. When the rule is adopted and implemented, the effect is powerful and positive.

One purpose and benefit of classroom meetings is to create a safe and caring environment. Another is to discuss current events in the classroom, school, immediate community, country, and world—introducing students to the knowledge and developing the skills and dispositions required of democratic citizens in the school and the world beyond. A third purpose is classroom management. As a result of the several goals, most democratic classrooms conduct meetings daily, share information, have discussions, and deliberate about issues and events. In addition, typically, a major meeting and a more formal meeting are held once a week to address governance issues.

Because of the size and nature of the classroom, direct democracy is the norm. As is true with any democratic group, the scope of the decisions is constrained by other governmental bodies. In democratic classrooms, students serve in the role as legislators; the teacher typically serves the role of administrator and plays a strong role in enforcing the classroom rules. In this structure, the students can experience a laboratory for democracy and morality in a safe environment.

Many democratic classrooms, by discussing and reflecting on current issues, are motivated to involve themselves and make a positive difference. Service learning is a teaching strategy ideally suited to this goal. Service learning is a combination of community service and learning. Participating in community service is one of the dispositions of democratic citizenship to be fostered and encouraged, but to be service learning the service must be explicitly linked to curriculum content. For example, students in an eighth grade American history or civics class might tutor refugees on the knowledge required to pass the test required for the refugees to become citizens of the United States. In doing so, students are likely to encounter ethical issues related to how the people they are helping became refugees.

Several moral education programs place an emphasis on the role of classroom meetings. Democratic classrooms can sensitize and educate both adults and students to moral issues. One purpose of the weekly formal meeting in a democratic classroom is to assess how well the members of the class are living up to the expectations that they have created for themselves. Adults in school environments frequently underestimate the degree to which students experience bullying behaviors—ranging from teasing and harassment to extortion to physical intimidation and violence. One example of the power of democratic classrooms, documented by recording a classroom meeting, occurred in a school implementing the Child Development Program of the Developmental Studies Center. It shows a teacher coming to recognize that a significant problem of teasing/bullying exists in the classroom and that, unwittingly, she might have been contributing to it. The Community of Caring is another moral education program that emphasizes the power of student voice using Teen Forums, which provide a formal opportunity for secondary students to raise concerns and suggest solutions to policy makers on the school, community, and national levels.

*Further Reading:* Child Development Project. (1996). *Ways we want our class to be: Class meetings that build commitment to kindness and learning*. Oakland, CA: Developmental Studies Center. Developmental Studies Center (Producer). (1994). *Teasing* [Video recording]. Oakland, CA: Developmental Studies Center. Paley, V. (1992). You can't say "You can't play." Cambridge, MA: Harvard University Press. Wade, R. C. (Ed.). (2000). Building bridges: Connecting classroom and community through service-learning in social studies. Washington, D.C.: National Council for the Social Studies. Watson, M. (2003). Learning to trust: Transforming elementary classrooms through developmental discipline. San Francisco: Jossey-Bass.

Robert W. Howard

## Democratic Schools

Democratic schools empower and involve stakeholders in the school community in creating and enforcing school policies and rules. A broad consensus exists between both moral educators (from the range of approaches—cognitive developmental, character, and caring) and educators in general that one purpose of schooling is the preparation of citizens prepared to engage in a democratic society. In the United States and the United Kingdom (among other nations), a descriptive and conservative argument can be advanced: that because democratic participation is a current feature of those societies that citizen preparation ought to be one of the aims of schools. However, one could argue based on ethical principles that independent of the type of society that does exist, education should prepare individuals with the requisite knowledge, skills, and dispositions for democratic participation and governance.

Because schools are social institutions, conflicts and ethical issues of fairness (among others) are inevitable. Through creating and enforcing school rules, grading policies, and distributing resources—called by some a hidden curriculum—schools are engaged in a moral education. The question is not whether schools will engage in moral education, but how and whether what is taught implicitly is actually ethical.

Many educators see the governance of classrooms and schools as an opportunity to create, in effect, laboratories for democracy and moral education by involving students with teachers and administrators (and in some schools with support staff, parents, and community members)—in making and enforcing school rules and norms. By being engaged in democracy, students learn knowledge, skills, and dispositions of autonomous citizenship.

Democratic schools differ among themselves by (a) whether the school is part of a public school system or is an independent school, (b) whether decisions are made by all members of the community in a direct democracy or by representative democracy, (c) which range decisions are within the purview of the legislative body, and (d) whether enforcement includes a judicial body made up of members of the democratic school (e.g., a fairness committee) to settle disputes, or the school administration, or both. In the United States, education is a responsibility of state governments that have (except Hawaii) delegated most decisions and local school districts. The federal government has a presence in most school districts and schools (e.g., the No Child Left Behind Act of 2001) as a consequence of providing funding for programs and the schools' agreement to be bound by federal policies and regulations. As a result, any school-democratic or traditional-is limited in the range of decisions that can legitimately be made. For example, most states dictate through law the minimum number of days school must be in session and the method for assessment of academic achievement, and a democratic school in this environment could not unilaterally change the school calendar or substitute a different measure of student learning for the one determined by the state. Finally, most school systems have

entered into collective bargaining agreements with professional associations or unions that limit the range of democratic decisions at the school level. Within these parameters, democratic schools can and do make decisions about important issues such as free speech (whether a student's T-shirt message constitutes offensive and disruptive speech), school rules (whether the school should participate in a speech competition in which only U.S. citizens are allow to enter), organization (e.g., whether advisory groups should be arranged heterogeneously to permit another opportunity to mainstream special education students), and normative expectations for community members.

Among moral educators and the public school context in the United States, several democratic high schools have a high profile, including small alternative schools that practice direct democracy and schools with representative democratic governance. The first category includes Brookline (Massachusetts) High School's School-Within-a-School; Cluster School in Cambridge, Massachusetts; Just Community Schools in New York City; and Scarsdale (New York) Alternative School. In the second category are Brookline (Massachusetts) High School, Hanover (New Hampshire) High School, and Hudson (Massachusetts) High School. Democratic schools are not limited to older students; among democratic elementary schools are Heath Elementary in Brookline (Massachusetts) and the MicroSociety School network that includes approximately 200 schools in 40 states in the United States.

In contrast with public schools, independent schools can have greater flexibility. One of the most famous democratic schools is Summerhill, established in 1921 in England by A. S. Neill. Summerhill is independent of the government-controlled system in Britain and provides a comprehensive example of democratic governance of a school. At Summerhill, meetings—similar to town meetings common in New England in the United States —are held frequently, and the range of decisions includes the curriculum. Freedom is a norm for both the community as a system and individuals within it. Students can choose what to learn as well as how, when, and how often to study. That means that, unlike students and schools in much of the United Kingdom and the United States, students are not placed in classes by age, led by a teacher, and taught a predetermined curriculum in reading, for example, in a highly structured manner. Instead of sitting in a desk in a classroom, a Summerhill student might spend hours painting alone or in an informal group.

In the United States, the Sudbury Valley School in Framingham, Massachusetts, operates with both a similar philosophy and a libertarian structure as does Summerhill. Created in 1972, Sudbury Valley is the catalyst for an international network of similar schools including about 14 in the United States. At Sudbury Valley the range of democratic decision making is broad and includes making decisions about the school's budget, hiring personnel, and determining if teachers or other employees will stay with the school for another year.

Further Reading: Apple, M.W., & Beane, J.A. (1995). Democratic schools. Alexandria, VA: Association for Supervision and Curriculum Development. Greenberg, D., Sadofsky, M., & Lempka, J. (2004). The pursuit of happiness: The lives of Sudbury Valley alumni. Framingham, MA: Sudbury Valley School Press. Carnegie Corporation of New York & CIRCLE: The Center for Information and Research on Civic Learning and Engagement. (2003). Civic mission of schools. New York: Carnegie Corporation. Mosher, R.L., Kenny, R.A., & Garrod, A.C. (1996). Preparing for citizenship: Teaching youth to live democratically. Westport, CT: Praeger Publishers. Power, F.C., Higgins, A., & Kohlberg, L. (1989). Lawrence Kohlberg's approach to moral education. New York: Columbia University Press.

# **Democratic Values**

Consider the following amalgam culled from several lists (and representative of the group) of democratic values: justice, equality, responsibility, freedom, diversity, privacy, and the rule of law. While some citizens may argue for another value to be included or perhaps one removed, the more fundamental challenge is to understand the values as they exist and sometimes come into conflict in the daily life of democracy—both political and social. Here moral educators can promote moral reasoning and actions in their students. One option is in the analysis of current events. For example, how does one make choices about the relative importance of privacy and freedom in an era when the rule of law places restrictions on both with the goal of promoting security? Is equality supported or eroded by affirmative action policies? Should sexual orientation be a type of diversity that is treated differently—in terms of law—when two people want to marry?

Democracy can be defended on ethical grounds in that the process and outcome: (1) is more likely than other systems to treat citizens with respect and dignity, (2) supports equality, and (3) includes fundamental notions of freedom (including the freedom to choose one's representatives and to pursue one's own notion of the good). No single and universal set of democratic values exists. It might be that one recognizes democratic values when one sees them (as pornography was defined by Supreme Court Justice Potter Stewart) or as one experiences democratic values and the conflicting interpretation of what behaviors and policies are conforming and which are incompatible.

Democracy, and the values that undergird it, include political democracy and social democracy. The political is what first comes to most individuals' minds upon hearing the term. The political dimension includes the governmental structures and the constitutional processes of the state, including voting, paying taxes, serving on juries when called, and so on. Social democracy involves the daily life of citizens and how they treat each other in walking on the street, conversing in coffee shops or libraries, engaging in commercial exchange, behaving while driving automobiles, and so on. The common points between the two types of democracy are many. Perhaps the most fundamental is that both require engagement. Democracy is as much a verb as a noun—an ongoing series of participatory events, not a spectator amusement. What values—and what is valued—bring to both types of democracy is a set of expectations and, in effect, rules for the game. The goals for moral educators are to introduce students to democracy and its conventions, to highlight the ethical dimensions, and to frame unresolved issues.

Among the other characteristics of democracy is the dual nature of democracy as an ideal and democracy in daily life. The ideal of democracy has historically been a motivator to individuals even when the daily reality is far from the ideal. Two of the most eloquent examples of the democratic idea as a beacon are the Declaration of Sentiments from the 1848 Women's Rights Convention held in Seneca Falls and the argument for justice articulated by the Reverend Martin Luther King Jr. in his *Letter from Birmingham Jail.* In making both cases for equality, Elizabeth Cady Stanton (and her colleagues) in New York and King over a century later in Alabama focused not on revolution but on the ideals and promises of the founding and fundamental documents of the United States.

Perhaps the most important of the responsibilities of all educators—and particularly those who identify as moral educator—is to address the declining engagement in the United States in both political and social democracy. The data for both are collected by social scientists and are readily available. For example, the majority of eligible voters in the country frequently do not exercise this right/obligation. In addition, the involvement in the civil society—through joining organizations and informal socialization—has been declining for four decades.

At the end of the Constitutional Convention in Philadelphia, a woman is reported to have asked Benjamin Franklin as he was leaving whether the convention had established a monarchy for a republican form of democracy. The reported answer, "A republic madam, if you can keep it." The challenge Franklin issued of 1787 remains one today.

**Further Reading:** Baker, J.H. (2005). Sisters: The lives of America's suffragists. New York: Hill and Wang. Branch, T. (1999). Parting the waters: America in the King years 1954–63. New York: Simon and Schuster. Ellis, J.J. (2001). Founding brothers: The revolutionary generation. New York: Vintage. Putnam, R.D. (2000) Bowling alone: The collapse and revival of American community. New York: Simon and Schuster. Zinn, H. (2005). People's history of the United States: 1492 to present. New York: HarperCollins.

Robert W. Howard

# Deontology

If you believe that "the ends justify the means" when taking an action, you are not thinking deontologically. If you think, by contrast, that certain actions are inherently right, and others wrong (with rare exception), deontology is your guide. The motto here is to do things simply because we should, because it is right—to act for duty's sake, morality's sake, even if no further advantage accrues from one's act ("deon" means "duty" in Greek). And, for the deontologist, virtually nothing is more important when deciding how to act than doing the right thing. Deontology typically views "ends-justify-means" thinking as a root of immorality, along with the tendency to mix moral considerations with interested and practical ones.

Putting these points philosophically, deontological thinking is autonomous, essentialist, and supremacist. That is, it views morality as a separate and distinct area of concern, defined by its intrinsic qualities, and of highest comparative importance among standards for action. Morality trumps the range of nonmoral considerations—material (economic), legal, political, familial, cultural, or personal.

Thinking deontologically makes decisions simpler, though often more difficult to carry through. No calculation of consequences is involved. Should I lie to avoid embarrassment, or to get out of being sanctioned, or to avoid losing a golden opportunity? "No" is the answer in each case. One should not lie period. Exceptions are allowed, but only where a more weighty duty in itself conflicts with the present one. The duty never to kill is an example. In extreme instances, the scale of bad consequences can be so extensive for a particular action as to change the nature of choice. For example, preventing genocide or a massacre may fall in a different category from simply weighing the welfare of more people against the welfare of others or (more to the deontological point) against the rights of others. Allowing certain events to occur may simply be unconscionable or indecent (in themselves) when they can be prevented. A duty of necessary intervention or strict benevolence may be said to apply. And it could override a weaker inherent duty such as that "not to lie."

Acting deontologically is often more difficult because considering the consequences and goals of actions also means gathering additional motivations for action. Often interested motivations are more psychologically powerful than moral ones, which tend to be conceptual or intellectual. Deontological strictures compensate for this problem demanding only proper action, not proper motives, which it merely prefers and credits. We are to act as if only moral considerations were moving us when we cannot actually muster such pure motives.

Many moral exemplars achieve their moral status by aligning their personal interest and desires with their duties. They no longer need to act out of a sense of duty from then on. This is seen as the goal of moral development and education in some traditions. We recognize that doing things "because one has to" is not as admirable as doing them, say, out of love for people one is affecting. To act out of duty fails to fully identify with morality and embody it, always remaining instead its seemingly oppressed servant. (As early as Confucius, making Li Yi—making outer conformance to moral ritual one's heartfelt path—was the ultimate moral goal.) Ultimately what we wish is for children to love goodness and love other people, or at least respect and show concern for them. In their training we wish to recruit all the positive reasons and desires we can for doing so.

Seemingly the deontologist does not see things this way. Why give credit to someone who does the right thing because he/she likes to? Where is the effort in that? Where is his/her sense of duty or morality, as opposed to hedonism? Without pain—an eternal struggle to do the right thing, in opposition to temptation—there is no (moral) gain. And the pain of self-sacrifice for the right is the best sign that no pleasures are lurking behind an act, luring it to good ends.

Perhaps this is a misunderstanding of mature deontological thinking and its implications for moral education or development. It is one thing to have personal likes that happen on moral actions as a kind of hobby. It is another thing to purposely transform one's motivations and oneself so that one's appreciation of doing right and fighting for justice inspires your every deed. This turns desires into values, not values into tastes and preferences. The desired "struggle" to be good is in one's many choices and efforts to become a better person and stick with one's elevating efforts. Once being so becomes second nature, the effort and choice to express oneself as moral duty bids is "already in there," showing itself implicitly in all one does.

Deontology is a category from metaethics, the study of ethical theories or views. It is usually contrasted with teleology, moral thinking that aims at good consequences or goals. ("Telos" means "target" in Greek.) A remarkable thing happened when scholars reflected on the similarities and differences of the great ethical traditions and their theoretical forms. Most of them could be defined by just two of their general concepts, it turned out—right and good. Two simple logics distinguished how they defined right, moreover, and related it to good. One (teleology) saw what is right as promoting good, as aiming at or striving toward the good, and as producing as much good as possible. The other (deontology) defined what is right within the striving itself, within the means to an end. Being honest or telling the truth is right in itself. It should be done for its own (or right's) sake, even when the results are unpleasant.

In ethics circles, concepts like "ought to" and "should," "duty" and "obligation," have been essentially bifurcated ever since, meaning either doing what is right or doing what is beneficial. Deontology and teleology turn out to be very crude categories. Arguably there is much of ethics that falls outside them or violates their great divide. Virtue ethics, for example, since they seem good in themselves, seem to be pursued as ends in themselves. And they are not chosen actions, to be judged right and wrong, but traits or states of being. When they move, it is in self-expression, not pursuit. Their main "should" is to maintain or be preserved as in our "having integrity." What some call "moral values" also seem inherently valuable and should be pursued as ends for their own sake. When ethical theories of virtues or values are devised, they normally take an intuitionist or pluralist form, which cannot be reduced to a deontological or teleological logic.

Still, these crude logical categories can prove extremely useful in even commonsense ethical thought. By simply determining whether someone's viewpoint conforms to one of these simple logics, in relating right to good, we can predict its major strengths and weaknesses. We can pinpoint where its weak links lie and foresee how to build on its strengths. This is very useful in moral education. And while these logics conflict, it is possible to make them complement each other—even to compensate for each other's weaknesses in combination. Students can be reminded to look both at the intrinsic reasons for doing something right and also for the benefits accruing from doing so when making a decision. They can be reminded that violating basic and strict responsibilities represents precisely those means that cannot be justified by good ends, while making other tradeoffs between costs and benefits may be justifiable. (A good side lesson to teach here is why justifying certain questionable actions by their good consequences is not saying they are right or just—merely that they are not as objectionable as the relevant alternative.)

The main weaknesses of deontology are found in dogmatism and arbitrariness since we often cannot identify the intrinsic reason to doing something right, beyond conventional upbringing and indoctrination. Deontological thinking simply can credit the importance of goods, values, virtues, and the consequences of actions. It treats them as if they were amoral, not simply of somewhat limited moral relevance at times. Teleological thinking seems to miss what is most notable and special about morality, a certain desirable purity or integrity. Morality does not bend to ulterior motives or compromise its soul. It does not look for excuses to get out of doing what it should, but rather stands upright and tall where it feasibly can.

We should not step on people or run roughshod over them to get what we want. We should not use them, manipulate them, or push them unduly toward even the best of ends. If we are going to get along, and do so voluntarily, there must be some ground rules we agree to and make sure not to betray. And we need assurance that we can count on each other to play by these basic rules. These are the insights of deontology.

*Further Reading:* Kymlicka, W. (1988). Rawls on teleology and deontology. *Philosophy and Public Affairs*, 17(3), 173–190. MacDonald, J.E., & Beck-Dudley, C.L. (1994). Are deontology and teleology mutually exclusive. *Journal of Business Ethics*, 13, 615–623.

Bill Puka

# **Developmental Assets (Search Institute)**

The Developmental Assets approach to youth development involves attending to a set of 40 assets trademarked by the Search Institute, an applied social science research center that focuses on positive youth development, located in Minneapolis, Minnesota. The assets represent a distillation of research and theory on youth development and provide a framework for communities, schools, youth programs, and other concerned individuals wanting to proactively facilitate healthy youth development and moral education.

The 40 Developmental Assets include four categories of external assets and four categories of internal assets. The external assets are factors that young people receive from others. The categories are support (such as "family support" and a "caring school climate"), empowerment (such as "safety" and living where the "community values youth"), boundaries and expectations (such as "school boundaries" providing clear rules and "positive peer influence"), and constructive use of time (such as "creative activities" and a "religious community"). The internal assets are personal qualities of youth that guide positive developmental choices and experiences. The categories are commitment to learning (such as "achievement motivation" and "reading for pleasure"), positive values (such as "caring" and "integrity"), social competencies (such as "interpersonal competence" and the ability to engage in "peaceful conflict resolution"), and positive identity (such as a "sense of purpose" and a "positive view of personal future").

The Search Institute first introduced the Developmental Assets in the 1990s, building off several research traditions in social science and education. These traditions include research investigating resilience, a process whereby people adapt in reasonably healthy ways to high levels of risk and adversity, and research investigating the protective factors that predict healthy developmental outcomes. Resilience researchers have consistently found that a surprising number of at-risk youth persevere and succeed when they have internal and external assets that allow them to manage most of the challenges they confront. Thus, rather than focusing exclusively on identifying risks and reducing problem behaviors, much recent attention has been devoted to identifying strengths and focusing on building the assets that youth can use toward healthy development.

This positive approach to youth development is a point of emphasis within the Developmental Assets approach. In fact, the Developmental Assets have become closely associated with "positive youth development"—a field of study that assumes that healthy development depends as much on building strengths as it does on eliminating weaknesses. Scholars of positive youth development are particularly interested in using research findings in applied settings, and the accessible nature of the Developmental Assets fits well with this purpose.

Research specifically addressing the Developmental Assets mostly derives from scholars affiliated with the Search Institute. In surveys investigating assets and outcomes among youth in the United States and Canada, the Search Institute finds clear associations between greater quantities of assets and positive developmental outcomes such as maintaining good health, succeeding in school, helping others, avoiding drugs and alcohol, and better mental health. This research recommends having more than 31 of the 40 assets as ideal for facilitating optimal outcomes, although on average North American youth have the benefit of less than 20 assets. The Search Institute has also reviewed large bodies of other research addressing general concepts underlying the Developmental Assets, although more research is necessary to clarify the applicability of the assets with diverse groups of youth in distinct community contexts.

Ultimately, the Developmental Assets concept provides one way to link research, practice, and policy related to positive youth development. The assets translate findings about resilience and protective factors in ways that provide a tangible framework for working toward healthy communities for youth. The Search Institute contends that no one developmental asset is most important—healthy development depends upon individuals, communities, families, and programs that work together to ensure all youth have the opportunity to thrive. Moral education shares with the Developmental Assets approach a concern with the values and competencies that contribute to the development of meaningful moral standards and belief systems.

Further Reading: Benson, P.L. (2006). All kids are our kids: What communities must do to raise caring and responsible children and adolescents. San Francisco: Jossey-Bass. Lerner, R.M., & Benson, P.L. (Eds.). (2003). Developmental assets and asset-building communities: Implications for research, policy, and practice. New York: Kluwer Academic/Plenum Publishers. Lerner, R.M., Taylor, C.S.,

& von Eye, A. (Eds.). (2002). Pathways to positive development among diverse youth: New directions for youth development, No. 95. San Francisco: Jossey-Bass. Scales, P.C., & Leffert, N. (2004). Developmental assets: A synthesis of the scientific research on adolescent development. Minneapolis, MN: Search Institute.

Andrew M. Guest and James M. Lies

# **Developmental Education**

Developmental education is the application of human development theory to varied educational contexts from early childhood through adulthood. It has as its overall objective the design of educational experiences that will promote healthy psychological development in the cognitive, interpersonal, ego, and moral domains across the life span. The approach posits that human development results from interactions between organismic (biological) and environmental (contextual) levels of organization.

Developmental education draws on a number of central theoretical assumptions including the following: (a) meaning is constructed; (b) an emphasis on understanding how individuals are making meaning from their experiences; (c) development occurs as people interact with their environments; (d) development is described as becoming more complex, integrated, and complete over time; (e) development does not occur automatically, rather it depends on interactions within an environment that offers both support and challenge; (f) skills are needed for developmental growth, and these skills reflect a developmental range that individuals can access depending on the degree of contextual support provided; and (g) construction and reconstruction of meaning occurs through assimilation and accommodation and affective dissonance, leading to greater integration and differentiation of the psychological self. Thus, developmental education creates deliberate experiences that engage the organizing principles, reasons, and affect people use for interpreting their experiences. For example, Robert Selman (2003) has investigated how educational experiences promote social awareness and the growth of interpersonal understanding in children, adolescents, and adults. The overarching goal is for persons to become more complex, allocentric, integrated, and principled over time.

Multiple educational design components are engaged in developmental educational programming. Norman Sprinthall and Lois Thies-Sprinthall (1983) summarized key design conditions for developmental education in general and teacher education in particular. First, developmental education experiences must be contextualized. Educational programming must account for prior knowledge, experiences, and performance of learners. In addition to understanding personal, social, and cultural history, this condition emphasizes building trust within the designed educational experience.

A second key condition is complex new "human-helping" experiences. When adolescents or adults engage in complex new human-helping roles in schools and classrooms, the experience (action) can cause "knowledge disturbances" as one encounters information or concepts that differ from one's prior knowledge. Analysis and reflection (inquiry) spur the Piagetian interacting processes of assimilation and accommodation in relation to the immediate new experiences. An example of a complex new "human-helping" experience might be sustained service learning where an adolescent spends time each week tutoring elementary students.

The complex new experience is a necessary but not sufficient condition for constructive-developmental change. The person must reflect on the new experience. This

condition of guided reflection (co-reflecting on meaning of experience) or guided inquiry (reflecting and analyzing experience) includes both self-assessment and reflection through carefully planned activities, ongoing discussions, and dialogue journals. These assessment and reflection activities are typically guided by a "more capable other" with the goal of optimal meaning making.

Support (encouragement) and challenge (prompting the learner to accommodate to new learning) represent the fourth condition, and both are necessary for learning and development. This is the most complex pedagogical requirement of developmental education. Consider a situation in your own experience when your method of problem solving and understanding no longer fits and then think of the feelings aroused. Such an experience gives us a clearer sense of the effects of disequilibrium during new learning and the connected roles of support and challenge. Without question, learning how to manage support and challenge as an educator is the most difficult of the developmental education conditions. Beyond the need to balance support and challenge, there is a second need for differentiation of instruction because each individual differs in his/her need for support and challenge.

Balance represents the fifth condition of developmental education. Neither action (e.g., complex new human-helping experience) nor reflection alone is enough to promote development. It is important that there is a balance between the new human-helping experience (action) and reflection. In researched programs this means that the practice-based experiences are sequenced with guided inquiry each week. Too great a time lag between action and reflection appears to halt the growth process.

The final condition is continuity. The complex goal of fostering changes in ego, conceptual/epistemological understanding, or moral reasoning and behavior requires a continuous interplay between experience and reflection. Research suggests that one- or two-week workshops do not prompt changes in psychological development. Typically, at least four-to-six months are needed for significant learning and development to occur, and all the conditions just described must be present.

**Further Reading:** Selman, R. (2003). *The promotion of social awareness.* New York: Russell Sage Foundation. Sprinthall, N., & Thies-Sprinthall, L. (1983). The teacher as an adult learner: A cognitive-developmental view. In G. Griffin (Ed.), *Staff development: Eighty-second yearbook of the National Society for the Study of Education* (pp. 13–35). Chicago: University of Chicago Press.

Alan Reiman

#### Dewey, John

In the first half of the twentieth century, John Dewey reigned as the most eminent American philosopher of education. John Dewey was born on October 20, 1859, the third of four sons born to Archibald and Lucinda Dewey of Burlington, Vermont. He attended public schools in Burlington and entered the University of Vermont in 1875. After obtaining his doctorate in 1884, Dewey accepted a teaching post at the University of Michigan, where he stayed for ten years. While at Michigan, Dewey collaborated with James H. Tufts, with whom he would later write *Ethics* in 1908. In 1894, Dewey left Michigan to teach at the University of Chicago. It was during his years at Chicago that Dewey's Hegelian idealism yielded to an experiential based theory of education, which would soon come to be most closely associated with pragmatism. While at the University of Chicago, Dewey was greatly influenced by his association with Jane Addams, who created Hull House as an outreach for Chicago's marginalized immigrants. Dewey served on the Hull House Board of Trustees for many years and met regularly with Addams to discuss pedagogical issues.

The experience in the laboratory school provided the material for his first major work on education, *The School and Society*, which was published in 1899. In 1904 Dewey left the University of Chicago to accept a post at Columbia University, where he would spend the rest of his professional life. His interest in moral education did not diminish at Columbia, and he quickly became involved with work at the Teachers College. During his first decade at Columbia, Dewey published what would become two of his most famous works: *How We Think* (1910), which articulated his theory of knowledge and its application to education, and *Democracy and Education* (1916).

Dewey's approach to moral education reaffirms his belief that as moral thinkers we are involved participants rather than passive spectators of the world we come to judge. Dewey's ethical theory recognized that students learn through a variety of educational environments, and that their unique and individual perspectives can contribute greatly to the learning and teaching environment in the classroom. It was one of Dewey's complaints that traditional models of education made the student an entity separate from the lessons, thus erecting barriers between subject and object that could not easily be overcome. By setting education attempted to avoid many of the traditional problems of both empirical and rational epistemology. In presenting such an argument, it is important to recognize the epistemological framework that drove Dewey's propositions, that is, the understanding that all practical knowledge is (in some way) the product of social construction.

The importance of Dewey's theories of naturalistic epistemology and experiential education is critical in helping us understand the justification for moral education curriculum. He understood that education is ultimately social, communal, interactive, and reciprocal. This means that attention must be given to the interaction between the students and teacher in each educational experience, as well as the temporal connections between past and present experiences. Dewey strongly believed that any plausible conceptualization of moral education would necessarily need to call for additional development of a model in which the dimensions of theory and practice, and of individual and society, are joined in curriculum development. For these reasons, Dewey was critical of both rationalism and empiricism as those two philosophical frameworks were strictly understood. The implications of those conceptual frameworks created an unpalatable dichotomy for understanding moral agency: either human experience is not a part of the world of nature at all (as in Descartes' rationalism) or else a Humean archempiricism must reign.

Like William James, Dewey believed that pragmatism is a valuable middle ground between the extremes of empiricism and rationalism, incorporating what is best in both. The main problem with these traditional rival epistemological views, he believes, is that each operates with an impoverished notion of what experience is. Dewey's point here seems to be that experience and knowledge are a matter of interactions between knower and the known, and neither is left at the end exactly as it was at the beginning. According to Dewey, what counts as intelligent intervention is any method of learning that succeeds in transforming confused situations into clear ones. Dewey thought that intelligence can be as effective in the realm of morality as it is in science. Because the basic cognitive situation is the problem situation, and because hypotheses are created to resolve such situations satisfactorily, the concepts involved in hypotheses are necessarily related to our moral concerns and interests. Ideas, concepts, and terms, then, are intellectual tools we use as long as they serve our purposes and discard when they no longer accomplish that task. They are to be construed as instruments for solving problems.

Today, Dewey would probably advise that in order for our students to cope with and be able to manage their futures, they must develop the skills and processes of social inquiry gained through experience, and they must be able to ask really tough questions. But none of this will be achieved unless the educational leaders of today accept their responsibility to encourage and support the development of critical and reflective thinking. For many educators, nurturing citizens who will be full participants in the democratic process is a primary impetus for their commitment to a moral education curriculum. His approach to moral education in *Democracy and Education* emphasized an eclectic synthesis of Jean-Jacques Rousseau and Plato's educational philosophies. He criticized Rousseau's idealization of the individual, but also challenged Plato's view as exclusively favoring the interests of society. This eclecticism points to Dewey's perception of the individual as one who is essentially situated within a social context. He believed that moral education must reflect the individual's purpose of gaining full citizenship within the community, while still maintaining the individual rights associated with democracy.

Dewey frequently contributed to popular magazines such as *The New Republic* and *Nation*, and he became increasingly more involved in a variety of political causes, including women's suffrage and the unionization of teachers. He was often invited to speak on behalf of these political causes, and his retirement in 1930 from teaching did not diminish his interest in active citizenry. He continued to remain a vital force, working throughout his retirement, until his death in 1952, at the age of 92. Dewey was the most influential advocate of the progressive movement in education, which was quite popular and broadly integrated into the practices of American public schools.

**Further Reading:** Boisvert, R.D. (1998). John Dewey: Rethinking our time. Albany, NY: State University of New York Press. Campbell, J. (1995). Understanding John Dewey. Nature and cooperative Intelligence. Chicago, IL: Open Court. Haskins, C., & Seiple, D.I. (1999). Dewey reconfigured: Essays on Deweyan pragmatism. Albany, New York: State University of New York Press. Hickman, L.A. (1998). Reading Dewey: Interpretations for a Postmodern generation. Bloomington, IN: Indiana University Press. Ryan, A. (1995). John Dewey and the high tide of American Liberalism. New York: W.W. Norton.

Monalisa M. Mullins

#### Discipline

Discipline is one of the most basic methods of character formation. The word "discipline" comes from the Latin *disciplulus*, which means disciple, and the derivative, *disciplina*, refers explicitly to the process of teaching. Often, discipline is regarded as a response to misbehavior and, therefore, as having to do with various techniques for correction and punishment. Considerable attention has been given to whether corporal punishment is an appropriate means of discipline. Although corporal punishment was

prevalent in the past, most countries in the world now outlaw the practice, and it is now in violation of the UN Convention on the Rights of the Child.

Assumptions about children's nature influence the approaches that parents, teachers, and other adults take to discipline. For example, if children are seen to be good by nature, practices are likely to be more permissive and oriented to children's development. If, on the other hand, children are seen as essentially impulsive and selfish, practices are likely to be more authoritarian and oriented to control. In her well-known research on parenting styles, Diana Baumrind (1967) identifies the authoritative approach, which combines clear expectations with open communication and warmth, as the best way to foster children's psychological health and sense of responsibility. A large body of parenting research (see Hoffman, 1970) indicates that disciplinary practices are most effective when caregivers practice induction by communicating expectations for behavior with reasons for why a behavior is right or wrong.

Many contemporary approaches to discipline recognize children are not blank slates or formless clay. Developing character requires more than simply telling children what to do or "shaping" their behavior through rewards and punishments. Discipline practices educate for moral development when they recognize that children are active learners by making children partners in their own education. This does not mean burdening children with decisions and responsibilities that are inappropriate for their level of maturity. It does mean, however, respecting and nurturing children's moral understanding and sense of agency to prepare them to become autonomous adults.

Discipline in school settings is typically referred to as classroom management. Classroom management approaches focus on efficient ways of establishing order in the classroom but generally include little if any guidance on how to foster moral or character development. Emile Durkheim, the great sociologist of education, criticized such approaches as "superficial" because they do not appreciate discipline as the "morality of the classroom." In Durkheim's view, teachers should use classroom rules and punishments to prepare students to be good citizens of society by teaching them how to become good citizens of the classroom community. The just community approach applies Durkheim's principles within a democratic framework in which students and teachers make and enforce rules together. In discussing rules and punishments, students are taught to deliberate about the moral values at stake, base their decisions upon a consideration of the common good, and take responsibility for themselves and the community as a whole.

Most approaches to discipline and classroom management do not involve democratic rule setting or the collectivism found in Durkheim and the just community approach but focus on the teacher-student interaction. For example, one of the most widely used approaches, Lee and Marlene Canter's Assertive Discipline, attempts to empower teachers by giving them a well-structured system of techniques for presenting and enforcing their expectations confidently, clearly, consistently, and forcefully. Thomas Gordan's Effectiveness Training focuses on helping caregivers to foster self-reliance by communicating their emotional responses to children's behavior in a more straightforward and educational manner. Although contemporary disciplinary approaches note the importance of protecting and building children's self-esteem, the Positive Discipline approach is especially sensitive to the debilitating effects of punitive discipline and, instead, provides techniques for affirming children and encouraging good behavior.

Most approaches to discipline do not engage moral development and education research in any systematic way. George Bear's *Developing Self-Discipline*, written primarily

for school psychologists, and Marilyn Watson's *Learning to Trust*, written primarily for elementary teachers, are notable exceptions. Bear and Watson illustrate how properly administered discipline can foster moral development, self-control, and social skills.

Further Reading: Baumrind, D. (1967). Child care practices anteceding three patterns of preschool behavior. Genetic Psychology Monographs, 75(1), 43–88. Bear, G. (2004). Developing selfdiscipline and preventing and correcting misbehavior. Boston, MA: Pearson Allyn & Bacon. Canter, L., & Canter, M. (2001). Assertive discipline: Positive behavior management for today's classroom (3rd ed.). Bloomington, IN: Solution Tree. Gordon, T. (1991). Discipline that works; Promoting self-discipline in children. New York: Plume. Hoffman, M.L. (1970). Conscience, personality, and socialization techniques. Human Development, 13, 90–126. Jones, F.H. (1987). Positive classroom discipline. New York: McGraw-Hill. Watson, M. (2003). Learning to trust: Transforming difficult elementary classrooms through developmental discipline. San Francisco: Jossey-Bass.

Ann Marie R. Power

#### Dissonance

Dissonance is a form of cognitive tension that occurs when there is a difference in what people know or believe and their behavior. For example, choosing to follow the group despite it being the wrong choice creates dissonance. Cognitive dissonance is a distressing mental state based on attitude. Avoiding cognitive dissonance is considered a basic human need that reflects one's need for consistency and predictability in life. Over the years, dissonance theory has made substantial contributions to the field of attitude change.

Dissonance becomes greater as the difference between beliefs and behavior widens and the issue becomes more important. However, dissonance naturally seeks resolution. As such, individuals attempt to reduce the dissonance by changing their beliefs or their behavior. This type of change is often referred to as cognitive restructuring and behavior modification. Festinger (1957) suggested that individuals use three types of approaches to avoid dissonance:

- 1. Selective exposure prevents dissonance. People try to remain in their comfort zone with regards to like-minded others, activities, or beliefs. By sticking with what one knows and is familiar with, there is little need for anxiety over real or perceived differences. The old cliché "birds of a feather flock together" may be as much related to reducing cognitive dissonance as sharing interests. A negative implication can be a lack of desire or willingness to consider different viewpoints or experiences. There is often a reluctance to do so because current attitudes would be challenged. Furthermore, one may hold the belief that to take into account other opinions means to agree with them. The challenge would be for an individual to first seek understanding rather than agreement without the confusion that they mean the same thing. Viewing diversity of thought and activities as an opportunity to learn through understanding can enhance life experience while also building community.
- 2. Postdecision dissonance creates a need for reassurance. People like to believe they make good decisions. However, for some, dissonance may increase after a decision is made. The likelihood of that happening is raised based on three criteria. The importance of the issue, the longer an individual procrastinates in choosing between equally acceptable choices, and the less opportunity to reverse his/her decision once it has been made. The act of choosing an option means to reject other choices. Stated differently, with a gain there is a loss. People have a need to know that they chose correctly. Examples range from answering correctly on a test to choosing a spouse. Although the content is different, the process is similar.

3. Minimal justification for behavior creates a shift in attitude. People need only a small amount of reward or punishment as incentive to change their behavior, resulting in a change of attitude about that behavior. Rationalizing behavior can emerge from one's inner desire to avoid guilt from one's actions. However, the justifications for behavior can also come from external sources as a way to motivate a certain behavior.

Aronson (1973) suggested that attitude comes from the amount of effort we put into a behavior. If it is difficult to become a member of a team, for instance, then our attitude of selectivity or elitism is greater. Furthermore, the higher the chance of letting the team down or looking foolish creates the dissonance.

Wicklund and Brehm (1976) concluded that being personally responsible for unwanted outcomes was the decisive cause of dissonance. This was especially true if there were at least two options in the decision and the individual realized the wrong choice was made yet continued with the decision. Consequently, if an individual did not have any choice in his/her decision then there would be less or possibly no dissonance. This concept is fundamental to fear of failure and further illustrates the human need for predictable and determined outcomes to one's decisions.

Fear of failure can lead to procrastination in decisions and participation in daily activities or major life events. The dissonance from not wanting to make the wrong decision or having outcomes not meet one's expectations can be overwhelming. This is especially true if a person ties his or her self-worth to the outcomes. If a person has a pattern of "failing" in his/her decisions and involvements, then he/she may try to reduce the dissonance by not participating or delaying decision making. However, a more appropriate way of reducing cognitive dissonance is for a person to redefine what it means to fail and to succeed. Viewing failure as less disastrous and success as less necessary can increase participation because dissonance is minimal.

Cognitive dissonance is part of the human experience that creates pause in how persons relate to others and make decisions. Furthermore, dissonance can serve as a moral compass and reason to reflect on the choices that are made.

*Further Reading:* Aronson, E. (1973, May). The rationalizing animal. *Psychology Today*, pp. 46–51. Festinger, L. (1957). *A theory of cognitive dissonance*. Stanford, CA: Stanford University Press. Wicklund, R., & Brehm, J. (1976). *Perspectives on cognitive dissonance*. Hillsdale, NJ: Lawrence Erlbaum Associates.

Scott E. Hall

#### **Distributive Justice**

There is retributive justice, which pertains to restoring perceived social imbalance caused by a harmful act. There is social justice, which concerns receiving fair treatment in society and a fair share of the benefits of social life. Legal justice is fair treatment at the hands of the law, and divine justice is a religious belief in a deity's perfectly just will. Distributive justice, for its part, raises the question of how to fairly allocate finite resources.

In principle, the problem of distributive justice touches on any benefits and burdens susceptible of being transferred among human beings. Accordingly, it could embrace respect, power, recognition, social responsibility, as well as property, services, and opportunities. Questions may arise, too, concerning who is entitled to the benefits or who carries the burdens of distributive justice. For example, considerations of distributive justice are commonly appealed to in order to justify the social benefits that only citizens of a particular state—and no noncitizen—are eligible to receive. Treatment of distributive justice in contemporary political philosophy, however, tends to be universalist—that is, it assumes that all human beings are the proper subjects of distribution—and to focus on the question of fairness in allotting limited material goods and the means by which material goods are acquired.

In attempts to identify a legitimate basis for fair distribution three principles of distributive justice recur: the principle of equality, the welfare principle, and the principle of dessert.

According to the principle of equality, since no person is of greater or lesser worth than any other, all have a right to an equal share of available resources. In the simplest problems of distributive justice, such as that of how to fairly divide up a pie among a family, has much practical appeal. As the needs and desires of the set of subjects of distribution become more diverse and as the array of resources to be distributed becomes larger and more complex, serious problems begin to emerge. If the principle of equality is interpreted to mean that people have a right to the same quality or level of goods, then it runs up against the problem of how to construct a noncontroversial measure or "index" of the relative qualities of different shares. Are two desserts worth one main course? Or three? Surely, it depends on what is on the menu and people's subjective preferences. If the principle of equality is interpreted to mean that they receive exactly the same package or bundle of goods, as in the familiar cooperative organic box schemes where members receive a weekly allocation of the same selection of vegetables according to what is available (e.g., one cabbage, a squash, a pound each of runner beans and onions) the principle runs up against the objection that, because of people's arbitrary preferences, it would almost certainly lead to a situation where people are overall worse off than they would be under some other arrangement. If I love squash but hate cabbage and you love cabbage but cannot stand squash, would not our overall satisfaction be greater if I got the squash and you got the cabbage? The intuition that needs and preferences are relevant in the calculation of fair distribution suggests the welfare principle.

Simply put, the welfare principle says that goods should be distributed in such a way as to maximize overall well-being. The meat from a hunter's kill is to be divided up among the hunter's family consisting of her elderly mother, a baby, a grossly obese teenager, and her brother, a famous idler. Strictly equal distribution in this situation, as in the example of the organic box scheme above, would likely lead to more dissatisfaction and waste than if distribution were graded according to dietary need. However, the obese teenager and the indolent brother raise two distinct problems for the welfare principle. On account of his corpulence, the obese teenager needs more meat than, say, the hunter does in order to satisfy his hunger. But how legitimate is this need? Overall well-being might be best served by giving the teenager less meat (assuming losing weight is in his and possibly the group's best long-term interest) even though this allocation would be inconsistent with his preferences, decrease his short-term satisfaction, and, in so doing, possibly fail to achieve the greatest overall short-term well-being. The difficulty of prioritizing and predicting these two incompatible forms of well-being is another instance of the index problem. The hunter was the one who killed the animal. Surely, on these grounds, if she wants more of it, then she has a legitimate claim to a larger share of it than her lazy brother does despite their equal dietary needs. Neither the welfare principle nor the principle of equality can account for the intuition that dessert can also be a factor in problems of distributive justice.

In one sense, the "principle of dessert" is infelicitous as a term to refer to the idea that people have a claim to economic goods in some proportion to their role in producing them. After all, the very problem of distributive justice is that of ensuring that people get what they justly deserve. Be that as it may, the primary category in dessert-based appeals to depart from the principles of equality and welfare is contribution: the productivity, skill, talent, or knowledge that an individual brings to the production of economic output. Other categories are effort expended in work activity and compensation for costs and risks incurred in work. Appeals to dessert-based distributive principles are a staple of justifications of the wide income disparities characteristic of capitalist economies. Short order cooks make less money than miners do because mining is more physically demanding (effort) and risky (compensation) than working in a restaurant. A CEO makes far more money than his secretary does because his work is that much more decisive to the success or failure of the company (contribution). It is worth noting that, unlike the principles of equality and the welfare principle, the principle of dessert is "incomplete" as an overarching principle of resource allocation. That is, it applies only to productive adults, necessarily transferring the work of justifying resource allocation to nonproductive members of society—the elderly, children, the sick and infirm, the unemployed, and so on—to other principles.

The elaboration and defense of competing theories of distributive justice is a central preoccupation of contemporary political philosophy. A theory of distributive justice advances a proposal for how to achieve distributive justice in society by articulating and prioritizing basic principles of distributive justice in light of salient empirical and economic facts and in consideration of the demands of individual rights. The most important theory of distributive justice in recent decades is John Rawls's theory of justice (1971). The centerpiece of his theory is the "difference principle," which states that social inequalities are acceptable insofar as they benefit society's least-advantaged members. In moral psychology, William Damon's (1975) theory of the development of "positive justice reasoning" traces a series of stages that reflect children's growing conceptions of distributive justice. It features the principles of equality, welfare, and dessert, and at the highest stages children are able to coordinate such principles with an appreciation of context and the purpose of social arrangements.

*Further Reading:* Damon, W. (1975). Early conceptions of positive justice as related to the development of logical operations. *Child Development, 46*(2), 301–12. Kymlicka, W. (2001). *Contemporary political philosophy* (2nd ed.). Oxford: Oxford University Press. Lamont, J. (1994). The concept of desert in distributive justice. *Philosophical Quarterly, 44, 45–64.* Rawls, J. (1971). *A theory of justice.* Cambridge: Harvard University Press.

Bruce Maxwell

#### **Domain Theory**

Domain theory holds that children construct social concepts within discrete developmental frameworks, or domains, that are generated out of qualitatively differing aspects of their social interactions. Three basic conceptual frameworks of social knowledge are posited by domain theory: morality, societal convention, and personal issues. Concepts of morality address the nonarbitrary and therefore universal aspects of social relations pertaining to issues of human welfare, rights, and fairness (Turiel, 2002). Children as young as three years of age have been found to treat moral transgressions such as the unprovoked hitting and hurting of another child as wrong even in the absence of a governing rule, because of the intrinsic effects (pain and injury) that the act of hitting has upon the victim (Turiel, 2002). Children's moral development entails progressive transformations in their conceptions of justice and human welfare (Turiel, 2002).

Morality can be distinguished from concepts of social conventions, which are the consensually determined standards of conduct particular to a given social group. Conventions established by social systems such as norms or standards of dress, how people should address one another, table manners, and so forth derive their status as correct forms of conduct from their embeddedness within a particular shared system of meaning and social interaction. The particular acts in and of themselves have no prescriptive force in that different or even opposite norms (e.g., dresses for men, pants for women) could be established to achieve the same symbolic or regulatory function (e.g., distinguishing men from women). Thus, children and adults view the wrongness of violations of conventions, such as addressing teachers by their first names, as contingent upon the presence of a rule or norm governing the action (Turiel, 2002). The importance of conventions lies in the function they serve to coordinate social interaction and discourse within social systems. Concepts of social convention have been found to be structured by underlying conceptions of social organization (Turiel, 2002).

While morality and convention deal with aspects of interpersonal regulation, concepts of personal issues refer to actions that comprise the private aspects of one's life, such as the contents of a diary, and issues that are matters of preference and choice (e.g., friends, music, hairstyle) rather than right or wrong. The establishment of control over the personal domain emerges from the need to establish boundaries between the self and others, and is critical to the establishment of personal autonomy and individual identity (Nucci, 2001).

The distinctions drawn among moral, conventional, and personal concepts have been sustained by findings from more than 70 studies published over the past 30 years. This work includes observations of naturally occurring peer and adult-child interactions, developmental interviews of children and adults, and cross-cultural studies conducted in a number of countries.

These domains correspond to what Jean Piaget referred to as partial systems with respect to the mind as a totality. Each partial system forms an internally equilibrated structure that may operate on its own as in the case of moral judgments about unprovoked harm, or may interact with other systems requiring interdomain coordination as in the case of judgments regarding the right or wrong of social conventions privileging men over women within traditional societies (Turiel, 2002).

Applications of domain theory to moral education, like the approaches based on Piaget and Lawrence Kohlberg, assume that children's moral growth and social growth result from the student's efforts to make sense of the social world rather than from the direct acquisition of rules and standards set by adults. Unlike the approaches based on Piaget and Kohlberg, however, domain theory based moral education does not assume that morality of young children is dominated by convention, or heteronomous obedience to authority. Instead, this approach to moral education views morality and convention as forming different conceptual systems from early childhood, which may be stimulated by domain consistent educational practices (Nucci, 2001). Moral development is fostered by classroom interactions involving justice and fairness, and stimulated by moral discourse focusing on what is the fairest or most caring resolution to social conflicts or moral situations. Education for development in the area of social convention involves social experiences and classroom discourse around the purposes of such norms for social order. Finally, rather than subordinate complex issues to moral concerns for rights, or the cultural conventions of a particular era, domain analysis affords the teacher a basis from which to engage students in reflection on both conventional and moral aspects of issues, and relating these different values dimensions to one another.

Further Reading: Nucci, L. (2001). Education in the moral domain. Cambridge, UK: Cambridge University Press. Smetana, J.G. (2002). Culture, autonomy, and personal jurisdiction in adolescent-parent relationships. In H.W. Reese & R. Kail (Eds.), Advances in child development and behavior (Vol. 29, pp. 51–87). New York: Academic Press. Turiel, E. (2002). The culture of morality: Social development, context, and conflict. Cambridge, UK: Cambridge University Press.

Larry Nucci

#### **Domain Theory, Social Convention**

Social convention refers to social rules or norms that are established within a particular social group or social system. Examples of social conventions are norms for greeting people, titles or forms of address to use when speaking to someone, norms defining what clothes to wear to a social gathering, and so forth. Schools have many social conventions particular to educational institutions. Illustrative examples of school conventions are norms about raising your hand in order to speak in class, lining up before entering a classroom, and wearing a school uniform. Social conventions are arbitrary in the sense that there is nothing prescriptive about the actions that they regulate. Western dress conventions, for example, could just as easily have established that dresses are for men and pants for women as a way to differentiate between the sexes.

Although conventions are arbitrary, they serve an important social function. John Searle (1969) describes social conventions as constituent elements of social systems. Conventions provide the shared norms that allow members of a social system to interact with one another in predictable ways. For example, conventions about how to run a meeting define the time at which people gather, the procedures for establishing an agenda and arriving at decisions, the process by which members participate, and the manner in which the meeting is terminated. Without social conventions, a meeting could not take place. Each social system and culture relies upon conventions to define shared everyday ways of acting. It is in this sense that Searle describes conventions as constituent of social systems.

Children learn the content of their society's conventions beginning at very young ages. However, the arbitrary nature of conventions makes it difficult for children to grasp their larger function. It is not until middle adolescence that a majority of Western children achieve an understanding of social convention in terms of social systems. The process of development of concepts of social convention follows an oscillating pattern between periods affirming the importance of convention and phases negating it. This oscillation indicates the difficulty children have in accounting for the function of arbitrary social norms. Seven levels of reasoning about social convention have been defined (Turiel, 1983). Five of these levels correspond to school age. Children ages 6 to 8 years tend to be in a period of affirmation in which conventions are thought to define the social world as it should be. Instances of contradictions to general conventions, such as a neighbor adult who allows children to refer to him by his first name, are viewed as anomalies rather than as evidence that conventions are highly variable and unstable. Slightly older children (ages 8 to 10 years), however, view these same anomalies as evidence that conventions are so variable that conventions do not matter. At roughly ages 10 to 11 years, children in the United States reaffirm conventions on the grounds that they stem from authorities who establish conventions in order to reduce chaos (no running in the hallways). In middle school (ages 12 to 14), however, this basis for affirming convention gets turned on its head, as conventions are now viewed as simply the arbitrary dictates of authority. Finally, in middle adolescence (ages 14 to 16) conventions are viewed as establishing order within a social system. Thus, they are viewed as binding upon members participating within a social system. Evidence for these levels of development has been obtained with children and adolescents within the United States (Nucci & Becker, 2004).

In domain theory, social conventions are distinguished from moral issues of fairness and human welfare (Turiel, 1983). Interactions may occur between convention and morality when conventional norms address behaviors in the service of fairness, or establish forms of social organization that unfairly privilege one group relative to another. An example of the first form of moral-convention interaction would be norms for lining up to buy movie tickets. This is a convention that establishes a procedure (first come, first served) for fairly distributing a limited resource (tickets). An example of the second form of domain interaction would be gender norms that provide males privileges not shared by females (e.g., inheritance conventions that give all of the property to the eldest son). Reasoning about such multifaceted issues, according to domain theory would draw from the person's level of understanding about convention as well as their concepts about morality (Turiel, 2002).

Further Reading: Nucci, L., & Becker, K. (2004, October). Toward a computer based assessment of adolescent concepts of convention. Paper presented at the annual meeting of the Association for Moral Education, Dana Point, CA. Searle, J.R. (1969). Speech acts. London: Cambridge University Press. Turiel, E. (1983). The development of social knowledge: Morality and convention. Cambridge, UK: Cambridge University Press. Turiel, E. (2002). The culture of morality: Social development, context, and conflict. Cambridge, UK: Cambridge University Press.

Larry Nucci

#### Durkheim, Emile

Emile Durkheim (1858–1917) is one of the founders of sociology. Born in Epinal, France, he began teaching philosophy in 1882 in Bordeaux. In 1913, he became a professor of the Science of Education and Sociology at the Sorbonne. His major works include *The Division of Labor in Society* (1893); *The Rules of Sociological Method* (1895); *Suicide: A Study in Sociology* (1897); and *The Elementary Forms of the Religious Life* (1912). He also lectured on moral education at the Sorbonne (1902–1903). After his death, these lectures were collected into the book, *Moral Education: A Study in the Theory and Application of the Sociology of Education* (1925).

Durkheim began writing about society around the time of the industrial revolution. The increasing urbanization, rapid social change, and social pluralism brought about by industrialization prompted Durkheim's concern for how societies would maintain social order and achieve social solidarity. In simple homogeneous societies, religion was the common force for maintaining order. In complex heterogeneous societies, religion's hold was weakening. For Durkheim, society, embodied in the nation state was a compelling substitute for the transcendent in maintaining social order. Schools, he offered, could develop moral capacities in children. Durkheim (1925/1961) elaborates his theory in a series of lectures on moral education, positing three "elements" of morality: the spirit of discipline, attachment to the group, and autonomy.

The spirit of discipline includes rules, regularity, and authority. Rules are customary or regular; they are the same regardless of the day or time. Following a rule is a matter of obligation, regardless of personal taste or inclination. Within the rules themselves resides a notion of authority, an "influence which imposes upon us all the moral power that we acknowledge as superior to us" (Durkheim, p. 29). Rules are like commandments; they have moral force. Discipline then consists of regularity and authority. The "spirit" of discipline is the "fundamental element of morality" (Durkheim, p. 31). For Durkheim, discipline is not a means to an end, but an end in itself. For him it is natural that humans have a sense of discipline, that they possess a degree of self-mastery, that they know their limits, and that they constrain themselves. Discipline serves a social good because it helps keep society organized. Just as a biological organism follows rules, so also do humans, for the safe conduct of social life. To do otherwise is to court catastrophe: "all living organization presupposes determinate rules, and to neglect them is to invite disaster" (Durkheim, p. 37).

The second element of morality is attachment to social groups, based in the natural order of things: humans seek harmony in their physical world as well as in their social world. Furthermore, people need society to be moral. Humans follow rules not for personal ends but for impersonal ends, namely, the good of society: "to act morally is to act in terms of the collective interest" (Durkheim, p. 59). For Durkheim, society anchors human beings, gives them meaning, brings them out of their own self-absorption, and nourishes personality. Though he admits to some antagonism between self and society, Durkheim feels strongly that humans prefer society to being by themselves. Society has different spheres, from the personal ties of family to the remote ties to one's country. Durkheim believed that schools were the suitable agencies to help children attach to the state: "the school is the only moral agent through which the child is able systematically to learn to know and love his country" (Durkheim, p. 79).

The third element of morality is autonomy. Durkheim's notion of autonomy hinges on the dual nature of morality. On the one hand, one obeys out of duty; on the other hand, one obeys out of desire. Both of these aspects are embodied in society, which resides in the mind as well as in reality. Society both constrains and compels humans, yet to be moral, an act must be autonomous. For Durkheim, true autonomy entails being aware of the order of things and understanding the reasons for that order. One obeys a law not just out of fear of sanctions but because one understands its reason and utility and deems it good or without better alternatives. In Durkheim's rational morality the liberating force of understanding is science: "Science is the wellspring of our autonomy" (p. 116). Given morality's dependence on understanding, Durkheim advises, "to teach morality is neither to preach nor to indoctrinate; it is to explain" (p. 120).

Durkheim's moral education did not seek to teach one virtue after another, but rather to develop capacities prerequisite to conducting oneself morally: "to develop and even to constitute completely...those general dispositions that, once created, adapt themselves readily to the particular circumstances of human life" (p. 21). Teachers were to function as the "priests of society" by using the processes of the classroom group as a means of moral and civic education. Durkheim rejected the idea that moral education could be confined to discrete lessons. Because morality pervades the collective, moral education should permeate the entire school day. For Durkheim, the classroom should be a cherished group to which children feel obliged and attached, paralleling the sentiments they should have for society in general. Durkheim warned against teachers dominating students and advises that they gain student support for the rules. Though he overlooks the democratic process, he believes rules are based on the authority of the group as a whole and not the teacher's will. His theory addresses shared responsibility among students and the meaning of punishment and rewards. Though largely overlooked, his theory has much to offer contemporary moral and character education.

*Further Reading:* Boote, D.N. (2002). Durkheim's naturalistic moral education: Pluralism, social change, and autonomy. *Philosophy of Education Yearbook*, 319–27. Durkheim, E. (1925/1961). *Moral education: A study in the theory and application of the sociology of education.* New York: Free Press. Piaget, J. (1965). *The moral judgment of the child.* New York: Free Press. (Original work published 1932.) Power, F.C., Higgins, A., & Kohlberg, L. (1989). *Lawrence Kohlberg's approach to moral education.* New York: Columbia University Press.

Ann Marie R. Power

# E

#### Early Childhood Education

The starting point for work with children's morality is often found in everyday conflicts. These situations are important for children's moral discoveries (Johansson, 2007). Conflicts of rights as well as acts that threaten one's own and others' well-being hold potential for children's moral learning.

The instructional strategies of teachers are influenced by their ideas about how children learn morality, by their own understanding of moral questions, and by what constitutes the moral child. A common idea is that children's understanding of others' emotions should be the basis for the development of morality. From a cognitive perspective, children are presumed to have few possibilities to understand moral problems because their ability to think and express themselves verbally is limited. Often teachers emphasize children's inability to be moral, and the necessity to change the child. Punishment and rewards are the essential tools to effect change, at least from a behavioristic perspective.

According to these views, morality is a property of the child, and rarely is the context, or the role of the adult, deemed important considerations. Another approach, however, emphasizes the importance of clarifying children's perspectives about moral conflict. These perspectives can vary within the situation, among the children involved, and by how the teachers are interpreting the situation.

The moral values important to children often seem to be overlooked by teachers despite the fact that teachers try to help children express their own feelings and to understand the perspective of others. Oftentimes adults substitute their own judgment about fairness and consideration as a point of departure. They use encouragement and praise, but also sanctions and blame, to support the moral values esteemed by adults.

However, the notion that children can develop their own moral values, or that children are important to each other in their learning of morality, seems less common (Corsaro, 2003). Indeed, even young toddlers can experience and express moral values and the experience of concrete relationships in preschool is one context where moral values are learned:

Björn, almost two years old, is sitting on the floor of a large bright playroom. Björn is examining a garage, looking at it and putting his fingers in the elevator. Malin, a little over two years old, sits down beside Björn and starts to play with the garage. Now Björn stops his playing. He looks first at Malin and then straight ahead. Quiet. After a while Malin takes Björn's hand and pulls, while at the same time getting up. Björn, however, does not rise but leans ahead and bites Malin's hand. Standing beside Björn, she looks down at her hand and she screams. Then she becomes quiet, holds up her arm and looks round the room. Björn looks at her but soon goes back to playing with the garage. A teacher comes over to the children. "What's wrong Malin?" Did he wipe his nose on you?" says the teacher, drying Malin's hand with a paper towel. "He didn't bite you did he?" "Yes," Malin says emphatically. The teacher turns to Björn who's humming and playing with the garage. "Björn," she says in a clearing questioning tone. "Böön!" answers Björn in the same tone. "You aren't allowed to bite!" says the adult. "There," he says in a matter-of-fact voice, pointing at Malin's arm. "Bad, bad, you mustn't do that," says the adult.

The values involved in this situation concern rights and others' well-being. The children, however, seem to have different interpretations of the values of importance. Conflicts like this can be used and structured to help children's moral discoveries by encouraging responsiveness. This means to be sensitive to the other person's situation and to be willing to act in order to support the other. A child can learn about morality under certain important conditions; these include the other's reactions, what the implications and consequences of the acts might be, personal closeness to the other, and whether or not the child is the recipient or "victim" of the acts. Unfortunately, many teachers use this information to deal with prevention and to solve conflicts, not to utilize these situations in order to give children opportunities to discover values. The suggested strategy is a matter of encouraging communication and exchanging perspectives between children rather than working through sanctions and blaming.

Consequently, when interpreting children's actions, it is important to take the wholeness of the bodily child into account, to consider the entire situation, where other children, as well as the teachers, are parts, and to be open to the complexity of the life-world of preschool. It is essential for teachers to be reflective about the way their educational strategies influence children's moral discovery. Effective early childhood moral education actively involves children in the care of others in the context of everyday life and respects children's ways of understanding and experiencing moral values (Johansson, 2002).

Further Reading: Corsaro, W. (2003). We are friends right? Inside kid's culture. Washington, D.C.: Joseph Henry Press. Johansson, E. (2002). Morality in preschool interaction: Teachers' strategies for working with children's morality. Early Child Development and Care, 172, 203–21. Johansson, E. (2005). Children's integrity—A marginalised right? International Journal of Early Childhood, 37(3), 109–24. Johansson, E. (2006). Children's morality—Perspectives and research. In B. Spodek & O.N. Saracho (Eds.), Handbook of research on the education of young children (pp. 55–83). Mahwah, NJ, London: Lawrence Erlbaum Associates. Johansson, E. (2007). Etiska överenskommelser i förskolebarns världar [Moral contracts in preschool children's worlds]. Göteborg: Acta Universitatis Gothoburgensis. Johansson, E. (in press). Morality and gender—Preschool children's moral contracts. In O. Saracho & B. Spodek (Eds.), Contemporary perspectives on research in socialization and social development in early childhood education. Charlotte, NC: Information Age Publishing. Killen, M., & Smetana, J.S. (Eds.) (2006). Handbook of moral development. Mahwah, NJ, London: Lawrence Erlbaum Associates.

Eva Johansson

#### Eisenberg, Nancy

Nancy Eisenberg is a prominent developmental psychologist who has made significant contributions to the study of positive social development (Eisenberg, 1992). Her theories and research have highlighted the critical role of moral thinking, moral emotions, temperament, and parenting in prosocial behaviors (i.e., actions that benefit others). She is a prolific writer and her research has innovated the methods used to understand those processes. Furthermore, as editor of several major research journals and through various other services to the profession, Eisenberg has impacted the broader discipline of developmental and social psychology.

Eisenberg's contributions to the field of developmental psychology began during her graduate training at the University of California–Berkeley (Ph.D., 1976) where she studied under Paul Mussen, a pioneer researcher on early childhood socioemotional and personality development. It was during her graduate training that her interests in the origins and development of other-oriented cognitions, emotions, and behaviors began.

In her master's and doctoral dissertations, she explored the development of prosocial reasoning among children. Prosocial reasoning is the thinking process in situations when one's own needs are in conflict with those of another's. Through a series of studies, Eisenberg developed her theory of prosocial moral reasoning. One of her significant early contributions is her ongoing longitudinal study of prosocial moral reasoning and behaviors, which is now over 25 years old (Eisenberg, Guthrie, Cumberland, Murphy, Shepard, Zhou, & Carlo, 2002). This was the first study devoted to understanding prosocial behaviors in children, adolescents, and young adults.

Eisenberg extended the predominant theory of morality developed by Lawrence Kohlberg (Eisenberg & Fabes, 1998). Eisenberg proposed that Kohlberg's stages of moral reasoning were too narrowly focused on issues of harm and punishment rather than issues of care and compassion. She also noted that Kohlberg's theory ignored the emotional component of moral behaviors and the importance of social and cultural contexts. Like Kohlberg, Eisenberg suggested that people become more sophisticated in their reasoning about dilemmas. Unlike Kohlberg, however, she noted that moral reasoning is only one component of moral functioning. Moreover, while a person might be capable of and predominantly use a particular type of prosocial reasoning, that person might sometimes use a less sophisticated type of prosocial reasoning under certain circumstances.

Following the development of her theory on prosocial reasoning, Eisenberg expanded her research to examine the role of emotions in moral behaviors (Eisenberg, 2005). This work made significant contributions in three ways. First, this research provided strong evidence for the role of emotions in people's decisions to help others at a cost to themselves. Second, the role of different kinds of empathic-related emotions were explored—for instance, differentiating the impact of distress toward oneself versus distress for others. In carefully controlled laboratory studies, Eisenberg showed that when individuals experienced pity or sympathy (sorrow or concern for others), they were more likely to help than when they felt distress for themselves (Eisenberg, Fabes, Miller, Fultz, Shell, Mathy, & Reno, 1989). And third, Eisenberg and her colleagues conducted a series of studies that tested the reliability and validity of psychophysiological and behavioral measures of emotions. These measures included observing facial expressions, measuring changes in heart rate, and measuring galvanic skin responses (i.e., measuring sweat).

Eisenberg followed this creative and significant line of work by exploring the role of parents and socialization in the development of empathic responding (Eisenberg, Fabes, Schaller, Carlo, & Miller, 1991). Through a series of studies that included interviews, parent reports, and laboratory observations, her work showed that children's emotional responsiveness often matched that of their parents. For instance, children who displayed empathy to others in distress also had parents who displayed empathy to the same situations, while parents who displayed personal distress had children who displayed the same emotions. Moreover, she showed that parenting practices had a significant impact on children's empathy, particularly in the ways that parents reacted to the emotional expressions of their children.

Eisenberg's innumerable contributions to the study of children's social development have been acknowledged in many ways. She has earned a number of honors and distinctions for her work. For example, she was awarded a Regents Professorship distinction from Arizona State University. Eisenberg is also a Fellow of the American Psychological Association, and she has been awarded numerous Career Development Awards from the National Institutes of Health. Furthermore, in 1995, she was among five social scientists invited to a personal dialogue with the Dalai Lama (the religious leader of Tibetan Buddhism) on the topics of prosocial behaviors, compassion, and everyday morality (Eisenberg, 2002).

In recent years, Eisenberg has extended her work to examine the role of temperament on empathic responding and its implications for prosocial behaviors, and she continues to teach courses and train students in research.

Further Reading: Eisenberg, N. (1992). The caring child. Cambridge, MA: Harvard University Press. Eisenberg, N. (2002). Empathy-related emotional responses, altruism, and their socialization. In R.J. Davidson & A. Harrington (Eds.), Visions of compassion: Western scientists and Tibetan Buddhists examine human nature (pp. 131-64). New York: Oxford University Press. Eisenberg, N. (2005). The development of empathy-related responding. In G. Carlo & C. Pope-Edwards (Eds.), Moral motivation through the life span (pp. 73-117). Lincoln, NE: University of Nebraska Press. Eisenberg, N., & Fabes, R.A. (1998). Prosocial development. In W. Damon & N. Eisenberg (Eds.), Handbook of child psychology, 5th ed.: Vol 3. Social, emotional, and personality development (pp. 701-78). Hoboken, NJ: John Wiley & Sons. Eisenberg, N., Fabes, R.A., Miller, P.A., Fultz, J., Shell, R., Mathy, R.M., & Reno, R.R. (1989). Relation of sympathy and personal distress to prosocial behavior: A multimethod study. Journal of Personality and Social Psychology, 57, 55-66. Eisenberg, N., Fabes, R.A., Schaller, M., Carlo, G., & Miller, P.A. (1991). The relations of parental characteristics and practices to children's vicarious emotional responding. Child Development, 62, 1393-1408. Eisenberg, N., Guthrie, I.K., Cumberland, A., Murphy, B.C., Shepard, S.A., Zhou, Q., & Carlo, G. (2002). Prosocial development in early adulthood: A longitudinal study. Journal of Personality and Social Psychology, 82, 993–1006. Merrens, M.R., & Brannigan, G.G. (1996). In search of the good heart: Nancy Eisenberg. New York: McGraw-Hill.

Gustavo Carlo and Maria Rosario T. de Guzman

#### Eleven Principles of Character Education

The Character Education Partnership (CEP) has eleven principles (Lickona, Schaps, & Lewis, 2002; 2003) of effective character education. These principles were written by national experts in the field and represent a framework that schools can use for developing and/or sustaining comprehensive character education initiatives. The principles of effective character education are as follows.

#### 1. Promotes core ethical values as the basis of good character.

Character education holds that widely shared, pivotally important, core ethical values (such as honesty, fairness, caring, and respect for self and others) form the basis of good character, as well as supportive performance values (such as diligence, a strong work ethic, and perseverance). A school committed to character development stands for these values (sometimes referred to as "virtues" or "character traits"), defines them in terms of behaviors that can be observed in the life of the school, models these values, studies and discusses them, uses them as the basis of human relations in the school, celebrates their manifestations in the school and community, and holds all school members accountable to standards of conduct consistent with the core values.

In a school committed to developing character, these core values are treated as a matter of obligation, as having a claim on the conscience of the individual and community. Character education asserts that the validity of these values, and our responsibility to uphold them, derive from the fact that such values affirm our human dignity, promote the development and welfare of the individual person, serve the common good, meet the classical tests of reversibility (that is, Would you want to be treated this way?) and universality (that is, Would you want all persons to act this way in a similar situation?), and inform our rights and responsibilities in a democratic society. The school makes clear that these basic human values transcend religious and cultural differences, and express our common humanity.

#### 2. Defines "character" comprehensively to include thinking, feeling, and behavior.

Good character involves understanding, caring about, and acting upon core ethical values. A holistic approach to character development therefore seeks to develop the cognitive, emotional, and behavioral aspects of moral life. Students grow to understand core values by studying and discussing them, observing behavioral models, and resolving problems involving the values. Students learn to care about core values by developing empathy skills, forming caring relationships, helping to create community, hearing illustrative and inspirational stories, and reflecting on life experiences. And they learn to act upon core values by developing prosocial behaviors (for example, communicating feelings, active listening, and helping skills) and by repeatedly practicing these behaviors, especially in the context of relationships (for example, through cross-age tutoring, mediating conflicts, community service). As children grow in character, they develop an increasingly refined understanding of the core values, a deeper commitment to living according to those values, and a stronger capacity and tendency to behave in accordance with them.

## 3. Uses a comprehensive, intentional, proactive, and effective approach to character development.

Schools committed to character development look at themselves through a moral lens to assess how virtually everything that goes on in school affects the character of students. A comprehensive approach uses all aspects of schooling as opportunities for character development. This includes what is sometimes called the hidden curriculum (for example, school ceremonies and procedures; the teachers' example; students' relationships with teachers, other school staff, and each other; the instructional process; how student diversity is addressed; the assessment of learning; the management of the school environment; the discipline policy); the academic curriculum (that is, core subjects, including the health curriculum); and extracurricular programs (that is, sports teams, clubs, service projects, after-school care). "Stand alone" character education programs can be useful first steps or helpful elements of an ongoing effort but are not an adequate substitute for a holistic approach that integrates character development into every aspect of school life. Finally, rather than simply waiting for opportunities to arise, with an intentional and proactive approach, the school staff takes deliberate steps for developing character, drawing wherever possible on practices shown by research to be effective.

#### 4. Creates a caring school community.

A school committed to character strives to become a microcosm of a civil, caring, and just society. It does this by creating a community that helps all its members form caring attachments to one another. This involves developing caring relationships among students (within and across grade levels), among staff, between students and staff, and between staff and families. These caring relationships foster both the desire to learn and the desire to be a good person. All children and adolescents have needs for safety, belonging, and the experience of contributing, and they are more likely to internalize the values and expectations of groups that meet these needs. Likewise, if staff members and parents experience mutual respect, fairness, and cooperation in their relationships with each other, they are more likely to develop the capacity to promote those values in students. In a caring school community, the daily life of classrooms and all other parts of the school environment (e.g., the hallways, cafeteria, playground, school bus, front office, and teachers' lounge) is imbued with a climate of concern and respect for others.

#### 5. Provides students with opportunities for moral action.

In the ethical as in the intellectual domain, students are constructive learners; they learn best by doing. To develop good character, they need many and varied opportunities to apply values such as compassion, responsibility, and fairness in everyday interactions and discussions as well as through community service. By grappling with real-life challenges (for example, how to divide the labor in a cooperative learning group, how to reach consensus in a class meeting, how to reduce fights on the playground, how to carry out a service learning project) and reflecting on these experiences, students develop practical understanding of the requirements of cooperating with others and giving of oneself. Through repeated moral experiences, students develop and practice the skills and behavioral habits that make up the action side of character.

### 6. Includes a meaningful and challenging academic curriculum that respects all learners, develops their character, and helps them to succeed.

When students succeed at the work in school and feel a sense of competence and autonomy, they are more likely to feel valued and cared about as persons. Because students come to school with diverse skills, interests, and needs, an academic program that helps all students succeed is one in which the content and pedagogy are sophisticated enough to engage all learners. This means providing a curriculum that is inherently interesting and meaningful to students. A meaningful curriculum includes active teaching and learning methods such as cooperative learning, problem-solving approaches, and experience-based projects. These approaches increase student autonomy by appealing to students' interests, providing them with opportunities to think creatively and test their ideas, and fostering a sense of "voice and choice"—having a say in decisions and plans that affect them. In addition, effective character educators look for the natural intersections between the academic content they wish to teach and the character qualities they wish to develop. These "character connections" can take many forms, such as addressing current ethical issues in science, debating historical practices and decisions, and discussing character traits and ethical dilemmas in literature. When teachers bring to the fore the character dimension of the curriculum, they enhance the relevance of subject matter to students' natural interests and questions, and, in the process, increase student engagement and achievement.

#### 7. Strives to foster students' self-motivation.

Character is often defined as "doing the right thing when no one is looking." The best underlying ethical reason for following rules, for example, is respect for the rights and needs of others—not fear of punishment or desire for a reward. Similarly, we want students to be kind to others because of an inner belief that kindness is good, and a desire to be a kind person. Growing in self-motivation is a developmental process that schools of character are careful not to undermine by excessive emphasis on extrinsic incentives. When such schools give appropriate social recognition for students' prosocial actions (for example, "Thank you for holding the door—that was a thoughtful thing to do") or celebrate character through special awards (for example, for outstanding school or community service), they keep the focus on character. Schools of character work with students to develop their understanding of rules, their awareness of how their behavior affects others, and the character strengths—such as self-control, perspective taking, and conflict resolution skills—needed to act responsibly in the future. Rather than settle for mere compliance, these schools seek to help students benefit from their mistakes by providing meaningful opportunities for reflection, problem solving, and restitution.

## 8. Engages the school staff as a learning and moral community that shares responsibility for character education and attempts to adhere to the same core values that guide the education of students.

All school staff—teachers, administrators, counselors, school psychologists, coaches, secretaries, cafeteria workers, playground aides, bus drivers—need to be involved in learning about, discussing, and taking ownership of the character education effort. First and foremost, staff members assume this responsibility by modeling the core values in their own behavior and taking advantage of other opportunities to influence the students with whom they interact.

Second, the same values and norms that govern the life of students serve to govern the collective life of adult members in the school community. Like students, adults grow in character by working collaboratively with each other and participating in decision making that improves classrooms and the school. They also benefit from extended staff development and opportunities to observe colleagues and then apply character development strategies in their own work with students.

Third, a school that devotes time to staff reflection on moral matters helps to ensure that it operates with integrity. Through faculty meetings and smaller support groups, a reflective staff regularly asks questions such as: What character building experiences is the school already providing for its students? What negative moral experiences (for example, peer cruelty, student cheating, adult disrespect of students, littering of the grounds) is the school currently failing to address? And what important moral experiences (for example, cooperative learning, school and community service, opportunities to learn about and interact with people from different racial, ethnic, and socioeconomic backgrounds) is the school now omitting? What school practices are at odds with its professed core values and desire to develop a caring school community? Reflection of this nature is an indispensable condition for developing the moral life of a school.

## 9. Fosters shared moral leadership and long-range support of the character education initiative.

Schools that are engaged in effective character education have leaders (for example, the principal, a lead teacher or counselor, a district administrator, or, preferably, a small group of such individuals) who champion the effort. At least initially, many schools and districts establish a character education committee—often composed of staff, students, parents, and possibly community members—that takes responsibility for planning, implementation, and support. Over time, the regular governing bodies of the school or district may take on the functions of this committee. The leadership also takes steps to provide for the long-range support (for example, adequate staff development, time to plan) of the character education initiative, including, ideally, support at the district and state levels. In addition, within the school students assume developmentally appropriate roles in leading the character education effort through class meetings, student government, peer mediation, cross-age tutoring, service clubs, task forces, and student-led initiatives.

#### 10. Engages families and community members as partners in the character-building effort.

Schools that reach out to families and include them in character-building efforts greatly enhance their chances for success with students. They take pains at every stage to communicate with families—via newsletters, emails, family nights, and parent conferences about goals and activities regarding character education. To build greater trust between home and school, parents are represented on the character education committee. These schools also make a special effort to reach out to subgroups of parents who may not feel part of the school community. Finally, schools and families enhance the effectiveness of their partnership by recruiting the help of the wider community (i.e., businesses, youth organizations, religious institutions, the government, and the media) in promoting character development.

## 11. Evaluates the character of the school, the school staff's functioning as character educators, and the extent to which students manifest good character.

Effective character education must include an effort to assess progress. Three broad kinds of outcomes merit attention:

- a. The character of the school: To what extent is the school becoming a more caring community? This can be assessed, for example, with surveys that ask students to indicate the extent to which they agree with statements such as, "Students in this school (classroom) respect and care about each other," and "This school (classroom) is like a family."
- b. The school staff's growth as character educators: To what extent have adult staff—teaching faculty, administrators, and support personnel—developed understandings of what they can do to foster character development? Personal commitment to doing so? Skills to carry it out? Consistent habits of acting upon their developing capacities as character educators?
- c. Student character: To what extent do students manifest understanding of, commitment to, and action upon the core ethical values? Schools can, for example, gather data on various character-related behaviors: Has student attendance gone up? Fights and suspensions gone down? Vandalism

declined? Drug incidents diminished? Schools can also assess the three domains of character (knowing, feeling, and behaving) through anonymous questionnaires that measure student moral judgment (for example, "Is it wrong to cheat on a test?"), moral commitment ("Would you cheat if you were sure you would not get caught?"), and self-reported moral behavior ("How many times have you cheated on a test or major assignment in the past year?"). Such questionnaires can be administered at the beginning of a school's character initiative to get a baseline and again at later points to assess progress (Lickona et al., 2002; 2003).

**Further Reading:** Lickona, T., Schaps, E., & Lewis, C. (2002). The eleven principles of effective character education. Washington, D.C.: Character Education Partnership. Lickona, T., Schaps, E., & Lewis, C. (2003). The eleven principles of effective character education. Washington, D.C.: Character Education Partnership. Lickona, T., Schaps, E., & Lewis, C. (2007). The eleven principles of effective character education. Washington, D.C.: Character Education Partnership. Lickona, T., Schaps, E., & Lewis, C. (2007). The eleven principles of effective character education. Washington, D.C.: Character Education Partnership.

Merle J. Schwartz

#### Elliott, Jane

Jane Elliott is the former schoolteacher from Riceville, Iowa, who conducted the famous "Blue Eyes/Brown Eyes" exercise more than 37 years ago in her third grade class. Today Elliot conducts diversity-training workshops across the country and is a recipient of the National Mental Health Association Award for Excellence in Education. In 1968, just two days after the assassination of Martin Luther King Jr., Elliott devised a classroom activity that she hoped would demonstrate to her third graders the experience of unfair discrimination and prejudice. She asked the students to separate into two groups based on the color of their eyes, blue or brown. Elliott remembered reading that the Nazis had also used eye color as one criterion for separating prisoners in concentration camps. Those with blue eyes were more often spared from being sent to their death in the gas chambers or the ovens because they possessed this physical trait associated with the Aryan race. Elliott wondered if such examples of discrimination still existed in her society.

After asking the students to divide themselves into the blue-eyed and brown-eyed categories, she proceeded to explain to the class why one group was superior to the other, based on supposed "scientific" evidence regarding the levels of melanin in one's body. Elliott suggested that the inferior group (the blue-eyed students) were lazy and incompetent, and could not be trusted. Drawing again from the example set by the Nazis of pinning yellow Stars of David on Jewish citizens, she made students in the blue-eyed group wear arm bands made of green construction paper that identified them as members of this inferior group (Hecker, 1992). The blue-eyed students were also segregated in the cafeteria, standing in lines, and even had designated water fountains from which they were permitted to drink.

At the conclusion of this exercise, she reminded her students what the purpose of the lesson had been, namely, to understand what racism must feel like to the person experiencing discrimination. She asked her students to write an essay about what they had learned from the exercise, and she was amazed by their responses. Elliott shared some of the students' essays with her mother, who passed them on to the editor of this small rural farm town's only newspaper. Some of those students' essays were published with the story titled "How Discrimination Feels." The story was picked up by the Associated Press, and Jane Elliott suddenly found herself in the national spotlight for having conducted a

hypothetical thought experiment about discrimination with a class of eight year olds. Johnny Carson invited her as a guest on his nationally televised program, and after her appearance she was bombarded with hate mail and harsh criticisms of her pedagogical tactics. Some of those letters suggested that White children are not used to such mistreatment, and it would cause them lifelong psychological harm (Hecker, 1992).

While her appearance on the Johnny Carson show had catapulted Jane Elliott into the limelight, it had also taken a heavy toll on her family's life in Riceville, Iowa. Her children were bullied, beaten, and harassed because of their mother's small attempt to demonstrate what discrimination feels like. Her husband's business was also negatively impacted by the notoriety that Jane Elliott had brought upon the good people of Riceville. She was ostracized and strongly criticized even by her fellow teachers for conducting this classroom activity, and her family suffered irrevocably at the hands of a few of the citizens in her small hometown. Despite these hardships for the Elliott family, she continued to teach in the Riceville school system for the next 17 years. During those years, she continued to conduct the blue-eyes/brown-eyes exercise with each new group of students who came into her class. Finally, in 1985, she asked for an unpaid leave of absence in order to begin corporate workshops on diversity training, but her request was denied. Elliott eventually moved her family away from Riceville, Iowa, and went on to become an internationally recognized lecturer on racism and a diversity training consultant.

Today, Elliott reports that she is still shocked by the ease with which her third grade students had adapted to and internalized these labels of inferior and superior status, and the blue-eyes/brown-eyes exercise has strengthened her conviction that racism is a learned behavior. She claims that the climate of racial prejudice has not diminished in today's society, as demonstrated by the fact that participants in her diversity training workshops still harbor feelings of prejudice and hatred against racial and ethnic groups different from their own. While she continues to promote appreciation for ethnic and racial diversity, she concedes that the war against prejudice is not over. Elliott is often invited to lecture on college campuses, and conducts diversity-training workshops for corporations internationally. The power of her blue-eyes/brown-eyes thought experiment has been strong enough to warrant coverage by national news media and public broadcasting (PBS). A 30-minute documentary program was produced by ABC news in 1970, and Frontline followed with a one-hour documentary that also demonstrated how Elliott's experiment had been used as a diversity training exercise by correctional facility employees (Cose, 1993). She continues to use the exercise as a springboard for discussions about racism and discrimination both in this country and around the world.

*Further Reading:* Cose, E. (1993). *The rage of a privileged class*. New York: Harper Collins. Hecker, A. (1992). *Two nations: Black and White. Separate, hostile, and unequal.* New York: Ballantine. Kane, P.R., & Orsini, A.J. (2003). *The color of excellence*. New York: Teachers College Press. Lincoln, C.E. (1999). *Race, religions and the continuing American dilemma*. New York: Hill & Wang. Williams, J. (1987). *Eyes on the prize*. New York: Viking Press.

Monalisa M. Mullins

#### Emotional Development

Emotions are organized reactions to events that are relevant to the needs, goals, and interests of the individual and are characterized by physiological, experiential, and overt behavioral change (Garaigordobil, 2004). Relationships with caregivers and peers are necessary for emotional development because they provide differing experiences and serve distinct functions. Caregiver-child relationships provide children with comfort, protection, and security during infancy. Relationships with peers are contexts in which children elaborate on the skills acquired in the caregiver-child relationship, and emotions play a role in whether a child's peer relationships are successful or not (Holodynski, 2004). In essence, the caregiver-child relationship is a training ground for emotional skills, as the skills acquired in it are transferred into peer relationships. Emotional development is therefore linked with advances in social development, because emotions are not only expressed in a social context but also within the caregiving interactions (Sroufe, 1997).

An important part of emotional development is the ability to control one's emotions. In infancy and early childhood, regulation of emotions shifts gradually from external sources (for example, parents) to self-initiated, internal resources. Caregivers soothe young children, manage their emotions by choosing the contexts in which they behave, and provide children with information (for example, facial cues) to help them interpret events. With age and advances in cognitive ability, children are better equipped to manage emotions themselves (Sroufe, 1997). The way children express their emotions is related to the evaluations of their social competence by people in their social world. Thus, in the process of learning to get along with peers the child is constrained toward regulating emotional expressiveness (Dunn & Hughes, 1998). There are individual variations in children's ability to regulate their emotions. Older children and adolescents with developmental problems often have difficulty controlling their emotions (Holodynski, 2004).

Another dimension of emotional development receiving attention is emotional intelligence. Emotional intelligence refers to the ability to monitor one's own and others' feelings, to discriminate among them, and to use this information to guide one's behavior (Garaigordobil, 2004). Emotional intelligence influences emotional regulation.

Emotions take a developmental course across the human life span. Infants' emotional experiences can be determined through their facial expressions. Interest, distress, and disgust are present at birth; a social smile appears at about three weeks to three months; anger, surprise, and sadness emerge at about three to four months; fear is displayed at about five to seven months; shame and shyness emerge at six to eight months; and contempt and guilt appear at two years of age (Sroufe, 1997). Children use crying to communicate with their world. There is a controversy about whether parents should respond to an infant's cries. Developmentalists suggest that parents should soothe a crying infant because soothed infants will develop a sense of trust and secure attachment to their caregiver in the first year of life (Dunn & Hughes, 1998). Smiling is another important mechanism infants use to communicate with their world. Infants' smiling is strongly correlated with attachment to their caregiver. Infants show fear of and wariness toward strangers, referred to as stranger anxiety, usually in the second half of the first year of life (Holodynski, 2004). They show less stranger anxiety when they are in familiar settings and the stranger is friendly.

In early childhood, children begin to experience many emotions. There is an increase in the use of emotion language and in the understanding of emotions (Sroufe, 1997). They become more adept at talking about their own and others emotions. They are learning about the causes and consequences of feelings (Dunn & Hughes, 1998). Preschoolers show an increased ability to reflect on emotions and begin to understand that the same event can elicit different feelings in different people. They also show a growing awareness about controlling and managing emotions to meet social standards (Dunn & Hughes, 1998). The ability for children to appropriately express their emotions is paramount for social interactions (Sroufe, 1997).

During elementary school years, there is an increased ability to understand complex emotions such as pride and shame. There is an increased understanding that more than one emotion can be experienced in a particular situation. Children at this time have the tendency to take into account the events leading to emotional reactions, they have a marked improvement in the ability to suppress or conceal negative emotional reactions and the use of self-initiated strategies for redirecting feelings (Shipman, Zeman, & Stegall, 2001). During early adolescence, there is an increase in the emotional highs and lows. Young adolescents may be on top of the world one moment and down in the dumps the next (Garaigordobil, 2004). This is partly due to the pubertal changes at this time. It is important for adults to recognize that moodiness is a normal aspect of adolescence. There is little research on the developmental changes in emotions during adulthood. Developmentalists agree that knowledge-related and emotion-related goals change across the life span, with emotion-related goals being important when individuals get older. The emotional lives of older adults are more positive than previously envisioned. Older adults selectively spend more time in emotionally rewarding moments with friends and family (Holodynski, 2004).

It is important that individuals understand the emotions of their social partners because it enables them to perceive the communicative function of emotions they or another person is feeling. The understanding of emotions serves a survival function.

**Further Reading:** Dunn, J., & Hughes, C. (1998). Young children's understanding of emotions within close relationships. *Cognition and Emotion, 12*(2), 171–90. Garaigordobil, M. (2004). Effects of a psychological intervention on factors of emotional development during adolescence. *European Journal of Psychological Assessment, 20*(1), 66–80. Holodynski, M. (2004). The miniaturization of expression in the development of emotional self-regulation. *Developmental Psychology, 40* (1), 16–28. Shipman, K. L., Zeman, J. L., & Stegall, S. (2001). Regulating emotionally expressive behavior: Implications of goals and social partner from middle childhood to adolescence. *Child Study Journal, 31*(4), 249–68. Sroufe, A. L. (1997). *Emotional development: The organization of emotional life in the early years.* Cambridge, UK: Cambridge University Press.

Winnie Mucherah

#### Emotional Intelligence

Emotional Intelligence (EQ) is a psychological construct that describes the capacity to perceive, organize, and manage the variety of emotional responses experienced by an individual and to assess and evaluate the emotional responses in others. The term "emotional intelligence" was popularized by Daniel Goleman in 1995, although other learning theorists and developmental psychologists have also formulated similar concepts to describe the special set of skills required to successfully negotiate social environments and to be self-reflective. For example, what Goleman referred to as emotional intelligence is very similar to Howard Gardner's 1975 articulation of interpersonal and intrapersonal forms of multiple intelligence.

These various explanations of alternative "intelligences" point to the fact that many psychologists believe that traditional measures of intelligence, such as the IQ test, are simply not adequate to give a full account of our cognitive abilities. It is interesting to note that emotional intelligence has proven a better predictor of future success than traditional methods like the grade point average, IQ, and standardized test scores (Bradberry & Greaves, 2005). There has been an increased interest in EQ, particularly regarding the implications of emotional intelligence for academic success. Researchers in cognitive psychology have concluded that people who score high on tests for EQ are more likely to self-report higher levels of personal satisfaction and feelings of happiness (Sitarenios, 2001).

Despite the wide variance in definitions of emotional intelligence, most cognitive psychologists recognize the following five characteristics (Goleman, 1995): (1) Selfawareness, which is defined as knowing your emotions, recognizing feelings as they occur, and being able to discriminate between them; (2) Mood management, defined as the ability to handle feelings relevant to the current situation and to react appropriately; (3) Selfmotivation, which is described as the ability to direct yourself toward end goals despite feelings of self-doubt and inertia that may also be present; (4) Empathy, which is the ability to recognize feelings in others and to be sensitive to body language cues; and (5) Managing relationships, which is the ability to handle interpersonal interaction and resolve conflicts.

There is some disagreement among theorists as to whether emotional intelligence is stable or dynamic. Bradberry and Greaves (2005) suggest that EQ can be learned, and therefore capable of being increased over time and accumulation of experience. Mayer (2005) believes that EQ is stable, and therefore not capable of being increased. However, Mayer also distinguishes between emotional intelligence, which remains stable in his view, and emotional knowledge, which he concedes can be increased. Goleman's popularized view of emotional intelligence leaves some room for an individual's cognitive adaptation, but is otherwise closely aligned with Mayer's view that EQ remains stable. Although the definition of emotional intelligence is still debated, many cognitive psychologists now believe that this construct has both dynamic and stable components, based on research in neurophysiology that has identified the part of the brain where emotional responses are processed.

Human emotional responses are processed in a part of the brain called the amygdala, which plays a key role in directing our responses to both fear and pleasure. Most of the responses initiated by the amygdala are automatic, as when the perception of a lifethreatening event or critical danger gives rise to the release of adrenalin in the bloodstream. The "fight or flight" response is another example of an automatic reflex triggered by the brain's perception of a critical situation. In such cases, the brain reacts to sensor information automatically, without waiting to be consciously selected through a logical sequence of analysis. These findings support the view that emotional intelligence is largely a stable construct; however, the amygdala is also controlled (in part) by the neocortex, a region of the brain that is capable of exerting some influence over automatic responses elsewhere in the brain. In light of the potential for control by the neocortex, the view that emotional intelligence can be increased is also supported by the research findings in neurophysiology.

*Further Reading:* Bradberry, T., & Greaves, J. (2005). *The emotional intelligence quick book: How to put your EQ to work.* New York: Simon and Schuster. Eysenck, H. (2000). *Intelligence: A new look.* New York: Transaction. Gardner, H. (1975). *The shattered mind.* New York: Knopf. Goleman, D. (1995). *Emotional intelligence: Why it can matter more than IQ.* New York: Bantam Books. Mayer, J.D. (2005). A tale of two visions: Can a new view of personality help integrate psychology? *American Psychologist, 60*(4), 294–307. Mayer, J., Salovey, P., Caruso, D.R., & Sitarenios, G. (2001). Emotional intelligence as a standard intelligence. *Emotion, 1,* 232–42. Sitarenios, G. (2001). Emotional intelligence as a standard intelligence. *Emotion, 1*(1), 232–42.

Monalisa M. Mullins

#### Empathy

The word "empathy," which in ordinary language connotes the experience of being touched by another's suffering, is relatively new to the English language. Its first recorded use is in Edward Titchener's *Elementary Psychology of the Thought Processes*, published in 1912, as a direct translation of the German *Einfühlung*. This latter term, which means literally "feeling in," was coined in the field of aesthetics in the nineteenth century to express the idea that evaluative judgments involve the projection of the viewer's own feelings onto the object of judgment. Titchener derived empathy from the ancient Greek word *empatheia*, meaning simply profoundly emotionally affected. The systematic treatment of empathy has remained largely within contemporary psychology and closely related fields where it has, first, a cognitive sense that contrasts with a second affective sense.

In the cognitive sense, "empathy" is the ability to become aware of others' inner states: their beliefs, desires, intentions, and feelings (e.g., "Judith is delighted about her pregnancy"; "Bob is devastated by the news"). Because of psychoanalysis and counseling psychology's concern with understanding people's private experiences, it is no surprise that these fields embraced the term. Starting in the 1950s, Heinz Kohut and other likeminded psychoanalysts began to argue that empathy was the core competency of the psychoanalyst. Carl Rogers, the founder of client-centered therapy, considered empathy as an integral part of the "growth promoting climate," which, in this conception of therapy, is the main task of the therapist to provide for the client. The experience of being empathized with is inherently therapeutic, in Rogers's view. More recently in social cognition theory, a research area in contemporary psychology, empathy is an umbrella term that refers to all the range of psychological processes, faculties, and competencies involved in forming beliefs about others' inner experiences. In Lawrence Kohlberg's theory of cognitive moral development the ability to understand others' points of view is a cognitive competency basic to the process of "decentration," a key developmental process underlying cognitive moral development. As the child's capacity for moral reasoning matures, the considerations he/she appeals to in justifying moral judgments gradually shift from those that fit only with his/her own perspective, such as the prospect of punishment, to those that recognize that others have needs as well, as in the principle that one good turn deserves another, to the eventual ability to coordinate all relevant perspectives characteristic of the highest stages. In the context of cognitive developmentalism, however, this competency is almost invariably referred to as "perspective-taking," following Robert Selman, or "role-taking," following George Mead.

In its affective sense empathy refers to emotional solidarity between sentient beings: feelings *for* or *with* others in light of their feelings, experiences, or circumstances. Many commentators maintain a technical distinction between "positive" empathy, pleasant feelings at another's well-being (for example, "I am so happy for Milla that she got the job she wanted"), and "negative" empathy, unpleasant feelings for another in serious adversity (for example, "I feel your pain"). All agree, however, that taken in its affective sense empathy typically implies negative empathy.

Negative affective empathy, sometimes referred to as "empathic distress," is in developmental and social psychology associated with the study of prosocial and helping behaviors. Going back at least 30 years, this research agenda has sought to accumulate empirical evidence in support of the common assumption that empathizing amplifies motivation to perform prosocial, helping, and altruistic acts. It also explores related issues of whether empathic responding is innate or learned and the circumstantial factors that strengthen correlations between empathy and helping behaviors. Across the board, empathy has been found to correlate positively to indices of prosocial behavior.

Negative affective empathy poses particular definitional problems because it is not easily distinguishable from empathy in the cognitive sense and other related concepts and psychological phenomena. First, there is some semantic overlap between the cognitive and affective senses of empathy in that emotional solidarity frequently draws on beliefs about another's inner states. However, cognitive empathizing is at most a necessary condition of negative affective empathizing. Emotions like schadenfreude (taking pleasure in others' misfortunes) and the military technique of psychological warfare confirm that it is possible to be aware of another's distress yet not find their distress troubling. Psychopaths and cons are reputed to have exceptional cognitive-empathic abilities and to use this insight to harm rather than help others. Second, a feeling of distress in response to another's adversity is not in and of itself negative affective empathy. For example, repulsion at the sight of an injured driver at an accident scene is only empathic where the viewer interprets her feelings as feelings for the driver. Similarly, Hoffman (2000) and others observe a distinction between "empathic distress" and "personal distress." Personal distress occurs when awareness of another's serious distress evokes disturbing thoughts and feelings connected to one's own well-being rather than a victim's. A woman who, while listening to a stalking victim's emotional account of her trauma, dwells on her own security or a disturbing memory of a similar personal experience is said to be experiencing personal distress rather than empathy. Because personal distress often starts out as feelings of empathic distress for a victim before the object of concern shifts toward the observer himself, Hoffman (2000) speaks of "egoistic drift" and considers personal distress a kind of empathic overarousal. The existence of multiple synonyms is a third factor contributing to the difficulty of getting the meaning of "empathy" straight. Cognitive empathy, as indicated above, is referred to as "perspective-taking," "role-taking" in social psychology, but in cognitive theory it sometimes goes under the names of "mental simulation" and "empathic accuracy." For its part, negative affective empathy in ordinary English and in the philosophical literature is arguably indistinguishable from the emotions of "sympathy," "compassion," and possibly "pity."

*Further Reading:* Davis, M.H. (1994). *Empathy: A social psychological approach*. Madison: Brown & Benchmark. Eisenberg, N., Fabes, R.A., & Spinrad, T.L. (2006). Prosocial development. In *Handbook of child psychology. Vol. 3, Social, emotional, and personality development* (pp. 646– 718). Hoboken: John Wiley & Sons. Hoffman, M. (2000). *Empathy and moral development: Implications for justice and caring*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press. Ickes, W. (Ed.). (1997). *Empathic accuracy*. New York: Guilford. Wispé, L. (1987). History of the concept of empathy. In N. Eisenberg & J. Strayer, *Empathy and its development* (pp. 17–37). Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.

Bruce Maxwell

#### Enright, Robert D.

Robert D. Enright, Ph.D., received his B.A. in Psychology from Westfield State College, Westfield, Massachusetts. He concluded graduate studies in 1976 under the advising of Norman A. Sprinthall, Ph.D., at the University of Minnesota at Minneapolis. Enright was introduced to the area of moral development and education during his graduate program at the University of Minnesota at Minneapolis. The University of Minnesota provided a strong influence, as well as mentors, because it housed the Center for Ethical Studies, a well-regarded research center for moral development in the United States, and Norman Sprinthall was pioneering a movement called Deliberate Psychology Education.

During his Ph.D. program, Enright became a consultant for Minneapolis Public Schools under the Deliberate Psychological Education Program. After receiving his Ph.D., he became a research fellow and research associate for the University of Minnesota and, later, spent a year as a visiting assistant professor at the University of New Orleans. In 1978, Enright established a successful career at the University of Wisconsin at Madison where he has been a full professor of Educational Psychology since 1984. Enright has been a licensed clinical psychologist for the State of Wisconsin since 1990.

Enright initially became well known for his scientific studies on distributive justice in the area of moral development and education. In 1980, Enright authored and published in developmental psychology the first and only available scale of distributive justice for children. During the 1980s, the area of moral development was very focused on justice issues. At that same time, Enright was innovative in the field, with the original theory that is the Moral Development of Forgiveness. Since then, the area of studies on forgiveness has flourished, and Enright has pioneered many accomplishments. In 1994, the *Handbook of Moral Behavior and Development* published Enright's theory on the moral development of forgiveness. Following this, he continued publishing several articles refining his original view of forgiveness, including a multidisciplinary book titled *Exploring Forgiveness*, co-authored with a contemporary British philosopher Joanna North, whose views have influenced Enright's psychology of forgiveness.

Enright defined forgiveness as being distinct from yet related to justice. His definition of interpersonal forgiveness in psychology has become a major reference in the field. Forgiveness occurs when

people, upon rationally determining that they have been unfairly treated, forgive when they have willfully abandoned resentment and related responses (to which they have a right), and endeavor to respond to the wrongdoer based on the moral principle of beneficence, which may include compassion, unconditional worth, generosity, and moral love (to which the wrongdoer, by nature of the hurtful act, has no right). (Enright & Fitzgibbons, 2000, p. 29)

Enright's theory of forgiveness returns to Jean Piaget's (1932) initial work on justice reasoning. However, Piaget mentioned forgiveness as the end point of the development of justice by retribution, indicating that a person can move beyond justice claims to resolve justice issues. Enright expanded forgiveness, picking up where Piaget left off, and formulated a whole new area of research in what is now established as a field of studies on forgiveness in psychology. Enright developed a social-cognitive developmental model of forgiveness reasoning (or stages of forgiveness), a counseling model for interpersonal forgiveness in psychology—the Enright Forgiveness Inventory (EFI), which is valid and reliable for use in

seven cultures. Enright also hosted the first National Conference on Forgiveness held at the University of Wisconsin–Madison in March/April 1995. This was the first conference on the topic of forgiveness to be held on a university campus in the United States. In 1994, encouraging young scholars to study forgiveness, Enright founded the International Forgiveness Institute (IFI), also dedicated to disseminating knowledge on forgiveness. In 1999, Roy Lloyd, member of the International Forgiveness Institute, presented issues of forgiveness at the conference between Jesse Jackson and Slobodan Milošević, then the president of the Federal Republic of Yugoslavia, when three U.S. soldiers were being held hostage. The soldiers were freed in Kosovo after issues of forgiveness presented were accepted by Milošević.

Enright's academic accomplishments include four major books on the topic of forgiveness in psychology and 18 book chapters, 12 of which are about the topic of forgiveness in psychology. In his most recent book publication, Enright remains committed to bringing developmental and counseling psychology into education, particularly as it relates to forgiveness among children and adolescents. Enright's endeavors in this area have gone beyond entire books and book chapters. A new publication applies his theory of forgiveness to a longitudinal educational program on forgiveness in Northern Ireland. The goal of the program is to help children from sixth grade on, thus adolescents, forgo resentment via forgiveness for social harmony.

Enright can count among his work 64 scientific journal articles, published in the most respected journals in psychology and education. In addition, he has authored six monographs, four manuals for education and counseling in the areas of distributive justice and forgiveness, one manual for the Enright Forgiveness Inventory, and 12 minor publications that also are in several important newsletters in the United States and abroad. His record yet includes hundreds of presentations and lectures in several research institutions, schools, and the media by invitation.

Enright has received several honors and awards for his accomplishments on interpersonal forgiveness in psychology, among others: Aaron T. Beck Institute's national award, Assumption College, 1997–1998, for forgiveness research; participant in the documentary film on forgiveness for Today's Life Choices, Golden Dome Media, University of Notre Dame, which won an award at the New York Film Festivals, Fall 2000; and Paul Harris Fellow, Rotary International, for work in the peace movement in 2006. Still, anyone who knows Enright can attest to the recognition that he holds closest to his heart as being his recognition as an outstanding teacher for the thousands of adolescents, young undergraduates, and approximately 140 graduate students from several nations of the world.

Further Reading: Enright, R.D., Franklin, C.C., & Manheim, L.A. (1980). Children's distributive justice reasoning: A standardized and objective scale. *Developmental Psychology, 16,* 193– 202. Enright, R.D., & North, J. (Eds.). (1998). *Exploring forgiveness.* Madison: University of Wisconsin. Enright, R.D., & Fitzgibbons, R. (2000). *Helping clients forgive: An empirical guide for resolving anger and restoring hope.* Washington, D.C.: APA Books. Enright, R.D. (2001). *Forgiveness is a choice.* Washington, D.C.: APA Books. Enright, R.D. (2004). Enright Forgiveness *Inventory.* Redwood City, CA: Mind Garden. Enright, R.D. (2007). Rising above the storm clouds. Washington, D.C.: Magination.

#### **Environmental Education**

The goal of environmental education can be established most easily from a humancentered moral perspective. We depend on clean air to breath and clean water to drink. Healthy soils nurture plants that in turn nurture us. Toxic wastes cause innumerable diseases and sometimes death. Thus, children need to learn the knowledge and the skills to engage in behavior that sustains the natural world so as to sustain human life.

Yet that goal by itself can be read as a truism. It is like saying "we should seek to end poverty." Most people would say, "sure that is a good idea." But often at stake is how such goals are both achieved and coordinated with competing interests.

In his classic essay on the conservation ethic, Aldo Leopold (1949/1970) writes of his disappointment with traditional environmental education insofar as it fails to help people develop a "love, respect, and admiration for land, and a high regard for its value" (p. 261). "No important change in ethics," Leopold writes, "was ever accomplished without an internal change in our intellectual emphasis, loyalties, affections, and convictions" (p. 246). Thus, many environmental education programs engage children not only intellectually but also experientially, seeking to nurture children's loyalties and affections with the natural world.

To achieve these goals, one need not step far from one's home. Even in the inner cities there is nature at hand and under foot that can be used as the basis for environmental education. For example, a study that investigated the environmental views and values of African American children in Houston, Texas, found that these children were fascinated with the animals and vegetation within their reach: butterflies, ants, trees, worms, spiders, leaves, and flowers. As one parent said:

My kindergarten daughter, she might see something that looks injured or, um, she saw a worm. She doesn't pick up these black ones or brown ones because they sting. So this one was a yellow one and she said he was hungry. So she picked him up and took him over to a leaf and put him on it. You know, they do those type things. (Kahn, 1999, pp. 223–24)

Other educators go further and argue that a goal of environmental education is to help children recognize not only their interconnection with natural entities and systems, but that nature itself has moral standing independent of human well-being. This orientation is sometimes referred to as biocentric (nature focused) as opposed to anthropocentric (human focused). Psychological evidence suggests that children are able, at times, to articulate two forms of a biocentric orientation. One form focuses on the intrinsic value of nature, for example, that nature has its own telos, or end point, or ideal way of functioning (for example, "without any animals the world is, like, incomplete, it's like a paper that's not finished" [Kahn, 1999, p. 137]). A second form focuses on the rights of nature (for example, "I think that the animals have as much right to live and to have good conditions of life as we do, and the pollution that affects us will affect them also" [Kahn, 1999, p. 177]).

While educating for a biocentric worldview may be desirable, it is clearly contentious. Thus, another framework, which has the potential to garner wide buy-in, builds from E.O. Wilson's evolutionary account of biophilia: what he calls an innate affiliation with life and life-like processes. In this account, the human mind came of age hundreds of thousands of years ago through daily interactions with a vibrant and diverse natural landscape and that still today we depend on such interactions not only for our physical health but also for our psychological well-being. Hundreds of empirical studies have, in turn, supported the biophilia hypothesis, showing that contact with nearby nature leads to increased enjoyment, fewer feelings of isolation, higher satisfaction with one's home and job, lower stress, and better health.

Regardless of one's goals vis-à-vis anthropocentric or biocentric values—or whether an account of biophilia straddles both orientations in a nuanced manner—environmental education depends on engaging children intellectually, experientially, and morally as they gain scientific understandings of how human activity affects larger ecological systems.

**Further Reading:** Kahn, P.H., Jr. (1999). The human relationship with nature: Development and culture. Cambridge, MA: MIT Press. Leopold, A. (1970). A Sand County almanac. New York: Balantine Books. (Original work published 1949.) Orr, D.W. (1992). Ecological literacy: Education and the transition to a postmodern world. Albany, NY: State University of New York Press. Smith, G.A., & Williams, D.R. (Eds.). (1999). Ecological education in action: On weaving education, culture, and the environment. Albany, NY: State University of New York Press. Wilson, E.O. (1984). Biophilia. Cambridge, MA: Harvard University Press.

Peter H. Kahn Jr. and Rachel L. Severson

#### Erikson, Erik

American psychoanalyst Erik Erikson was born near Frankfurt, Germany, in 1902. His parents were both Danish, and they encouraged Erik to study art and languages during his early school years. Although Erikson received no formal university schooling, he trained as a psychoanalyst in Vienna under the tutelage of Anna Freud from 1927 to 1933. Erikson immigrated to the United States in 1933, where he taught at Harvard University from 1933 to 1936 (and again from 1960 to 1970). His major contribution to the psychoanalytic tradition is his theory of eight psychosocial stages of development. First published in 1950, Erikson's *Childhood and Society* has continued to exert far-reaching influence in the field of child psychology.

Erikson's research included a wide variety of studies, such as post-traumatic stress disorder in returning veterans of World War II and child-rearing traditions among the Native American Sioux and Yurok tribes. He was also interested in studying the social behavior patterns of troubled adolescents and disturbed children. Erikson wrote extensively on what he considered to be the impact of rapid social changes in America, for example, the generation gap, juvenile delinquency, and racial and gender divides. As the preeminent psychoanalyst in America, Erikson was in agreement with most of the tenets of Freudian theory. However, there were some important differences between these two strong theorists. Freud believed that human personality is mostly developed in the first five years of life, while Erikson thought that our personality continues to develop throughout our lifetime. According to Erikson, we are influenced by the experiences at each of eight progressive stages of psychosocial development over the course of our life. These stages are Trust vs. Mistrust, Autonomy vs. Shame & Doubt, Initiative vs. Guilt, Industry vs. Inferiority, Identity vs. Role Confusion, Intimacy vs. Isolation, Generativity vs. Stagnation, and Integrity vs. Despair.

The first psychosocial stage of Trust vs. Mistrust occurs during the first year of life. Erikson defined trust as entailing both an essential trustfulness of others and also a sense of one's own trustworthiness. During this first year of life, according to Erikson, an infant will develop trust if his most basic needs for food and comfort are regularly met. He also said that some mistrust is necessary to learn to discriminate between honest and dishonest persons. However, if mistrust is more dominant than trust in this first stage of development, the child will become easily frustrated, suspicious, and withdrawn through later stages of development. The child that does not develop a sense of trust during this first year of life will also lack self-confidence later.

The second stage, Autonomy vs. Shame & Doubt, occurs during the second and third years of life. In this stage of development, Erikson emphasized the importance for parents to create a supportive atmosphere in which the child can experience some sense of self-esteem while also learning some self-control. The child is more likely to experience shame and doubt at this stage if basic trust was insufficiently developed during the first stage. However, autonomy can be gained if the child is given clear sets of rules and expectations that are not too overbearing or controlling on the part of the parents.

The third stage, Initiative vs. Guilt, occurs between the ages of four and five years. This is the stage in which the child must develop a sense of responsibility for his/her own actions. As the child develops an increased sense of responsibility, more initiative for actions is taken during this period. If the child is made to feel irresponsible and is overly anxious to act, then he/she will develop feelings of guilt and will hesitate to act upon future feelings of initiation. Erikson believed that most guilt feeling acquired at this stage could later be compensated for by a sense of accomplishment for some task.

Erikson's fourth stage, Industry vs. Inferiority, occurs between the ages of six years and puberty. During this stage of development, the child wants to become a full participant in what he/she perceives as the real world of work. The greatest single event during this stage is considered to be the child's entry into school. However, school is not the only classroom, and, according to Erikson, the learning process continues during this stage in every environment that the child encounters. Accumulated experiences that the child feels are successful will lead to a sense of industry, which he defines as competence and mastery. Lack of success at this stage leads to feelings of inadequacy and incompetence.

Each of these psychosocial stages serves as a progressive indicator of one's personality. In the fifth stage, Identity vs. Identity Confusion, the impact of the first four stages is brought to bear on our concept of self during the adolescent years. According to Erikson, adolescence is the critical period for identity formation, although later life-changing events may also subsequently alter one's perception of self-identity in significant ways. The sixth stage is Intimacy vs. Isolation, which occurs during young adulthood. At this stage, we are able to form lasting relationships with others (both as friends and as intimate partners) only if the identity formation was achieved during adolescence. According to Erikson, if we are confused about our own concept of self, then our ability to feel genuine intimacy with others will be severely compromised.

In the seventh stage, Generativity vs. Stagnation, young adults should begin to perceive themselves as leading successful lives that will contribute to society. Failure at this stage leads young adults to perceive themselves as slackers who cannot make any significant contribution to society. According to Erikson, when an individual feels that she has nothing of importance to contribute to the next generation, she will experience a sense of stagnation and inertia related to her life goals. One's sense of generativity (or stagnation) will also strongly impact the final stage of personality development.

The final stage, Integrity vs. Despair, occurs late in adulthood. It represents the period of reflection about one's life, and an assessment of the culmination of life experiences. At this last stage, adults will develop a sense of well-being associated with integrity if the previous stages of their psychosocial development have been successfully negotiated. However, feelings of despair can occur during this final stage of development if one's self-concept did not ultimately receive some positive reconciliation in the previous seven stages. After a lifetime devoted to the study of human personality development, Eric Erikson died in 1994.

Further Reading: Cole, M., & Cole, S.R. (1989). The development of children. New York: W.H. Freeman & Co. Friedman. L.J. (1999). Identity's architect: A biography of Erik H. Erikson. New York: Scribner & Sons. Hoare, C.H. (2001). Erikson on development in adulthood: New insights from the unpublished papers. New York: Oxford University Press U.S. Homburger, E. (1994). Identity and the life cycle. New York: W.W. Norton & Co. Santrock, J. (1996). Child development. Dubuque, IA: Brown & Benchmark.

Monalisa M. Mullins

#### Ethics, Teaching of

"Ethics teaching" brings to mind two distinct but overlapping educational activities. One is instruction in ethical theory (or moral philosophy). This is an area of academic study that is itself divisible into normative ethics, first-order questioning into the reasons why some acts are morally better than others (because they are conducive to more overall good, cohere with fundamental moral principles, or represent virtuous conduct?), and metaethics, the second-order investigation into a clutch of highly abstract questions regarding the fundamental nature of moral experience and moral justification (What is moral goodness? How do we know the difference between right and wrong? Are there objective moral truths? What is the origin of moral value? Why be moral?). The other is instruction in practical (or applied) ethics. Practical ethics pertains to the ground-floor moral questions that are the stock and trade of ethicists and that preoccupy almost everyone from time to time. Among these problems are, of course, the contemporary moral issues widely debated in the mass media-abortion, capital punishment, physician assisted suicide, the treatment of animals, and so on-but practical ethics encompasses professional ethics as well and more personal concerns over such things as the value of friendship, honesty, marital fidelity, political participation, and even that of particular leisure activities.

Until the twentieth century, the study of ethics was the very summit of higher education, an idea that reaches all the way back to Antiquity. Descartes, for instance, described ethics as the fruit borne by the tree of human knowledge and the whole point of Hellenistic philosophy was to answer the question, "what kind of life is the best life for creatures like us to live?" In the nineteenth-century version of this thesis, the study of ethics was seen as indispensable to the aims of a traditional liberal education: the development of capacities of rational reflection, the acquisition of a broad understanding of the world and one's place in it, and the nurturance of democratic and humanistic values. Indeed, in the early American colleges ethics held pride of place as the most important subject. Tellingly, the teaching of the course was normally reserved for the college president himself, and its express purpose was to channel graduates' newly acquired knowledge and skills to the service of a broader social and personal good. For several decades in the early to mid-twentieth century, ethics teaching suffered a period of significant decline in an intellectual climate where, for a combination of philosophical and ideological reasons, ethics was no longer regarded as a serious academic subject. Ethics has resurfaced in the past 30 years but has lost most of its former preeminence. A specialized subject among others, ethics is now taught almost exclusively inside philosophy departments for the sake of propagating and advancing ethics as an academic discipline or as a component in programs of professional formation.

While contemporary moral philosophy aspires to the status of a purely theoretical enterprise and tends to spurn its erstwhile role as a guide to the good life, practical ethics teaching retains a link to the past insofar as many teachers of ethics continue to regard their work as contributing to pragmatic ends. Annis's (1992) summary of the goals of a secular ethics course is representative. Ethics teaching should: (1) introduce the standard theories of normative ethics (that is, duty theory, consequentialism, and virtue theory) and the basic concepts and principles involved in practical reasoning; (2) illustrate how these theories and concepts apply to particular moral problems; (3) promote clear thinking and communication about ethics and ethical problems; (4) encourage students to be self-critical as regards their own moral values and commitments and to become more open-minded, tolerant, and differentiated in their responses to ethical controversies; and (5) stimulate moral sensitivity and moral imagination by engaging students with moral problems in nonintellectual ways. Professional ethics teaching embraces all these goals but should additionally: (6) raise awareness of the profession's established ethical norms (as expressed, for instance, in a code of ethics) and expose the conceptual connections between these norms and the profession's social purpose and the realities and requirements of professional practice and judgment.

Although the methods used to teach ethics tend to be flexible and subject to considerable variation from instructor to instructor, it is nevertheless possible to identify three principal approaches: the academic method, the plug-and-play method, and the casebook method.

The academic method analyzes and critiques moral arguments as they appear in published philosophical essays authored by ethicists. A course's base texts are typically grouped according to themes such as biomedical ethics, environmental ethics, or information technology ethics or they offer a representative sampling of rival perspectives on one specific moral problem (for example, informed consent, pornography, or peer-to-peer file sharing). This approach to teaching ethics is sometimes referred to as "theory-based teaching" because it focuses on moral problems understood in relatively abstract and general terms. The theory-based teaching of the academic method contrasts with so-called "case-based teaching," which focuses instead on cases: more-or-less detailed narrative descriptions of a moral agent faced with a concrete moral problem in a particular set of circumstances. The plug-and-play method and the casebook method are case-based in this sense.

The plug-and-play method studies cases by applying to them the standard theories of normative ethics. So, for instance, in approaching a case where a terminally ill patient requests assisted suicide one would begin by either attempting to identify the applicable higher-order moral principles (in the manner of duty theory), estimating the good and bad consequences for all those affected by the act (as in consequentialism) or questioning which virtues would be instantiated in the adoption of one action alternative or another (virtue theory). The educational value of this approach is that it illustrates the utility of philosophical theories in solving a moral problem, strengthens students' comprehension of the theories themselves, and gives them hands-on practice using them as a justificatory framework. The plug-and-play method is also sometimes recruited to serve theoretical ends because it can be used to draw attention to the practical limitations of the theories of normative ethics (as when their application to a particular case shows they can justify egregiously immoral acts) and to suggest their incommensurability as justificatory procedures (as when the application of two different theories justifies incompatible actions).

The casebook method studies cases by deriving moral principles from one's intuitive responses to the case. Here, one is meant, first, to articulate moral principles that could justify one's belief regarding the correct solution to the moral problem the case presents and, second, to test these moral principles for their adequacy either by attempting to apply them in other situations, verifying their consistency with other more fundamental moral principles or by some other means. The aim of such exercises is for students to achieve "reflective equilibrium" (Rawls, 1971) or a state where commitments to basic moral principles have come to cohere with particular moral judgments through a process of deliberation and reasoned adjustment. This method of teaching ethics is closely akin to the well-known casebook method of teaching law where students learn legal principles by deriving them from judges' rulings in legal cases.

**Further Reading:** Annis, D.B. (1992). Teaching ethics in higher education: Goals and the implications of the empirical research on moral development. *Metaphilosophy, 23*(1 & 2), 187–202. Bowie, N.E. (2003). The role of ethics in professional education. In R. Curren (Ed.), *Companion to the philosophy of education* (pp. 617–26). Oxford: Blackwell. Callahan, D., & Bok, S. (Eds.). (1980). *Ethics teaching in higher education*. New York: Plenum Press. Rawls, J. (1971). *A theory of justice*. Cambridge: Harvard University Press. Scholz, S., & Groarke, L. (1996). Seven principles for better practical ethics. *Teaching Philosophy, 19*(4), 337–55.

Bruce Maxwell

#### **Existentialism**

Existentialism is a philosophy of human existence grounded in specific themes such as meaning, isolation, freedom, and death. Human beings are believed to be understood from their own subjective frame of reference and not from scientific theories of human nature and development. Also, any meaning derived from one's existence is selfgenerated without influence by God or the natural order of life. The world itself is thought of as an indifferent and confusing place, thereby placing further responsibility on each person for his/her own understanding and life direction. The need to make rational decisions in an irrational world adds to the challenge of knowing our existence.

Although the philosophy of existentialism as a movement emerged during the nineteenth and twentieth centuries, the concepts of existentialism can be found in the early writers of Socrates and the Bible among others. Blaise Pascal, the seventeenth century French philosopher, viewed human life as being composed of paradoxes and contradictions. Unlike existentialists of later years, he believed that having a god in one's life provided for ultimate meaning beyond the daily obstacles created and overcome as a way to escape boredom.

Søren Kierkegaard is viewed as the founder of modern existentialism who advocated that the human condition was one of uncertainty and irrationality. It was therefore believed that each individual should be deeply committed to determining and living a personally meaningful life. Following one's own path over societal norms would take risk and resilience. In opposition to the atheistic existentialists, Kierkegaard believed that the only way to truly save an individual from despair was to commit to God and the Christian way of life.

Friedrich Nietzsche was much more of a pessimistic philosopher in ideas about humanity. His fundamental belief rested with the individual will in creating life meaning. As such, he rejected any encouragement of moral conformity of the majority and rejected the concept of a higher power. Furthermore, he believed that individuals will never fully understand their existence, and, therefore, the best course of action is to set goals and pursue with passion with the awareness of eventual death and meaninglessness.

Martin Heidegger was a German philosopher who was not much different from Nietzsche in his basic belief in a confusing, indifferent world. Heidegger, too, thought that each person is responsible for choosing life goals and pursuing them with passion. In spite of such conviction, each person must realize that death is certain and life in the end holds no meaning.

Jean-Paul Sartre was the theorist who coined the term "existentialism" as a label for his own philosophical movement in France. Sartre's pessimistic and atheistic approach is that human life is futile in persons' needs and attempts to find a rational reason for existence. Nevertheless, he believed that people accept the freedom of choice and responsibility that is the process of living.

Although there are varying thoughts as to the exact nature of existential theory, several common themes have emerged over the years. The idea of moral individualism implies that there are no universal, objective, moral standards to serve as guiding principles. Each individual must decide his/her own method of making moral decisions. This subjective approach to decision making is stressed by all existentialists, and only by acting on one's beliefs and reflecting on personal experiences can truth be understood. Existentialists suggest that, although rational clarity is useful to have, reason does not predicate life's most important questions.

A second common theme among existentialists is the anxiety of living, also known as the anguish or dread over human existence. Believing in the tragedy of existence, that there is an underlying nothingness filled with guilt and suffering, adds to the anxiety of one's daily experience. Furthermore, existential dread, as opposed to fear, is related to nothing in particular. Persons who fear a "something" can begin to challenge the fear because it can be identified and, hence, worked through. Dread, however, is about nothing and, as a result, cannot be identified or confronted.

A third theme is the absurdity of one's existence. This is realized when one considers one's short time of existence in relation to the vast amount of time prior to birth and following death. Although persons are believed to be responsible for their own meaning and decisions, their participation in life may seem futile and confusing.

The idea of nothingness follows a conscious rejection of any structure designed to help define and make meaning of life and how decisions and relationships are shaped. Moral guidelines and various ideologies promote order and understanding. Without assimilating such structures, a person can feel lost with little purpose or direction. This awareness is tied to the existential theme of death. Death can occur both literally and figuratively. Being aware of one's own mortality can be a strong motivator to begin making decisions with meaning. Common events that influence death awareness may be a life-threatening experience or the death of one's parents. Death of a figurative nature can be experienced through such life events as graduating from college (death, or the ending, as a student) or marriage (ending old roles and beginning new ones). Heidegger believed that as one acknowledges the inevitability of death then the anxiety of death becomes less, thereby freeing one from life's trivial matters.

Isolation or, as philosopher Paul Tillich described it, estrangement is another existential theme. To be isolated is be separate from ourselves, others, and the world. As social beings we have an innate need to connect to others, and through this connection meaning is partly developed. Persons may contribute to their own isolation depending on the decisions they make. For instance, if individuals say that they have no friends (isolation from others), then a question would be how do they participate in their own isolation? It might be that they never try to initiate contact with others, but simply wait to respond when called upon. The opposite of isolation is to be connected. Therefore, as relationships develop and knowledge of self is expanded, anxiety is reduced. However, existentialists believe that we are ultimately alone at our point of death and that we remain alone in the responsibility of our choices in life.

The freedom to create meaning and our responsibility to do so are fundamental to the existentialist's paradigm and therefore a major theme. With freedom of choice comes the anxiety of choosing. Herein lays the paradox of freedom. People value the opportunity to make choices in relationships, careers, and daily decisions, yet are anxious if the outcomes of their choices do not meet expectations. Existential psychotherapist Viktor Frankl, who wrote *Man's Search for Meaning*, based on his experience in a Nazi concentration camp during World War II, used existential concepts in his struggles as a prisoner. Frankl discovered that through the freedom of choosing how we view a situation we create our own meaning.

Existentialism is essentially a philosophy for living and a way to contemplate human existence. The major concepts of existentialism raise questions that all humans face and struggle with personally and in relationship to others.

*Further Reading:* Frankl, V. (1985). *Man's search for meaning*. Boston: Washington Square Press. Kaufman, W. (Ed.). (1975). *Existentialism: From Dostoevsky to Sartre*. New York: Penguin Group. Marino, G. (Ed.). (2004). *Basic writings of existentialism*. New York: Random House.

Scott E. Hall

## F

#### **Fact-Value Distinction**

Although interest in the fact-value distinction as such is probably of fairly recent (at any rate post-Cartesian) vintage, it is likely that the concerns at the heart of this issue are of some antiquity. Thus, for example, many of Plato's dialogues appear to be exercised by the difficulty of basing moral judgments on more than mere subjective opinion or social conformity, when it is seems—for one thing—that such judgments are not verifiable (or falsifiable) statements of empirical fact (although in Plato's case, matters are complicated by the fact that he does not believe that knowledge of any kind can be grounded empirically). Still, in its more modern form, the problem of the real or alleged gap between normative or moral and empirical or theoretical scientific claims or propositions seems to receive its clearest statement in the writings of the eighteenth-century Scottish empiricist philosopher David Hume.

There are, in fact, two main points at which difficulties regarding the nonempirical nature of moral judgments are raised by Hume. First, in his *Treatise of Human Nature*, Hume proposes an austere theory of knowledge according to which all that we can be said to know comes down to what he calls "matters of fact" (reports on experience) or "relations of ideas" (definitions, or rules for the uses of words). On the basis of this, Hume concludes that value judgments cannot be regarded as genuine sources of (objective) knowledge, and he proposes a fundamentally "projectivist" reduction of nonempirical (moral, aesthetic, religious) claims to expressions of feeling and emotion. Second, in a notorious passage of the *Enquiries*, Hume seems to argue that there can be no logical transition or valid inference from premises or statements purporting to describe what *is* or how things are, to (prescriptive) statements concludes that there are no purely rational grounds for moral value and agency, and that "reason is and only ought to be the slave of the passions." On this basis, Hume raises an issue for modern ethics that has continued to haunt subsequent moral theory and divide moral philosophers.

Such ethical division is perhaps most clearly apparent in the contrast between the two most influential of post-Humean modern moral perspectives. First, despite the fact that

Immanuel Kant rejects Hume's moral expressivism or emotivism, arguing that moral claims and judgments are rationally grounded in a distinctive kind of normative reasoning, his insistence that such moral deliberation is nevertheless independent of empirical evidence readily embraces the fact-value and is-ought dichotomies. In view of this, it is usual to trace the roots of modern so-called "noncognitivism"—views (such as emotivism, prescriptivism, and error theory) to the effect that there can be no value-independent "evidence" for moral judgments-to either or both of Hume and Kant. However, standing in much the same empiricist tradition as Hume, such nineteenth-century moral and political theorists as Jeremy Bentham, J.S. Mill, and Henry Sidgwick developed-partly in opposition to Kant's moral philosophy-a new form of naturalist ethics going by the name of "utilitarianism," which insisted that moral prescription or decisions about what to do could and should be based on the "teleological" grounds of what might or might not conduce to the promotion of human happiness or flourishing. In addition to the enduring impact of ultilitarianism, the second half of the twentieth century also saw the revival of an Aristotelian naturalism—in opposition to then currently fashionable forms of noncognitivism-which also held that moral prescriptions and values may be grounded in or informed by considerations relating human welfare to the "facts" of human nature.

However, the apparent impasse or deadlock to which opposition between naturalism and noncognitivism seems to have led, has drawn many to ask whether what should be questioned is what both these positions assume-namely, that the attempt to distinguish facts from values is any way intelligible. In fact, under the influence of various neoidealist, nonrealist, and postempiricist philosophical views, distinctions between fact and value or theory and observation have been questioned in mainstream epistemology and philosophy of science at least since the nineteenth century. On many such essentially post-Kantian views of knowledge acquisition, we have been encouraged to regard human (scientific or other) forms of understanding as social or cultural constructs that dispose epistemic agents to see the world in ways shaped by specific-and perhaps merely local ered absolutely objective, if this means entirely innocent of theoretical or normative assumptions: hence, if the term "fact" is meant to refer to some value-free observation, there cannot be any such thing. Such views would seem to have influenced mainstream moral theory in two principal ways. On the one hand, many latter day moral theorists have focused on the social constructivist aspects of such epistemic perspectives, urging that moral values and virtues have local cultural origins that condition rival—if not incommensurable-moral visions. Such theorists have ranged from those who would still countenance the possibility of some rational (perhaps absolute idealist) resolution of moral differences between rival perspectives, to those who embrace outright moral relativism. On the other hand, however, modern scepticism regarding the fact-value distinction has also inspired the revival of a new moral realism, which holds that there are moral truths concerning the world (since reality admits of description or characterization in moral as well as other terms), and that individual moral growth turns crucially on the cultivation of a capacity to perceive (in a strong cognitive sense of perception) the world in morally correct (or at least more truthful) ways.

David Carr

#### Faith

Faith, as a concept and practice, has been used for centuries to shape thought, emotions, and behavior. There are three common uses for the word "faith" that reflect three different definitions. Faith, as a noun, is used to depict one's religious views or a group of beliefs. Having faith can refer to our belief in something that does not have rational proof or material evidence. It can also mean having confidence in something or someone based on past experience or evidence. Faith can also be demonstrated by one's loyalty to a person, thing, or idea and further shapes the decisions one makes and one's life commitments.

Faith is often confused with belief, which is different in several ways. Beliefs are more related to existing ideas that one follows based on knowledge and understanding. Faith is focused toward the future, or what has yet to occur, and is based on hope and trust. Faith is also more aligned with being certain than is a belief. For instance, a person can believe something to be true, but might not be certain because of a limited knowledge. Faith, however, because it is grounded in hope and charged with emotion, does not require definitive knowledge.

Faith can also be considered the foundation for things we hope for, such as dreams and goals. Stated differently, faith provides an optimistic support that can help motivate one in the pursuit of one's ambitions. For example, if the outcomes of one's efforts do not match expectations, one can still maintain the faith that everything will turn out okay. Such a mind-set can help reduce the anxiety of perfectionism and the need to have a guarantee on our efforts.

Having faith as defined by one's religious orientation or spiritual relationship has received much focus by theologians, psychologists, and scholars. In his seminal book *Stages of Faith* (1981), James Fowler proposed a six-stage framework for understanding faith development as related to a person's struggle to find and build a relationship with the divine. The stages are hierarchical and require more complex thinking and maturity as one proceeds to each new stage.

The first stage, called Intuitive-Projective faith, occurs between the ages of three and seven, and is characterized by active imagination without logic. A child's psyche is exposed to the unconscious and taboos of his/her culture. Fear often accompanies this stage as the unconscious encourages thoughts and images of destruction and dread. There is also no real understanding of how to get beyond such thoughts.

The second stage, called Mythic-Literal faith, centers on the child's ability to integrate rituals and symbols while beginning to control his/her imagination toward more normative thinking. The child in this stage views the world subjectively along with a strict belief in justice and reciprocity. The risk of this worldview is to approach one's salvation or behavior in a "black and white" or either/or thinking fashion, resulting in perfectionistic tendencies.

Synthetic-Conventional faith is the third stage that represents the majority of the population. Adolescence is the beginning of this stage when a person's emerging identity is often sought through conformity in friendships, beliefs, and practices. Unfortunately, this stage of development is less about finding commonality and more about noticing differences that encourage good/bad, us/other relationships. Authority is centralized and goes to the majority of opinion, making it challenging for one to stand alone in one's convictions. Stage four is Individuative-Reflective faith and is typically experienced by persons in their mid-thirties to early forties. Effort and angst characterize one's attempt to be separate from the group that helped shape one's identity. Personal responsibility for one's beliefs is heightened as is the courage and desire to question authority. Being disillusioned is part of the existential awareness of one's own existence that accompanies this stage. The complexity of the world is realized, and persons who remain in this stage can become cynical toward others by not trusting.

Stage five is known as Conjunctive faith and is represented by one's move from a rationalistic view of life to one of paradox and transcendence. The unconscious is looked upon with awe yet trepidation as symbolism and metaphor is explored within one's own culture and other cultures. The divisions that existed between an individual and others begin to wear away, and an emerging interest in universal connections occurs. Although there is a curiosity to new information, there remains hesitation to embrace other beliefs or ideas for fear of being disloyal to past allegiances.

Stage six is labeled Universalizing faith and builds on the universal interest in stage five, but without the trepidation to fully explore and consider differing views. A person's actions match his/her desire for a unified vision, and he/she may feel a sense of enlightenment to a new perspective of the world and relationships.

Fowler's model is similar to Lawrence Kohlberg's theory on the Stages of Moral Development in that movement is through stages and is progressively advanced. An issue between the theorists is whether faith development precedes moral development or vice versa. Furthermore, there remains the question of link between faith and moral development in terms of how decisions are made and relationships are fostered.

Fowler's notion of faith-knowing is desired by all humans with or without a specific religious orientation. It is ultimately about finding meaning about themselves, others, and the world. It is in this search that he suggests moral development is embedded.

Loder (1989) also focuses on faith development as transformations based on life changing events. Such events are typically unexpected and leave one with a different way of thinking, feeling, and behaving. Transformation is therefore more of an experiential nature than a path of deliberate study and contemplation.

The common theme among theorists is that faith development does not stand in isolation. As a construct it is multidimensional, involves personal and interpersonal development, and holds a close relationship with our understanding and practice of morality.

Further Reading: Buber, M. (1958). I and thou. New York: Collier Books, Macmillan Publishing Co. Fowler, J. W. (1995). Stages of faith: The psychology of human development and the quest for meaning. San Francisco: Harper. Loder, J. (1989). The transforming moment. Colorado Springs, CO: Helmers & Howard Publishing. Munsey, B. (Ed.). (1980). Moral development, moral education, and Kohlberg. Birmingham, AL: Religious Education Press.

Scott E. Hall

#### **Faith Development**

From a theological perspective, faith can refer to God's gracious self-communication and to the human response to that gift. From a psychological perspective, faith refers to the latter, to the ways in which human beings orient their lives in the presence of God. Theories of faith development share an understanding that faith is more than an emotion or an irrational belief based on immaturity and dependence. A faith that is capable of development is a faith that becomes more differentiated and integrated with experience. It has a cognitive dimension but is much more than a system of beliefs. Faith is profoundly relational. It involves trust in God as the source and end of all being.

James Fowler, the leading faith development theorist, points out that faith involves not only knowing but also valuing and meaning-making. Faith directs as well as expresses our commitments and deepest convictions about the world, ourselves, and our possibilities and fulfillment. Faith is expressed in narratives as well as propositions. It is emotional as well as conceptual.

Although from a cognitive perspective faith may be regarded as a distinctive domain in contrast with the moral domain or the logical mathematical domain, faith is by definition at the very heart of human self-understanding and meaning-making. Faith is at the core of the human quest for happiness and transcendence.

Typically, theories of faith development presuppose the existence of God or of an ultimate being. Yet Fowler, among other theorists, recognizes that an individual's faith must include an explicit acknowledgement of God or an ultimate being. Belief in God or the ultimate may be tacit or implicit. Individuals may express their faith as their outlook on life or worldview. In this sense, faith development should be distinguished from religious or spiritual development, which involves particular conceptions of God or transcendence.

Theories of faith development use psychological constructs to investigate and describe the ways in which faith matures throughout the life cycle. The cognitive developmental theories of Piaget and Kohlberg have proved to be particularly helpful. They focus on the cognitive dimension of faith insofar as they illumine ways in which the articulations of faith become more rationally organized and coherent. As children develop the capacity for logical thinking and for taking the perspective of others, they are empowered with new and more penetrating ways of probing the meaning and worth of their lives. The life span developmental approach of Erik Erikson has also proven very useful for some faith developmental theorists, particularly Fowler. Erikson's psychosocial stages develop as a result of individual physical maturation and the age-related demands of society on the individual. Advance through Erikson's stages occurs simply as a result of age, whereas advance through the cognitive stages depends on the quality of the individual's interactions with the environment, which means that development occurs at different rates and often terminates at the intermediate stages.

Because Fowler's stage theory is the most widely used faith development approach, a brief sketch of his stages is provided below with the addition of a "Stage 0" derived principally from Erikson's theory.

#### Stage 0: Primal Faith (Infancy)

Faith begins in early infancy at what Erikson calls the "Oral Sensory Stage." The infant's earliest experiences with parents and caretakers, who must be counted on to provide both psychological and physical nourishment, provide a foundation for experiencing on a level of feeling not yet capable of articulation of a basic trust or mistrust in the environment.

#### Stage 1: Intuitive-Projective Faith (Early Childhood)

As children develop the capacity for language and symbolic thought, they use images to give sense and coherence to their experience. These images give expression to children's "terrors" as well as sources of strength and protection. Fowler describes children's understanding at this stage as "episodic" and lacking the linear quality of narrative at the next stage.

## Stage 2: Mythic-Literal Faith (Elementary-School Years through Early Adolescence)

At this stage, children check their powerful imaginations with concrete operational logic to sort out the real from the imaginary and to categorize and order their experiences. Children begin to appropriate the stories, symbols, and beliefs of their communities in a literal and often naïve way. Fowler describes children at this stage as being "trapped" in their narratives. They do not yet stand back from and reflect on their stories and symbols. Their notions of God and the supernatural tend to be highly anthropomorphic and dominated by a morality of concrete reciprocity. This morality, Fowler observes, can lead to the extremes of self-justification and perfectionism or of self-abasement.

## Stage 3: Synthetic-Conventional Faith (Adolescence)

As adolescents move to Stage 3, they are faced with the task of making sense of a world that has become more complex and demanding. The stories that provided meaning at the previous stage need to be reexamined and reconciled in the light of new and conflicting information. Formal operational thinking provides a new way of grasping the meanings behind the symbols and stories that they regard as authoritative. As adolescents develop mutual perspective taking, they begin to value relationships for themselves and to frame their perspective on others and God in interpersonal ways. Because of the importance attached to the maintenance of relationships, individuals at this stage tend to defer to trusted authorities and conform to conventional expectations.

#### Stage 4: Individuative-Reflective Faith (Young Adulthood)

Fowler notes that late adolescents and young adults make the transition to Stage 4 as they adopt a more critical stance toward received beliefs and values about themselves, their world, and God. Through sustained reflection they attempt to construct a systematic worldview that is both inclusive and internally coherent. As they seek greater clarity about the world about them, they also seek to define an identity that comes from within and expresses their deepest convictions. Accepting responsibility for themselves and their commitments, they struggle to maintain a proper balance between conscience and the claims of authority.

#### Stage 5: Conjunctive Faith (Mid-Life or Beyond)

This stage involves integrating elements of life experience and perspectives that may have been neglected or even dismissed at the previous stage. Fowler speaks of this as a stage in which one's past is "reclaimed" and "reworked" in an effort to come to terms with symbols, myths, and unconscious stirrings that can give one's life greater depth and complexity when faced with conflicting and even paradoxical polarities.

#### Stage 6: Universalizing Faith

The faith divided at Stage 5 between the world as it is and the world as it is yet to become is unified at Stage 6 in a communion with the ultimate environment and "all

being." Those at Stage 6 experience a oneness with God and a participation in the transformative power of God.

Further Reading: Fowler, J. (1981). Stages of faith: The psychology of human development and the quest for meaning. New York: Harper and Collins. Fowler, J. (1999). Becoming adult, becoming Christian: Adult development and Christian faith. San Francisco: Jossey-Bass. Fowler, J. W., Nipkow, K. E., & Schweitzer, F. (1991). Stages of faith and religious development: Implications for church, education, and society. New York: Crossroad.

F. Clark Power

## Family Life Education

Family Life Education (FLE) programs prepare individuals and families for the roles and responsibilities of everyday family life. The focus is on dealing with problems, preventing problems, and developing healthy relationships. The ultimate goal of FLE is the development of stable families making a positive contribution to the social fabric of the world in which they live. While the objectives of FLE programs may be diverse, for example, from understanding self and others to sexuality education to managing work and family life, the topics are more interrelated than first appears. The overarching premise of enhancing family life through application of research integrates the concepts.

There is considerable agreement about the content or subject matter of FLE. Most programs include education for one or all of the following areas of study: interpersonal relationships, self-awareness, child and adult growth and development, preparation for partnership and parenthood, decision making, sexuality, management of time, energy, and money, personal and family health, the impact of culture and community on family life, and the understanding of moral issues and actions.

Over time—the history of family life education begins with the establishment of the Land Grant Colleges and Universities—guiding principles have been generally agreed upon to describe not only how FLE is carried out but also what FLE should do as the programs educate for family living (Arcus et al., 1993). These principles are in no particular order.

- FLE has life-span relevance. The Framework for Life-Span Family Life Education was developed by the National Council on Family Relations in 1987. That document gave broad age categories to guide FLE content at different grade levels in schools and universities as well as in community programs. There is some concern about this principle, since families may not proceed through developmental stages.
- 2. *FLE should be based on immediate needs of individuals and families.* The participants of FLE programs are asked to determine the nature of a particular program. Their needs are assessed by various means. The difficulty here is that expectations may be raised so that all needs can be met.
- 3. FLE is interdisciplinary and involves many professions in its practice. Among the fields from which important FLE concepts are drawn are the following: anthropology, biology, economics, education, home economics, law, medicine, philosophy, psychology, social work, and sociology. Although all have relevance, sociology and psychology are most heavily used with educational concepts being foundational. There has sometimes been competition among disciplines for FLE programs.

- 4. *FLE programs may be found in different settings*. Generally FLE is found in educational institutions, but it may also be offered by faith communities, workplaces, and governmental and private agencies.
- 5. *FLE focuses on an educational approach.* The distinctions between education and therapy or counseling may not be clear, but FLE programs declare that their purpose is to educate or equip, rather than to repair. Attitudes and emotions, as well as learning in order to change behavior, are a part of FLE. Generally, FLE educators are not prepared to be therapists.
- 6. *FLE programs present and show respect for differing family values.* FLE educators are to be as scrupulous as possible to present values and value-laden topics in ways that present both sides of issues and show respect for differing positions.
- 7. *FLE educators must be well-qualified.* The success of FLE programs is dependent on well-prepared and certified educators. The role of FLE educators is large. They must have knowledge of many content areas and skills in the process of teaching. The National Council on Family Relations has established a certification program standardizing practice as a Family Life Educator.

The future of FLE is dependent upon clarification of several issues facing the field. The name of the field is not clear. In secondary schools, the programs are called Family and Consumer Science, while in colleges and universities FLE may be Human Ecology, Human Development, Family Education, or Family Social Science. The methods and studies to evaluate outcomes of FLE need attention. The tension between education and therapy needs to be addressed. These issues need to be addressed in order for FLE's important goals to be achieved.

*Further Reading:* Arcus, M.E., Schvaneveldt, J.D., & Moss, J.J. (1993). The nature of family life education. In M.E. Arcus, J.D. Schvaneveldt, & J.J. Moss (Eds.), *Handbook of family life education*. Newbury Park, CA: SAGE Publications. National Council on Family Relations. (1987). A framework for life-span family life education. *Family Relations, 36*, 5–10.

Marilyn Martin Rossmann

#### Fenton, Edwin

Edwin Fenton is widely recognized for his leadership role in what—in the 1960s and 1970s—was a major initiative called, *The New Social Studies*. In moral education, Fenton made many contributions to curriculum and, arguably most importantly, to preparing teachers to conduct classroom discussions about moral dilemmas and issues.

Fenton's career is closely associated with Carnegie Mellon University where he began his professorial career in 1954 (the name at the time was Carnegie Technical Institute). Fenton's publications number over 200. The range of his knowledge and interests is evident in his two most recent books: *Carnegie Mellon 1900–2000: A Centennial History* and *Laugh the Blues Away: A Bluefish Cookbook*.

The New Social Studies was a movement that arose out of a concern about the poor state of knowledge of history among K–12 students, a concern about training teachers in the social studies to teach by using the "discovery method," and as part of a national response to the Soviet Union's launch of the Sputnik satellite. The underlying belief, in both the "hard" sciences and the social sciences was that students could best learn disciplines by using the methods used by scientists and academics.

The *Structure of Disciplines* approach, in the New Social Studies integrated the social science disciplines, but emphasized history and put a focus on teaching using primary

sources and documents (perhaps the result of Fenton's training as an academic historian). The New Social Studies was both influential and sometimes controversial. Fenton's *The Americans: A History of the United States* was banned in 1972 by the Georgia State Board of Education because of its treatment of racial issues, its coverage of Vietnam, and its promotion of critical inquiry.

Arguably, the range of social transformations in U.S. politics and culture had by the late 1970s and 1980s created a condition where, in response, social studies began to focus less on the inquiry approach of individual disciplines and more on law-related and citizenship education. While the profile of the New Social Studies was waning, Kohlbergian moral education was growing in its influence in schools, particularly in the power of discussion of moral dilemmas.

Fenton found a natural match between his own interests and expertise and the early Kohlberg educational interventions that focused on discussion of moral dilemmas as a means for promoting development. In 1976, the National Council for the Social Studies—in the organization's publication *Social Education*—highlighted the controversies and issues of moral education. Fenton argued for Kohlbergian approaches, but emphasized that moral dilemma discussions alone would not be a sufficiently comprehensive approach to social studies or other disciplines. Lawrence Kohlberg saw promoting a student's development from one stage to a higher one as the primary aim of moral education, an aim he saw as consistent with and facilitated by Fenton's pedagogical prescriptions for the knowledge, skills, and dispositions of citizenship or civics education.

Fenton developed teacher-training workshops to help teachers successfully use moral discussion in classrooms. With his colleagues, Fenton developed a summer institute for educators in Pittsburgh. For the training, the Carnegie Mellon team developed a manual of valuable and concrete suggestions for teachers. The educators who were trained and others who knew of the materials benefited from the manual and keep it on their bookshelves to this day; regrettably, it was never published for general distribution.

Fenton and Kohlberg collaborated on several projects. One was a study of the impact of moral dilemma discussions in classrooms in high schools in Boston and Pittsburgh and subsequently in a second study of high school students in Cambridge, Brookline, and Pittsburgh. The project demonstrated the ability of moral dilemma discussions to promote moral reasoning, but the intervention did not survive after the funding. A year later Fenton and Kohlberg found that many teachers had abandoned the teaching strategy. This experience led Kohlberg to expand his moral education beyond the discussion of dilemmas in all disciplines to a focus on actual moral issues in classrooms and schools and to develop democratic communities at Cambridge Cluster School and Scarsdale Alternative School, and what were called Just Community Schools in New York City. The shift from discipline-based dilemma discussion to a broader view is a shift to the view of moral education being a component of civics/citizenship education advocated by Fenton. Among his contributions at Cluster was assisting in creating the school's Fairness Committee, which played a judicial function in the school's direct democracy.

Fenton was an exemplary teacher; in 1964 he received Carnegie Mellon's highest honor in teaching, the William H. and Francis S. Ryan Teaching Award, and in 1998 Fenton received the Robert Doherty Prize for his contribution to education at the university. Fenton was recognized by the Association for Moral Education in 1987 with the Kuhmerker Award, given to individuals who have made outstanding contributions to the organization and to moral education. **Further Reading:** Bruner, J. (1960). *Process of education*. Cambridge: Harvard University Press. Fenton, E. (1967). *The new social studies*. New York: Holt, Rinehart, and Winston. Fenton, E. (1976). Moral education: The research findings. *Social Education, 40,* 188–93. Fenton, E. (2000). *Carnegie Mellon 1900–2000: A centennial history*. Pittsburgh: Carnegie Mellon University Press. Fenton, E. (2001). *Laugh the blues away: A bluefish cookbook*. Pittsburgh: Ring Road Press.

Robert W. Howard

## Forgiveness, Stages of

The stages of forgiveness are an ethical and psychological framework of reasoning about the conditions that can make interpersonal forgiveness more likely to be offered to offenders. Enright, Santos, and Al-Mabuk (1989), working with a theory for interpersonal forgiveness in the moral development and social cognitive areas in psychology, identified six stages of forgiveness reasoning from the viewpoint of victims of injustices. The stages are related to age, religion, and practice of faith; quality of justice reasoning; and social contexts of hurt (for example, self-hurt, interpersonal hurt, or social conflicts). Enright explains that the terminology of stages in social cognitive frameworks (for example, Jean Piaget's cognitive developmental stages; Lawrence Kohlberg's stages of justice reasoning development) has been very much associated with the idea of rigid developmental schemas. However, the stages of forgiveness are soft reasons; a progression in the sequence of stages might include stage regressions, and people may think in terms of different stages at the same time. Enright also considers that it is appropriate to change the terminology of stages of forgiveness reasoning to styles of forgiveness reasoning.

The stages/styles of forgiveness reasoning are as follows:

- Stage 1—Forgiveness as Revenge: This kind of thinking connects forgiveness with vengeance or expiatory punishment toward the person who offended. Victims relieve resentment or anger only after the other person is punished more severely than he or she deserves to pay for his or her fault.
- Stage 2—Forgiveness as Restitution or Compensation: This kind of thinking connects forgiveness with benefiting from the release of resentment and anger after restitution (receiving back what was lost or stolen) or compensation (receiving something of value that would make one better for the loss).
- *Stage 3—Social Expectations for Forgiveness:* This kind of thinking connects forgiveness to the desire to be a "good person" to fulfill social expectations of family and friends. Victims benefit socially from forgiveness because they appear to be good or generous toward someone else.
- Stage 4—Religious Orientation for Forgiveness: This kind of thinking connects forgiveness to religious obligation (conventional forgiveness). Victims forgive to attend to the demands of his or her religious rules. It is important to notice differences between this stage and the previous stages. If a person forgives on account of social pressures, benefiting from God's generosity, or fear of being punished for breaking religious demands, this kind of thinking would be within the stage 3, stage 2, or stage 1 category because the person shows a utilitarian viewpoint of religion. Yet, a person with a religious orientation for forgiveness. Religious people tend to offer forgiveness equally toward family members, friends, and strangers. Nonreligious people usually show their willingness to forgive family and friends more than strangers. Therefore, genuine religious thinking at this stage indicates that victims are following their spiritual beliefs as orientation for decentration of thoughts toward humanity.

- Stage 5—Forgiveness as Social Harmony: This kind of thinking considers forgiveness genuinely for social equality or social justice. A person understands ideal reciprocity as "giving good to society after injustices will bring good to society." This is reciprocal thinking applied to social systems for conflict resolution. Victims think that one should forgive others as one wants others to forgive him or her. This is also a strategy to control society via promotion of peaceful relations between people or groups.
- *Stage 6—Ethics Orientation for Forgiveness:* This is forgiveness given out of love for humanity. Victims articulate justice and benevolence for others, that is, mercy for the human condition. Forgiveness is not dependent on interpersonal or societal relationships but is grounded in love.

The stages or styles of forgiveness reasoning are relevant in basic psychological research for human development, the implementation of restorative justice programs, education for justice and benevolence, and therapy for helping clients to release anger and resentment via forgiveness.

**Further Reading:** Enright, R.D., & Fitzgibbons, R.P. (2000). *Helping clients forgive: An empirical guide for resolving anger and restoring hope*. Washington, D.C.: APA. Enright, R.D., Santos, M. J.D., & Al-Mabuk, R. (1989). The adolescent as forgiver. *Journal of Adolescence, 12,* 95–110. Enright, R.D., and the Human Development Study Group. (1994). Piaget on the moral development of forgiveness: Reciprocity or identity? *Human Development, 37,* 63–80.

Júlio Rique

#### The Four Component Model

The Four Component model (FCM) was derived by James Rest (1941–1999) from an empirical literature review of research related to moral behavior (Rest, 1983). Rest created the model when it became clear that moral judgment, the primary area of research in moral development, could not account for all of moral development and behavior, contrary to the claims of Lawrence Kohlberg.

The FCM provides a situation-based, functional view of the necessary psychological components or processes for a particular moral behavior to ensue. Although the components may sound purely intellectual, each component is a combination of emotional and cognitive processes. The four components in the model are described in a logical order but may take place nearly simultaneously or in a different order: moral sensitivity, moral judgment, moral motivation, and moral action. Interactively each component can impinge on another, increasing, decreasing, or thwarting application and execution. In moving toward completing a moral action, an individual may fail at any point if one or more components are not executed. Although the FCM is used primarily to describe behavior *in situ*, an individual may develop expertise in one or more components. For example, he/she may be particularly sensitive but a poor judge; he/she may make excellent judgments but fail to follow through on action.

The first component, moral sensitivity, involves not only noticing and being receptive to a morally relevant problem but imagining possibilities for action, and their trajectories in time in terms of outcomes and reactions from others. Individuals vary in their sensitivity to moral problems, some noticing minimal slights while others require spilled blood. The Kitty Genovese incident, foundational to the field of social psychology, was instrumental in alerting psychologists to sensitivity factors in moral behavior. Genovese was a young woman who was murdered outside her apartment building over several hours despite the fact that over 30 neighbors saw and heard the entire incident; no one called for help until it was too late. The bystanders were not only confused about what was happening but they thought one of the other neighbors they saw watching would call for help. Thus moral sensitivity is influenced by comprehension of situation cues and other situational variables. Expert moral sensitivity engages empathy and generates multiple possible courses of action. It is the work of the second component to decide among options.

The second component, moral judgment, refers to reasoning about which action of those identified is the most moral and right in the circumstance. There are two traditions for viewing how people make judgments about morality. The first is from social psychology and older traditions, social norm theory. The person takes into account the particular features of a situation and selects from a catalogue of internalized norms the one that matches the situation. Although this may describe some decisions, Lawrence Kohlberg found another source for decision making. He outlined six stages of justice reasoning through which individuals develop. Each stage represents a formulation that the individual has constructed from social experience about what is most fair. Individuals move from a preconventional level that is self-concerned (stages 1 and 2), to a conventional level that is group oriented (stages 3 and 4), to a postconventional level concerned with process and principles (stages 5 and 6). Although a person may reason at a highly sophisticated level, there is no guarantee that he/she will act on the reasoning. Because of the gap between judgment and action, the next component, moral motivation, has become more important in moral psychology in recent years.

The third component, moral motivation, involves prioritizing the moral action that component two has identified. Moral motivation has to do with setting aside other priorities, goals, and needs in order to take on the moral action. Personal codes of ethics and social pressure may help individuals prioritize the moral action. However, according to ancient philosophers, moral failure often occurs here through "weakness of the will." Blasi has suggested that moral personality, an aspect of motivation, reflects the centrality of moral concerns to oneself.

The fourth component, implementation and character, requires the ability to work around impediments and avoid temptations to do otherwise, the final factors required for completion of the moral behavior. Implementation refers to the skills required to get the job done. Character refers to the ego strength and perseverance necessary to complete the action. Individuals can fail here also because they do not have the required skills or they do not know how to keep themselves on task in the face of obstacles and distractions.

The FCM has had its greatest impact in the field of education, particularly professional education. Several professional schools use the model to frame their ethics training (see Rest & Narvaez, 1994). A more recent iteration of the Four Component Model can be found in the Integrative Ethical Education model, designed for K–12 character education. In this model the four components are specified as sets of ethical skills that can be taught and honed to higher levels of expertise. Experts in sensitivity more easily empathize with others and see what needs to be done. Experts in judgment have multiple tools for reasoning. Experts in motivation are able to "keep their eye on the prize," while experts in moral implementation and character use a set of skills to complete the action, no matter what the obstacles.

Although the FCM is particularly useful in explaining completed moral behavior and in delineating what might be taught, it is not suited for indicating the "right answer" for any of the components. Since it is situation-based, what is "right" changes with the circumstance, a perspective that corresponds to ancient notions of virtue. Virtuous individuals know what to do and spontaneously do it in the right way at the right time.

The FCM was expanded to five components by Ann Higgins who included reflection and to 12 components by B.L. Bredemeier and D.L. Shields for sports. The FCM is similar to Ken Dodge's Social Information Processing model, created about the same time, which is used to identify social processing deficits in aggressive children.

Further Reading: Narvaez, D., & Rest, J.R. (1995). The four components of moral behavior. In W. Kurtines & J. Gewirtz (Eds.), Moral behavior and moral development: An introduction (pp. 385–400). New York: McGraw-Hill. Rest, J.R. (1983). Morality. In J. Flavell & E. Markham (Eds.), Cognitive development, from P. Mussen (Ed.), Manual of child psychology, Vol. 3 (pp. 556– 629). New York: Wiley. Rest, J.R. & Narvaez, D. (Eds.). (1994). Moral development in the professions: Psychology and applied ethics. Hillsdale, NJ: Lawrence Erlbaum.

Darcia Narvaez

#### Fowler, James

James Fowler is one of the foremost psychologists of religion in his generation. Bringing together a wide array of insights from the social sciences as well as theology, he is also one of the most outstanding "practical theologians." He is best known for his Stage Theory of Faith Development, which achieved a bold and daring synthesis of theological and psychological insights. Drawing on the cognitive developmental research of Jean Piaget and Lawrence Kohlberg and the life span developmental insights of Erik Erikson, Fowler describes the contours of the journey of faith from infancy to old age. Fowler's works have attracted wide attention across the scholarly community, particularly of those working in the psychology of religion, the development of the self, and religious and pastoral education.

Growing up in North Carolina and as the son of a Methodist minister, Fowler was attracted to issues of religious belief and social justice at an early age. He did his undergraduate study at Duke and his Masters of Divinity study at Drew. Enrolling in the Religion and Society Program at the Divinity School, he received his doctoral degree at Harvard in theological ethics. In the midst of his doctoral studies, he worked for a year as an assistant to Carlyle Marney at the Interpreter's House, a retreat center in North Carolina. There he learned how individuals revealed their faith through telling their life stories. Fowler's Interpreter's House experience led him to take an applied turn to theology and directly influenced the method he would later take in his Faith Development interviews. Returning to Harvard, Fowler completed his dissertation on H. Richard Niebuhr's theological ethics.

After receiving his doctoral degree, Fowler taught at Harvard where he laid the foundations for his faith development approach. With enthusiastic support and encouragement from Lawrence Kohlberg, Fowler began an innovative research program to describe how faith developed throughout the life span. Forming a team of graduate students from the fields of theology and psychology, Fowler transformed the life story approach into the semiclinical faith development interview. The interview asks participants to describe their life journeys and to address broad issues related to their ethical views, self-understanding, and sense of mystery and the ultimate. Out of a sample of 359 interviews, Fowler described his as a sequence of faith stages, which became the basis for his celebrated theory of faith development. With support from the Joseph P. Kennedy Foundation, Fowler continued his work on faith development at Boston College. He then went to Emory University where he became the Candler Professor of Theology and Human Development and established the Center for Research on Faith and Moral Development. Later he directed Emory's Center for Ethics in Public Policy and the Professions until he retired in 2005. In recognition of his outstanding scholarly achievements, Fowler received an honorary Doctor of Divinity degree from Franklin College in 1993 and from the University of Edinburgh in 1999. His contributions to the area of psychology and religion were also honored by the Oscar Pfister Award from the American Psychiatric Association and by the American Psychological Association's William James Award.

Throughout his publications, Fowler emphasized that faith is best understood as a verb, not a noun. When faith is thought of as a verb, faith is a constructive activity of meaningmaking. Deeply respective of religious traditions, Fowler, nevertheless, maintained that individuals had to assimilate their traditions according to their developmental stage and place in life. Influenced by Paul Tillich's view of faith as ultimate concern, Fowler held that faith involves a relationship with God or what he called "ultimate reality." Although many individuals may not explicitly acknowledge the "ultimate reality" that gives meaning and purpose to their lives, that reality, nevertheless, impinges upon the everyday reality that all acknowledge.

Fowler's research transformed the psychological study of religious experience. Prior to Fowler, the psychology of religion had been dominated by an interest in cults and aberrant behavior. Sigmund Freud's psychoanalytical understanding of faith as a sign of childish dependence was widely influential. Fowler demonstrated that faith was not only compatible with but contributed to psychological maturity and a responsible engagement with society. In his later work, Fowler provided a rich theological and ethical framework for integrating faith within a vocation to public ministry.

**Further Reading:** Fowler, J. W. (1981). Stages of faith: The psychology of human development and the quest for meaning. San Francisco: Harper and Row. Fowler, J. W. (1984). Becoming adult, becoming Christian: Adult development and Christian faith. San Francisco: Harper and Row. Fowler, J. W. (1985). To see the kingdom: The theological vision of H. Richard Niebuhr. Lanham, MD: University Press of America. Fowler, J. W. (1987). Faith development and pastoral care. Philadelphia: Fortress Press. Fowler, J. W. (1991). Weaving the new creation: Stages of faith and the public church. San Francisco: Harper San Francisco. Fowler, J. W. (2001). Faithful change: The personal and public challenges of postmodern life. Nashville, TN: Abington Press. Osmer, R. R., & Schweitzer, F. L. (Eds.). (2003). Developing a public faith: New directions in practical theology: Essays in honor of James W. Fowler, St. Louis, MO: Chalice Press.

F. Clark Power

#### **Free Will**

It is commonly thought that the basic philosophical issue of free will is the question of whether we are really free to do what we want to do or whether this belief is a selfflattering illusion. This formulation of the problem assumes that the concept called human freedom is simply the opposite of the concept of naturalistic determinism. However, this exclusive either/or polarity is itself questionable for at least two reasons. One is that a third alternative is at least logically possible, namely that human behavior is neither free nor determined but rather a constellation of utterly random microevents. A second, more important reason is that many classical and contemporary philosophers have argued for an intermediate position, usually called compatibilism. According to this view, there is an important, logically consistent, and factually correct sense in which (1) everything including human actions and mental events has a set of jointly sufficient antecedent causes, but (2) the fact that everything has a cause does not render illusory our experience of ourselves as free agents, since one of these antecedent conditions is the agent's desire to do the action in question. In contrast, many contemporary philosophers, some of whom do believe in human freedom (philosophical libertarians) and some of whom do not (antilibertarians), deny that freedom and determinism are compatible concepts. Thus the simple contrast of freedom and determinism has become part of a larger contrast between *compatibilism* and *incompatibilism*.

These debates have taken place in various contexts: theological (does God determine human fate?), biological (are we programmed by our instincts, genes, or neurological structures?), sociological (can one transcend one's environment?), psychiatric (is personality fixed in the first few years of libidinal struggle?), morality (should people be praised or blamed for their characters or deeds?), and so on. In what follows we focus on the moral dimension of the question of human freedom.

To begin, we should recognize that many scholars who have rejected philosophical libertarianism have not rejected morality itself. For instance, although Arthur Schopenhauer (1788–1860) repudiated the usual notion of individual freedom as the absence of necessity and used the term "will" to denote what might be called cosmic dynamism, he employed decidedly moralistic language to draw out the implications of his basic thesis that our inner essence is, in fact, none other than the transcendental will. Thus he condemned egoism as embodying a false understanding of oneself as having a selfcontained will, and praised the virtues of generosity and justice, since they enable us to see beyond our individual desires and to appreciate the equally real presence of will in other persons and indeed in all of our fellow creatures. In similarly moralistic veins, Albert Einstein (1879–1955) made the famous statement that his avowed determinism "protects me from losing my good humor and taking much too seriously myself and my fellow humans as acting and judging individuals," and the legal philosopher H.L.A. Hart (1907–1992) argued that the general ascription of human freedom and moral responsibility was fundamental to the good order of society. Such views seem to suppose that morality and moral responsibility consist not so much in making the right choices as in being the right sort of person. This implicit reconciliation of (psychological) determinism and (moral) responsibility has been explicated in recent philosophical literature by means of "character examples" (Schatz, 1997; Kane, 2002). When he broke with Rome, Martin Luther (1483–1556) famously declared, "Here I take my stand. I cannot do otherwise -Ich kann nicht anders." In saying this, Luther was not renouncing his freedom but rather accepting full responsibility for his action. The argument here is that his break with Rome was "determined" in a sense fully compatible with metaphysical libertarianism: over the course of many years Luther had made numerous free decisions, the upshot of which was a character comprising a set of standing motives and dispositions that made it literally unthinkable for him to continue his life as a Roman Catholic monk. (Of course, this interpretation of moral responsibility assumes that truly moral character traits acquired cognitively by repeated free choices are fundamentally different from nonmoral habits or action tendencies acquired by uncritical rule following brainwashing, indoctrination, or other sorts of noncognitive processes.)

Character examples seem to show that actions such as Luther's nailing his 95 Theses to the Wittenberg church door can be free even in the absence of alternative possibilities (*Ich kann nicht anders*). However, the presence of alternative possibilities is normally an important part of morally responsible choice. This point was developed in a classic article by the philosopher Harry Frankfurt (1971; see also Taylor, 1976), in which an agent takes a metaperspective on his or her "first-order desires" and affirms or denies them at a higher, executive level. This is what happens when, say, I take responsibility for my first-order affections and desires to be with a person I love. I identify myself with these desires and affections by declaring my love, plighting my troth, and so forth. In short, I "make them my will" and in the absence of external constraints I act accordingly. This hierarchical account is reminiscent of earlier accounts of moral struggle such as St. Augustine's selfdescription of wanting to be chaste but also not wanting it, or Aristotle's distinction between the virtuous person and the "incontinent" (*akratic*) person who may act rightly but lacks the commitment and character by which truly virtuous persons fully identify themselves with the right action.

However, moral traditions that focus on rules rather than character also lay great stress on the linkage between morality and freedom, which is to say on the importance of moral responsibility and, by extension, the evaluative judgments made by others (as well as by oneself) when moral rules are knowingly observed or violated. Moral responsibility includes the idea of causal efficacy but goes far beyond it, since the moral agent not only produces certain effects in the world (as does an exploding volcano or a raging bull) but does so in a specifically human way that includes foreknowledge and freedom of will. The most prominent representative of the juridical approach is Immanuel Kant (1724– 1804), who compared moral judgments to legal prescriptions or imperatives that by their very nature evoke praise or blame as well as other sorts of evaluative response. However, since it is a forum for judging intentions as well as actions, even Kant's juridical model allows for degrees of moral responsibility and hence different evaluative shadings. The repertoire of evaluative responses is rich and complex: praise and blame, repentance and regret, honor and respect, guilt and shame, and so on. And each of these evaluations can be more or less strong, since responsibility in all its forms admits of degrees.

Further Reading: Dennett, D. (2003). Freedom evolves. New York: Viking Books. Fischer, J.M., & Ravizza, M. (1998). Responsibility and control: An essay on moral responsibility. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press. Frankfurt, H. (1971). Freedom of the will and the concept of the person. Journal of Philosophy, 68, 5–20. Kane, R. (2002). The Oxford handbook to free will. Oxford: Oxford University Press. Schatz, D. (1997). Irresistible goodness and alternative possibilities. In C.H. Manekin & M. Kellner (Eds.), Freedom and moral responsibility: General and Jewish perspectives. College Park, MD: University of Maryland Press. Schopenhauer, A. (1999). On the freedom of the will. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press. (Originally published 1841.) Taylor, C. (1977). What is human agency? In T. Mischel (Ed.), The self: Psychological and philosophical issues. Totowa, NJ: Rowman and Littlefield. Van Inwagen, P. (1986). An essay on free will. New York: Oxford University Press. Watson, D. (1982). Free will. New York: Oxford University Press.

Thomas Wren

#### Freire, Paulo

Paulo Freire, born in 1921, was a Brazilian philosopher and progressive educator who is best known for his work in solidarity with the poor. Freire was exiled from Brazil in 1964

because of his efforts to educate peasants; he then moved to Chile, where he helped to established literacy programs that significantly reduced the rate of illiteracy. In 1969 he was invited to Harvard University as a visiting professor, and he remained there for 10 years. His most famous work is *Pedagogy of the Oppressed*, which was first published in 1970 while he was teaching at Harvard. Freire returned to Brazil in 1979, and he died in 1997 at the age of 76.

His influence has remained strong, particularly among progressive educators who are deeply concerned about escalating global poverty and its dehumanizing effects. In *Pedagogy of the Oppressed*, he promotes a philosophy of education that emphatically asserts our potential as human agents in the process of social change. Freire's philosophy of education is based on his belief in the possibility of personal and political transformation that can be reached through a process of critical consciousness. He defends a model of progressive education that is not separated from reflections about morality and emotions. Indeed, he embraces these as necessary conceptual frameworks for a truly liberatory model of education. Freire was strongly committed to his faith in Christianity, and he prioritized the values of love, humility, faith, trust, and hope throughout his writings.

Freire argues that there are two polemic models of education; the first is an authoritarian system that he calls the banking theory, and the second is the problem-posing theory. In the banking model, education is the practice of domination, and in the problemposing model, education is the practice of freedom. For example, the banking model supports the notion of educators as the possessors of knowledge, the teachers who are almost omniscient in their wisdom, who reside in ivory towers, and who occasionally descend to impart wisdom to a chosen few students, who, of course, possess no knowledge of their own. In this banking metaphor of education, teachers "make deposits" of empirical data, for example, into the otherwise empty minds of their students, who may be said to have learned their lessons based on their ability to regurgitate the empirical data on a test. This model is a practice of domination insofar as the teacher aggressively pours in whatever facts she may choose, and the students passively receive those facts in a completely docile and submissive manner.

Contrast this view with the problem-posing model, which views education as the practice of freedom. In this model, the teacher does not merely pour the facts into the minds of her students, instead she poses problems as hypothetical or real scenarios for which they will together attempt to find some resolution. This model is therefore the practice of freedom insofar as it frees the student from passive submission, allows for some control over the objects of knowledge, and gives the student an opportunity to choose how to be actively engaged in his own learning process. The role of the liberated teacher is to create a learning environment that moves the students' knowledge beyond the level of merely storing and retrieving data to the level of critical consciousness. In his view, the banking model is essentially characterized by oppression, and the problem-posing model is essentially characterized by liberation.

Freire argues that the relationship between oppressed people and their oppressors is a relationship of codependency. He suggests that we must move toward some balance between the extremes of having too much and having too little of the basic material needs for human flourishing. Only through an intentional move toward balance can we become more fully human and break the codependency between the oppressors and the oppressed. Freire believed that our society's preoccupation with a consumer market has

caused some (the oppressors) to be focused on a consciousness of possessions. This possessive consciousness serves to make the world a place of consumer ownership and, wrongfully, promotes an understanding of ourselves that is defined by our possessions. This negative transformation of the world causes us to define our self-worth as human beings in terms of how much material wealth we have. As Freire puts it, to be (to exist) is to have (to own). He believed that we are diminished as human beings when we are caught in this cycle of possessive consciousness.

In order to transform this unjust social order of the two extremes of wealth and poverty, we must be sincere about trying to honestly evaluate our feelings about material possessions as well as our feelings toward others. According to Freire, achieving true solidarity with all our brothers and sisters would require each of us to experience a "profound rebirth" that represents an alternative way of living. This new way of life would balance the extremes of either having too much or too little material wealth. Such a balance represents a commitment to become more fully human and to engage in critical consciousness. Thus, Freire has provided a conceptual road map for us to follow in the pursuit of what he calls our ontological vocation. What is the primary objective of liberation praxis? To be more fully human—that is our *raison d'etre*, our true reason for being. How do we fulfill that purpose? Primarily through the process of dialogic conversations, those dialogues in which all voices are heard and all experiences are valued.

Freire understood that knowledge about the political process is not enough to influence political decision; knowledge must also be connected to practical skills such as reading and writing beyond the minimum levels of social competency. For example, citizens must be able to write compelling, persuasive letters to newspapers and elected officials, and they must also develop skills in public speaking. The skills that individual citizens and advocacy groups should possess in order to better influence the political process are many, ranging from basic literacy and mathematics necessary to comprehend legal documents and complex statistics to critical analytical skills needed to understand social issues.

Freire did not overlook the impact of psychological traits that influence and sustain the participation of individuals and groups in the political process. These include traits such as self-esteem, motivation, persistence, patience, and ultimately, a willingness to participate in the political process despite its previous failures. It also includes the belief in one's capacity to influence the system. This belief in political efficacy is important because one's confidence in influencing public policy often depends on the individual citizen's perception of personal capacity to impact real political change.

Freire's concept of conscientization can be transformative for educators interested in emancipatory citizenship education. His pedagogical vision for civic education goes well beyond the traditional focus on legal knowledge and how government branches operate. In this sense, the concept of conscientization brings the tradition of popular education into the citizenship education debate. Freire understood that although the process of engaging in critical consciousness does help oppressed people to critically examine the causes of their oppression, it does not necessarily equip them with the tools and resources to influence the political process. Nevertheless, it can assist to further a democratic culture and to equalize political opportunities for all citizens.

Further Reading: Freire, P. (1970). Pedagogy of the oppressed. New York: Continuum. Gronholm, C., & Katus, J. (Eds). (1999). Issues of education and civil society. Helsinki: Fonda. Nie, H., Junn, J., & Stehlik-Barry, K. (1996). Education and democratic citizenship in America. Chicago, IL: University of Chicago Press. Schugurensky, D. (2006). This is our School of Citizenship. In Z. Bekerman, N. Burbules, & D. Silberman (Eds.), *Learning in hidden places: The informal education reader.* New York: Peter Lang.

Monalisa M. Mullins

#### Friendship

Friendship is a mutually supportive, cooperative, and engaging interpersonal relationship between two individuals. In friendship, one is manifestly concerned for the welfare of another. The mutual caring, concern, and outward affection inherent among close friends are what set friendships qualitatively apart from acquaintances and other collegial associations. Friendship is central to an individual's social development, for one both shapes and is shaped through the distinctively personal experience of intimate friendship. Friendships are especially noteworthy in the context of moral development since it is within friendships that children learn to embrace the perspective of another person. Friendship becomes the first training ground for developing the skills of empathy. As the moral self emerges throughout adolescence, so too does the potential depth of complexity of one's friendships that are other-centered.

In the field of psychology, scholarly work on the nature and quality of friendship dates back to Harry Stack Sullivan's (1953) discussion of "chums," and his postulation that friendships represent a critical step toward social maturity, wherein the friend's wellbeing becomes essential to a child's sense of well-being. The initiation and maintenance of dyadic friendships in childhood and adolescence are important components of an individual's developmental trajectory. One key developmental milestone fostered by friendships is the emergence of reciprocal relations, in which participants attempt to understand one another's point of view and submit their points of view for mutual discussion. Reciprocity then fosters a mutual respect that is conducive to an intimate sharing of ideas, problems, and experiences wherein each adolescent receives critical feedback from the other. Friendships among the young have other developmental implications as well. Participation in and quality of children's friendship contribute to social adjustment and well-being over and above general acceptance by their peers. The developmental significance of friendship has also emerged in that positive friendships have been found to ameliorate loneliness and correlate with elevated levels of self-esteem and school adaptation (Bukowski, Newcomb, & Hartup, 1996).

While in childhood, friendships revolve more around shared activities and interests, by adolescence—and the concomitant emergence of one's perspective-taking ability—friendships begin to center more on mutual support, trust, and self-disclosure. Moreover, beyond shared interests, friends are attracted by jointly held attitudes, beliefs, and values. Two important characteristics of friendships are intimacy and similarity. Intimacy in friendship is described as the sharing of private thoughts, feelings, and problems through consistent and repeated self-disclosure. Girls, in particular, often cite the high levels of intimacy and faithfulness that they may share among a small number of close friends. Boys, while endorsing friendship loyalty, face more gender constraints about expressing private feelings or demonstrating vulnerability. The other prominent characteristic of adolescent friendships is similarity. Similarity often pervades friendships—in terms of sex, age, race, ethnicity, and personality characteristics. Friends typically share common educational aspirations, attitudes toward family closeness, orientations to school engagement, and tastes in fashion, music, and recreational activities.

Gottman and Parker (1987) outlined six functions of adolescent friendships: companionship, stimulation, physical support, ego support, social comparison, and intimacy/ affection. Friends provide companionship by engaging in activities together and simply spending time in joint interests. Friendships are stimulating in that friends provide one another with new information, amusement, or provocative discussion. Physical support is another function of friendships in that friends often support one another through the sharing of resources, time, and aid. Friends provide ego support: a consistent expectation of encouragement and feedback that helps to provide an external view of oneself as competent and well functioning. Friendships create a means for social comparison—a lens through which individuals can compare, contrast, and situate themselves in the broader social world. Last, through self-disclosure and reciprocal sharing, friendships provide opportunities for intimacy and affection in the context of a warm, caring relationship.

Friendships—developmentally established and refined in youth—are important into adulthood and throughout the life span. Young adults, through education, work opportunities, and geographic mobility, often leave family and established social networks and must redevelop close contacts. Same sex and cross-gender friendships continue throughout middle adulthood and, although variable, are sustained through marriage, parenthood, and career development. Gerontologists confirm the salutary effects of friendships and social relationships in late adulthood, noting the increased health and longevity of the socially engaged versus the socially isolated.

**Further Reading:** Bukowski, W.M., Newcomb, A.F., & Hartup, W.W. (Vol. Eds.). (1996). *The company they keep: Friendship in childhood and adolescence*. New York: Cambridge University Press. Gottman, J.M., & J.G. Parker (Eds.). (1987). *Conversations with friends*. New York: Cambridge University Press. Sullivan, H.S. (1953). *The interpersonal theory of psychiatry*. New York: W.W. Norton.

James M. Frabutt

## G

#### **Gender Issues**

Gender issues is a broad sweeping concept that engages moral educators in critical discussion about competing ideologies among social theorists and the practical implications of these differences for men's and women's lives. Some feminist scholars focus primarily on gender inequality as a patriarchal tool to oppress women, while others argue that gender differences are primarily social constructs that function as mediators of social relations between men and women (Robinson, 1998). However, there is general agreement regarding the importance of several themes that have emerged in the context of gender issues, including, but not limited to, questions about reproductive rights, sexual discrimination, sexual objectification, patriarchy, pornography, and gender stereotyping.

In consideration of the implications for moral education, a conceptual framework of "gender issues" represents a diverse collection of concerns that are largely motivated by, but not limited to, the experiences of women. Examples of some of these concerns are related to the division of labor between men and women, the social stigmas attached to women's bodies, the perception of political inequality in power structures, and the perception of inequalities in legal representation, particularly in instances of domestic violence and sexual harassment.

There are also debates between theorists such as Carol Gilligan, on the one hand, who believe that there are important gender differences between the sexes that should not be discounted, and those like Nadine Strossen who believe that there are no essential gender differences between the sexes and that the roles observed in society are due to social conditioning. Furthermore, there is still considerable debate among natural scientists and social scientists as to whether psychological gender differences between men and women are fundamentally rooted in biology. Some scientists attribute many observed gender differences in men's and women's behavior to biological differences between the sexes, while others argue for a stronger focus on the effects of socialization in discerning the meaningfulness of masculine and feminine gender roles.

Many scholars argue that gender issues are essentially connected to the social constructs of race, sexuality, and social class (Conboy, Medina, & Stanbury, 1998). For example, the

prevalence of violence against homosexual men in Western society and the practice of female genital cutting in Africa are often pointed to as expressions of cultural bias that oppress both men and women because of their gendered roles as masculine or feminine persons. Other theorists have suggested that the oppression of persons based on their gender identification is rooted more in economic terms than in race or sex. *A Vindication of the Rights of Woman*, written by Mary Wollstonecraft in 1792, remains one of the earliest works in Western philosophy to fully explore gender issues. Some 80 years later, John Stuart Mill wrote *The Subjection of Women* (1869) in which he claimed that the subordination of one sex to the other is "one of the chief hindrances of human improvement." Nonetheless, it would take several more decades before women received the right to vote in political elections.

When addressing gender issues, some theorists question not only the relationship between men and women, but the very meaning of the labels of male/masculine and female/feminine as used in our society (Conboy, Medina, & Stanbury, 1998). Some argue that gender roles and gender identity are themselves social constructs promoted by heteronormativity (Ayim, 1998; Wajcman, 1998). For these theorists, our concern with gender issues should primarily address the means to the liberation of both men and women from the oppressions of racism and divisions in social class.

A more recent gender issue for English speaking theorists has surrounded the use of gender-neutral language. Proponents of gender inclusive language seek to replace the traditional male pronoun with gender-neutral pronouns and to replace words such as "mankind" with "humanity." The need for gender neutrality in language is felt most strongly by those theorists who believe that the English language is imbued with sexism. They argue that the traditional use of the male pronoun as a placeholder for both men and women has prejudicially impacted the perceptions of reality. Thus, for example, "the student must place his exam on the desk" may sound only trivially biased; however, when children (both male and female) are constantly exposed to only the use of the male pronoun in every instance, then the continuous repetitions have the potential to alter the child's perception of reality with respect to his or her own gender identity.

Whatever focus scholars choose to further clarify the role of gender in the twenty-first century, there are some alarming statistics regarding gender inequalities that still remain in place globally. For example, according to the *United Nations Human Development Report 2004: Section 28, Gender, Work, Burden, and Time Allocation,* women work much longer on average than men; as much as 80 percent more when both paid employment and unpaid household tasks are accounted for as work hours. Even though women made up 49.5 percent of the world's population in 2004, they owned only one percent of the world's wealth, and earned only 10 percent of the world's wage income. The 2004 United Nations report also confirmed that women are grossly underrepresented in all of the world's major legislative bodies, with the 2004 average being just under 9 percent among both elected and appointed legislative officials. While proponents of gender equality have made tremendous gains in the past century, it is clear that social and economic issues related to gender remain important topics for critical discussion.

Further Reading: Ayim, M.N. (1998). The moral parameters of good talk: A feminist analysis. Ontario, Canada: Wilfrid Laurier University Press. Addelson, K.P. (1991). Impure thoughts: Essays on philosophy, feminism, and ethics. Philadelphia, PA: Temple University Press. Conboy, K., Medina, N., & Stanbury, S. (Eds.). (1998). Writing on the body: Female embodiment and feminist theory. New York: Columbia University Press. Robinson, F. (1998). Globalizing care: Feminist theory, ethics and international relations. Boulder, CO: Westview Press. Wajcman, J. (1998). *Managing like a man: Women and men in corporate management.* University Park, PA: Penn State University Press.

Monalisa M. Mullins

#### Gilligan, Carol

Carol Gilligan was born on November 28, 1936, in New York City. She graduated with highest honors from Swarthmore College in 1958, and earned her doctorate in social psychology from Harvard in 1964. Gilligan remained at Harvard and worked with renowned psychologist Erik Erikson until 1970, when she became a research assistant for Lawrence Kohlberg. She was a founding member of the collaborative Harvard Project on Women's Psychology, a project that unites the psychological study of women with the study of young girl's development. She was awarded tenure as a full professor at the Harvard Graduate School of Education in 1986, where she taught courses in human development and educational psychology. In 1992 Gilligan was invited to teach at the University of Cambridge in England as a Pitt Professor of American History and Institutions, and in 1997 she was appointed as the first Patricia Albjerg Graham Chair in Gender Studies at the Harvard Graduate School of Education. After more than 30 years at Harvard, she is currently a professor at New York University. The recipient of numerous awards, in 1992 Gilligan was given the prestigious Grawemeyer Award in Education. She was named one of *Time* Magazine's 25 most influential people in 1996, and in 1997 she received the Heinz Award for knowledge of the human condition and for her challenges to earlier assumptions in social and cognitive psychology regarding what it means to be a human.

Gilligan's most influential work remains *In a Different Voice* (1982) in which she criticized Kohlberg's theory of moral development, which was based on Jean Piaget's groundbreaking work in child psychology. Gilligan's criticism specifically targeted the ways in which Kohlberg's theory seemed to discredit the responses of young girls who had been interviewed in his research studies at Harvard. She suggested that Kohlberg's interpretations of the female subjects' responses pointed to inadequacies in his theory of moral development (Belenky et al., 1996), and she pioneered a new psychology for women by rethinking the meaning of self, selfishness, and caring for others. In her research she asked four questions about women's voices: who is speaking, in what body, telling what story, and in what cultural framework is the story presented? Gilligan suggested that Kohlberg's standards for measuring moral development were not appropriate measures for women because women reason about morality in ways that are significantly different from that of men (Hekman, 1995).

Kohlberg's studies had demonstrated that female solutions to hypothetical moral dilemmas were "weak" when compared to the solutions offered by the male subjects in the studies. Gilligan rejected this conclusion and suggested that women reason about moral issues from a different conceptual framework, namely, an ethic of care framework. Her theory about this alternative way of thinking about morality has had far-reaching consequences for character education curricula in K–12 programs of study (Hill & Rothblum, 1998). The central claim that Gilligan makes is that men and women view relationships differently, and that the differences are significant with respect to moral reasoning.

Gilligan produces her own stage theory of moral development for women. Like Kohlberg's, it has three major divisions: Kohlberg's theory of moral development was primarily based on Piaget's cognitive developmental model. Gilligan's theory is based instead on an adaptation of Freud's model for ego development. Her nod to psychoanalysis was influenced by her understanding of Nancy Chodorow's work in Neo-Freudian psychology. Gilligan retained the three stages of moral development that Kohlberg had also elucidated: preconventional, conventional, and postconventional. But for Gilligan, the movement from one stage to the next was the result of changes in one's sense of self rather than in changes in cognitive capability (as was the case for both Kohlberg and Piaget's theories).

On her view, women are not inferior to men in their capacity to reason about moral issues; rather, they reason differently than men. According to Gilligan, women focus more on connections with others and building relationships among people. This alternative moral reasoning model is what she means by "an ethic of care," which she contrasted with an ethic of justice (as associated with Kohlberg's model). Gilligan's ethic of care moral theory is contrasted with moral theory based on an abstract theory of rights, justice, and impartiality, and she reasoned that the latter model is more often identified with the experiences of men than with women. Because Kohlberg's studies were grounded in assumptions based on this deontological justice and rights perspective, the interview responses of the male research subjects had appeared to be "stronger" than the responses of the females. By contrast, Gilligan's alternative perspective stressed a moral framework based on nurturance and concern for others. This ethic of care model emphasized the priority for relationships and connections between people.

There has been criticism of Gilligan's work, particularly from feminist theorist Christina Hoff Sommers (2001) who disagrees with Gilligan's argument that women and men have different moral voices. Sommers views Gilligan's work as "an anti-male agenda" that only serves to widen the gap in understanding between men and women in our society. In Gilligan's defense, she has stated unequivocally that the differences she notes in her work were not grounded in judgments of inferiority or superiority of either view. Gilligan's ethic of care moral framework suggested that nurturance and responsibility for others is just as valuable as an ethic of justice and rights. But for Gilligan, the justice and the care perspectives of morality are both necessary for human survival, and neither is superior to the other nor more or less mature.

However, many psychologists now disagree with the claim that men and women differ in their moral reasoning to the extent that Gilligan outlines. Several studies have found that both men and women use both an ethic of care perspective in their moral reasoning and an ethic of rights and justice. Some have also questioned the validity of some of Gilligan's findings based on her interview method of research (Sommers, 2001). Nonetheless, her book *In a Different Voice* has had a tremendous impact on subsequent research in the fields of gender studies, moral theory, and developmental psychology.

Further Reading: Belenky, M., Clinchy, B., Goldberger, N., & Tarule, J. (1996). Women's ways of knowing: The development of self, voice, and mind. New York: HarperCollins. Gilligan, C. (1982). In a different voice: Psychological theory and women's development. Cambridge, MA: Harvard University Press. Hekman, S.J. (1995). Moral voices, moral selves: Carol Gilligan and feminist moral theory. University Park, PA: Penn State University Press. Hill, M., & Rothblum, E.D. (Eds.). (1998). Learning from our mistakes: Difficulties and failure in feminist therapy. Ontario, Canada: Haworth Press. Sommers, C.H. (2001). The war against boys: How misguided feminism is harming our young men. New York: Simon and Schuster.

Monalisa M. Mullins

#### Golden Rule

There may be no more prominent rule of thumb for being ethical than "do unto others as you would have them do unto you." Many have been suckled on this moral formula at home and in school across centuries and cultures. It is the first principle of fairmindedness that undergirds mutual respect. Coincidentally, the major untraditional approach to American moral education for several decades stands on the same rationale. This "cognitive-developmental" approach recommends stimulating moral problemsolving abilities in children through moral-dilemma discussions in class. It urges the creation of democratic "just communities" in schools, and even prisons, where mutual respect is standard practice. Here the golden rule is seen as the foundation of democratic process—a recognition of the equal inherent dignity of each individual with fair cooperation and mutual aid as its chief implications.

In Western culture, the golden rule not only has marked the essence of fair play, but of love. Agape, the Christian notion of unconditional love, derives its commonsense source from this rule. Jesus's apparent statement of the rule merely echoes passages in Leviticus, the second book of the Hebrew Torah. Though its gold never shined through in Jewish Law as brightly as the later Decalogue or Ten Commandments did, no less a Jewish scholar than Hillel declared, "That which is hurtful to thee, do not to thy neighbor. This is the whole [Jewish] doctrine. The rest is commentary."

Notice Hillel's emphasis on the negative or restraint cast of this rule—Do *not* do unto others as one would *not* do unto oneself" is its generalized form. Harm or hurtfulness is its defining content. Both this "Do not" and the more modern "Do unto" version of the golden rule mark the central teaching of Confucianism. It is explicitly stated in the only writing of Confucius, the *Analects* (notes). And it was elaborated by later Confucians as Chung-Shu, "The Measuring Square." This principle had a righteous component (li)—involving adherence to conventional duties and practices, and a love component (Yi), which is often translated as "human-heartedness" or compassion.

The latter component suggests that ethics is based in empathy, not just proper behavior. To treat people well involves first putting oneself in their mental perspective. Here one feels how others treat them with the feelings or reactions the other has. Then one expresses the concern felt oneself when moved to embrace or avoid these reactions of the other.

None of these emotional or imaginative operations are explicitly stated in the golden rule itself. The focus is on how to treat people and one's desire or preference for certain treatment. Research shows that as children first develop moral sensibilities, they actually interpret the rule literally, in a largely egocentric, hedonic way (Kohlberg, 1971). To wit: if I like a certain way of being treated, I can treat others that way. This leads to crucial misinterpretations. If I do not mind getting into fights, I can pick fights with others. If I do not mind getting into show up on time for them.

But mature interpretations of the principle, in every tradition, stresses other-directedess —not putting oneself literally in the other's place but occupying their perspective as they experience it. "As you would have them do" is interpreted, "as it is sensible for someone in that situation to feel, transcending personal likes or dislikes." The gold in the golden rule is not personal tastes and preferences, nor using oneself as a model for how others feel or should feel. The aspiration is toward the universal, a rule of the human heart and mind that recognizes our equality to each other, both in our commonalities and differences from each other. In key respects, the golden rule bids us to treat each other the way people would choose to be treated and should choose to be treated given the merited treatment coming to them as a person of worth and dignity with certain basic needs and interests common to all people. This is how the philosopher Immanuel Kant rendered the rule. Paraphrasing Kant's Categorical Imperative, "Act always so that you treat humanity or personhood—whether in oneself or in others—as an end in/to itself, possessing the dignity of selfdetermination." Always treat others, that is, in a way respectful of their legitimate will and reasonable choices in a community of mutual respect for individual choice. Put in the more typical "universalizability" form, "Act so that anyone interacting with you or among themselves could choose the rationale of your action as a sensible and shared basis for mutual interaction." Despite the structural insight of this logic, the method of cognitive role taking and process of empathy with which Confucius and others bid us apply it is left out of Kant. It is left out of the democratic, social-contract thinking that rose from Kant as well, against focusing on how to act toward people, not how to express one's heartfelt understanding of their experience and perspective.

The likelihood that the gold in the golden rule is about universalizing empathy is of first importance to moral education. It defines an educational target that does not involve rules at all—not internalizing them or learning to apply them. It foregoes anything like a code of conduct or outer conformance to it in one's behavior. One cannot successfully simulate the expressive reactions to empathic feelings by plying one's understanding of equal treatment. Much could such simulations show the genuineness needed for moral action. They would not express respect, but mimic its symptoms. And it is the expression of respect that makes for actual respect—ethical respect.

If the golden rule is about empathy and perspective-taking, students must learn these complex emotional and cognitive skills to catch its spirit. It bids us to promote interpersonal sensitivity and social skills above all, along with emotional and imaginative intelligence perhaps. Distinctly moral education, as typically conceived, is less germane. We must focus students on integrating these two complex capacities of empathy and perspective taking, a significant but overlooked challenge. The challenge is comparable to integrating the great plurality of moral virtues within one's personal character, then expressing them in proper selective combinations when taking any particular action. (Character education, like virtue ethics, has yet to face that challenge seriously.)

Great imagination is for both capacities, emotional imagination most of all. After all, empathy does not really mean feeling other's feelings, spontaneously or otherwise, but identifying with them. And that means fabricating or recreating them in one's heart and mind—raising a serious problem of accuracy. (This is why we can have empathy with fictional characters or people long dead, and debate over who really understands how they might have felt.) Learning to truly adopt someone's cognitive perspective, outlook, or viewpoint is key to "getting the feel" here. Learning to tailor empathic feelings to context is another difficult skill to teach and master, requiring a great deal of experience, selfobservation, and monitoring. We must also learn to read others' reactions to our empathic attempts, gaining needed feedback on whether we captured their experience just right, or instead read our own feeling and outlook into their situation. This sort of projection is a typical shortfall in exercising the needed moral skills and compassionate abilities.

Perspective taking often includes role taking, and vice versa. Again conceptual and imaginative skills are required to master them, along with long practice in varied contexts. A perspective is not just a system of beliefs that can be learned like information. A host of

subtle attitudes intermix with the beliefs involved, including prejudices, worries, and implicit expectations. There is a "feel" to be gotten when trying to understand and occupy someone's "mental space" and "orientation," when trying to "get in their head." Consider how difficult it is even to imagine how matters look from a certain role that someone is occupying, especially if we have never occupied a similar one. If he/she is a different type of person from us, views certain roles very differently due to upbringing or peculiarities of personal experience, he/she might as well be occupying a different role than seems the case, given the problem of identifying with him/her.

The upshot here is that heeding the golden rule may not involve "Doing unto" anyone at all, primarily. It may be about "walking a mile in their moccasins" then expressing how that makes us feel and react.

#### Further Reading:

Allen, C. (1996). What is wrong with the golden rule? *Information Society, 12,* 175–187. Hare, R.M. (1975). Abortion and the golden rule. *Philosophy and Public Affairs, 4*(3), 201–222.

Bill Puka

## Good Life

"The Good Life" is the phrase commonly used to characterize or describe a human life that is full, satisfying, and happy. However, these three terms are not exact synonyms. A *full* life is, presumably, a busy one, or at least one that is rich, deep, and varied. A *satisfying* life, on the other hand, could be very quiet and simple, if those are the features that make a person living such a life contented. The same point holds for a *happy* life, except that happiness seems to be a stronger notion than simply contentment as well as more emotionally charged. Still other notions are associated with the phrase "Good Life," such as being worthwhile ("a life worth living"), sublime or holy or noble ("beatitude"), or at the other extreme, just very enjoyable ("fun"). In what follows, the term "happiness" serves as the umbrella concept for all these notions, since it provides the most general answer to questions such as "What life should I live?" and "How can life be developed in the fullest sense?"

Taken in this general sense, the idea of happiness has always played a significant role in the Western philosophical tradition. The ancient Greek and Roman philosophers recognized happiness as the supreme and final end of man and claimed that it could be attained through reason (Socrates, Plato, and Aristotle), through pleasure (epicureans and hedonists), and also through dominion over pain and the passions (the Stoics). Centuries later classical modern philosophers proposed ideas of happiness that were even more paradoxical: that higher forms of happiness could be achieved by privileging duty over happiness in the usual senses (Kant) or by altruistically privileging the happiness of others over one's own welfare (the Utilitarians).

#### Happiness through Reason

For Socrates and Plato, happiness consisted in moral virtue, not pleasure. "The happy are happy because they possess justice and temperance, and the unhappy, are so because they possess evil," Plato wrote in the *Gorgias* (508b). For Aristotle, however, moral virtue was only one part of the good life. He offered a formal and two material definitions for happiness that scholars have struggled to reconcile. Formally, happiness was simply that which all men seek. Materially, it was either the pursuit of the highest good, namely wisdom, or else a bundle of activities each of which is valuable for its own sake as well as instrumental to the pursuit of wisdom. The Greek word that he used, *eudaimonia*, literally means "to have a good spirit" and is variously translated into English as "living well" and "human flourishing" as well as—most commonly—"happiness."

## Happiness through Pleasure

Epicurus and other hedonist philosophers understood the good life as the search for pleasure, but insisted that the search be carried out under the guidance of reason. We should, they thought, limit our desires whenever possible and prefer the pleasures of the mind to those of the body.

#### Happiness through Domination of Pain and the Passions

Roman Stoic philosophers such as Marcus Aurelius retrieved from early Greek philosophy an important ethical ideal for Western culture, according to which the concept of the good life was reduced to the absence of pain, disquiet, and frustration. Moral perfection for the Stoic is *apatheia*, which is to say the absence of passion. It is interesting to note that a few centuries earlier Buddhist philosophy had developed a similar idea, according to which the solution to the problem of suffering was to eliminate all desire from one's life.

#### Happiness through Duty

In modern times Kant developed a new moral paradigm in which happiness was subordinated to duty. One should do one's duty not in order to bring happiness to oneself or others, but to prescribe laws for ourselves that express the autonomy of the will. For Kant and those inspired by him, the functional equivalent of happiness is the exercise of one's free will.

#### Happiness through Altruism

Inspired by Jean-Jacques Rousseau's idea of the common will, classical modern philosophers such as A. Smith, J. Bentham, and J. S. Mill claimed that individual happiness was intrinsically linked to the happiness of others, which was formulated by the Utilitarians as "the greatest happiness for the greatest number." Contemporary versions of this idea that one achieves happiness through relations with other persons are found in the works of E. Levinas and M. Buber.

#### Conclusion

The various conceptions of the good life are all attempts to answer the question, "how should we live?" Each answer has its own framework and amounts to a very particular knowledge, one that no science explains, no demonstration proves, no laboratory can verify or discover, and no diploma accredits.

*Further Reading:* Hill, T.E. (2004). *The philosophy of the good life.* Lewiston, NY: Edwin Mellen Press. Savater, F. (2002). *The questions of life.* London: Polity Press.

Juan Gerardo Garza Treviño and Thomas Wren

#### Good Life Reasoning

Philosophers and social critics have promoted different conceptions of the good human life for some 2,600 years. Such philosophical conceptions always included, or relied entirely on models of good psychological functioning or mental health. In contrast, psychologists only recently entered the debate about the Good Life. It was not until the nineteenth century that theorists, such as Sigmund Freud, began to articulate models of mental and psychological health. These models can be understood as attempts to define (in part) a good human life. Contemporary television and the lyrics of popular songs reveal an interest in the nature of a good human life. Yet, many believe that there are as many conceptions of the Good Life as there are persons who seek it (for example, Rawls, 1971). Our research has shown, however, that although the sources of conceptions differ widely across time and culture, the number of actual views of the Good Life may be finite. Despite 2,000 years having passed between the work of the ancient philosophers and that of early psychologists, both of these groups produced some strikingly similar ideas about the Good Life. Similarly, there is dramatic commonality between the Good Life concepts of many current philosophers and the work of contemporary developmental psychologists. Finally, adults, in general, who have studied neither philosophy nor psychology, also construct similar good life concepts.

It is difficult to appreciate many of the substantial theoretical and empirical commonalities in this area between philosophical and psychological studies, as well as among developmental studies themselves. Researchers working in different disciplines and subdisciplines are often unfamiliar with one another's work. There are so many models, findings, and assertions about the development of reasoning about values, it can be difficult to see the forest for the trees. The empirical work and philosophical justification provided by investigations of good life reasoning represent an advance in understanding some core commonalities. A general, developmental model of value reasoning about the Good Life can incorporate many of these typically separate findings.

The good life reasoning model described here was initially developed through a 13-year longitudinal study of children and adults who were asked to describe not only the ideal human life, but also their ideal friendship, intimate relationship, form of work, education, and other dimensions of life. In addition, they were asked to describe the underlying reasoning that gave their idea notions value.

In addition to the developmental perspective of the good life reasoning model, traditional philosophy helped to inform the data analysis. In the initial model building of the Good Life stage model (Armon, 1984), it was found that the material adult subjects offered when describing the Good Life, particularly at higher stages, was similar to professional philosophers' views. Thus, traditional philosophies of the Good Life were used to categorize adult subjects' responses. Responses were separated as either Perfectionistic or Hedonistic. Perfectionist theories define good living as the development and expression of inherent human talents and capacities. Hedonistic theories define the Good Life as the successful acquisition and appreciation of pleasure—the ultimate intrinsic value. In Hedonism, the means to pleasure are secondary. Achieving the result, drawing pleasure from an object or activity, is key.

This model relies primarily on the works of three perfectionists, Aristotle, Spinoza, and Dewey, and two hedonists, Epicurus and Mill. Though these are leading theorists in their persuasions, others could have been chosen to exemplify these ethical views.

In addition to the philosophical orientations, the ethical nature of good-life judgments were differentiated. The domain of the Good Life is conceptualized as broad, including the moral good (e.g., ethical dimensions of persons, relationships) and nonmoral good (for example, nonmoral aspects of work, family, community, and objects). Again, categories were developed from accepted philosophical works. The first category consists of judgment of the moral good, including both aretaic judgments (judgments of character, the good person) and judgments of welfare consequences, such as the consequences of actions taken on moral motives. The former resides in the person and is concerned with the moral worth of individuals, or traits of character. The latter may appear nonmoral, such as a group of children receiving an enriched education. It becomes a morally good consequence, however, if it occurred as a result of moral motives. The second category is intrinsic, nonmoral good, and contains judgments about generally accepted human values, for example, knowledge, sociality, or artistic expression, which in themselves are nonmoral. The final category is extrinsic, nonmoral good, which contains judgments about "goods" that people value because of what they bring or do, not because of what they are in themselves. This category would include cars, pencils, or houses. These are sometimes referred to as "means values" or "instrumental values."

After the first longitudinal study, the good life stage model was tested with a number of other groups, particularly adults. The first stage begins in early childhood with an egocentric conception of the Good Life derived primarily from pleasure-seeking fantasy (for example, "the Good Life is having my birthday party every day"), moves through a conventional social role orientation (for example, "the Good Life is being a good husband and enjoying my family"), and culminates with a complex conception of the Good Life that encompasses complex criteria, including a necessary societal dimension ("the Good Life is the worthy life. It is the integrated life—bringing the various facets of experience into balance with my interests and talents. It is also constructed in a social context. To be good, it must move the society forward in some way"). The stages are most easily observed in individuals' constructions of their evaluative criteria, that is, the standards the subject uses to decide whether a person, idea, state, objective, or activity is good.

The longitudinal and cross-sectional data also supported the invariant sequence stage model of reasoning about the Good Life. Many subjects, including adults, demonstrated development (stage change) during the longitudinal study and, when they did, it was always toward the next stage in the sequence. The Good Life Scoring Manual, developed in 1984, continues to demonstrate high inter-rater and test-retest reliability. Newer forms of analyses, for example, Rasch, also continue support for the model. The general findings provide robust support for a structural-developmental model of value reasoning about the Good Life.

A general model of value reasoning about the Good Life will tell only a part of the story of human valuing. Nevertheless, it goes beyond the value relativism and subjectivism so prevalent in contemporary society in general and in psychology in particular. From homelessness to adolescent homicide, contemporary social problems are, in part, a consequence of adult value reasoning. A stage model of value reasoning about the Good Life can inform our understanding as to some of the origins of such problems and contribute to education and intervention models that attempt to address them.

**Further Reading:** Armon, C. (1984). Ideals of the good life and moral judgment: a crosssectional/longitudinal study of evaluative reasoning in children and adults. *Moral Education Forum, 9*(2). Armon, C., & Dawson, T. (2004). A longitudinal study of adult value reasoning about the good life. In J. Demick (Ed.), *Handbook of adult development*. New York: Plenum. Rawls, J. (1971). *A theory of justice*. Cambridge, MA: Belknap Press.

Cheryl Armon

#### Goodlad, John I.

John Goodlad is one of the most influential educational researchers and theorists of his time. He is a past president of the American Educational Research Association and received the Association's prestigious award for "Distinguished Research" in 1993. A courageous advocate of school reform, a champion of the teaching profession, and a staunch proponent for moral and civic education, he has been the conscience of public education for the past 20 years.

One of two sons born to William James and Mary (Inkster) Goodlad in British Columbia in 1917, John I. Goodlad grew up during the Great Depression. Identifying himself and his family as part of the low economic class, Goodlad's early education took place in a small, six-room school. Not expected to pursue university studies, he completed a fifth year of high school and one year of normal school so that he could earn a provisional teaching certificate in elementary education. Later he earned a permanent teaching certificate after completing summer school for two years. He continued his education by attending summer sessions and taking correspondence courses, and earned his bachelor's and master's degrees at the University of British Columbia. Eventually Goodlad moved to the United States, completed work for a doctoral degree, and was awarded a Ph.D. from the University of Chicago.

Goodlad began his teaching career in a one-room school in Vancouver. During his professional career in education, he held numerous positions as principal, teacher educator, curriculum coordinator, and dean. He is a founder of the Center for Educational Renewal at the University of Washington and is currently professor emeritus and president of the Institute for Educational Inquiry there.

Goodlad is credited with writing close to 200 articles in professional journals and encyclopedias, and 100 books singularly and collaboratively, including the celebrated *A Place Called School* (one of the largest studies of schools ever conducted and a winner of the Outstanding Writing Award from the American Association of Colleges for Teacher Education), *Teachers for Our Nation's Schools*, and *In Praise of Education*. More recent books include *Education for Everyone: Agenda for Education in a Democracy*, written with Corinne Mantle-Bromley and Stephen J. Goodlad; *The Teaching Career*, coedited with Timothy J. McMannon, and *Romances with Schools: A Life of Education*.

Goodlad espouses the idea that while the individual school is the key unit for change in the improvement of the education of its students, it cannot do everything by itself. He and his colleagues have proposed that schools form networks. In "The Twelve Major Goals for American Schools" (1979), Goodlad's vision for educational reform includes fostering the mastery of fundamental skills for participation in the activities of society and promoting a commitment to truth, moral integrity, and moral conduct (Goodlad, 1976). The abstract provided for his article entitled, "One Narrative in Changing Contexts" (1999), captures the moral imperative central to Goodlad's thought: "It is not enough to simply inquire into the conditions of schooling....To improve education, people must become increasingly aware of their connections and responsibilities to human and natural contexts" (p. i). Goodlad began work with the Center for Educational Renewal in 1985 with the articulation of an Agenda for Education in a Democracy. Therein it is stated that better schools require better teachers, but better teachers require better teacher preparation programs heavily dependent on early and often practical experiences in the classroom. Originally the Agenda included 19 postulates on conditions necessary for healthy and vigorous teacher education programs. In 1992 Goodlad established the Institute for Educational Inquiry to work together with the Center for Educational Renewal on the Agenda. A twentieth postulate, focusing on teacher retention, was added and is discussed in Goodlad, Mantle-Bromley, and Goodlad's 2004 publication of *Education for Everyone: Agenda for Education in a Democracy*.

**Further Reading:** Goodlad, J.I. (1976). Facing the future: Issues in education and schooling. New York: McGraw-Hill. Goodlad, J.I. (1977). In praise of education. New York: Teachers College Press. Goodlad, J.I. (1994). Educational renewal: Better teachers, better schools. San Francisco: Jossey-Bass. Goodlad, J.I. (1999). One narrative in changing contexts. Journal of Thought, 34(4), 97–107. Goodlad, J.I. (2004). A place called school: Twentieth anniversary edition. New York: McGraw-Hill. Goodlad, J.I., Mantle-Bromley, C., & Goodlad, S.J. (2004). Education for everyone: Agenda for education in a democracy. San Francisco: Jossey-Bass. Goodlad, J.I., Soder, R., & Sirotnik, K.A. (1990). The moral dimensions of teaching. San Francisco: Jossey-Bass.

Kathleen Roney

# H

## Habituation

As its "-ion" suffix suggests, the word "habituation" refers to the process by which habits are formed. But since there are different sorts of habits, it is reasonable to assume that they are formed in different ways. There are at least four sorts of habits: physiological, motor, psychological, and moral. In the first three cases, the degree of self-consciousness decreases as the habit becomes established, so that at the end of the habituation process one is able to engage in the relevant activity "without thinking about it," except in the most peripheral sense. (1) Physiological habituation is the increasingly regular response to repeated stimulants, which over time not only becomes automatic but also creates an "acquired need" for the stimulus itself (for example, addiction). (2) Unlike the relatively passive process of habituation that forms the first sort of habits, the formation of motor habits—which are skills involving mastery of a complex organization of movements consists in repeated practice that does not necessarily create an acquired need for more stimulation or for exercising the skill in question (for example, riding a bicycle). (3) The third sort of habituation, which creates psychological habits, involves both acquired needs and mastery skills: one feels restless if unable to perform habitual actions even though these habits are not identical with the skills with which they are associated (for example, keeping a tidy workplace). (4) The fourth sort of habituation, which produces moral habits or virtues, corresponds to what in contemporary educational contexts is often called "character education," though there is no single sense in which the latter term is used. The rest of this article focuses on this fourth category.

#### Ethics as Habituation

The Greek word *ethos*, from which our word "ethics" is derived, is an inherently social concept, referring to a group's customs or, considered collectively, its habits and by extension the social expectations in terms of which standards of behavior are calibrated. As for the word "habit" and its modern cognates, the root meaning is from the Latin words *habito* and *habitation*, which originally had the sense of settling oneself in a physical place or settling into a particular way of life. Thus, it is not surprising that when the scholastic

philosophers of the Middle Ages discovered Aristotle's long-lost *Nicomachean Ethics* and other works, they would use the word *habitus* to translate his Greek word *hexis*, that is, the settled attitude or disposition that a thing or person has as one of its enduring qualities. But Aristotle's *hexis* is much different from the contemporary notion of habit. It is an active tendency, a state of readiness in which a human being must hold itself. Its effect is to enhance a consciousness of what he or she is doing, not to reduce it.

For this reason it is best to read Aristotle's discussions of moral habituation reflexively, as the specifically human action of making oneself develop a particular way of living, one that is congruent with the norms and traditions of one's society as well as with the more general criteria of rationality as such. It is true that in his discussions of virtue acquisition Aristotle laid great emphasis on the power of example and the importance of repeated practice, but it would be wrong to link his view too closely with the recent social learning literature on modeling, imitation, and behavior shaping. For Aristotelians interested in character formation it is not enough that a person has had a good upbringing, unless it included conscious self-regulation. In other words, moral learners must make themselves part of the habituation process, consciously making themselves do the right thing until virtuous activity becomes "second nature."

## **Character and Cross-Situational Consistency**

In approaches to moral education inspired by the Aristotelian tradition, what is important is primarily what sort of person one is, and only secondarily what sort of acts one does. But this contrast should not be pushed too hard, since it is also part of both traditions that good character and good deeds are correlated in real life, such that one cannot have one without the other. Which is logically or psychologically prior is a matter of debate, which over the centuries has had many intermediate and extreme positions ranging from Thomas Aquinas's essentialist natural law theory to Jean-Paul Sartre's existentialism. However, in recent years psychologists such as Walter Mischel, along with a few philosophers such as Gilbert Harman, have called into question the very ideas of character and character traits. Citing experiments in social psychology that seem to show that we tend to react to the same situations in the same way, regardless of what personality traits —including the so-called moral virtues—we are supposed to have, they argue that moral behavior is most reliably produced by changing the features of a situation in which people find themselves, rather than changing their alleged characters by various habit formation strategies. Buried within this critique is the unexamined assumption that habituation leading to moral virtue is no different from the third type of habituation discussed at the outset of this article and only marginally different from the first and second ones. There is no recognition of the possibility that a moral habit might include, as an integral part of its exercise, the essentially cognitive ability to interpret situations in specific moral terms.

## Habituation as Habitat

In addition to the Aristotelian, Kantian, and social learning theory approaches already mentioned, another conception of (moral) habituation has recently received much attention in the Spanish-speaking world. Playing on the shared meaning of "being settled" associated with words such as "habit" and "habitat," philosophers such as Xavier Zubiri have argued that human beings without a functioning morality are not in possession of their true selves: they stand outside themselves and are metaphysically as well as mentally unbalanced. If to habituate is to accustom oneself to doing things in a certain way and for a concrete moral reason or a specific code of values, then one avoids habituation only at great spiritual loss and demoralization (loss of morality). This view is conservative in the metaphysical sense that habituation maintains a person's very being. It understands habituation as a constant and dynamic act, one that forms part of the human psyche and by its very exercise renders moral consciousness capable of self-renewal.

*Further Reading:* Aristotle. (1999). *Nicomachean ethics* (Terence Irwin, Trans.). Indianapolis: Hackett Publishing. Harman, G. (2000). The nonexistence of character traits. *Proceedings of the Aristotelian Society, 100, 223–26.* Mischel, W. (1968). *Personality and assessment.* New York: Wiley. Zubiri, X. (1986). *Sobre el hombre.* Madrid: Alianza.

Thomas Wren and Adán Pérez-Treviño

#### Hartshorne, Hugh

Hugh Hartshorne (November 13, 1885–December 13, 1967) was co-director with Mark A. May of the Character Education Inquiry, a massive research study sponsored by the Institute for Social and Religious Research and the Religious Education Association. (For more on the Character Education Inquiry, see the entry at May, Mark A.) Prior to his co-direction of that study, Hartshorne was a pioneer in the development of large-scale social-psychological research studies, and specifically noted for applying these tools to religious education. Hartshorne received his bachelor's degree in 1907 from Amherst and his Ph.D. in 1913 in education from Columbia University. He was also ordained in 1913 as a congregational minister. A follower of George Albert Coe, Hartshorne was active in the Religious Education Association from its founding in 1903 until the 1930s, when he served as its president (Schmidt, 1983). Hartshorne was a research associate at Teachers College during the Character Education Inquiry, and in 1929 became a research associate in religion at Yale University. In 1951, he was appointed as a professor of the psychology of religion at Yale. He retired in 1954.

As a liberal theologian, Hartshorne was a strong believer in the possibilities of using science to understand religion and to build a foundation for religious education, and he became a proponent of the use of progressive education methods in Sunday schools. Later, he became an advocate of enhanced training and stronger credentials for religious educators.

With Milton C. Froyd, Hartshorne conducted a study in the 1940s of the ministry of the Northern (now American) Baptist Convention, in part as an answer to May's earlier study of the ministry. Hartshorne and Froyd came to echo May's earlier conclusion that there was a considerable lack of consensus about what ministers should do and how they should be trained, caused, in part, by changing social needs.

*Further Reading:* Hartshorne, H., & May, M. (1928). *Studies in the nature of character. Vol. I: Studies in deceit.* New York: MacMillan. Hartshorne, H., & May, M., with Shuttleworth, F.K. (1930a). *Studies in the nature of character. Vol. III: Studies in the organization of character.* New York: MacMillan.

## **Health Education**

Health education is any combination of planned learning experiences based on sound theories that provide individuals, groups, and communities the opportunity to acquire information and the skills needed to make quality health decisions (Report of the 2000 Joint Committee on Health Education and Promotion Terminology, 2001). Quality health education empowers individuals to adopt or maintain behaviors conducive to health. It involves not just the individual but also their support system, environment, and community. Health education should not be coercive, but, rather, should motivate the individual to voluntarily take responsibility for his/her own health. Health educators conduct needs assessments; plan, implement, evaluate, and administer health education programs; serve as a health education resource person; and communicate and advocate for health and health education.

There are many settings in which to conduct health education. These include school, community, work site, and medical care settings. Health education may have different topical emphases and configurations depending upon the setting in which it is conducted. For example, schools often implement what is called a coordinated school health program of which comprehensive school health education is one of eight components. The eight components include comprehensive school health education; a healthy school environment; school nutrition services; school health services; physical education; school counseling, psychological, and social services; family and community involvement in school health; and school site health promotion for staff (Report of the 2000 Joint Committee, 2001). These components of the school health messages to students, faculty, and staff.

School health education addresses a variety of health topics. Some of these topical areas have been identified by the Centers for Disease Control and Prevention as "priority areas." These priority areas are indicated by asterisks below:

- Alcohol and Other Drugs\*
- Injury Prevention\*
- Nutrition\*
- Physical Activity\*
- Family Health and Sexuality\*
- Tobacco Prevention\*
- Community and Environmental Health
- Mental Health
- Personal and Consumer Health

Comprehensive school health education can improve knowledge and attitudes about health issues and also teach students needed skills such as refusal skills, decision making, problem solving, and communication. National Health Education Standards for prekindergarten through grade 12 were developed by representatives of several professional health education organizations working in concert. These standards often are comprised in the content of comprehensive school health education.

Public and community health education involves health department personnel at local and state health departments, and health educators at voluntary agencies such as the American Cancer Society and the American Red Cross. Public health educators often work on objectives identified in a document called "Healthy People." "Healthy People 2010" (HP 2010) is the most recent version of this document although the Healthy People initiative has been operating for over two decades in the United States. HP 2010 presents baseline data on the current health status of the public and sets objectives for improving health in the subsequent decade. The "Healthy People 2010" document has identified the following 10 leading health indicators that are major health concerns in the United States and the focus of public health education programs:

- Physical Activity
- Overweight and Obesity
- Tobacco Use
- Substance Abuse
- Responsible Sexual Behavior
- Mental Health
- Injury and Violence
- Environmental Quality
- Immunization
- Access to Health Care

Health education in the work site setting typically includes programming for illnesses and conditions facing workers such as stress management, injury prevention, diet and exercise, and smoking cessation. While some work sites have their own health education programs on site, others hire wellness companies and consultants to conduct health education programs in work site settings. Work site health promotion has been shown to increase worker productivity and decrease employee absenteeism and turnover.

Medical care settings provide health education through patient education programs or health promotion programs. In these settings health education is often secondary or tertiary prevention after a patient has suffered ill health. These patients are typically very motivated to make behavior changes conducive to health. In recent years there has been an increase in hospitals providing wellness or health education centers to address primary prevention and promote patient health.

Health education is also a profession. Universities and colleges offer health education programs that prepare professionals to work in the field of health education. These programs often have school health, community health, or public health emphases. Many health educators earn the Certified Health Education Specialist (CHES) Credential. This entry-level credential is administered by the National Commission on Health Education Credentialing. To obtain the CHES credential, one must take approved coursework in health education and pass a national standardized test. In order to maintain the credential, a number of approved continuing education credits must be earned in a given time period.

*Further Reading:* American Association for Health Education. (2001). Report of the 2000 joint committee on health education and promotion terminology. *American Journal of Health Education, 32*(2).

Dianne L. Kerr

## Heteronomy

Should we do the right thing for its own sake for purely moral motives? Or is it permissible to recruit a range of motivations when taking the high road? Should we educate students to be morally idealistic? Or should we insist that they conform to basic moral norms by whatever motivational means necessary, from brainwashed fears to direct threats of punishment?

"Heteronomy" is normally used as a technical term, referring to something more distinct in our motivations. It involves taking moral ends as something conditional like our personal interests or desires. If we think our moral duty might be overridden or traded off to avoid certain costs, then we are adopting a heteronomous approach to moral obligations.

To a morally minded person, this bald representation of "moral discretion" can seem outrageous. Morality is usually considered a matter of duty and obligation that is binding to us. One should not wonder, "Do I want to be ethical in this situation, or am I feeling a bit 'gangster?'" But many of us think in this discretionary way. Many of us seem to mix our motives in a way that amounts to something similar, even when we do the right thing.

Relying on mixed motives invokes heteronomous thinking in different degrees. We feel heteronomy is acceptable so long as the ethical motivation is there, or primarily there, so long as we are merely boosting its strength through alliance with more powerful interests.

For some of us, ethics need not be pure to be ethical. What is wrong with rallying other interests in support of doing the right thing? Indeed, any other approach to being ethical seems infeasible or unnecessarily difficult. It seems overly upright and uptight, giving the temptations of immorality too much of an edge. Such approaches make moral upbringing and education too difficult a task, especially at younger ages. Distinctly moral motivations simply are not that strong in themselves, but are invoked to oppose some of the strongest desires or "temptations" we experience. This is not a fair fight. And it is no wonder then that we sink so often into moral failure—hypocrisy, selfishness, a succumbing to temptation.

Motivationally, morality is a hard sale, obliging us to do what we do not want to do. Morality is an especially hard sale in the classroom to children who think primarily in terms of personal interests rather than by reflective principles and self-chosen ideals. Not mixing motives sabotages moral education where it is needed most—where temptations in the other direction are strongest, where children live in such morally hostile environments that taking the high road is the hardest road of all.

The Christian tradition, rationalized by influential ethicists like Immanuel Kant, reserves moral credit for the pure of heart. Kantians wish morality was kept distinct as a logic, a social practice or institution, and as a set of motivations we engender in people. Why admire or see merit in someone doing what they should when they wish to do it anyway and need put in no effort, no sacrifice? Even those who have argued for identifying one's moral duties and interests (from Confucius to Mother Teresa) wish that process to arise by effortful development and choice. We must evolve gradually toward the love of being kind, and struggle with responsibility. Only this arduous path of rising above our ego desires strengthens us sufficiently for the real moral work of aiding the poor and comforting the forlorn and afflicted. Indeed, this tradition sees the ideal of moral education and development as nurturing a zeal for doing good—being wildly attracted to goodness in all its forms and as the passion of one's life. Many religious see God this way, as simply the embodiment of goodness or love. They urge us to love as the highest moral ideal, spreading it wherever possible.

But purity of heart, paradoxically, runs the risk of heteronomy in these traditions. Consider a tortured soul like St. Francis, by contrast, who even at the moment of death fended off praise of his virtue by noting that his formidable sex drive might still cause him to fornicate before facing his Final Judgment. This is where credit should go most—to the tortured soul who does the right thing for no other reason than it is right, and against all odds. Next best may come the ordinary person who chooses to resist temptation time and time each day, doing his duty, doing the right thing, when it feels like something he'd sooner avoid. The purehearted may go too far, struggling to bond with the good so strongly that they bond with it, in fact, transferring their desires, passions, and lusts to it, and thereby besmirching their relationship with it.

*Further Reading:* Aune, B. (1979). *Kant's theory of morals*. Princeton, NJ: Princeton University Press. Reath, A. (2006). *Agency and autonomy in Kant's moral theory*. New York: Oxford University Press. Wood, A. (1999). *Kant's ethical thought*. New York: Cambridge University Press.

Bill Puka

## Hidden Curriculum

The implicit or hidden curriculum refers to those values, attitudes, and concepts that are taught and communicated by schools through the structure of the institution and the behaviors of the faculty and staff. Distinguished from the formal curriculum, the hidden curriculum is not written or articulated in an official way. Rather, it is part of the culture of the school, is the climate of the building, and is conveyed in the ordinary events of a school day.

Researchers maintain that the hidden curriculum is a function of the implicit values held by the institution as a whole. There are certain values and behaviors that people learn simply by being a part of the organization and by experiencing its normal course of operations, including daily activities, crises, or special events, as well as dealing with stress, challenges to authority, and the disposition of resources. Analyzing and evaluating both the positive and the negative aspects of the hidden curriculum is common to organizations such as schools, hospitals, social services agencies, and human resource departments.

In education, school leaders are concerned about the values implicit in classrooms and in school management. Various studies have focused on identifying the hidden curriculum in K–12 classrooms. Among those values and attitudes that students are exposed to and learn through the culture of schools are the following: athletics are more important than academics; grades are valued more than learning; troublesome behavior in school merits more attention from faculty and staff than honorable behavior; and males and females have different natural proclivities for certain subjects and sports.

What makes a value or attitude a part of the hidden curriculum is that no one directly teaches it or addresses it. It is not a part of the written, formal scope and sequence of things that are supposed to be taught in school. Rather, by the attention given to sports programs and to student athletes, for example, students learn that athletic participation is valued more than academic performance.

The existence of a hidden curriculum in schools has been a major focus of educational theorists, sociologists, and policy makers for many years. The concept is a useful tool in helping to examine the social implications of school organization, the political ramifications of the evaluating and sorting of people that schools typically provide, and the overall contributions of schools to modern culture. The presence of a hidden curriculum indicates that schools do much more than simply present knowledge and transmit facts in a neutral way. Instead, the hidden curriculum shows the overall culture of the school and helps to shed light on the sociology of education—the relationships, values, hierarchies, and biases present in complex organizations.

The hidden curriculum has prompted the question, what is the ultimate purpose of schooling? From a philosophical perspective, this question has received many answers. For example, beyond the teaching of the basic skills of literacy, ought schools provide a reinforcement of the social mores or a challenge to them? Are there assumptions about knowledge, social order, power, and ethics that are part of the hidden curriculum? Should such assumptions be protected or dismantled?

Some studies have found that schools are instrumental in preparing their students for certain arenas, often defined by their socioeconomic class. The hidden curriculum communicates that students are destined for professional occupations—health care, law, business, and politics. Classes, rules of behavior, and even extracurricular activities are ordered to this end. Other schools are more on the vocational track, teaching students via the formal and implicit curriculum that their lot is the service industry and vocational occupations (Anyon, 1980).

A strong challenge to the status quo in education is found in the school of thought known as critical pedagogy or critical theory. Critical pedagogy examines the assumptions built into the educational enterprise as currently structured and uncovers those unspoken values communicated by school structures and then enshrined by society. Paulo Freire's *Pedagogy of the Oppressed* (1972) is a foundational work in this area, helping to explain the propensity of the dominant class to make decisions and enact policies that will serve to perpetuate their dominance and the success of their offspring. Critical theory makes a strong critique of K–12 schooling in as much as schools function as a great social sorting ground, which, by use of grades, labels, and social recognition, the orderly transmission of power and the maintenance of the social order is ensured. A critical pedagogy would challenge such assumptions, help the poor and oppressed to understand why they are so, and support them in finding the knowledge, tools, and skills to overcome their oppression.

Public education has often been lauded for providing a universal experience of prodemocratic ideals for all students (Dewey, 1916). This notion has supported the idea of the common school as a great equalizer, as a place where cultural mores are modeled, taught, and transmitted. This idea, too, has received much criticism as schools come under more scrutiny for the content of the hidden curriculum (Gatto, 1992).

Religious and private schools struggle with the content of the hidden curriculum as well, but have the advantage of being able to incorporate teachings from their religious or private traditions, moral codes, and history into school life. Whatever the context, complex organizations such as schools must be attentive not only to the success of the formal curriculum but also to those unspoken values and attitudes found in the hidden curriculum.

**Further Reading:** Anyon, J. (1980). Social class and the hidden curriculum of work. *Journal of Education, 163,* 67–92. Dewey, J. (1916). *Democracy and education: An introduction to the philoso-phy of education.* New York: Macmillan. Freire, P. (1972). *Pedagogy of the oppressed.* New York: Penguin. Gatto, J.T. (1992). *Dumbing us down: The hidden curriculum of compulsory schooling.* Philadelphia: New Society.

#### Homosexuality

The concept of "homosexuality," an identity characterized by sexual attraction toward and sexual behavior among members of the same sex, is understood by scholars as a recent social construct. Throughout much of Western history, same-sex sexual behavior was not associated with any particular identity or stable erotic orientation, but rather considered an act that anyone lacking moral integrity could commit. While the quality and degree of attention it received as well as the extent to which it was regarded a moral transgression varied over time, homosexuality was largely scorned in the Western world. Current attitudes toward homosexuality, however, seem to be changing fast.

In ancient Greece, pederasty, a sexual liaison between an older and a younger male, was not entirely acceptable according to social norms, although it was regarded as a natural variation on human sexual behavior. During this period, a person who engaged in samesex sexual behavior was not identified as "homosexual," or any other variation of sexual miscreant. Rather, a person who consistently lacked the fortitude to fend from a universal gravity toward the opposite end of the gender continuum was known as a *kinaidos*, or "scary image." The act of receptive sex was merely an example of this gender deficiency. Pederasty, in general, however, functioned not only as an indulgence of erotic desire, but an expression of love between teacher and student, where a younger man is a devoted pupil of a presumably wise and experienced mentor. As opposed to same-sex receptive behavior, same-sex penetration was, to an extent, held in esteem.

The Western moral proscription against same-sex sexual behavior might have developed with the conception of Judeo-Christian values. In line with a proposition that the first testament is not a God-given proclamation, a number of biblical scholars have proposed that early Jewish religious laws evolved from a need to establish a culture that would protect monotheism from the influence of more polytheistic cultures. That is, while Greek society, a culture of polytheism, did not decry same-sex sexual behavior as deviant, Israelites set rules about sexual behavior that would distinguish and protect them as a culture and monotheistic form of worship. Dietary restrictions are often cited as a method by which early Jews attempted to separate themselves and their people from the influence of other cultures (for example, a calf boiled in its mother's milk was a popular Greek dish at the time). This cultural insulation protected their beliefs from outside influence and held over time. Consistent with this theory, biblical passages suggesting that same-sex sexual behavior precipitated the destruction of Sodom and Gomorrah at the hands of God were developed in order to render the act of "sodomy" immoral.

It was only after the industrial revolution, the birth of the medical profession, and the field of psychiatry to follow, that homosexuality evolved to become a recognized social construct. Prior to the industrial revolution, the principal economic unit was the family, around which all social and communal life operated. A husband and wife worked primarily in the home on some entrepreneurial venture from which a means of subsistence could be generated. After the industrial revolution and the resulting urbanization of society, men and women began working in factories and urban centers. This afforded individuals social opportunities that were never before available. For example, if a man who worked outside the home was interested in sexual liaisons with other men, he could find taverns or cafes in which other men with similar interests congregated. He could build a lifestyle by participating in the social life of these locations as frequently as desired. Individuals engaging regularly in same-sex sexual behavior could now be classified on the basis of such behavior.

During the late nineteenth century, the Victorian era, a person who engaged in sodomy became a "sodomite," predecessor to the homosexual. As sexual repression was characteristic of the period, sodomy was scandalous and also illegal. A person who engaged in these acts was worthy of shame and could be subject to prosecution. The famous trial of Oscar Wilde marked the first against such a person. Witty, flamboyant, and aesthetically oriented, Wilde himself is often regarded as the epitome, if not the source of the stereotyped image of the contemporary male homosexual.

With the rise of the medical profession, the social category of "homosexual" came into being, and, absorbed into the domain of medicine, quickly became associated with pathology. While Freud himself did not consider it an illness, the field of psychiatry began to catalog homosexuality in its *Diagnostic and Statistical Manual* (*DSM*), a text outlining the taxonomy of mental disorders, from which it was not removed until 1973. Homosexuality was a medical condition that could be cured. A homosexual now had a stable individual identity, a permanent status as morally bereft, and a mental illness. During the decades to follow, men and women with same-sex attractions were categorically homosexuals and thus compelled to seek psychological treatment, regardless of their behavior. This further compounded the stigma attached to the already stigmatized identity. To this day, long after it was removed from the *DSM*, the stigma lingers.

In response to years of ongoing police harassment in public meeting spaces, the 1969 uprising of homosexuals at the Stonewall bar in New York City catalyzed the beginning of the modern gay and lesbian movement. Leaders of the early movement reclaimed the homosexual identity by adapting identifying labels with more positive associations. The terms "gay," meaning happy, and "lesbian," eponymic of the same-sex oriented poet Sappho from the Greek *Isle of Lesbos*, were adopted as the new terms with which they could identify and take pride. Perhaps a result of the movement, most recently the gay identity is losing its derogated moral and mental health status. All over the Western world sodomy laws are being dismantled and same-sex unions are established in their place. Homosexuality is slowly evolving to become a legitimate, acceptable, and even, at times, appreciated social identity.

Ethan Haymovitz

### Honesty

Honesty is the disposition to be truthful in dealings with other people, and by extension with oneself. The paradigm or prototypical situation is one in which a person states the truth in response to an inquiry, when a lie would be more convenient or gratifying, stating the truth in a way that provides adequate information for the purposes at hand and frames the presentation of the information so that the audience will correctly apprehend what is being stated.

Dishonesty can involve lying but also cheating, even when nothing false is said. Since cheating succeeds through a misrepresentation in which one presents oneself and appears to play by the rules but, in fact, violates the rules or shared understandings, cheating is a nonverbal form of misrepresentation and hence a form of dishonesty. Honesty is more than not lying or cheating, however, because it involves good judgment about how much of the truth to tell in the circumstances and also about how to frame the telling of it for a particular audience on a specific occasion. Honesty with oneself involves acknowledging one's weaknesses, or in a specific situation recognizing one's questionable motives or wrongful intentions. Because we have imperfect conscious access to our real motives, and because we have an interest in maintaining a positive impression of ourselves, discernment and frankness about ourselves is sometimes difficult.

Honesty is a disposition to act in a certain way rather than an individual act. An honest person might sometimes lie or cheat, acting out of character and making a mistake, not thereby ceasing to be a person genuinely in the habit of being honest. The more interesting ethical question may be whether an honest person could ever lie or cheat in a way that is in character and not a mistake.

Immanuel Kant argued that lying is always wrong because no one would will that he/ she be lied to in the same circumstances in which he/she is considering lying. Furthermore, if one held that lying would be acceptable in such-and-such circumstances, and by extension that everyone could feel free to lie in those circumstances, then we could not trust anyone to tell the truth in those circumstances. But if we did not trust anyone in those circumstances, then a lie could not succeed, since a lie deceives only if the liar is trusted to be telling the truth. The only way one could will to lie, then, is to will that one make an exception for oneself on a particular occasion, and that, Kant argued, was to will an inconsistency, which is contrary to the laws of logic, or in this sort of case, of practical rationality. Thus, it is always one's duty not to lie.

John Stuart Mill rejected Kant's position. He argued that "all moralists" acknowledge that the rule against lying,

sacred as it is, admits of possible exceptions...the chief of which is when the withholding of some fact (as of information from a malefactor, or of bad news from an individual dangerously ill) would save an individual (especially an individual other than oneself) from great and unmerited evil, and when the withholding can only be effected by denial. (*Utilitarian-ism,* 1861, Chapter II)

When the police unjustly seek an innocent fugitive from an evil regime who is hiding in your attic, and the only way to turn them away is to deny you are harboring the fugitive, a denial can be permissible. When someone dangerously ill, and with a poor prognosis, would have a substantially improved chance of survival if he/she believed, falsely, that his/her condition is serious but that there is a good chance he/she will fully recover, it can be permissible to deny that he/she is as badly off as he/she is.

Mill's view was that it is possible in exceptional circumstances such as these to delimit acceptable variance from the rule against lying so that "utility" is maximized, that is, so that the greatest happiness is obtained for the greatest number of people. In effect, Mill agreed with Kant about the importance of maintaining a reasonable reliance on veracity but rejected Kant's employment of the criterion of universalizability. For Kant, the crucial thing was avoiding inconsistency, regardless of the consequences. For Mill, the crucial thing was maximizing happiness, even if this required inconsistency. If the gravely ill person or the police pursuing the fugitive can successfully be deceived, utility is maximized, and no universalizability test is necessary, because the actual (rather than "logical") consequences of these two particular acts will not, in fact, reduce the socially useful reliance on veracity enough to outweigh the benefit of the lies.

According to an Aristotelian point of view, both Kant and Mill incorrectly attempt to establish the ultimate standard of moral conduct in general and of truth telling in particular by reference to an abstract rule or principle of morality. For Aristotle, the standard or reference point is not a rule or principle but what a person of good practical judgment would do. Such a person has good judgment about the worthy purposes of human life and about what type of life and which actions in specific cases contribute to accomplishing those purposes. Concrete situations are so various that rules and principles must be interpreted by reference to such purposes, which constitute the "spirit of the law." So Mill was right to suppose that consequences matter, but Kant was right to suppose that momentary feeling states such as pleasure are not the ultimate goal.

From Kantian and utilitarian points of view, the question is whether lying is ever permissible. From an Aristotelian point of view, the question is whether a lie might in some specific set of circumstances be the least bad alternative, given the purposes of human life and the requirements of the way of life which, in one's situation, best promotes those purposes.

*Further Reading:* Bok, S. (1978). *Lying: Moral choice in public and private life*. New York: Pantheon. Bok, S. (1982). *Secrets: On the ethics of concealment and revelation*. New York: Pantheon. Ekman, P. (1985). *Telling lies: Clues to deceit in the marketplace, politics, and marriage*. New York: Norton. Frankfurt, H.G. (2005). *On bullshit*. Princeton, NJ: Princeton University Press.

Don Collins Reed

#### Honor

To be a person of honor is to be someone who can be trusted to uphold a specific agreement or a general code of conduct. The paradigm or prototypical situation is one in which a person is not under surveillance and in which there is no enforcement mechanism in place to ensure conformity but in which he/she is on his/her own recognizance to perform a task or role. For instance, one might be on one's honor to refrain from an improper use of sources while completing a take-home examination at one's residence, or to make a personal contribution in support of a meal provided to the group, or to remain faithful sexually to one's spouse.

The nature of honor thus depends on the nature of the agreement or shared code. When a people shares an extensive understanding of proper and ideal conduct in a variety of areas of life and reasonably trusts its members to uphold this understanding, honor is a socially important personal characteristic within the society. A shared ethic of honor can optimize cooperation for the common good and maximize willingness to sacrifice for the group.

Moreover, in such a society, more is expected from those to whom more is entrusted, and retaining one's honor may be vital to retaining one's place within a society. The more with which one is entrusted, the greater may be one's honor, and hence the higher one's rank. In such circumstances, to have one's honor impugned by an insult may be experienced as a grave offense. Similarly, to dishonor oneself or one's family may have grave consequences for one's dependents and oneself.

When a people does not share an extensive understanding of proper and ideal conduct or does not trust its members to uphold such a code, honor can be a personal characteristic only quite limited in scope and importance. It may be confined to specific agreements with particular individuals on definite occasions. Honor, that is, may become a wholly private matter, where public matters are guarded by surveillance and enforcement mechanisms. Or honor may be confined to quasi-private subgroups within a society, within which shared understanding and trust can be maintained. In such a larger society, wealth and/or power may replace honor as measures of personal worth and markers of social status. Being trustworthy may be only marginally significant in the public eye, because being rich and influential may have displaced being honorable. And since to honor someone is to acknowledge their worth or status, to accord someone the honor due him may have come to have little or nothing to do with whether he is an honorable person.

The notion that there is or may be honor among thieves is the idea that a subpopulation operating outside the legal system, where surveillance and enforcement are required, may be able to maintain a shared understanding of proper and/or ideal conduct with respect to each other. In the case of "thieves," this may be possible as much because of the power of fear as of trust, for a group or set of groups already operating outside the law may maintain order through vengeance and retaliation, which are forbidden by the formal legal system. The penalty for violating the code may be so severe, and the certainty of retaliation so high, that shared official mechanisms of surveillance and enforcement are not necessary.

For the same reasons, societies that do not have formal legal systems may both depend on honor and rely on personal vengeance and retaliation to address violations. In such societies, lacking official mechanisms of surveillance and enforcement, personal feelings of shame and/or fear of retaliation perform the function performed by public findings of guilt in societies with formal legal systems. That is, in societies without formal legal systems, honor may be a public phenomenon and policing may be a private affair, whereas the reverse may be the case in societies with formal legal systems that have lost a shared understanding of proper and ideal conduct.

To uphold an antique code or an understanding of proper and ideal conduct that is no longer widely shared may be noble, in circumstances in which the social good could still be done by minority adherence to the code, especially when personal sacrifice is required. But it may be more absurd than noble if the moral or cultural climate of the society has changed in ways that render the antique code either maladaptive or offensive.

*Further Reading:* Bowman, J. (2006). *Honor: A history.* New York: Encounter Books. Kekes, J. (2002). *The art of life.* New York: Cornell University Press. Stewart, F.H. (1994). *Honor.* Chicago: University of Chicago Press.

Don Collins Reed

## Humanistic Education

Humanistic education was developed in the 1970s as a movement in American education in response to what some educators perceived as the detrimental learning environment of many of America's classrooms. Proponents of humanistic education believed that education in America had become indoctrinistic and impersonal; schools and teachers damaged, thwarted, and stifled the natural capacity of children to learn and grow. Advocates of humanistic education promoted teaching students not just the basics but also things such as conflict management, cooperation, compassion, honesty, and selfknowledge. These last qualities were thought to be characteristics of what Abraham Maslow identified as "the self-actualized person."

The Humanistic Education Movement began as a reaction by educational professionals to the predominance of the psychology of behaviorism in the American educational system. Rooted in the humanistic or "Third Force" psychology of Carl Rogers and Abraham Maslow, this movement attempted to break away from what it called the manipulative indoctrination or imposition of ideas/thoughts/values on the young person. In contrast, humanistic education attempted to attend to the freedom of the human person and to promote self-realization for the students.

In the field of education in the 1970s, humanistic education was the subject of considerable interest and controversy. The term meant many different things to different people. Generally speaking, educators who used the term humanistic education meant one or more of three things:

- 1. Humanistic education taught a wide variety of skills needed to function in the world—basic skills such as reading, writing, and computation, as well as skills in communicating, thinking, decision making, problem solving, and knowing oneself.
- 2. Humanistic education was a humane approach to education—one that helped students believe in themselves and their potential, that encouraged compassion and understanding, and that fostered self-respect and respect for others.
- 3. Humanistic education dealt with basic human concerns—with the issues throughout history that are of concern to human beings trying to improve the quality of life—to pursue knowledge, to grow, to love, to find meaning for one's existence.

Humanistic education no longer exists as an element in the American educational system. There are four main reasons for this:

- 1. *Back to Basics Movement.* The movement to get back to the basics—reading, writing, and arithmetic—has labeled humanistic education tenets as problematic and distractive to the primary reasons for education. It is widely assumed that concern with affective development and human relationships in the classroom (humanistic psychology would focus in upon these) is in conflict with cognitive development.
- 2. *Misguided Values Clarification Programs.* In some places, poor judgment was used by school personnel in selecting materials for values clarification issues. Beyond this, however, is the resistance of teachers and parents to any attempt to introduce discussion of values in the school.
- 3. *Identification with Secular Humanism.* Opponents of humanistic education have aligned it with secular humanism, thinking that humanistic education attempts to infiltrate the schools to undermine ethics, morals, and religion. Proponents of humanistic education have been labeled atheists.
- 4. *Games, Gimmicks and Techniques.* Practitioners of humanistic education frequently demonstrated its essentials with games and exercises. Many teachers felt unqualified to use these kinds of experiences in the classroom or came to think of them as soft, shallow, or a waste of class time.

Elements of humanistic education continue to be a part of the American educational system. For example, the current trend toward "character education" displays certain aspects of humanistic education. The character education programs demonstrate elements of humanistic education when they transform educational structures to allow children to reflect upon moral issues and affect children in a more holistic way to help them function more effectively.

*Further Reading:* Kohn, A. (1996). *Beyond discipline: From compliance to community.* Alexandria, VA: Association for Supervision and Curriculum Development. Kozol, J. (1967). *Death at an early age.* Boston: Houghton Mifflin. Maslow, A. (1970). *Motivation and personality.* New York: Harper and Row. Patterson, C.H. (1973). *Humanistic education.* Englewood Cliffs, NJ: Prentice-Hall. Rogers, C. (1969). *Freedom to learn.* Columbus, OH: Merrill Publishing.

#### Identity

The concept of identity has been debated and defined in ways that attempt to understand how one's psychology, biology, and environment influence one's unique view of oneself. Various terms have been used to describe identity to include self, I, me, ego, and, of course, identity. Regardless of the terminology, the underlying theme is that a person's self-concept and relationships are multifaceted.

Erik Erikson, considered the first to bring attention to the scientific and popular study of identity, believed that one's identity is continually reformulated throughout the life span. Although one's identity evolves, there is also a need for consistency in who one is and how one presents oneself to others. Some describe this sameness as being genuine or authentic.

There are typically three converging parts of an individual that influence and are influenced by one another, thus creating identity. The physiological or biological makeup consists of gender, physical abilities and limitations, and personal appearance. These characteristics change over time, thereby continually tapping our psychological structures to make sense of the changes. A person's psyche houses his/her emotions, interests, attitudes, and personality. What contributes to the complexity of identity development is that psychological attributes can change, too, over time. The third area of influence is the social structures in which a person participates. This can include immediate and extended family, peers, school, and community. Within the social structures a person has the opportunity to initiate and respond to his/her environment. The feedback one receives is then used to either reinforce or change one's self-concept and related thoughts, feelings, and behaviors.

Part of the process of developing one's identity is a willingness to accept that changes do occur. Change is necessary for a person's ego to become mature with a sense of security in who he/she is and what others know about him/her. Erikson also suggested that achieving a mature identity requires a person to consider various choices as related to such issues as political ideology, religious orientation, vocational opportunities, and interpersonal relations. After exploring one's options, then a meaningful commitment should be made. A commitment in vocational choice, for instance, should be made with an understanding of one's interests, values, personality, abilities, and experiences. This type of self-awareness provides a solid platform to make an informed decision about compatible occupational choices. To accept a position on an issue without considering the options would be considered identity foreclosure and may simply represent a superficial commitment to the choice. An implication to a foreclosed decision may be career dissatisfaction once the person begins the career and finds incompatible qualities between the career and his/her own interests, personality, or values.

Basically, identity development involves an understanding of and participation in one's psychological, physiological, and social development over the life span. The identification of one's ethnicity also plays a role in building a mature identity structure. Major components to an ethnic identity are feelings of belonging and commitment with shared attitudes and values. To develop a positive ethnic identity requires a desire from the individual as opposed to simply having it bestowed upon them.

There are other theories of identity development beyond the psychosocial model. Structural stage theories suggest that internal psychological filters of how one makes sense of the world change and evolve over time. Loevinger (1976) proposed that individuals interpreted information and made decisions based on their level of ego development and moved from an impulsive, self-serving strategy to an integrated approach involving self and other considerations. Kegan (1982) had a similar philosophy, but focused on the development of a moral identity. Some individuals, however, may remain static in methods of interpreting their environment, while others may progress through the various stages of development.

Sociocultural theories focus on an individual's identity development through their interactions with others. The social dynamic influences one's self-concept by how one interprets feedback received from others. Additionally, the feedback one receives from others may be real or imagined. For instance, a child on the playground may notice a group of children who turn their backs when approached. The lone child may interpret this nonverbal behavior as a slight toward their friendship and in turn feel unwanted. Sociocultural theorists believe that only through our interactions do we develop a sense of personal identity.

Narrative approaches to identity imply that individuals shape their identities based on the stories they create and the decisions they make to live out those stories. The manner in which stories are developed are as much a part of a person's response to life events as his/her perceptions of how things should be.

Regardless of the approach that one takes to understand identity development, it is essential to note that identity is a personal and social construct that evolves over the life span.

Further Reading: Erikson, E.H. (1963). Identity: Youth and crisis. New York: Norton. Kegan, R. (1982). The evolving self: Problem and process in human development. Cambridge, MA: Harvard University Press. Kroger, J. (2000). Identity development: Adolescence through adulthood. Thousand Oaks, CA: Sage Publications. Loevinger, J. (1976). Ego development: Conceptions and theories. San Francisco: Jossey-Bass. Phinney, J.S. (1990). Ethnic identity in adolescents and adults: Review of research. Psychological Bulletin, 10(3), 499–514.

#### Implementation

In general school reform literature, the school characteristics that promote academic achievement are well known. Schools with high achievement are orderly and safe; they are respectful and provide students with moral and personal support while expecting them to achieve. Achieving schools have a strong sense of community (sense of belonging among students) and high academic press (strong norms and high expectations for achievement). Interestingly, these characteristics overlap with characteristics that nurture prosocial development (Solomon, Watson, & Battistich, 2002).

Although we know what makes schools work empirically, what works is rarely implemented successfully in practice. The reasons for this are many. The failure can be due to multiple reasons such as insufficient staff development, lack of commitment on the part of the teacher, competing responsibilities, lack of school leadership, insufficient school infrastructure such as time or funding, and community opposition. Even if these areas are successfully addressed, implementation can fail at the point of institutionalization. Even when a program is implemented as designed, its sustainability can be thwarted by many of the same problems and, most especially, by a lack of resources such as personnel or a change in leadership.

Implementation fidelity has been a long-standing issue in educational reform but has rarely been studied in character education evaluations (Laud & Berkowitz, 1999). Laud and Berkowitz suggest that the complications of implementation evaluation may be due to the multilevel reform sought by character education programs, levels that include the hidden curriculum, the explicit curriculum, as well as school atmosphere. It is difficult to assess or even know how to assess some of these aspects.

Michael Fullan (1999) has developed the most comprehensive approach to school reform, building on theories from dynamic systems and institutional change. One of the key elements is a change in the internal dynamics of a school, or "reculturing." Reculturing means that educators develop an orientation of learning on the job and helping each other make improvements in practice. For example, schools that are successful in raising student achievement have staffs who, on a continual basis, develop a professional learning community, address student work through assessment, and change practices to improve results. Schools with professional learning communities that focus on assessment and pedagogy, making changes to improve both, are those that successfully improve climate and student achievement. Professional learning communities (whose characteristics were reviewed earlier) create the environment and culture for student achievement and student character development. Although a single teacher can make a difference in the life of a child, the power of a community of teachers cultivating character is unparalleled.

School professionals can build a learning community in which instructional and ethical skill development is fostered among all members of the community, including school staff, parents, and neighborhoods. The cultivation of a professional learning community within a school is key to school reform efforts. Professional learning communities (PLC) that focus on achievement have particular characteristics. These same characteristics are important in professional learning communities that also address ethical character. PLC have five primary characteristics. First, they take the time to develop a shared vision and mutually held values that focus on student learning and foster norms for improving practice. Leadership is democratic, shared among teachers and administrators. The entire staff seeks and shares knowledge, skills, and strategies to improve practice. The school structure supports an environment that is collaborative, trusting, positive, and caring.

Peers open their classrooms to the feedback and suggestions of others in order to improve student achievement and promote individual and community growth. These same practices can also be used to increase student moral development as well as student achievement.

The quality of implementation is related to disparate outcomes as well. Schools with a broader (across more classrooms and by more teachers) and deeper (more frequent and focused) implementation are typically more successful, a finding corroborated by multiple programs. According to Michael Fullan, it takes on average three years for a school reform to influence student performance in primary schools, six years for secondary schools. This is when things go well, meaning that adoption was wholehearted and deep, and implementation was faithful to the design.

In order to earn respect, a program is expected to be replicable. A simple definition of replicability is "successful implementation in more than one school" (from the Comprehensive School Reform Demonstration). Replicability is a sign that the program is well-described, user-friendly, sufficiently trained, worthwhile to educators, and providing measurable results.

One project that challenged the traditional view of replicability was the Minnesota Community Voices and Character Education project (Integrative Ethical Education). Instead of using a universal curriculum, the emphasis was on local adaptation of a research-based road map of character skills and developmentally appropriate pedagogy. Each local educator team was at liberty to follow the road map in a way that was suitable to local needs, replicating the same collaborative process across sites.

**Further Reading:** Fullan, M. (1999). *Change forces: The sequel.* London: Falmer Press. Laud, L., & Berkowitz, M. (1999). Challenges in evaluating character education programs. *Journal of Research in Education, 9,* 66–72 Solomon, D., Watson, M., & Battistich, V. (2002). Teaching and schooling effects on moral/prosocial development. In V. Richardson (Ed.), *Handbook of research on teaching* (pp. 566–603). Washington, D.C.: American Educational Research Association.

Darcia Narvaez

## Inclusion

Inclusion refers to an approach to education and administration that calls for all of the assets and resources of a school to be available to all students, regardless of special needs, disability, or developmental differences. Inclusion has its roots in early efforts to exclude certain students from mainstream classroom education. Because of manifest needs, disabilities, and learning differences, some students were once thought to be better served in a special, freestanding educational environment, having been pulled out of the typical classroom. Inclusion challenges that approach and calls for all students, regardless of abilities, to be educated with their age-appropriate peers whenever possible.

"Special education" is the term used to identify the freestanding, pull-out programs that are especially designed and staffed to meet the needs of students with extraordinary needs. Special education programs for students with disabilities have been in operation since at least the 1800s (Lipsky & Gartner, 1997). It was not until 1975, however, that federal law mandated that all children with disabilities must be educated. Congress passed PL 94-142, the Education for All Handicapped Children Act.

This initial legislation was reauthorized in 1990 as PL 101-476, the Individuals with Disabilities Education Act. This new law has ensured that all students with disabilities have access to publicly supported educational programs. Such special education programs currently serve more than 6 million students in the United States, with total costs now surpassing \$25 billion.

While the number of students served increased with the passage of the 1975 law, the placement of students with disabilities remained the same. On average, a third of students are educated in a typical classroom, an additional third in pull-out programs, and a final third in special classes or programs. This distribution and its continuance after funding are at the source of the movement toward inclusion.

Special education programs have an appeal in that curriculum and instructional strategies can arguably be adapted to meet the needs of learners. Regular classrooms benefit from the more homogeneous ability level shaped there by the departure of students with special needs. Such an approach has been present in U.S. educational history since 1823 with the opening of schools for children who were deaf.

In the 1960s, researchers began to question the effectiveness of special education programs and their impact on students with special needs (Dunn, 1968). Regular classroom education was found to be effective in educating students with special needs, and few benefits were discovered for those students in special education programs. Self-contained classrooms for students with mental retardation also resulted in increased segregation for African American children who were disproportionately enrolled in special education programs because of an exclusive reliance on IQ testing for placement. Labels that accompanied special education students, such as "retarded" and "dumb," were increasingly stigmatizing.

A provocative aspect of the 1975 law is what is known as the least restrictive environment (LRE) principle. This principle required that whatever services were made available to students, the students must be placed in such a way as to maximize their participation in educational programming and that such placement respect the full range of their abilities. The LRE principle clearly focused on the normalization of educational services to students with disabilities and suggested that the existence of a disability ought not to require a special educational program or the removal of students with disabilities from the regular classroom.

Inclusion as an educational philosophy has numerous advocates, including many in the private sector. Inclusion has been interpreted as a theological construct in many private schools, attributing inclusive behaviors to God and to Jesus (Eiesland, 1994). Private school educators in religiously affiliated institutions have adopted this theological approach and often look to the Bible, especially the examples of Jesus and the Old Testament prophets, for examples of inclusive behaviors and the need to be welcoming of all. Although there is not ample evidence in theological literature to support disability-specific pedagogical approaches, the example of many biblical protagonists seems to support a welcoming posture toward all those who are marginalized by society, physically disabled or not (Weiss Block, 2002).

Other researchers see in disability studies the opportunity to renew and reconstruct educational priorities for the new postindustrial, information age economy. Inclusion is seen as an evolutionary step along a continuum of change that will eventually result in a more critical, equitable, and democratic approach to the education of all citizens (Skrtic, 1995). Further Reading: Dunn, L.M. (1968). Special education for the mildly retarded: Is much of it justifiable? *Exceptional Children, 35,* 5–22. Eiesland, N. (1994). *The disabled God: Toward a liberatory theology of disability*. Nashville, TN: Abingdon Press. Lipsky, D.K., & Gartner, A. (1997). *Inclusion and school reform: Transforming America's classrooms*. Baltimore, MD: Paul H. Brookes. Skrtic, T.M. (Ed.). (1995). *Democracy and disability: Reconstructing [special] education for postmo*dernity. New York: Teachers College Press. Weiss Block, J. (2002). *Copious hosting: A theology of access for people with disabilities*. New York: Continuum.

Ronald J. Nuzzi

## Indoctrination

Indoctrination refers, in a neutral sense, to successfully teaching or transmitting a specific doctrine or belief to a learner or novice. Frequently and historically, when used in this way the doctrine taught is religious in nature and the speakers approve of the doctrine to be transmitted to the learner.

In contemporary usage, indoctrination is typically used as a pejorative and refers to a type of instruction that results in a learner holding a belief either (a) uncritically and/or (b) tenaciously in a way that the belief cannot be shaken by reason, evidence, or experience. The context could be a dyad, a classroom, a school, a special-interest group, or—particularly in a time of war and via the use of mass media and propaganda—an entire nation.

In U.S. history, several arguments have been advanced that textbooks or a political bias among professors has the effect of indoctrinating students. A claim that a teacher is indoctrinating students usually raises questions about: (1) the soundness and defensibility of the doctrine, (2) the motives (as self-interested or resulting from self-deceptions or the result of the teacher having been indoctrinated by someone else), and (3) the ability of the learner to exercise autonomous judgment. Indoctrination is usually described as an intentional act, but there is nothing inherently self-contradictory to the claim that a student was unintentionally indoctrinated—in the sense of not being able to consider evidence contradicting a belief they came to hold—despite a teacher's attempt to be nonindoctrinative.

Indoctrination, in its current dominant use, is an anathema in moral education. That does not prevent—explicitly or implicitly—the claim to be made in internecine debates within the field of moral education. For example, Lawrence Kohlberg's cognitivedevelopmental theory of moral education emphasizes the process of reaching a moral decision and acting accordingly. Kohlberg was skeptical of the traditional character education approach of instilling virtues and habits as the primary means of moral education and raised the question of whether such approaches are indoctrinative. Carol Gilligan and other advocates of a caring approach to moral education criticized Kohlberg's focus on justice reasoning and excluding women and racial/ethnic minorities in the longitudinal sample of adolescents upon which he developed his stages of moral development. The effect might be characterized as indoctrinative and the claim made that because of the approach, moral educators and psychologists could not recognize the "different voice" of care. The point here is that indoctrination is usually attributed to those with whom one disagrees rather than a positive descriptor of one's own motives, methods, and outcomes. To avoid indoctrination—independent of the tradition(s) on moral education a teacher supports and uses—teachers should be aware of their position of authority and the possibility that unintentional indoctrination is possible, and always provide reasons for positions advanced (both in the moral domain, but all others as well). Teachers must also allow those reasons to be questioned and challenged in a climate where students will be safe in raising those questions and challenges. Further, students should be expected to offer reasons for beliefs and claims that they make, in short, creating an environment of shared inquiry.

Further Reading: Gilligan, C. (1982). In a different voice: Psychological theory and women's development. Cambridge, MA: Harvard University Press. Kohlberg L. (1981). Essays on moral development, Vol. I. The philosophy of moral development. San Francisco: Harper & Row. Loewen, J. (2005). Lies my teacher told me: Everything your history textbook got wrong. New York: New Press. (Original work published in 1996.) Ravitch, D. (2003). The language police: How pressure groups restrict what students learn. New York: Knopf. Siegel, H. (Ed.). (1997). Reason and education: Essays in honor of Israel Scheffler. New York: Springer.

Robert W. Howard

#### Inductive Discipline

Inductive discipline is a parenting strategy that uses reasoning to help children understand the ways that their actions affect others. During inductive discipline, parents explain to children why certain behaviors are wrong or potentially harmful. By elaborating why an action is problematic and emphasizing how a wrongdoing can impact others negatively, the parent helps the child to create an induction.

According to inductive logic, many specific examples lead to a general conclusion. During inductive discipline, a parent uses specific instances of a behavior to illustrate a more general principle of what is right or wrong. The parent then communicates the reasoning process to the child verbally. For instance, when a parent sees a child bite his/her brother, the parent might remove the misbehaving child from the situation and explain, "Please do not bite your brother, because when you bite him, he gets hurt. Look at how his arm is red, and he is crying. He is probably crying because his arm hurts and because he is sad that you have acted meanly toward him." In this example, the parent is using the child's specific offense to illustrate a general principle that biting is wrong because it can hurt someone else both physically and emotionally. Inductive discipline typically focuses on transgressions toward others.

Proponents of inductive discipline believe that these methods stimulate positive moral development by helping children internalize messages about why specific actions are right or wrong. This means that children hear messages about how their actions affect others so often that the children begin to adopt societal values as their own. Grusec and Goodnow (1994) provide a more complete explanation of how disciplinary strategies can promote the internalization of moral values. Once messages are internalized, children begin to think automatically about whether their behavior will affect someone else, even when the parent is no longer there to tell them. In this way, the parent uses inductive discipline to model his or her belief system for the child.

Inductive reasoning can be contrasted with deductive methods, where a general rule is established, and punishment occurs after the rule is disobeyed. A parent using a deductive method might tell the same child, "Mommy and Daddy make the rules, and the rule in this house is that we do not bite." This statement is an example of *power-assertive discipline*, where the adult establishes authority over the child in order to increase the child's compliance with the desired behavior (not biting). Although power-assertive discipline can increase short-term compliance, some believe that its effectiveness results from fear of punishment without understanding the reason behind the punishment. If a child is fearful, he or she may conform immediately, but might be less likely to act in accordance with a rule when no authority figure is present. Additionally, some researchers believe that the child may become angry because the punishment does not make sense to him/her. Similar feelings of fear and anger can result from *love withdrawal*, another disciplinary strategy endorsed in the 1960s. During love withdrawal, obedience increases once the child realizes that good behavior can earn parental affection. Again, if the child does not understand the punishment, he or she may become mystified at why love is being withheld and become distrustful of the punishing parent. Unlike deductive methods of power assertion and love withdrawal, reasoning strategies such as inductive discipline remove confusion in the child. When parents clearly explain the reason for punishment, fear and anger are lessened. Most parents use a combination of inductive and deductive methods.

Inductive discipline is considered a critical component in Hoffman's theory of socialization. In this view, parental use of inductive reasoning, as opposed to power assertion or love withdrawal, leads to children's prosocial behavior, such as helpfulness or willingness to share. According to Hoffman (1979), the socialization process occurs when parental use of inductive reasoning helps children develop empathy. The mediating factor of empathy then prompts increasingly prosocial behavior. Krevans and Gibbs (1996) have shown recent evidence for the relationship between inductive discipline and children's prosocial behavior via increased empathy. Hoffman (1979) has explained that parents who show high levels of affection alongside inductive disciplinary methods are most likely to promote moral thinking and behavior because of the trust and emotional security that arise from high warmth combined with good communication. Again, parental modeling of inductive reasoning assists children with internalizing the rationale behind moral behavior.

Similar inductive strategies are used by teachers in classroom settings. Teachers, like parents, scaffold children to create inductions. School is a logical setting to extend moral principles established at home because peer interactions occur frequently. Factors that influence the effectiveness of inductive disciplinary methods both at home and at school include child age, child gender, parent gender, and type of misbehavior.

*Further Reading:* Grusec, J.E., & Goodnow, J.J. (1994). Impact of parental discipline methods on the child's internalization of values: A reconceptualization of current points of view. *Developmental Psychology, 30, 4–*19. Hoffman, M.L. (1979). Development of moral thought, feeling, and behavior. *American Psychologist, 34*(10), 958–66. Horton, N.K., Ray, G.E., & Cohen, R. (2001). Children's evaluations of inductive discipline as a function of transgression type and induction orientation. *Child Study Journal, 31*(2), 71–93. Krevans, J., & Gibbs, J.C. (1996). Parents' use of inductive discipline: Relations to children's empathy and prosocial behavior. *Child Development, 67, 3263–3277*.

Carol E. Akai

# Inquiry-Discovery Approach

Inquiry-discovery approach is a pedagogical technique that involves designing learning activities so that students are engaged in their own learning and make sense of facts and

principles for themselves, rather than relying on textbooks or on teacher explanations. It is often referred to as inquiry learning, discovery learning, or inquiry-discovery learning.

To contrast the approach with more traditional forms of classroom instruction, inquiry learning encourages the students to investigate, ask critical questions, and investigate more. It is highly dependent on process and on the self-directed processing of new information gathered from experiments, problem solving, and problem-based learning activities. The inquiry method is perhaps best described as the way people learn when left alone to investigate and research whatever it is they want to learn.

Some scholars believe that this approach has its roots in the educational philosophy of John Dewey, who believed in the active engagement of students in their own learning and is considered the author of progressivism in educational theory (Dewey, 1902; 1916). Dewey was highly critical of classroom practices that were subject-driven at the expense of student learning. He advocated for a more student-centered approach that considered both the unique needs of the student learner and the demands of the subject area under discussion.

Modern educational theory remains highly focused on inquiry learning. The advent of multiple technologies, computer-assisted learning, the Internet, electronic resources, and distance learning opportunities all help to expand the self-discovery required in inquiry approaches. Supported by such classroom technology, students can more readily develop their critical thinking skills, experience the passion and excitement of original research, and engage in problem solving in a collaborative learning environment.

J. Richard Suchman (1959) proposed a general framework for inquiry learning, delineating a series of six rules and accompanying procedures to guide classroom practice.

- Rule 1: Questions. The questions by the students should be phrased in such a way that they can be answered "yes" or "no." While this takes practice and coaching, it has the salutary effect of shifting the thinking responsibility to the students.
- Rule 2: Freedom to ask questions. Students may ask as many questions as they like. This encourages students to think critically and to use previous questions to formulate new ones to pursue a reasonable theory.
- Rule 3: Teacher response to statements of theory. When students suggest a theory, the teacher should refrain from evaluating it. The teacher might simply record the theory, or ask a question about the student's theory.
- Rule 4: Testing theories. Students should be allowed to test their theories at any time.
- Rule 5: Cooperation. Students should be encouraged to work in teams in order to confer and discuss their theories.
- Rule 6: Experimenting. The teacher should provide resources such as materials for experiments, texts, online tools, and reference books so that the students can explore their ideas.

Research has generally supported the usefulness of inquiry approaches, especially in the teaching of science. However, more traditional pedagogies continue to insist on a basic or essentialistic approach to certain skills sets, believing that there are certain facts that all students must learn and some that they must simply commit to memory. Modern technologies and computer-supported activities can assist teachers in implementing more inquiry and discovery approaches, but they can also be used as a simple replacement for teacher-driven, rather than student-driven, pedagogical approaches. Inquiry-discovery approaches still require significant preparation on the part of teachers and a high degree of familiarity with both the content of the subject matter and the available resources in print and electronic form. When thoughtfully and properly implemented, inquiry-

discovery approaches can be effective in adult and higher education in addition to K–12 applications.

Further Reading: Campbell, J. (1995). Understanding John Dewey: Nature and cooperative intelligence. Chicago: Open Court. Dewey, J. (1902). The child and the curriculum. Chicago: University of Chicago Press. Dewey, J. (1916). Democracy and education: An introduction to the philosophy of education. New York: Macmillan. Dykhuizen, G. (1973). The life and mind of John Dewey. Carbondale: Southern Illinois University Press. Garrison, J. (Ed.). (1995). The new scholarship on Dewey. Dordrecht: Kluwer Academic Publishers. Issues in problem-based learning. Journal on Excellence in College Teaching, 11, Special Double Issue no. 2. Mierson, S., with Parikh, A.A. (2000). Stories from the field: Problem-based learning from a teacher's and a student's perspective. Change, 32(1), 21–27. Nelson, C.E. (1989). Skewered on the unicorn's horn: The illusion of tragic tradeoff between content and critical thinking in the teaching of science. In Linda W. Crow (Ed.), Enhancing critical thinking in the sciences (pp. 17–27). Washington, D.C.: Society of College Science Teachers, National Science Teachers Association. Novak, G.M. (1999). Just in time teaching: Blending active learning with web technology. Upper Saddle River, NJ: Prentice-Hall. Suchman, J.R. (1959). Observation and analysis in child development: A laboratory manual. New York: Harcourt, Brace and Company.

Ronald J. Nuzzi

# **Integrative Ethical Education**

The Integrative Ethical Education model (IEE; Narvaez, 2006) provides a framework for moral character development that can be used at all age levels. It is integrative in several senses and offers a step-by-step approach to character education. IEE integrates the character ethics or virtue approach to character education (represented by Aristotle) with the rule ethics or rational approach to moral education (represented by Lawrence Kohlberg). Each maps roughly onto the two general types of human mentality, deliberative reasoning and intuition, which are educated in the IEE approach.

The Integrative Ethical Education model is built on research literatures of several kinds. First is the notion of expertise development. Expertise refers to a refined, deep understanding that is evident in practice and action. Moral experts demonstrate holistic orientations in one or more of the four processes: ethical sensitivity, ethical judgment, ethical focus, and ethical action. Moral expertise can be built systematically using a holistic immersion approach that enlists both the deliberative mind and the intuitive mind. IEE suggests to educators four levels of knowledge for student development: (1) *identification knowledge*, developed through immersion and exposure to prototypical examples; (2) *elaboration knowledge*, developed through attention to key facts and specific detail in the domain in order to elaborate on their initial intuitions about the domain; (3) *procedural knowledge* of how to carry out tasks in the domain; (4) *execution knowledge*, a fine-tuning of declarative, procedural, and conditional knowledge applied to problems of different kinds in varied contexts.

A second research literature underpinning IEE is that of human memory and learning. Human understanding can be split into two forms, that of the *adaptive unconscious*, which learns automatically without effort, and that of the *deliberative mind*, which learns through effortful processing. Educators should address both "minds." The intuitive mind learns easily through the patterns of the culture or climate of a school or classroom. The deliberative mind can develop more sophisticated reasoning and understanding from direct teaching. Based on these and other literatures, IEE suggests five steps educators can take for a holistic approach to student character development. These are presented in a logical order but ideally are done simultaneously.

Step 1: Establish a caring relationship with each student. A caring relationship forms the bridge from adult to child through which mutual influence can take place. In a caring classroom, discipline is not punishment but is coached character development (Watson, 2003). A child who is cared for will likely care for others and engage as a citizen in the moral life of the community.

Step 2: Foster a supportive climate for moral behavior and high achievement. Caring school climates encourage social and emotional bonding and promote positive interpersonal experiences, providing the minimum necessary grounding for the formation of character. Moreover, in schools where there is a strong perception of communal organization there is less student misconduct and lower rates of drug use and delinquency. A caring classroom (and school) climate with high expectations for achievement and behavior is related both to high achievement and to moral behavior (Zins et al., 2004).

Step 3: Cultivate ethical skills. The Four Component Model offers a toolkit for character education. Narvaez and colleagues identified seven skills in each of the four components that could be taught in public schools during academic instruction. For example, skills in moral sensitivity include taking the perspectives of others and controlling prejudice; skills in moral judgment include identifying ethical codes and reflecting on decisions and actions; ethical focus includes skills such as cultivating conscience and valuing traditions; ethical action skills include assertiveness for justice and resolving conflicts peacefully.

Step 4: Use an apprenticeship approach to instruction (novice-to-expert guided practice). Teaching for expertise involves direct instruction through role modeling, expert demonstration, and thinking aloud. It also requires extensive opportunities to practice skills and procedures in the four levels described earlier. Learning involves an active and interactive process of transforming conceptual structures through selective attention and by relating new information to prior knowledge. IEE identifies four levels of instruction: immersion, attention to facts and skills, practice procedures, and integration across contexts.

Step 5: Nurture self-regulation skills. Plato understood human existence to be a problem to the self. In other words, the final responsibility for character development lies with the individual. Learners must eventually act independently with the skills they have developed. Individuals can be coached not only in skills and expertise but in domain-specific self-efficacy and self-regulation. With guided practice students learn to monitor their own progress in skill development.

The IEE model was successfully implemented during the Minnesota Community Voices and Character Education Project (Narvaez et al., 2004). Local teams of educators and community members implemented the framework of skills and pedagogy according to the needs of the students and community. Those who implemented the program in homeroom/advisory, academic, and schoolwide activities were most successful.

*Further Reading:* Narvaez, D. (2006). Integrative ethical education. In M. Killen & J. Smetana (Eds.), *Handbook of moral development* (pp. 703–33). Mahwah, NJ: Erlbaum. Narvaez, D., Bock, T.S., Endicott, L., & Lies, J. (2004). Minnesota's community voices and character education project. *Journal of Research in Character Education, 2,* 89–112. Lapsley, D.K., & Narvaez, D. (2006). Character education. In W. Damon & R. Lerner (Series Eds.) & A. Renninger & I. Siegel (Vol. Eds.), *Handbook of child psychology* (Vol. 4, pp. 248–96). New York: Wiley. Watson, M.

(2003). *Learning to trust.* San Francisco: Jossey-Bass. Zins, J.E., Weissberg, R.P., Wang, M.C., & Walberg, H.J. (2004). *Building academic success on social and emotional learning*. New York: Teachers College Press.

Darcia Narvaez

## Integrity

Integrity appeared in the English language around A.D. 1500 to communicate the wholeness or completeness of a physical object, such as a castle wall. During the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries, Renaissance scholars borrowed the integrity concept to describe the psychological self. Like a castle with surrounding walls of integrity, the self was increasingly described as a coherent, autonomous system that defended itself from the forces of circumstance. After 500 years of use, integrity now represents a fuzzy set of four personal characteristics, including commitment, honesty, fortitude, and benevolence.

## Commitment

Beleaguered theologist Martin Luther proclaimed, "Here I stand; I can do no other." Noncontroversial persons of integrity take a principled—and often unpopular—stand on social issues. At great risk to their reputations and lives, Mahatma Gandhi and Martin Luther King Jr. steadfastly engaged in nonviolent protest to force social change in their countries. In contrast, a person who lacks integrity is "wishy-washy" and vacillates on the issues depending on the preferences of his or her current audience.

Young children tend to expediently obey the rules of their parents and teachers in order to maximize their pleasure-to-pain ratios, but a mature person of integrity does not seem to select among ethical actions based on an uncritical obedience to authority. Instead, persons of integrity engage in a deliberate, conscious form of ethical decision making to discern right actions from wrong actions. Once actions are differentiated into their proper moral domain, the person of integrity conforms to right action and avoids wrong action in his or her public and private lives, irrespective of the current pleasure-to-pain ratio. When necessary, the person of integrity can justify an ethical behavior based on his or her understanding of the moral domain. Thus, a central element of integrity is thinking critically about human actions in terms of morality and then committing to a course of right action in daily life.

#### Honesty

Characteristic honesty involves accurately communicating one's thoughts, desires, and emotions to self and others at all times, even when those thoughts or feelings are negative or aversive. Relative to a person who focuses on his or her positive or negative aspects, a person who balances his or her self-descriptions with both positive and negative facets is typically regarded by audiences as more sincere, authentic, and likable. Even unpopular persons of integrity are often respected as "straight shooters" who commit to a moral position and honestly disclose that belief system to others.

In addition to conforming to right action, behaving honestly requires avoiding wrong actions, typically defined as lying, cheating, or stealing. In the business sector, for example, job applicants fill out "integrity tests" that predict office supply theft and other forms of workplace dishonesty. In contrast to an expedient employee, a principled "whistleblower" demonstrates integrity—a sense of personal conscience and responsibility—by reporting corporate wrongdoings despite considerable pressure to remain silent.

#### Fortitude

Integrity denotes resistance to pressure. A bridge with structural integrity resists shifting environmental pressures such as changes in wind speed and vibrations in the earth. When applied to a person, integrity denotes a self-system that resists internal or external pressures to alter its shape—a person who does not "cave in" under pressure. How does the self possess this quality of fortitude? People spend their entire lives forging personal identities in the crucible of social interaction. An identity is a theory of self, a collection of images that people project to their important audiences in order to accomplish interpersonal goals. Healthy adults seem to possess a crystallized identity structure—a strong sense of "me"—that allows them to work efficiently and prepares them for a reality that will someday not include them. Devoid of structural integrity, the self-system tends to focus on itself and spiral into identity confusion, characterized by negative emotions including regret, dread, and despair. In contrast, older adults who possess integrity are regarded as blissful, self-actualized people who focus their attention outward to the welfare of others.

## Benevolence

Honesty can be hurtful. In addition to a developed sense of fairness and justice, a person of integrity tries to avoid harming others. More likely, the person of integrity is known by friends and admirers to go out of his or her way to help others in distress. Unlike the expedient person who helps others to maximize personal welfare, there is a sense of selflessness and humility in the actions of a person of integrity. Instead of a strict "me" orientation to life, a person of integrity effectively balances the interdependence of "we" against the personals needs of coherence and autonomy.

**Further Reading:** Carter, S.L. (1996). *Integrity.* New York: Basic Books. Halfon, M.S. (1989). *Integrity: A philosophical inquiry.* Philadelphia: Temple Press. Peterson, C., & Seligman, M.E. (2004). *Character strengths and virtues: A handbook and classification.* Oxford: Oxford Press.

Scott Wowra

## Internalization

Internalization is generally defined as the process through which social conventions and moral values (among other things) that initially are external to the self become part of the self (something that one knows, knows how to do, and regards important to do). Internalization primarily takes place through social interactions; that is, we first experience something in interaction with others and then, subsequently, within ourselves (a part of our understanding, skill set, and belief system). However, one may also internalize norms or values through self-socialization (independent exploration and reflection) or through vicarious interactions (by observing others) or virtual interactions (for example, playing computer games).

As a process, internalization occurs over time, often through repeated or similar interactions. As such, it has been conceptualized as a part of a broader progression of development. In their self-determination theory, for example, Deci and Ryan (1985) make an important distinction between intrinsic and extrinsic motivation (that is, between doing something because it is inherently interesting or enjoyable and doing something because it leads to a separate outcome, a reward, or an avoidance of punishment). The former, by definition, is already internalized (a part of the self's needs or desires), whereas the latter begins as external to or outside the self. For Deci and Ryan, these external regulations (sociomoral norms and values) become a part of the self through a progression of three processes: introjection, internalization, and integration.

*Introjection* is a process whereby individuals replicate or mimic the attitudes, values, and norms of their surrounding social worlds, but do so because of the external "voice" (incorporated unconsciously into the psyche) telling them that they "should" or "must not" behave in a certain manner. During *internalization* these attitudes, values, and norms begin to become a consciously incorporated part of the self, and the reason or motivation for expressing them is now internal (emanating from within). However, for Deci and Ryan, it is only after the process of *integration* is complete that societal norms or moral values truly and fully become ones' own self or identity. At this point, one believes and behaves with *self-determination*, involving a full sense of volition and personal commitment (just as one does when intrinsically motivated).

In their book, *Some Do Care*, Colby and Damon (1992) trace the biographies of several contemporary individuals who have developed extraordinary personal commitments to moral values. Many have endured what most of us would consider great sacrifices, though they would not see it that way. For these individuals, for whom morality and sense of self have become so fully integrated, their actions are not cast in terms of costs or even choice but rather a deep sense of obligation to act and even an inability to imagine not acting. In her recent longitudinal study, Kochanska (2002) sheds light on internalization and development of a moral self during early childhood. Boys who exhibited *committed compliance* (eagerly obeying maternal commands to do or not do something) as opposed to *situational compliance* (obeying to get a reward or avoid punishment) over the first four years of life were more likely to internalize moral norms and integrate them into their own sense of selves as morally "good" children. This sense of moral self mediated the relationship between moral internalization and moral conduct at 56 months.

Finally, it is important to reiterate that internalization is not a simple process of understanding and acquiring a regulation or norm once external to self, but is one of truly owning, valuing, and preferring it. In other words, one may understand moral values or principles such as fairness, due process, or the golden mean, but not have internalized them (that is, made them part of one's personal value system and identity). This, in part, explains the oft-observed incongruity between moral judgment and moral action (Blasi, 1980). This gap, however, is not surprising when you consider that the dominant model of moral judgment (Kohlberg, 1969) deals with cognitive development (that is, the increasing ability to reason in a morally principled manner) and not necessarily with changes of one's preference for or valuing of moral principles. In short, while cognitive development affects one's ability to make moral principles and judgments, internalization affects one's commitment to and behavioral enactment of those principles and judgments.

*Further Reading:* Blasi, A. (1980). Bridging moral cognition and moral action: A critical review of the literature. *Psychological Bulletin, 88,* 1–45. Colby, A., & Damon, W. (1992). *Some do care: Contemporary lives of moral commitment.* New York: Free Press. Deci, E., & Ryan, R. (1985). *Intrinsic motivation and self-determination in human behavior.* New York: Academic Press. Kochanska, G. (2002). Committed compliance, moral self, and internalization: A mediational model.

Developmental Psychology, 38(3), 339–51. Kohlberg, L. (1969). Stage and sequence: The cognitivedevelopmental approach to socialization. In D.A. Goslin (Ed.), *Handbook of socialization theory and research* (pp. 347–480). Chicago: Rand McNally.

Jason M. Stephens

#### Interpersonal Relationships

Interpersonal relationships are the building blocks of society. Our interpersonal relationships are composed of those we encounter regularly in our personal environments, such as home, school, workplace, and place of worship. At the most basic level, our interpersonal relationships are composed of those in our home life, such as spouses, children, parents, family members, and friends, and fan outward to encompass those in our places of work, houses of worship, and larger community. The quality of our interpersonal relationships in many ways mirrors our overall quality of life and mental and emotional well-being.

Because interpersonal relationships are central in the lives of human beings, they are studied by scholars in a variety of disciplines, including clinical psychology, social psychology, developmental psychology, marriage and family therapy, sociology, and linguistics, to name a few. In addition to being the focal point of the lives of individual people, relationships between people are the focus of politics, current events, art, drama, and writing. For centuries people have worked to understand how and why we build relationships with one another.

Interpersonal relationships, especially those with individuals outside of our family of origin, develop over time. People begin as acquaintances, and if they determine that it would be beneficial to maintain their connection to one another, then a relationship develops. Altman's Social Penetration Theory (1973) is one model for understanding how people build interpersonal relationships, and it asserts that we build interpersonal relationships with others as time passes and as we share more and more intimate details about our lives with each other. The theory states that our communication with others becomes more intimate and personal as time goes on, thus creating deeper connections, or relationships.

Interpersonal relationships fill a basic human need. Maslow (1962) created a hierarchy of personal needs and theorized that a person cannot meet higher needs, such as esteem needs and self-actualization, until he/she has met more basic needs such as being loved and feeling a sense of belongingness with others. Interpersonal relationships help people meet those basic needs by creating a sense of connection with others. People suffer when their basic needs are not met. Just as our physical health will rapidly decline if we do not have adequate food, water, or shelter from extremes in weather, our mental, emotional, and spiritual health will decline if we either are isolated from others or have abusive or unhealthy interpersonal relationships.

The support that people receive from their interpersonal relationships can help them cope with a variety of stressors and can sometimes help protect them from physical illness. One study conducted by Kamarck et al. (1990) found that women showed signs of lowered cardiac stress when doing a math problem in the presence of a female friend than when performing the task alone. In another study focusing on how interpersonal support mediates physical stress, House (1981) found that the presence of interpersonal support may help reduce the feeling or perception that a situation is stressful and therefore reduce the need for the body to produce a heightened response. It is evident from these and many other studies that supportive interpersonal relationships improve overall health and wellbeing and enable the body to handle stress more effectively.

Healthy, authentic interpersonal relationships require mutual respect, trust, and clear communication. One way that people build trust in interpersonal relationships is by being open and honest with one another. When people lie to or deceive others, they erode the foundations on which their relationships are built. When a conflict arises, people in authentic, healthy relationships address their differences with respect and caring, and are willing to make behavioral changes and compromises to improve their relationships. And when people are unable to resolve their conflicts themselves, they often seek the help of an outside professional such as a counselor, mediator, or religious advisor for help and support.

Building and maintaining healthy interpersonal relationships requires learning and practicing prosocial skills, such as respect, openness, sharing, honesty, kindness, and self-lessness. Such skills are often first encountered in families, in which parents or caregivers teach and model socialization skills to children. Socialization skills are also taught and practiced in social settings such as schools, religious institutions, and community organizations. When children do not receive positive modeling of prosocial behaviors, they often have difficulty creating and maintaining interpersonal relationships throughout adolescence and adulthood.

Further Reading: Altman, I., & Taylor, D. (1973). Social penetration: The development of interpersonal relationships. New York: Holt, Rinehart and Winston. House, J.S. (1981). Work, stress, and social support. Reading, MA: Addison-Wesley. Kamarck, T.W., Manuck, S.B., & Jennings, J.R. (1990). Social support reduces cardiovascular reactivity to psychological challenge: A laboratory model. *Psychosomatic Medicine*, 54, 42–58. Maslow, A.H. (1962). *Toward a psychology of being*. Princeton, NJ: Van Nostrand.

Michelle E. Flaum

## Intrapersonal Intelligence

Intrapersonal intelligence is the ability to understand one's own thoughts, feelings, motivations, decisions, behavior, and place in the world. Unlike the intelligence that deals with how smart a person is thought to be, intrapersonal intelligence is more difficult to measure and is best displayed through a person's relationships with others. It differs from interpersonal intelligence in that the goal of intrapersonal intelligence is to understand the self, not to understand the thoughts, feelings, or behaviors of others. Intrapersonal intelligence is self-awareness. It is best expressed in the old adage, "Know thyself."

Gardner (1983) was one of the first to study and describe multiple types of intelligence, and his theory is applied in nearly every educational and behavioral science setting today. Gardner's original theory includes seven types of intelligence: logical-mathematical intelligence, which enables one to think logically and use deductive reasoning; linguistic intelligence, which enables one to express oneself through language; spatial intelligence, which enables one to create mental images for problem solving; musical intelligence, which fosters one's ability to create and recognize musical pitch, tone, and rhythm; bodily kinesthetic intelligence, which enables one to coordinate bodily movements; and personal intelligences—interpersonal intelligence, which is the ability to understand the feelings and motivations of others, and intrapersonal intelligences are interrelated and complement one another to help people solve problems. Intrapersonal intelligence is linked to identity development, or the process through which one defines who he or she is in relation to the rest of the world. Steinberg (1985) posits there are five major developmental milestones we must achieve as we develop our own personal identities. These milestones span from childhood into adulthood and include the development of our own identity or sense of self and an acceptance of our uniqueness in the world; the development of autonomy, or becoming an independent individual who makes his/her own decisions; the establishing of interpersonal relationships that are intimate and based on trust; the development of one's own sexual identity; and the need for achievement and personal/professional recognition. Intrapersonal intelligence, or self-awareness, helps one navigate through developmental milestones and meet the tasks required to develop into a healthy, fully functioning adult.

Erikson (1968) studied the psychosocial development of individuals and described the development of identity using a stage model. In forming our unique identity, Erikson asserts that we must first survey all possible identities available to us and then choose the identity that best fits our own perception of who we are or who we would like to be. We draw conclusions from those around us, or our role models. In order to be successful in this task, we must possess knowledge and understanding of our selves, or intrapersonal intelligence.

Just as logical-mathematical intelligence can vary greatly from individual to individual, intrapersonal intelligence differs from person to person, and its development can be based on many contributing factors. A person's background, including family of origin, level of familial and parental support, birth order, gender, culture, levels of intelligence in other areas, interpersonal relationships, genetic makeup, and personality, can all contribute to his/her level of intrapersonal intelligence, or ability to understand his/her own thoughts, feelings, motivations, and behaviors. Research has shed some light on how these differences in background impact a person's level of intrapersonal intelligence. In one such study, Furnham (1999) found differences in how people perceive their level of intrapersonal intelligence based on gender. The researchers postulate that these differences in self-perception could relate to gender stereotyping and that, just as men as a group are assumed to have higher levels of mathematical intelligence, women are thought to have higher levels of personal intelligences, both intrapersonal and interpersonal. Most studies either have failed to prove that such differences exist or have shown only slight differences between men and women with respect to all types of intelligence. Today, intelligence of all types is known to be highly individualized and a product of heredity, nurturance, and environment, not of gender, race, or religious affiliation.

The concept of intrapersonal intelligence has become critical in our understanding of our own thoughts, feelings, and behavior. Tests and scales that measure intrapersonal intelligence help professionals understand how self-knowledge can affect a person's functioning in groups, and improve relationships between individuals by helping people boost their self-understanding.

Further Reading: Erikson, E. (1968). Identity: Youth and crisis. New York: Norton. Furnham, A., & Rawles, R. (1999). Correlations between self-estimated and psychometrically measured IQ. Journal of Social Behavior and Personality, 10, 741–45. Gardner, H. (1983). Frames of mind. New York: Basic Books Inc. Gardner, H., & Hatch, T. (1989). Multiple intelligences go to school: Educational implications of the theory of multiple intelligences. Educational Researcher, 18(8), 4–9. Steinberg, L. (1985). Adolescence. New York: Knopf.

J

#### Jung, Carl

Carl Jung was born July 26, 1875, in Kesswil, Switzerland. His family included several clergymen, all of whom were well educated in ancient languages and literature. As a result, the young Carl was reading Latin by the time he was six years old, which contributed to his lifelong interest in the role of languages and symbolism in literature and psychology. He went to boarding school in Basel, Switzerland, and then studied medicine at the University of Basel. After working with Swiss neurologist Richard von Krafft-Ebing, he settled on psychiatry as his career and established a private practice in Zurich, where he also taught classes at the University of Zurich. Jung was an admirer of Sigmund Freud, whom he met in Vienna in 1907. The admiration was mutual, and Freud reportedly envisioned Jung as the new voice of psychoanalysis. However, their friendship would later be irrevocably strained by crucial differences of opinion, and they ended their professional relationship just a few years later. After World War I ended, Jung traveled extensively and visited Africa, America, and India. In 1946 he retired from his professional duties, and mostly retreated from public attention after his wife died in 1955. Carl Jung died on June 6, 1961, in Zurich, Switzerland.

The most popular component of Jungian psychology is his distinction between introversion and extroversion as applied to personality types. Jung's personality typology describes an introvert as one who prefers his/her own internal world of thoughts, feelings, and dreams, while an extrovert prefers the external world of people, places, and things. In addition to his distinction between introversion and extroversion as the two dominant personality types, Jung argues that there are essentially four different ways that both introverts and extroverts interpret the world around us. These four functions (as he called them) are sensing, thinking, intuiting, and feeling. The first function, sensing, alludes to the ways we get information through our five sensory perceptions: hearing, seeing, smelling, touching, and tasting. Jung referred to sensing as an irrational function because it does not involve any rational or logical thought process.

The second function is thinking, which is, of course, a rational process because it involves intentional judgment and decision making. The third function, intuiting, is more difficult to explain because it involves a complex integration of all our collective sense perceptions. Jung's final function, or way of dealing with the world, is feeling. Interestingly, he suggests that feeling is a rational function because it involves an evaluation of information and gauging emotional response. According to Jung's theory, we all have these four functions, but each of us has them in different degrees. Most of us fully develop only one or two of these functions, but ideally we should hope to develop all four, to some degree, since each function serves its purpose in helping us to better understand our world. Jung's two personality types and four functions were the primary inspiration for the Myers-Briggs Type Indicator, which is an assessment test to evaluate people's personality type. This paper and pencil test has about 125 questions, and on the basis of your responses, you are placed in one of 16 types, or somewhere between two or three types. The Myers-Briggs Type Indicator is one tool for exploring personality types in a nonjudgmental way.

Unlike Freudian and behavioral psychologists, Jungian psychologists believe that we are meant to become qualitatively better persons (in a moral sense) and not just to adapt and react to environmental stimuli or unconscious motivation. Jung's idea of self-realization is clearly similar to self-actualization, and influenced Maslow's theory. According to Jung, there are some common experiences that may be interpreted as resulting from the collective unconscious, such as near death experiences, the immediate recognition of certain symbols, and the meanings of certain myths. He believed these experiences could be understood as the immediate synthesis of outer reality (the actual physical world we are encountering at that moment) and the inner reality of this collective unconscious. Other examples are the creative experiences shared by artists and musicians all over the world, and the spiritual experiences of persons of all religious traditions.

Often, events occur that are completely unrelated causally, yet seem to have some meaningful connection in our lives. For example, we pick up the phone to dial a friend and she is already on the line, or we dream about the death of a loved one and learn of his passing the next morning. Such events are usually explained as mere coincidence, but Jung believed that they were evidence of our deeper connection to nature and to our fellow human beings. He described such phenomena as synchronicity, the occurrence of two events that are not causally linked but yet are still meaningfully related through the collective unconscious. Jung suggested that when we are in a dreaming or meditative state, our personal unconscious comes closer and closer to our true selves, which he called the collective unconscious. In such transcendent states of being, we are more open to receiving communications from other egos and understanding the universal archetypes of human expression. This idea of synchronicity makes Jung's theory one of the rare ones that is not only compatible with parapsychological phenomena but also offers an explanation for such events.

The contents of the collective unconscious are called archetypes, which act as tools to achieve some mental organization of all our experiences. Jungian archetypes capture what are supposed to be universal rubrics of our human experience. Transcending culture and historical place, Jung's archetypes are meant to act as standard metaphors for our various individual modes of self-expression. What Jung suggested is that there are only so many ways to express ourselves, and we keep reinventing the articulation of those forms of expression through stories and myths that represent universal, archetypal structures of the human mind. The idea of Jungian archetypes holds a special appeal to many writers, artists, musicians, filmmakers, theologians, and clergy of all denominations; some noteworthy examples are Joseph Campbell, C.S. Lewis, J.R. Tolkien, and filmmaker George Lucas. The writings of Carl Jung are more often explored in university humanities departments than in research-dominated schools of psychology and psychiatry. This reflects not only the depth of Jung's commitment to spirituality, but also the reticence on the part of researchers to explore levels of human experience that go beyond external, observable behavior. Educators interested in promoting creativity and spirituality in their classrooms will find inspiration in reading Jung.

**Further Reading:** Breggin, P.R. (1994). Toxic psychiatry: Why therapy, empathy and love must replace the drugs, electroshock, and biochemical theories of the "new psychiatry." New York: St. Martin's. Campbell, J. (2004). Pathways to bliss: Mythology and personal transformation. New York: New World Library. Johnson, R.A. (1989). Inner work: Using dreams and creative imagination for personal growth and integration. San Francisco, CA: Harper. Jung, C.G. (1955). Modern man in search of a soul. New York: Harvest HBJ Books. Samuels, A. (1986). Critical dictionary of Jungian analysis. London: Taylor & Francis Books, Ltd.

Monalisa M. Mullins

# Just Community

The term "just community" comes out of the cognitive developmental tradition of moral education. Beginning with his dissertation in 1958, Lawrence Kohlberg argued forcefully that the most effective means of moral education was through the institutional setting. In one of his best-known educational essays, Kohlberg (1970) described the ideal school as "a little Republic" dedicated to virtue. In Kohlberg's view, while most schools paid lip service to building character, they were almost exclusively preoccupied with academic achievement. Like Jean Piaget and John Dewey, Kohlberg argued forcefully that schools dedicated to justice should involve all students in decision making. After visiting an Israeli kibbutz in the summer of 1969, Kohlberg added the collectivist notion of community to his vision of democratic schools. In addition to giving students a role in governance, the kibbutz set high expectations for group solidarity and shared responsibility for the common good. Kohlberg turned to Emile Durkheim's sociology of education to elaborate the implications of such a group-oriented approach.

The term "just community" thus refers to a group-oriented educational approach that employs democratic processes of governance to foster a culture of community. Kohlberg and colleagues (Hickey & Scharf, 1980) established the first just community program at Niantic State Farm, a women's correctional facility in Connecticut. They began working at the prison by conducting discussions of moral dilemmas. They soon became frustrated with their observations that the prison environment discouraged attempts to act on the higher stage of reasoning that the dilemma discussions often elicited. After successfully negotiating with correction officials, they received permission to establish a just community in one of the cottages. The Niantic inmates and staff welcomed the opportunity to build a very different kind of cottage climate. With assistance from Kohlberg, Hickey, and Scharf, they made cottage rules and enforced them. More importantly, they learned how to listen to each others' problems and offer each other support, building a sense of mutual care that few of them had ever experienced.

Not long after opening the just community cottage in Niantic, Kohlberg was asked to join a planning committee for a new alternative high school in Cambridge, which was called Cluster School. Actually the new school would be a less than half-day school-within-aschool. Students would take a double-period core course, which combined social studies and English. The committee agreed to Kohlberg's proposal that the school be governed by a weekly community meeting in which students and teachers would have a single vote. Kohlberg did not require that Cluster's faculty make any explicit commitment to apply his moral stage theory. All that he required was that faculty abide by the democratic process.

With the exception of its highly diverse student body, Cluster looked like many of the alternative schools, which opened in the late 1960s and 1970s with the goal of liberating students from the constraints of authoritarian discipline and highly didactic teaching practices. Cluster teachers, like so many alternative school teachers at the time, believed that students would flourish in a permissive atmosphere, which emphasized self-expression, choice, and personal responsibility.

Kohlberg, seasoned by his kibbutz visit and Niantic experience, had a very different vision for Cluster. Far from being a "free school," Kohlberg proposed Cluster be a community that took pride in its commitment to fairness and discipline. He emphasized that democracy was to be more than an occasion to vent about problems or to recreate the conventional rules in the parent school. Kohlberg urged the faculty to guide the democratic process so that students would first "own" problems, such as stealing and cutting class, and then work together to solve them. Students and faculty had a far more difficult time taking community responsibility for the violations of a few "bad apples." For example, after an initial incident of stealing in the school, many students responded that stealing concerned only the victim and the thief. Kohlberg insisted that the stealing was everyone's business and a stealing rule should represent a shared community to be a far cry from the romantic individualism they expected. The sometimes chaotic early days of Cluster convinced them that building community would be an immensely challenging task.

The Cluster School and the Just Community Programs that followed adopted a set of institutions and practices that define the Just Community approach (Power, Higgins, & Kohlberg, 1989). Key to the approach is a weekly community meeting, which lasts from one to two class periods of about 50 minutes each. The community meeting brings together all faculty and students to deliberate upon matters of common concern. All voting is done within the community meeting. Concerned that students might rush to a vote before adequate discussion, Kohlberg and his colleagues required that a "straw vote" be taken in advance of binding votes and that the discussion prior to the vote be conducted along the lines of a moral dilemma discussion with a focus on the values and reasons being advanced in defense of a particular position. Before the community meetings, smaller teacher-student advisor group meetings were held to prepare students for the community meeting in a small group atmosphere. The advisor group meetings were also the occasion for students to build closer relationships with each other and their teachers and to share more personal concerns in a more intimate setting. Community and advisor group meetings were generally preceded by a faculty planning meeting. Chronic disciplinary problems and disputes were referred to the discipline or fairness committee. This committee was made up a rotating group of faculty and students selected by lot.

Further Reading: Kohlberg, L. (1970). Education for justice: A modern restatement of the Platonic view. In N. Sizer & T. Sizer (Eds.), *Moral education: Five lectures.* Cambridge, MA: Harvard University Press. Hickey, J., & Scharf, P. (1980). *Toward a just correctional system.* San Francisco: Jossey-Bass. Power, F.C., Higgins, A., & Kohlberg, L. (1989). *Lawrence Kohlberg's approach to moral education.* New York: Columbia University Press.

# Justice

Justice may be understood as a principle of morality or as one of the chief or cardinal virtues of a good person. In both cases, the paradigm or prototypical situation is one in which a judgment is rendered in a dispute between conflicted parties or competing interests.

As an abstract principle, justice has been understood recently, under the sway of Kantian and J.S. Mill's utilitarian metaethical theories, to require impartiality and universalizability. A judgment is impartial if it does not show preference for, or confer privileges upon, some over others in arbitrary ways. For instance, one's family members or friends should not be more likely to receive jobs or contracts than others equally or better suited to perform the same services. A judgment is universalizable if it would be considered valid in all relevantly similar circumstances. One should not deliberately mislead one's audience in a particular case, for example, unless it would be appropriate for anyone to deliberately mislead one's audience in all relevantly similar cases.

Three main types of justice have been discussed. Distributive justice concerns the allocation of goods or benefits among members of a society or group. Retributive justice concerns the assignment and imposition of penalties for wrongdoing. And procedural justice concerns the equitable implementation of laws and policies, such as in the administration of the functions of government.

On this account of justice, it has not been surprising that some have supposed that justice is a matter of impersonal relations between anonymous persons, for justice has seemed to require us to treat every person and each situation as if it were not special either to us or in itself.

Alternatively, a just judgment can be construed as one that satisfies the conditions of equality and reciprocity. A person who renders a just judgment treats like cases alike and gives to each what is owed.

To reciprocate is to return a favor (or analogously to repay one wrong with another). In a reciprocal relationship (excluding vendettas or other relationships of retribution), people exchange benefits over time and become indebted to each other. For instance, a friend of yours may pay for lunch one day, and you may return the favor by covering cab fare when you travel across town together, where the cab fare is about the same cost as the earlier lunch. People keep track of who is ahead to the extent necessary to know when one is falling behind.

One's reciprocal relationships may be one-with-one or interpersonal. In the latter, each contributes to the group by benefiting group members indiscriminately and does not keep track of one-with-one debts, though one keeps track of what one owes to and is owed by the group. Or, third, one may be engaged in a social reciprocal relationship, where each performs an assigned role within a cooperative team or community that is seeking a common good. One owes in role performance some benefit comparable to what one receives in sharing in the common good.

Somewhat more expansively, the principle of justice has sometimes been called "the Golden Rule." We should treat others as we wish to be treated by them. What is owed to another is specified by reference to what one would prefer to receive, were one in a reciprocal relationship with that person or persons. This goes beyond concrete one-with-one, interpersonal, and social reciprocity insofar as it includes those with whom one has not established reciprocal relationships.

A question of justice, then, is one in which there is a dispute or conflict in which someone claims to be owed something they are being denied. A reciprocal relationship has broken down. The criteria of impartiality and universalizability can be seen to presuppose abstract or hypothetical reciprocal relationships that extend beyond one-with-one, interpersonal, and social relationships. Such presupposed abstract reciprocal relationships include indirect relationships within a large urban, national, or international society. Hypothetical reciprocal relationships posit a hypothetical association between persons who are not both members of an identifiable society.

In this light, we can see that the so-called "justice-care debate" of the 1980s gets off the ground only if justice is misconstrued exclusively to concern impartial, universalizable judgments between persons who are not bound in concrete reciprocal relationships and/ or who are anonymous to each other. If, on the other hand, justice is grounded in concrete reciprocity and then extended to abstract or hypothetical reciprocal relationships, then justice presupposes care, insofar as responsiveness to the concrete needs of others with whom one is in relationship is part of what we owe to friends or to those with whom we are otherwise bound in a reciprocal relationship.

As a virtue, rather than as a moral principle, justice is the discernment and tendency to judge justly and to carry out these judgments, that is, in ways that treat like cases alike and give to each what is owed.

To think that all morality boils down to one or another form of justice is to suppose that all morality is essentially a matter of conflict resolution. By contrast, to think that justice is one among several important virtues is to suppose that conflict resolution is one among several situations of human interaction and choice in which we must do well to fare well in life. Others include situations in which we face danger in defense of a worthy cause (requiring courage), or in which we must choose wisely how to satisfy our appetites (requiring temperance or moderation), or in which we need to solve practical problems by employing our wits and learning (requiring prudence or practical wisdom).

*Further Reading:* Kohlberg, L. (1981). Justice as reversibility: The claim to moral adequacy of a highest stage of moral judgment. In *The philosophy of moral development*. New York: Harper & Row. MacIntyre, A. (1989). *Whose justice? Which rationality?* Notre Dame, IN: University of Notre Dame. Dame Press. Rawls, J. (1971). *A theory of justice*. Cambridge, MA: Harvard University Press. Walzer, M. (1983). *Spheres of justice*. New York: Basic Books, Inc.

Don Collins Reed

## Justice Reasoning

The term justice reasoning is a broad one with different meanings depending on the context. Within Lawrence Kohlberg's cognitive developmental framework, justice reasoning is synonymous with moral reasoning. Kohlberg believed that the function of moral reasoning was to resolve conflicting claims among or between individuals in a way that was fair or just. Following Jean Piaget, Kohlberg thought of justice reasoning as achieving reciprocity or equilibrium among those whose interests were in conflict. Justice reasoning in its broadest sense may thus be defined as a specific kind of social reasoning that has as its aim the resolution of social conflicts in a way that all parties find fair.

Key to justice reasoning and its development is perspective or role taking. Conflict resolution depends upon application of the golden rule: to treat others as you would have them treat you. This means getting into the shoes of other people and understanding their claims. The stages of moral reasoning may be understood as progressively more adequate ways of freeing oneself from an exclusive preoccupation with one's own interests (egocentrism) and taking into account the interests of others. The higher stages of justice reasoning also include taking into account the justice of social institutions and the relationship between one's rights and duties as a member of society.

Carol Gilligan criticized Kohlberg's moral psychology for its exclusive focus on justice and individual rights, which she believed represented a male oriented morality. In response, Gilligan proposed a female oriented morality of care. Kohlberg acknowledged that care may be distinguished from justice, but he did not agree that justice and care represented two different moralities with two different kinds of reasoning. He argued that care was based on justice but went beyond justice in two ways. First, whereas justice is concerned with giving persons their due, care is concerned with benevolence, which means giving others what is good for them. Second, whereas justice seeks a balance or equality between the interests of the self and the interests of others, care entails a willingness to sacrifice one's legitimate self-interest for the good of the other. Gilligan and other critics have countered that Kohlberg's understanding of morality misses the irreducible relational qualities identified within a morality of care.

The debate over the relationship between justice and care raised a related issue at the heart of moral psychology. Gilligan maintained that the justice orientation was based on an abstract and individualistic conception of rights as opposed to responsibilities. She noted that, in contrast, the care orientation was based on a contextually dependent experience of responsibility within a relationship. From a different angle, Augusto Blasi criticized Kohlberg for focusing only on reasoning about the justice of actions and failing to take into account the moral agent's sense of responsibility. Appropriating insights from Gilligan and Blasi, while reflecting on research data from the just community schools, Kohlberg came to see responsibility as mediating the relationship between justice reasoning and moral action.

Some cognitive developmental psychologists, such as William Damon, have found Kohlberg's focus on justice reasoning to be too broad and have followed a long tradition of moral philosophy in distinguishing among different kinds of justice. Distributive justice involves how goods, such as money and status should be allocated. For example, should they be divided according to status, merit, or need or should all good be distributed equally? Retributive justice concerns the apportionment of punishment. Should punishments fit the crime or should the severity of a punishment depend on its effectiveness as a deterrent? Perhaps punishment should be corrective and serve to rehabilitate the offender? Procedural justice concerns what processes should be used to make and implement decisions? Do individuals convicted of a crime have a right to a fair trial? Should public policies be enacted without the advice and consent of the public or their representatives? Attending to procedural justice is important not only for guaranteeing a justice result (substantive justice) but also appears to be morally required in its own right. Individuals are more likely to accept policies with which they disagree if the procedures used to arrive at them are fair. Research indicates that, as expected, these concepts of justice involve somewhat distinctive patterns of reasoning and paths of development.

*Further Reading:* Blasi, A. (1980). Bridging moral cognition and moral action: A critical review of the literature. *Psychological Bulletin, 88,* 1–45. Damon, W. (1990). *The moral child: Nurturing* 

children's natural moral growth. New York: The Free Press. Gilligan, C. (1982). In a different voice: Psychological theory and women's development. Cambridge, MA: Harvard University Press. Kohlberg, L. (1981). Essays in moral development, Volume 1: The philosophy of moral development. New York: Harper and Row. Kohlberg, L. (1984). Essays in moral development, Volume 2: The psychology of moral development. New York: Harper and Row.

F. Clark Power

# K

#### Kant, Immanuel

Immanuel Kant was born in 1724 in Königsberg, a city that was then part of East Prussia. Kant reportedly never traveled more than 50 miles beyond his home in Königsberg, where he studied at the university and subsequently taught philosophy for over 40 years. He was held in high regard by his neighbors and colleagues for his degree of self-discipline and his strong work ethic. His most important works are considered to be the *Critique of Pure Reason*, in which he suggests that human knowledge must be mediated by our rational minds (Abela, 2002), and *Groundwork of the Metaphysics of Morals*, in which he posits the "Categorical Imperative" as a universal moral law. Immanuel Kant died at the age of 60, in 1804.

Kant's moral theory is based on the assumption that we are rational thinkers with the power to logically discern what is morally correct behavior. His statement of the Categorical Imperative suggests that we must always act in such a way that we can will that our actions are also dictated for all other persons as well. In other words, we are morally obliged to perform actions that others should also perform. Likewise, if we cannot apply the obligation of an action to all other persons, then we should not consider that action as appropriate for ourselves. For example, suppose that I have an urgent need for information from a reference book in the library, and the copy machine is broken. Could I justify tearing out pages from the book because of the urgency of my need? If I apply the Categorical Imperative as my standard rule of thumb to answer this question, then I will understand that I cannot justify this action because it would violate the moral law. In this case, the violation is clear; I cannot justify this act because I would not want everyone else to do the same thing. My action cannot be universalized for others; therefore it cannot be a morally acceptable action.

This makes the Kantian Categorical Imperative sound very much like the Christian understanding of the golden rule: Do unto others as you would have them do unto you. However, Kant's Categorical Imperative requires that we always treat others as we would have them treat us, even if we do not want to do this. In other words, while the golden rule points to the reciprocity of mutual respect as a standard for moral action, the Kantian Categorical Imperative requires this moral obligation even when others do not reciprocate our respect.

For Kant, the categorical imperative is the single most important standard of rationality from which our moral obligations are derived. As an imperative, this rational standard is a rule that has the power of a law, in the sense that we are "duty bound" to obey this rule. Futhermore, it is a categorical imperative because we cannot violate it without also being irrational. Thus, for Kant, the most essential aspect of morality is our rational free will, which binds us to act as an autonomous moral agent. If we choose to ignore this autonomous power within ourselves, then we are acting as if we did not have the power to think clearly; that is, we are acting irrationally.

The Kantian notion of a free and autonomous will is also an idea that figures predominantly in Christian moral thought as well (Sullivan, 1994). However, for Kant, the only conceptual framework for morality that is good without qualification is this notion of a "good will" that serves as our absolute moral compass. If we are cognizant of this good will within us, then we will be guided to choose the right moral action. To do otherwise would be unthinkable, insofar as we understand ourselves to be morally obliged to always do the right thing.

This notion of the power of an autonomous good will is representative of an idealized version of human nature, to say the least. However, Kant does concede that we are not always inclined to do the right thing; indeed, it is at those times when we are least inclined to follow our moral obligations that we find ourselves in a moral dilemma. Nonetheless, he believes that if we follow the categorical imperative as our moral guide for action then we will see clearly how we ought to behave, and the moral dilemma will be dissolved. Being inclined to do the right thing is never the proper reason to act morally unless one is following the sense of moral duty that requires the rational obligation to obey the categorical imperative.

The distinction between actions performed from inclination and those performed from a sense of moral duty is an interesting aspect of Kantian moral theory because it creates a rather bizarre scale for measuring the moral worth of an action. For example, if I follow the categorical imperative, then I am morally obliged to treat others with respect and never only as means to an end. Now, this action is morally obligatory and therefore always the right moral action. However, if I am also inclined to do this, to treat others with respect and never just as means to some end, then the moral worth of my action is weakened by my concurrent inclination. The same action would carry greater moral worth if I still did treat others with respect and not only as means to an end, but I was not so inclined. In this latter case, I did not really want to do the right thing, but I did anyway because I recognized my moral duty to do so. In the former case, I did the right thing, but doing so was an easy task because I was inclined by my nature to behave in this manner.

This scale for measuring the moral worth of an action is Kant's way of recognizing that it is not always easy to do the right thing. So, for example, it is easy for me not to cheat on a test if I am also inclined not to cheat because I am a very bright student. Perhaps the student sitting next to me is not as naturally talented and is having difficulty answering the questions on the test. She might be inclined to consider cheating, but if she resists this inclination and refuses to cheat then her action has more moral worth than my action. Cheating is morally wrong because it is a violation of the Categorical Imperative to act only in such a way that you could will for everyone else to do the same thing. In this case, we both did the right thing because neither one of us cheated. Yet, it was clearly much easier for me to do the right thing than it was for my peer, and therefore her moral action receives greater moral worth than mine. We both acted upon our sense of moral duty just as we were both rationally obliged to do, but the level of difficulty in meeting that obligation was relative to our individual personal inclinations. In this way, we see that an application of the Kantian moral principle to follow the categorical imperative carries an obligation to also understand the weight of the moral worth attached to doing the right thing.

**Further Reading:** Abela, P. (2002). Kant's empirical realism. Oxford, England: Oxford University Press. Guyer, P. (Ed.). (1997). Kant's groundwork of the metaphysics of morals: Critical essays. New York: Rowman & Littlefield. Kitcher, P. (Ed.). (1998). Kant's critique of pure reason: Critical essays. New York: Rowman & Littlefield. Sullivan, R.J. (1994). An introduction to Kant's ethics. Cambridge, England: Cambridge University Press.

Monalisa M. Mullins

# Kirschenbaum, Howard

Howard Kirschenbaum (1944–) received his B.A. at the New School for Social Research in 1966. In 1968 he received his M.S. degree and, in 1975, the Ed.D. from Temple University in Philadelphia where he also served as an instructor from 1969 to 1971. Additionally, he has taught undergraduate and graduate courses in education, educational psychology, counseling, and human relations at several universities including the New School for Social Research, Temple University (1969–1971), SUNY Brockport (1992–97), and the University of Rochester (1997). In 2000 he became the chair of the Department of Counseling and Human Development at the Margaret Warner Graduate School of Education and Human Development. In 2006, after serving six years as the department chair, he was designated Professor Emeritus.

For some 30 years Kirschenbaum has been an international and national educational consultant focusing on values and character education, humanistic education, human relations, grading practices, sex education, communication, and environmental stewardship. He has served as the Executive Director of the National Humanistic Education Center, Upper Jay, New York (1971–1977), at the Sagamore Institute, Raquette Lake, New York (1977–1990), and as the president of Values Associates in Rochester, New York (1990–1997).

He has authored or co-authored 23 books on diverse subjects within the disciplines of education, psychology, and history. In particular, he has been recognized as a leading scholar of the life and work of Carl Rogers. He has had over 80 works appear in an array of publications including but not limited to *Phi Delta Kappan, Journal of Counseling and Development, Principal, Practitioner, Elementary School Guidance and Counseling, Group & Organizational Studies,* and *Moral Education Forum.* 

Along with Louis Raths, Merrill Harmin, and Sidney Simon, Kirschenbaum was a strong advocate of the values clarification (VC) movement of the late 1960s, 1970s, and 1980s (see "Values Clarification"). *Values and Teaching: Working with Values in the Classroom* (1966), by Raths, Harmin, and Simon, provided a strong rationale for the inclusion of direct and explicit attention paid to student values in classroom practice. While not one of the original proponents, Kirschenbaum joined Simon and Leland Howe for the

publication of *Values Clarification: A Handbook of Practical Strategies for Teachers and Students* (1972/1978), a work that emphasized values clarification as an approach through which individuals come to understand and develop their own value systems in order to better analyze and clarify what is important to them. In *Readings in Values Clarification* (1973), Kirschenbaum and Simon placed VC within the broader category of humanistic education and advocated a new concept of "life skills." There is little argument about the initial popularity of VC. Kirschenbaum writes that 40 books emphasizing values clarification were published during the 1970s with the 1972/1978 handbook selling more than 600,000 copies—"almost unheard of in the field of education" (1992, p. 2).<sup>1</sup> However, just as popular was a growing reaction to VC from a variety of perspectives (see "Values Clarification"). To counter these criticisms, Kirschenbaum in *Advanced Value Clarification* (1977), after crediting Louis E. Raths as the originator of VC, set out to reconcile the oppositional views with praise coming from "thousands of teachers, parents, counselors and others" (p. 3). After citing evidence from 33 studies, he concluded that they

lend considerable face validity to the hypothesis that: if reasonable receptive teachers go through a competently led experience in value-clarification training their energy and enthusiasm for teaching will be increased, and a large percentage will return to their classrooms and implement the approach so that their students will be positively influenced on various dimensions of personal and/or academic growth. (p. 37)

Yet the criticism continued to have a strong impact and by the early 1980s VC, in Kirschenbaum's words, had fallen from academic grace and popular acclaim. He cites five reasons for the decline: changing times, faddism, stagnation, erratic implementation, and the assumption that VC by itself was sufficient to influence student moral behavior. The recognition of this major flaw in the theory resulted in Kirschenbaum embracing the rapidly expanding fields of moral and character education both in theory and practice. In *Comprehensive Model for Values Education and Moral Education* (1992), he argued for a four element position that includes all value-related issues from the personal to the ethical, incorporates various methodologies (including the discussion of moral dilemmas), takes place throughout the school rather than being classroom bound, and expands to the community beyond the confines of the school. He continued his comprehensive approach in *One Hundred Ways to Enhance Values and Morality in Schools and Youth Settings* (1995). Here he combines the old with the new, the traditional to inculcate and model the best values and moral traditions of the culture and the progressive to develop capacity for personal value development and moral literacy.

In *From Values Clarification to Character Education* (2000) Kirschenbaum reiterates his belief that the fatal theoretical flaw of VC was that it took for granted students' moral foundation and thus assumed their value choices would be good and responsible and thereby moral; VC was not a complete program but was only a part of a more comprehensive understanding of value and character development. His move to character education, now seemingly complete, can be inferred by noting the missing word "clarification" in his recent writings (undated):

as I came to better understand the strengths and limitation of the values clarification approach, I became and remain active in the character education movement of the 90s

through today. I developed a comprehensive approach to values education that includes values realization, character education, citizenship education and moral education.<sup>2</sup>

Clarification may be gone, yet Kirschenbaum's interest in values education has not wavered. He continues to develop a character-based, comprehensive approach to sex education for teenagers as well as explore the work and life of Carl Rogers, whom he cites as one of the most influential psychologists and psychotherapists in history (Kirschenbaum 1979; Kirschenbaum & Henderson, 1989).

#### Notes

1. The cover of the new and revised (1995) handbook, now renamed workbook, states "over 900,000 copies in print."

2. Howard, Berkowitz, and Schaeffer (2004, p. 94) write: "One indication of the nadir of values clarification is the fact that an author of one of the major values clarification book could in 1995 write a history of character education that never mentions *value clarification* by name." The book referred to is Kirschenbaum's (1995) *One Hundred Ways*.

Further Reading: Howard, R., Berkowitz, M., & Schaeffer, E. (2004). Politics of character education. Educational Policy, 18(1), 188-215. Kirschenbaum, H., & Simon, S.B. (Eds.). (1973). Readings in values clarification. Minneapolis, MN: Winston Press. Kirschenbaum, H. (1977). Advanced value clarification. La Jolla, CA: University Associates. Kirschenbaum, H. (1979). On becoming Carl Rogers. New York: Delacorte/Delta Press. Kirschenbaum, H., & Henderson, V. (Eds.). (1989). The Carl Rogers reader. Boston: Houghton Mifflin. Kirschenbaum, H. (1992). A comprehensive model for values and moral education. Phi Delta Kappan, 73(10), 771-76. Kirschenbaum, H. (1995). One hundred ways to enhance values and morality in schools and youth settings. Needham Heights, MA: Allyn and Bacon. Kirschenbaum, H. (2000). From values clarification to character education: A personal journey. Journal of Humanistic Counseling, Education and Development, 39(1), 4-20. Kirschenbaum, H. (undated). Howard Kirschenbaum. Accessed on April 23, 2007, at http://www.rochester.edu/warner/faculty/kirschenbaum/ values.html. Raths, L., Harmin, M., & Simon, S. (1966). Values and teaching: Working with values in the classroom. Columbus, OH: Charles E. Merrill. Simon, S., Howe, L., & Kirschenbaum, H. (1972/1978). Values clarification: A handbook of practical strategies for teachers and students. New York: Hart Publishing. Simon, S., Howe, L., & Kirschenbaum, H. (1995). Values clarification: A practical, action-directed workbook. New York: Warner Books.

Tom Wilson

# Kohlberg, Lawrence

Lawrence Kohlberg was born in 1927 in Bronxville, New York. After his high school graduation, Kohlberg chose to put college on hold in order to help European war refugees trying to resettle in Israel. Later he earned his doctorate from the University of Chicago, and joined the faculty there from 1962 to 1968. Kohlberg subsequently moved to Harvard University in 1969, where he remained until his death in 1987. Kohlberg is best known for his stage theory of moral development, which suggests that children undergo significant changes in moral reasoning abilities around the ages of 10 or 11. He argued that older children (post-10 through 12 years) will begin to judge moral worth as a

function of intentions rather than consequences, and he views this as the mark of progress toward full moral maturity.

Kohlberg's theory of moral development originally involved six (later revised to five) stages of moral skills orientation that he attributes to three distinct levels of cognitive development. The first of these levels Kohlberg labeled Preconventional insofar as actions are guided primarily by concern for the consequences of those actions. The Preconventional Level (Level I) of moral development includes the first two stages of moral skills orientation; in stage one, children are inclined to act based primarily on their perceptions of degrees of punishment or other negative consequences. One of Kohlberg's earliest research projects involved interviews with 10-, 13-, and 16-year-old boys who were given hypothetical moral dilemmas such as the following fictional scenario: Mrs. Heinz was near death from a special kind of cancer. There was one drug that the doctors thought might save her, but it was very expensive and Mr. Heinz could not afford to purchase it. He told the druggist that his wife was dying and asked him to sell it cheaper or let him pay later. The druggist refused, so Heinz got desperate and broke into the man's store to steal the drug for his wife. Should the husband have done that?

The point of these interviews was to understand how the boys justified their responses to these questions; that is, Kohlberg was interested in assessing the level of moral reasoning skills demonstrated by the subjects. For example, after presenting the children with this hypothetical moral dilemma, the interviewers would ask if Mr. Heinz was entitled to the medicine, or if Mr. Heinz violated the rights of the drugstore owner. The children were asked to explain their responses so their stage of moral development could be better understood. In Kohlberg's first stage, obedience to rules will simply reflect deference to authority. Children at this first stage of development usually say that Mr. Heinz should not have stolen the drug because that would be against the law. When asked to explain their response further, the children offered the elaboration in terms of the consequences of Heinz's actions, for example, that stealing is bad because of the risk of punishment.

In the second stage of the Preconventional Level, children still exhibit an egocentric preoccupation with satisfying their own needs, but also begin to recognize a multiplicity of viewpoints. For example, they see that Mr. Heinz thinks it is right to take the drug, but point out that the druggist would not agree. Even at this second stage of moral development, the children are still reasoning from the preconventional perspective of consequences and benefits; they see moral answers mostly in terms of what those persons in positions of authority say they must do.

The second level of moral development, the Conventional Level, reflects a child's growing concern for approval from others and an increased interest in maintaining social order. In stage three of the Conventional Level, the children begin to see Heinz's motives as good and the druggist's motives to be bad, and indicate that we should behave in "good" ways. When pressed to elaborate, children at stage three defined good behavior as having good motives and interpersonal feelings such as love, trust, and concern for others. According to Kohlberg, these stage three responses are "conventional" because they have the expectation that these judgments would be shared by the entire community, and that anyone would be right to do what Mr. Heinz did.

The need to seek approval eventually yields to Kohlberg's fourth stage, in which the child becomes increasingly motivated to act from a sense of duty and respect for social convention. Actions may now be oriented more toward the child's perception of "doing the right thing" even if it should conflict with the popular choice of the group. In this last

stage of the Conventional Level, we see the emergence of moral reasoning that attaches strong value to the maintenance of social order and respect for laws as being necessary for society as a whole. According to Kohlberg, it is this universal perspective that advances the child's moral reasoning skills to a higher level.

Kohlberg's last level of moral development is the Postconventional Level. In response to the Heinz dilemma, children in stage five do not generally approve of breaking laws because laws are social contracts that we must honor or change through the democratic process. However, in this stage, children also begin to view the wife's right to live as an intrinsic moral right that should be protected by society. They begin to reflect on the essential elements of a good society, and they make moral judgments based on these considerations regarding the nature of a good society. In the final stage of moral development, one's individual principles of moral conscience would presumably yield judgments based on the principle of universality. Like Immanuel Kant, Kohlberg believes that the highest order of moral reasoning is that stage at which one chooses to act in a way that reflects a universal principle of action, and he argues that reaching that highest level requires a reflective and autonomous scrutiny of moral options.

There have been strong critics to Kohlberg's theory of moral development, most notably from Carol Gilligan, who argues that Kohlberg's stages are based on a male conception of morality that neglects to appreciate the "different voice" in a female conception of morality. Whatever questions might remain concerning the efficacy of Kohlberg's theory, his influence has nonetheless been tremendous in the field of developmental psychology. The implications of Kohlberg's stages of moral development for educational practice remain critical points for discussion, not only for early childhood programs but for adolescent programs as well. There is certainly much room to explore further the connections between Kantian ethical frameworks and Kohlberg's Postconventional Level of moral development.

*Further Reading:* Benninga, J.S. (1991). Moral and character education in the elementary school: An introduction. In J.S. Benninga (Ed.), *Moral, character, and civic education in the elementary school.* New York: Teachers College Press. Berkowitz, M.W. (1985). The role of discussion in moral education. In M.W. Berkowitz & F. Oser (Eds.), *Moral education: Theory and application.* Hillsdale, NJ: L. Erlbaum. Gibbs, J.C. (1991). Toward an integration of Kohlberg's and Hoffman's theories of morality. In W.M. Kurtines & J.L. Gewirtz (Eds.), *Handbook of moral behavior and development.* Hillsdale, NJ: L. Erlbaum. Kohlberg, L. (1979). Moral stages and moralization: The cognitive-developmental approach. In T. Lickona (Ed.), *Moral development and behavior: Theory, research and social issues.* New York: Holt Rinehart & Winston. Peters, R.S. (1981). *Moral development and moral education.* London: George Allen & Unwin.

Monalisa M. Mullins

# Leming, James Stanley

James Stanley Leming (1941–), Carl A. Gerstacker Chair in Education, Saginaw Valley State University, chronicler of both the research and history of character education, and advocate for objectivity in its reporting, is the author or editor of four books and over 60 book chapters, articles in professional journals, and reports related in the main to social studies and moral and character education.

Born in Champaign, Illinois, Leming received his B.A. (1964) and M.A. (1966) from the University of Illinois in Social Studies Education and his Ph.D. (1973) from the University of Wisconsin in Curriculum and Instruction. Shortly after receiving his doctorate, he accepted a faculty position at SUNY Stony Brook, and four years later, in 1977, he accepted a position at Southern Illinois University where he remained for 23 years. In 2000 he was offered his current position, an endowed chair in education. In May 2001 he was awarded the Distinguished Alumni Award from the College of Education at the University of Wisconsin–Madison.

A focus of Leming's academic work has coupled the measurement and statistical analysis of moral and character education programs in schools with its contextual setting in twentieth century educational history. In doing so he has clarified understanding of both the application and research of moral and character education in particular, and the social studies in general.

His empirical research extends over four decades and includes, for example, research relating moral reasoning and political activism among adolescents (1974), moral reasoning and cheating behaviors (1978), cooperative learning (1985), and the evaluation of a literature-based character education program for children (2000). In addition, since 1988, he has authored or co-authored no fewer than 15 separate technical evaluation reports on projects related to character education, teaching ethics to adults and adolescents, and teaching character to children. In 2000 Leming authored *What Works in Character Education*, a comprehensive review of research, the foundation for the "Character Assessment and Program Evaluation Index" published by the Character Education Partnership's Assessment Committee that he chaired.

Leming has had a continuing interest in the history of character education and has produced a series of publications and papers on the topic. His work has clarified the status of the significance of the H. Hartshorne and M.A. May research in the 1920s as well as the effects of research on the practice of values clarification and moral education (1997). With regard to Hartshorne and May, Leming notes both the "meticulous and careful" research undertaken, yet its lack of significance on educational practice. Conversely, he documents that the values clarification movement had considerable impact of educational practice despite "vigorous research" to the contrary. Indeed, he writes, research findings "seem to have little impact on practice" in education.

Leming is highly regarded for his work documenting the evidence of program effectiveness in character education. His first such published review (1993) covered research on values clarification and moral education as well as ancillary research on sex and drug education, methods for improving school climate, and contemporary character education. He concluded that didactic methods alone have little impact on character, that moral discussions have little impact on the moral behavior of middle and high school students, and that a "social web or environment" of both limits and supports shape the behaviors of students. He recommended an inclusive perspective on subsequent character education research that integrated appropriate research from sociology, philosophy, and child development. A second review (1999) evaluated ten specific character education programs and drew further research implications. These reviews have become the standard for other such summaries (e.g., Berkowitz and Bier, 2005).

Concurrent with his academic efforts in moral and character education, Leming has been actively engaged as a participant and critic of social studies education. From 1964 to 1969 he was a teacher of high school social studies and mathematics in Des Plaines, Illinois. He is a former member of the board of the National Council for the Social Studies (1995–1998) and past president of the Social Science Education Consortium (1993– 1994).

From that practical and conceptual foundation, Leming has criticized modern social studies education for its specific lack of emphasis on American history and government, and for its general lack of attention to geography and economics. In 2003 he and coeditors Lucien Ellington and Kathleen Porter published their critique in a book, *Where Did Social Studies Go Wrong?* Its thesis was that "the state of social studies education at the turn of the twenty-first century...is moribund," due to the dominance of conflicting politicized and often superficial topics. Leming concluded that such misdirected focus has led to "the abandonment of the mission of teaching good quality content" (p. 138).

*Further Reading:* Leming, J.S. (1993). Synthesis of research: In search of effective character education. *Educational Leadership*, *51*(3), 63–71. Leming, J.S. (1997). Research and practice in character education: A historical perspective. In A. Molnar (Ed.), *The construction of children's character*, 96th Yearbook of the National Society for the Study of Education, Part II (pp. 31–44). Chicago: University of Chicago Press. Leming, J.S. (2003). Ignorant activists. In J.S. Leming, L. Ellington, & K. Porter, *Where did social studies go wrong?* Washington, D.C.: Thomas Fordham Foundation.

**References:** Berkowitz, M. W., & Bier, M. (2005). What works in character education. Washington, D.C.: Character Education Partnership. Leming, J.S. (1974). Moral reasoning, sense of control, and social-political activism among adolescents. *Adolescence*, 9, 507–529. Leming, J.S. (1978). Cheating behavior, situational influence and moral development. *Journal of Educational Research*, 71, 214. Leming, J.S. (1993). Synthesis of research: In search of effective character education. *Educational Leadership*, 51(3), 63–71. Leming, J.S. (1997). Research and practice in

character education: A historical perspective. In A. Molnar (Ed.), *The construction of children's character*, 96th Yearbook of the National Society for the Study of Education, Part II (pp. 31–44). Chicago: University of Chicago Press. Leming, J.S. (1999). Current evidence regarding program effectiveness in character education: A brief review. In M. Williams & E. Schapps (Eds.), *Character education: The Foundation of Teacher Education—Report of the National Commission on Character Education* (pp. 50–54). Washington, D.C.: Character Education Partnership. Leming, J.S. (2000). Tell me a story: An evaluation of a literature-based character education program. *Journal of Moral Education, 29*(4), 413–27. Leming, J.S. (2000). *What works in character education: A review of the research in the field.* Washington, D.C.: The Character Education Partnership. Leming, J.S. (2003). Ignorant activists. In J.S. Leming, L. Ellington, & K. Porter (Eds.), *Where did social studies go wrong?* Washington, D.C.: Thomas Fordham Foundation. Leming, J.S., & Hollifield, J. (1985). Cooperative learning: A research success story. *Educational Researcher, 14*, 29–30.

Jacques S. Benninga

#### Lickona, Thomas

Thomas Lickona, Ph.D. (born 1943), is a developmental psychologist and professor in the Childhood/Early Childhood Education Department at the State University of New York College at Cortland, where he founded and directs the Center for the 4th and 5th Rs (Respect & Responsibility). Since 1994, the Center has trained approximately 5,000 educators from 35 states and 16 countries through its annual Summer Institute in Character Education. Lickona married his wife, Judith, in 1966. They have two children and eleven grandchildren.

As a boy in his neighborhood, Lickona was known as a passionate advocate for fairness, frequently acting as a "player-referee" in sandlot baseball games. Later, in high school, a weekly sports column for his town paper fostered an early desire to become a sportswriter and a lifelong passion for writing.

A bachelor's degree (Siena College, 1964) and master's degree (Ohio University, 1965) in English honed his skills as a clear and concise writer. In his doctoral studies, Lickona focused his attention on Jean Piaget's research on the moral judgment of the child. Lickona's interest in Piaget led him to Lawrence Kohlberg's work on stages in the development of moral reasoning, and from 1978 to 1980 Lickona joined Kohlberg at Harvard University's Center for Moral Education and Ralph Mosher at Boston University to work with Boston-area schools on the development of democratic classrooms and participatory school governance.

When Lickona's passion for moral development met his passion for writing a good story simply and well, he found his life's work: character education. As he has often described it, he sees himself as a reporter drawing on the experiences of practitioners to tell the unfolding story of character education.

His editorial strengths and his interest in the real-world applications of moral development theory were featured in *Moral Development and Behavior* (1976), an interdisciplinary handbook that brought together leading scholars in the fields of moral psychology, social learning theory, and sociology.

In *Raising Good Children* (1983), Lickona took the framework of Kohlberg's stages of moral development and used the experiences of parents (including, in the spirit of Piaget,

many observations of his own children) to create a user-friendly, how-to guide for child rearing. The style of the book became classic Lickona: rigorous and faithful translation of scholarly research, illustrated with stories, and distilled into a series of take-away strategies for putting theory and research into practice.

The style and substance of *Raising Good Children* was extended from homes into schools in Lickona's 1991 classic, *Educating for Character*. A book that is largely credited with launching the modern character education movement and that earned Lickona recognition as the "father of modern character education," *Educating for Character* outlined his 12-point comprehensive approach to character education. This model features a broad blueprint of classroom and schoolwide strategies, substantiated by research and illustrated with real-life examples. Within the classroom, Lickona's approach calls upon teachers to act as caregivers, models, and mentors; create a moral community; practice moral discipline; create a democratic classroom; teach values through the curriculum; use cooperative learning; develop the "conscience of craft"; encourage moral reflection; and teach conflict resolution. The approach calls upon the school to foster caring beyond the classroom; create a positive moral culture; and recruit parents and community as partners.

In 1995, on behalf of the Character Education Partnership (CEP), Lickona took the lead, along with Eric Schaps and Catherine Lewis, in authoring the *Eleven Principles of Effective Character Education*. These principles became the blueprint for comprehensive character education in the United States and have been used as criteria in CEP's National Schools of Character awards program, which annually recognizes schools for exemplary work in character education.

In 2005, Lickona partnered with his long-time colleague, Matthew Davidson, in publishing a research report on high school character education, *Smart & Good High Schools: Integrating Excellence & Ethics for Success in School, Work, and Beyond* (www.cortland.edu/ character). This work is credited with providing a more adequate framework for conducting character education at the high school level, where character education had historically made few inroads. The Smart & Good Schools report introduced new theoretical ideas to the field of character education, including performance character, 8 Strengths of Character, Ethical Learning Community, and Professional Ethical Learning Community. Working with the Institute for Excellence & Ethics, the Center for the 4th and 5th Rs has begun a four-year project, funded by the John Templeton Foundation, to advance the Smart & Good vision and to conduct systematic research on its impact.

Over his career, Lickona's public writing and presenting on issues such as abortion and abstinence-based sex education have led some to regard him as controversial and even to view his stances as religiously motivated. Lickona freely acknowledges that he is a practicing Roman Catholic. However, while many in the field of character education have avoided these controversial topics as politically charged, potentially divisive, and even detrimental to the work of character education, Lickona views these as character-based (not sectarian) issues with deep societal impact, requiring deep and clear thinking and practical guidelines for those who work with youth.

Lickona is the recipient of numerous honors and awards, including a Christopher Award (for *Educating for Character*) and a "Sandy Award" for Lifetime achievement in Character Education (presented by the Character Education Partnership).

**Further Reading:** Lickona, T. (Ed.) (1976). Moral development and behavior. New York: Holt, Rinehart, & Winston. Lickona, T. (1983). Raising good children. New York: Bantam. Lickona, T. (1991). Educating for character. New York: Bantam. Lickona, T. (2004). Character matters: How to help our children develop good judgment, integrity, and other essential virtues. New York: Simon and Schuster. Lickona, T., & Davidson, M. (2005). Smart & good schools: Integrating excellence and ethics for success in school, work, and beyond. Cortland, NY: Center for the 4th and 5th Rs (Respect & Responsibility). Washington, D.C.: Character Education Partnership. Lickona, T., Lickona, J., & Boudreau, W. (1994). Sex, love and you: Making the right decision. Notre Dame, IN: Ave Maria Press.

Matthew L. Davidson

# Μ

## Marxist Interpretation of Moral Development

The Marxist interpretation of moral development is controversial, due to the presence of different currents in Marx's thought and to the complexity of the idea of moral development. There are chiefly three Marxist interpretations of moral development, each of which tracks a distinct conception of moral development: (1) a perfectionist humanism that is most prominent in Marx's early work, (2) a critique of morality that is closely connected with Marx's "scientific socialism," and (3) a moral egalitarianism that supports Marx's critique of capitalist exploitation and vision of socialism. The cogency of these respective Marxist interpretations of moral development and their consistency with one another have been, and remain, matters of controversy and intense philosophical and scholarly debate.

Marx's earliest thought develops within the ambit of "young" or "left" Hegelianism. One of the most important works of this period is his Economic and Philosophical Manuscripts (1844) where he espouses a naturalistic humanism grounded in the distinctive social and productive capacities of human beings. This humanism describes an ideal of the free and harmonious development of human social and productive capacities in conditions of full equality. In opposition to this ideal, the system of private property produces forms of alienation in which people are separated and estranged from the products of their labor, their laboring activities, their fellow human beings, and the natural world. Marx somewhat speculatively envisions communism as a form of human community wherein these various separations and estrangements are transcended and the rich development of each individual is achieved in concert with the free association of all. In this humanistic outlook there is plainly a conception of moral development in the largest sense understood in terms of the full flowering of man's individual and social powers. As some interpreters have maintained, this early humanism is reminiscent of Aristotle's perfectionism. Because its locus is the realization of the specific human capacity for free social labor in conditions of equality, Marx's perfectionism differs from Aristotle's in its content, setting, and psychological basis. Yet it is structurally similar in its assumption that the highest human good consists in the full realization of distinctive human capacities within a cooperative social order.

Marx's thought shifts in the German Ideology (1845) and subsequent writings, where he comes to view human history through the prism of developing productive forces, modes of production, and class struggle. Marx thinks of this new perspective as properly scientific in its support of a research program into the history and political economy of capitalism, one built around the concepts of class, mode of production, economic structure, productive force, and political superstructure. He also believes that this perspective supports a distinctive revolutionary socialist politics centered on the collective agency of the emerging industrial working class. The exact nature of this "scientific socialism," the place of moral and ethical evaluation within it, and its relation to Marx's humanism are all matters of dispute. Here we find the second and third of the Marxist interpretations of moral development mentioned above. These interpretations can be fruitfully approached under the rubric of what Steven Lukes has called the "paradox of Marxism and morality." This paradox is that Marxism seems to have theoretically motivated reasons for both rejecting and embracing moral notions. First, freestanding appeals to the moral superiority of socialism (in the fashion of utopian socialism) are thought to be politically inadequate because they neglect the collective class agency by which socialism is to be achieved. Second, notions of justice and right correspond to underlying social and economic interests (rather than vice versa) and therefore are necessarily ideological and thus unsuited to revolutionary politics. Third, appeals to morality and justice are unnecessary because the future development of productive forces eliminates the material basis of social conflict and therefore renders morality and justice as traditionally conceived superfluous. These Marxist arguments in rejection of morality have been typically joined with a kind of political consequentialism. In its more positive forms this consequentialism has focused not just on the political development of the working class but also on its social and cultural development through measures such as free public schools, the elimination of child labor, the shortening of the working day, and the establishment of educational programs for workers. But in its cruder forms it has led to dubious positions on the relation of means and ends in moral reasoning and on the unimportance of "bourgeois justice and rights," positions that arguably have had disastrous real world consequences.

On the other hand, Marx does not simply seek to describe in a morally neutral voice how capitalism works, but is a forceful critic who advocates its replacement. That critique certainly includes drawing attention to capitalism's economic faults and irrationalities, but quite significantly also includes the idea that capitalism is inherently exploitative, and to that extent, it is a moral critique. There is disagreement about how this critique should be elaborated, but it is difficult to resist the idea that it rests on some notion of moral equality. In a complementary fashion, Marx's socialist advocacy stresses the importance of satisfying human needs in all their diversity, and thus relies upon a principle of need satisfaction that is similarly egalitarian in scope and content. In light of the apparent collapse of scientific socialism, some contemporary philosophers sympathetic to this latent moral egalitarianism in Marx's critique of exploitation and advocacy of socialism have sought common ground with contemporary liberal egalitarian theories of social justice. Whether such common ground can be found is a matter of controversy, about which no consensus has yet to emerge.

Further Reading: Cohen, M., Nagel, T., &d Scanlon, T. (Eds.). (1980). Marx, justice, and history. Princeton: Princeton University Press. Geras, N. (1993). Bringing Marx to justice: An addendum and rejoinder. The New Left Review, 195, 37–69. Kymlicka, W. (2002). Contemporary political philosophy (2nd ed.). Oxford: Oxford University Press. Lukes, S. (1985). Marxism and morality. Oxford: Oxford University Press. McLellan, D. (Ed.). (2000). Karl Marx: Selected writings (2nd ed.). Oxford: Oxford University Press.

Paul Warren

#### Maslow, Abraham

Abraham Maslow was born in Brooklyn, New York, in 1908. He was the oldest of seven children born to Russian Jewish immigrants, and his parents were committed to his academic success. Maslow studied law at the City College of New York and also at Cornell. He married Bertha Goodman while still an undergraduate at the City College, and later moved to Wisconsin to study psychology at the University of Wisconsin. His interest in human developmental psychology was strengthened by his graduate research with primate behavior. After receiving his doctorate in psychology in 1934, Maslow and his wife returned to New York, where he worked on research with E.L. Thorndike at Columbia University. In 1937 Maslow accepted a faculty position at Brooklyn College, where he would remain until 1951. He subsequently moved to Brandeis University where he served on the faculty until 1969. After several years of poor health, Abraham Maslow died of a heart attack on June 8, 1970.

Abraham Maslow founded a humanistic movement in psychology in the late 1950s that placed significant value on individuality, creativity, and personal freedom as essential factors contributing to mental health and general well-being. Along with his colleagues Rollo May and Carl Rogers, Maslow created a professional organization, the Association of Humanistic Psychology, whose members shared an appreciation of the worth and dignity of all persons. This humanistic movement was referred to as the "Third Wave" in psychology because its theoretical constructs varied so greatly from Freudian psychoanalysis and Skinnerian behaviorism, which were the two dominant trends in psychology during the 1950s.

Although Maslow did acknowledge his admiration of Freudian psychoanalysis, his own view of human nature varied greatly from Freud's. Maslow thought Freud's theory was unnecessarily pessimistic with respect to our human potential for decency and kindness. He disagreed strongly with Freud's contention that we are essentially selfish beings, with little real regard for others. Freud's view of human nature portrayed human potential as a fight to keep our baser instincts in check. Maslow, by contrast, believed that we are capable of becoming "fully human" through a process of self-actualization. Maslow conceded that we do not always show our most fully human side; indeed, we often act without dignity and respect toward our fellow brothers and sisters. But Maslow believed that such reactions were due to extenuating circumstances such as stress, pain, and the lack of basic physical needs such as food and shelter. Beneath those needs lay a core of decent and good human values, which could be brought to the surface when basic needs were met.

Maslow's commitment to the full development of human potential was centrally concerned with the psychological constructs of self-actualization and self-esteem (DeCarvalho, 1991). Unlike the psychoanalysts and behaviorists who rejected the notion of free will, Maslow placed strong value on an understanding of human life as both spiritual and intuitive. He studied the lives of persons he believed best exemplified the fullest account of human potential, such as Albert Einstein, Jane Addams, Eleanor Roosevelt, and Frederick Douglas (Maslow, 1954). This methodology represented a significant shift away from Freud, who studied mentally ill and neurotic people to formulate his theory of human nature, and B. F. Skinner, who had conducted most of his studies regarding human psychology with laboratory mice. Both Freud and Skinner had observed very little difference between the motivation of humans and animals, despite their respectively varied conclusions regarding the prognosis for optimal human development. By contrast, Maslow's studies signaled a humanistic approach to developmental psychology that regarded humans and animals as vastly different with respect to motivation theory.

Maslow's most renowned work in motivational theory is his development of a hierarchy of needs and information that culminated in the most fully human construct of selfactualization (DeCarvalho, 1991). At the lowest rung of his hierarchy were the most basic physiological needs such as food, water, sex, and sleep; these needs were not distinctly human insofar as they were shared with all living creatures. Beyond the basic physiological needs were safety needs such as the need to feel secure and protected from danger, and the need to have structure and order in one's daily interactions with the community.

The third rung of Maslow's hierarchy was the need for love and a sense of belongingness; the lack of satisfaction at this level of need would inevitably result in isolation and alienation of oneself from both family and society. The need for love and belongingness could be fulfilled by a combination of close friends, strong identification with group affiliations, intimate relationships, and a supportive family. However, Maslow believed that the lack of fulfillment at this level of the hierarchy was best evidenced by major social problems he identified as contributing to the "countercultural" movement in the 1960s.

The fourth rung of Maslow's hierarchy was the need for esteem, which has also been closely aligned with Erik Erikson's need for generativity and the desire to engage in creative and useful activities. Lack of fulfillment at this level would negatively impact one's self-concept as a responsible citizen and a productive member of society. Each of these four categories of needs was essential in order to achieve the highest level of human development, which Maslow called self-actualization (Bridges, 2004). The characteristics of the self-actualized person are myriad and include a resistance to acculturation, an acceptance of self and others, and a need for privacy. According to Maslow, persons who have achieved this highest level of personal self-actualization will exhibit a greater need in their lives for the following values:

- 1. truth, rather than dishonesty,
- 2. goodness, rather than evil,
- 3. beauty, rather than vulgarity,
- 4. unity and wholeness, rather than arbitrariness,
- 5. aliveness, rather than the mechanization of life,
- 6. uniqueness, rather than uniformity,
- 7. perfection and necessity, rather than sloppiness and inconsistency,
- 8. completion, rather than incompleteness,
- 9. justice and order, rather than injustice and lawlessness,
- 10. simplicity, rather than unnecessary complexity,
- 11. richness, rather than impoverishment,
- 12. effortlessness, rather than strain,
- 13. playfulness, rather than humorlessness,
- 14. self-sufficiency, rather than dependency, and
- 15. meaningfulness, rather than senselessness.

In addition to his substantial work in motivation theory, Maslow conducted the first American studies on human sexuality, several years before Alfred Kinsey. He interviewed women whom he labeled as high dominance or low dominance with respect to their sexual preferences. He defined "high dominance" as the possession of strong levels of aggression and self-confidence, and he found that high dominance women were mostly attracted to men who were highly masculine and self-assured (Maslow, 1954). Low dominance women were defined as strongly maternalistic and nurturing, and were attracted to men whom they described as kind and gentle and possessing a strong love for family values. The influence of Abraham Maslow's body of work continues to be of tremendous value for humanistic psychologists today.

**Further Reading:** Anderson, W.T. (Ed.). (1995). The truth about the truth. New York: J.P. Tarcher-Putnam. Bridges, W. (2004). Transitions: Making sense of life's changes. New York: De Capo Press. DeCarvalho, R. (1991). The founders of humanistic psychology. New York: Praeger. Maslow, A.H. (1954). Motivation and personality. New York: Harper & Bros. Polkinghorne, D.E. (1988). Narrative knowing and the human sciences. Albany, NY: SUNY Press.

Monalisa M. Mullins

# May, Mark A.

Mark Arthur May (born August 12, 1891; died January 2, 1977) was a pioneer in the development of psychometric techniques and instruments for the measurement and evaluation of affective qualities such as character traits. With Hugh Hartshorne, May was lead investigator in the Character Education Inquiry (CEI), which conducted the majority of its investigations in 1925 and 1926 and was at the time the largest and most expensive educational research project in history. May was brought into the project for his knowledge of statistics and measurement, but he became, as an outcome of his involvement, an acknowledged expert on character education in general and on the use of propaganda in particular.

May received his A.B. degree from Maryville College in Tennessee in 1911, his Ph.B. from the University of Chicago in 1912, an M.A. from Columbia University in 1915, a Ph.D. from Columbia in 1917, and another M.A. from Yale in 1927. May served in the Army from 1917 to 1919, where he taught military psychology. From 1919 to 1927 he taught at Syracuse University, and from 1927 until 1960 was on the faculty at Yale University, where he served from 1935 to 1960 as director of the Institute of Human Relations, which had been founded in 1928 with a major grant from Rockefeller Foundation. (See *National Cyclopedia of American Biography*, 1981, vol. 60, p. 67.)

The Character Education Inquiry, sponsored in part by the Religious Education Association and the Rockefeller-funded Institute for Social and Religious Research, had as its ambitious goal the determination of the relationship between certain forms of education and the subsequent actions of the learners, especially with regard to how social relationships (including the peer group) influence moral behavior. (See Hartshorne & May, 1928.)

In the attempt to address these questions in a systematic and scientific manner, May, Hartshorne, and their team (advised by Edward Thorndike of Teachers College, Columbia University) developed a slew of new methods of educational data collection, measurement, and statistical analysis in an attempt to find out the answer to the basic question: whether the primary determinant of character was a general character factor, the accumulation of a set of ideal traits, or the aggregation of specific behaviors. Before the CEI had concluded its work, more than 170,000 tests were given to more than 8,000 public and 2,500 private school students over three years. These tests were analyzed using the latest statistical techniques pioneered by Charles Spearman and Karl Pearson for factor analysis, a newly developed technique for determining from a large collection of measures which measures are most important. The researchers identified three major categories of factors influencing character: intellectual factors (prediction of the effects of certain choices, vocabulary, characterizations of hypothetical choices as right, wrong, or excusable) or what is most sensible; dynamic factors (attitudes, emotions, suggestibility); and performance factors (conduct such as lying, persistence, cooperation, and persistence). Under May's leadership, the raw results of the factor analysis were corrected for reliability and attenuation and were also enhanced through predictions of what the results would have been if tests had been replicated. Hartshorne and May were not shy about reporting their success. They claimed to have completely accounted for the character of a person by identifying all of the relevant factors.

While Hartshorne and May were able to claim to have fully accounted for moral conduct, and found much consistency in how children described their beliefs about morality, the study's most striking conclusion, and the one that was most picked up on by commentators, was that the children were observed to be quite inconsistent in how they reacted to the test batteries. The specific elements of the circumstance or situation were found to be more determinative of a child's behavior than anything within the person.

In other words, generalizable character traits do not exist. One cannot make useful predictions about whether a child will be "honest" or "dishonest" in future situations—it depends entirely upon the specific circumstances involved. There is no such thing, Hartshorne and May claimed, in transfer of learning about honesty. It is meaningless to talk about a "trait" of honesty, and even less significant to try to teach "honesty" to children. This finding became known as the doctrine of "situational specificity," which was widely reported at the time and continued to be cited in educational psychology texts into the twenty-first century, although with time most commentators moved away from strict adherence to situational specificity and adopted the perspective of social learning theory that the consistency of personal traits is likely to reflect the consistency of the learning environment.

Alongside the effects of its specific conclusions, the study seemed to undermine the widespread belief among educators that they understood what is meant by the term "character." The study nurtured seeds of doubt among researchers and policy makers about whether character could be effectively taught in the public schools as they were presently constituted. In any event, the Character Education Movement, which had flourished in the 1920s and early 1930s, seemed to fade away as schools and policy makers focused on other priorities. Leming (1997), however, argues that World War II, rather than the CEI, was the major cause of this decline). Researchers in moral education increasingly began focusing on the concept of personality instead of character, a concept that seems more neutral and less culturally specific.

After the CEI, Mark A. May went on to conduct a study of the ministry as a profession (May, 1934), in which he concluded that conflicts between traditional conceptions of the ministry and the contemporary needs of individuals and congregations were creating a confusion about what ministers should do and how they should be educated. May also wrote articles and books about education in a time of war and a psychological analysis of learning from films. May retired in 1960.

*Further Reading:* Hartshorne, H., & May, M. (1928). *Studies in the nature of character. Vol. I: Studies in deceit.* New York: MacMillan. Hartshorne, H., & May, M., with Shuttleworth, F.K. (1930a). *Studies in the nature of character. Vol. III: Studies in the organization of character.* New York: MacMillan. Hartshorne, H., & May, M. (1930b). A summary of the work of the Character Education Inquiry, Part I. *Religious Education, 25*(7), 607–19. Hartshorne, H., & May, M. (1930c). A summary of the work of the Character Education Inquiry, Part I. *Religious Education, 25*(7), 607–19. Hartshorne, H., & May, M. (1930c). A summary of the work of the Character Education Inquiry, Part II. *Religious Education, 25*(8), 754–62. Leming, J.S. (1997). Research and practice in character education: A historical perspective. In A. Molnar (Ed.), *The construction of children's character* (pp. 31–44). Chicago: University of Illinois Press. May, M.A. (1928, February). What science offers on character education. In *Building character: Proceedings of the Mid-West conference on character development*. Chicago: University of Chicago Press. May, M.A. (1934). *The education of American ministers* (4 vols.). New York: Institute of Social and Religious Research. *National Cyclopedia of American Biography.* (1981). Volume 60. New York: James T. White and Company.

Craig A. Cunningham

#### Media Literacy

"Media literacy" is defined as the ability to produce, access, interpret, understand, critically evaluate, and effectively use print and electronic resources for communication and entertainment.

Many adolescents in the United States spend more time watching television and playing video games than they spend at school or with their guardians. Adults turn to print and electronic media resources for much of their information and as primary sources of entertainment. People of all ages are exposed to hundreds of suasory messages through media in schools, in the marketplaces, in offices, in homes, and throughout the community. Mass media are ubiquitous.

While there is controversy regarding the specific effects such wide exposure to mediated messages has on particular individuals, few deny its significance in the formation of character, values, dispositional traits, and ways of knowing. The stories, sounds, information, and images conveyed through mediated forms of communication significantly affect how people "take in" and respond to the world they inhabit.

Findings by the American Psychological Association, the American Medical Association, the American Association of Pediatrics (AAP), and the United States Surgeon General's Office, among others, have led to warnings regarding the potentially harmful effects of repeated, unsupervised exposure to violence in video games, film, television programming, and other mass media. Recognizing children's particular vulnerability, these agencies urge special caution in exposing young people to potentially harmful mediated images and content (AAP).

Studies have found correlations between heavy consumption of television programming on the one hand and fear of strangers and tolerance for invasive police practices on the other. Similarly, insensitivity to others' suffering has been associated, in part, with consumption of gratuitous, undifferentiated portrayals of violence in film, video games, and television programming (Gerbner, 1986). Regular consumption of product advertisements has been shown to foster "acquisitiveness," an habituated association of success and happiness with acquisition of material goods. Programming infused with racial, ethnic, gender, and other stereotypes has been shown to reinforce prejudices and promote discriminatory practices. Further, heavy consumption of targeted advertising has been shown to influence body image and lead to poor self-esteem, as well as contribute to eating disorders in especially vulnerable teens (Kilbourne, 2000).

These risks are significant. And yet media access holds considerable promise for contributing to moral development as well. Exposure to literature, film, and other media has the potential to enlarge people's thinking, to foster development of moral imagination, compassion, and empathy, and to cultivate humane and well-informed decision making. Through literature, for example, readers gain intimate exposure to experiences of people from richly diverse backgrounds and perspectives. Film has similar potential to cultivate moral imagination and to enrich audiences' capacities to understand others' experiences and perspectives. Morally complex narratives are particularly valuable resources for postconventional moral development (Nussbaum, 1997).

Media literacy enables people to tap storytelling's constructive potential without succumbing to its hazards. The oft-cited phrase, "those who control the stories of the culture control the culture" underscores the importance of media literacy. Through stories, people acquire and share communal values. Narratives provide "terministic screens" as well through which individuals "take in" their experiences. These perceptual frameworks hold considerable sway over individual and communal decision making.

The term "videality" describes a related phenomenon. Journalistic narratives present only fragments of "reality," and each is an edited interpretation. As viewers and readers "interpret" journalistic narratives, they create a "double-editing" process. Similarly, a photo capturing the image of a young child at a moment when he/she is crying may convey a powerful message potentially unrepresentative of the child's overall state or condition. Understanding how camera angles, lighting, word, image, story selection, and other suasory tools influence audience response is key to media literacy.

Technological advances further intensify the need for media literacy. Machines capable of producing convincing "representations" of real people giving speeches they never gave offer a gripping example. Others include photoediting tools facilitating the creation of images depicting people in places they have never been, having experiences they have never had.

Issues of access and control are also critical. Internet access has enriched the diversity of information sources for many. At the same time, however, commercial media are controlled by a smaller and smaller group of transnational corporations (Bagdikian, 2004). The ubiquity, power to influence, and technical complexity of commercially driven media complicate quests to use these sources for the pursuit of knowledge, truth, wisdom, and informed decision making.

These and related factors have led to growing recognition of the important role of media literacy in moral education. Equipping young people with critical listening, reading, speaking, writing, and viewing habits enriches their ability to tap media's constructive potential and mitigate its risks. Similarly, deepening people's understanding of how images influence messages, the relationship of sound to effect, stories to value construction, and so on, enables ethical production and use of communication and entertainment resources. Development of questioning and reflective habits assists media consumers further in assessing source credibility, identifying and evaluating underlying assumptions, and critically assessing the ethical nature of specific content.

Media literacy scholars and educators have produced a variety of tools to facilitate these facets of moral education. The *Rating Ethical Content Scale*, for example, was designed to assist teachers, parents, community members, and other media consumers to recognize

and evaluate the ethical content of media messages (Narvaez et al., 2004). This instructional tool is linked in particular to ethical behavior, sensitivity, judgment, and action (the "Four Process" Model). Grass-roots media literacy alliances, centers for the study and teaching of media literacy, and other programs offer related workshops and instructional resources for families and educators seeking to cultivate moral development through media literacy.

Further Reading: American Academy of Pediatrics. (2001). Media violence. Pediatrics, 108, 1222–1226. Bagdikian, B. (2004). The new media monopoly. Boston: Beacon Press. Bok, S. (1998). Mayhem. Reading, MA: Addison-Wesley. Christians, C., Rotzoll, K., Fackler, M., McKee, K., & Woods, R. (2005). Media ethics: Cases and moral reasoning (7th ed.). Boston: Pearson Press. Gerbner, G. (1986). Television's mean world (violence profile). Philadelphia: University of Pennsylvania. Kilbourne, J. (2000). Can't buy my love: How advertising changes the way we think and feel. New York: Simon and Schuster. Makau, J., & Marty, D. (2001). Cooperative argumentation: A model for deliberative community. Long Grove, IL: Waveland Press, Inc. Narvaez, D., Gomberg, A., & Matthews, A. (2004). Rating ethics content—Short form. Paper presented at Association for Moral Education Conference. Nussbaum, M. (1997). Cultivating humanity. Cambridge: Harvard University Press. Walsh, D. (1994). Selling out America's children. Minneapolis: Fairview Press.

Josina Makau

# **Mental and Emotional Health**

Mental and emotional health is a measure of a person's psychological well-being. Individuals who are functioning at optimal levels both mentally and emotionally are said to have excellent mental and emotional health, while those who suffer with chronic stress or mental and emotional disorders are in poor mental and emotional health. Most health care professionals would agree there is a connection among the mind, body, and spirit and that illness or poor health in one area can affect other areas in negative ways. Similarly, optimum health in one area, such as in the body, can positively impact the health of the mind and spirit.

One common approach to measuring mental and emotional health is to identify mental and emotional dysfunction, or mental and emotional disorders. Both mental health and medical professionals, such as psychiatrists, family physicians, psychologists, clinical social workers, counselors, and psychiatric nurses, use a classification system found in The Diagnostic and Statistical Manual of Mental Disorders (DSM-IV) to identify and label mental and emotional disorders in their patients. The DSM-IV provides a common language for professionals to communicate the nature and severity of an individual's dysfunction or illness, and includes diagnostic tools such as lists of symptoms and information about severity and duration of illnesses to help professionals pinpoint the diagnosis for an individual's mental and emotional distress. Just as mental and emotional health can be measured on a continuum, mental and emotional disorders vary greatly in their severity and resultant dysfunction. The term "mental illness" can mean vastly different things, from mild problems in adjustment to stressful circumstances to the more chronic, debilitating illnesses such as major depression, bipolar disorder, and schizophrenia. There has been some controversy about diagnosing people with mental illness in the professional community, partly because of the social stigma that often accompanies the label "mentally ill."

In addition to formulating a diagnosis for an individual's mental and emotional distress or illness, many health professionals seek to optimize their patients' overall mental,

emotional, and physical health by identifying strengths and areas for improvement. Professionals help individuals improve their mental and emotional health by making holistic plans for treatment that address all areas of health. Many plans for mental and emotional health improvement include exercise regimens, medication to help cope with symptoms, activities to help cope with stress, spiritual activities, good nutrition to optimize physical health, increasing self-awareness and emotional understanding, and communication tools to help improve interpersonal relationships and increase support systems. In addition, professionals work to help prevent mental and emotional dysfunction and illness in the communities by creating outreach programs in the community and in the schools that serve to educate people on how they can make changes and adopt healthy strategies to preserve their mental and emotional health and protect themselves from mental and emotional illness. Taylor (1988) finds that positive thinking, especially in the face of crisis or personal challenge, can promote mental health by increasing a person's capacity for caring about others, enhancing feelings of happiness or well-being, and promoting productivity and creativity. Many interventions used by mental health practitioners work to help people boost their mental health and well-being by teaching strategies for adopting positive thinking and changing self-destructive and negative thinking patterns.

Mental and emotional health has become an important issue in the medical community as well as in the mainstream media, in part because of the powerful benefits of mental and emotional well-being, and because of the millions of dollars poor mental and emotional health cost the U.S. health care system annually. The World Health Organization, the World Bank, and Harvard University conducted a study called the *Global Burden of Disease*, in which the adverse effects or burden of many diseases were compared. They used a measure called Disability Adjusted Life Years. The outcomes of the *Global Burden of Disease* study underscore the detrimental effects of poor mental and emotional health: mental illness makes up over 15 percent of the total burden of disease in the United States. This percentage is greater than that representing the financial and personal burden of cancer. Given the personal, financial, and social impact of poor mental and emotional health, health care professionals, lawmakers, and educators have made it a priority to explore ways to prevent and treat mental and emotional illness and improve mental and emotional health.

**Further Reading:** The American Psychiatric Association. (1994). The diagnostic and statistical manual of mental disorders (4th ed.). Washington, D.C.: Author. National Advisory Mental Health Council. (1999). Bridging science and service: A report by the national advisory mental health council's clinical treatment and services research workgroup. NIH Publication No. 99-4353. Taylor, S., & Brown, J. (1988). Illusion and well-being: A social psychological perspective on mental health. *Psychological Bulletin, 103*(2), 193–210.

Michelle E. Flaum

# Metaethics

A four-part distinction is made by many ethical theorists among metaethics (theory about the nature of morality), normative ethics (theory about the most adequate system of moral norms or rules), applied ethics (judgments in particular cases, taking into account their contexts), and descriptive ethics (accounts of the moralities of individuals, societies, and/or cultures). In metaethics the questions include, does morality have to do primarily with evaluating actions or persons, by reference to consequences for oneself or others, or by reference to features of the action itself irrespective of consequences, or by reference to the overall kind of life the person aspires to lead?

Ethicists have recognized two types of normative ethical theories, about norms for actions and about norms for persons and lives. On some accounts of ethics as norms for action, the basic criteria for good action are constitutive, or models for good action, admitting no exceptions properly speaking, the way a rulebook stipulates how a game is to be played. Kantian ethics is an example. On other accounts, the basic criteria are representative or models of good action, the way a handbook may describe good performance by reference to the way things usually happen and what it is therefore typically good to do. J.S. Mill's utilitarianism is an example.

A theory of ethics as norms for persons resembles this second type of theory of norms for action. It begins with the observation that considerations and judgments about actions in concrete situations can be complex, and judgment or discretion may be necessary. But in contrast to the theory of norms for actions, the question is, what type of person is the best kind of judge and should have discretion in these situations? The reference is to features of such persons and to the type of life to which they aspire, rather than to features of actions. Aristotle's virtue ethics is an example.

Following this division, metaethical theories may be divided into theories that address the question, "What action should one perform?" or the question, "What type of person should one be, aspiring to what type of life?" A third category is descriptive rather than normative.

Thirteen distinct, common metaethical theories are summarized in Table 1.

*Further Reading:* Anscombe, E. (1958). Modern moral philosophy. *Philosophy* (Vol. 33, reprinted 1981). In E. Anscombe (Ed.), *Ethics, religion and politics*. New York: Oxford University Press, Blackwell. Korsgaard, C. (1996). *The sources of normativity*. New York: Cambridge University Press. MacIntyre, A. (1990). *Three rival versions of moral inquiry*. Notre Dame, IN: University of Notre Dame Press.

Don Collins Reed

# Middle Class Morality

The actual development of the middle class began in the United Kingdom during the eighteenth century industrial revolution and initially consisted of professional and business class individuals who were distinguished from both the nobility and landed gentry, and the class of agricultural and industrial laborers (Lamont, 1992). The central values adopted by this group of individuals reflected a strong commitment to family, and their children were expected to demonstrate a heartfelt appreciation for the working sacrifices made by parents (Wolf, 1998).

In a more contemporary sense, the term "middle class" describes the group of individuals situated between the upper class and working class members of society. In the United States, the middle class comprises between 35 to 45 percent of the population (Sadovnik, Cookson, & Semel, 2001). Sometimes the middle class is further subdivided into the upper middle class and lower middle class based on distinctions in annual income and property ownership. When Wolf (1998) surveyed Americans for the level of income that would raise individuals beyond middle class status, 19 percent said \$50,000 to \$75,000, 17 percent claimed \$75,000 to \$100,000, 29 percent said \$100,000 to \$200,000, and 15 percent indicated more than \$200,000. Recent economic analyses indicate that the

	Descriptive
Cultural-Ethical Relativism	Different cultures have different standards of right and wrong, good and bad. There is no way to adjudicate between them—no morally neutral or objective standpoint from which to judge which is better or worse. They are just different.
Emotivism	What is moral for me is what feels right or good to me. Moral judgments are simply expressions of feelings of approval or disapproval.
Sociobiologism	Morality codifies the instincts. Moral codes are expressions of the consensus of humans about specific types of action of which their evolved nature has predisposed them to approve or disapprove. Morality expresses human nature; it does not merely suppress it.
	Norms for Actions
Intuitionism	Every situation is complex. Rules are only generalizations of our intuitions in particular cases or types of cases. We know what is right or wrong by a kind of moral sense in particular cases, however, not by knowing some abstract set of rules. Principles bind prima facie but not absolutely. Intuition must guide us in specific cases.
Act Utilitarianism	One should always do what promotes the most happiness or pleasure or satisfaction in any particular situation, taking into account the happiness, etc., of all affected parties to the extent that they are affected.
Rule Utilitarianism	One should always act according to that system of rules that would promote the most happiness or pleasure or satisfaction for those affected if everyone or almost everyone acted according to that system of rules as well.
Care Ethics	The most important things in life are relationships. We should do what fosters and preserves relationships. We should respond especially to the needs and hurts of others.
Kantianism	Act only on those rules or maxims for action that one could consistently will to be universally followed by others as well. Do not make exceptions for oneself, and do not use people. Treat others as ends rather than as means to one's own ends.
Contractarianism/ Contractualism	Act only on those rules for action that you and others affected could agree to follow. Hold people to only those rules that they would agree to or have agreed to, either explicitly or implicitly. The basis of morality is voluntary consent.
Divine Command Theory	The rules of morality were given by God to humans. The reason they are morally binding is that God commands obedience to them. They may or may not be beneficial to humans in some sense. They may impose hardships. That does not affect their status as binding.

#### Norms for Persons and Lives

Cynicism, Being "Realistic"	Individuals are fundamentally selfish, and might makes right. The winners write the laws and the history books. What is "right" is determined by the party in power and is generally designed to serve their personal and group interests. The best life is one of gratification, the life of a successful tyrant.
Virtue Ethics	The best life for humans is a life of activity that exercises those specifically human capacities that humans naturally find most satisfying to exercise. When fully developed, these capacities become excellences of intelligence and character —which we call virtues.
Natural Law Theory	Humans are by nature inclined to seek certain goods. Moral rules are guides to achieving these goods. At an abstract level, considering humans as a species, the rules or laws are universal, but the best life for humans in a specific environment depends on the specific features of that environment.

percentage of middle class Americans within these classifications is shrinking with "the extremes of rich and poor growing at the expense of the middle class" (Wolf, 1998, p. 7).

The middle class, then, is a somewhat ambiguous economic classification, but the values, morals, and aspirations defining the group are somewhat more constant. Whereas poorer Americans are limited in their residential possibilities, members of the middle class enjoy annual incomes that permit some measure of choice about where and how they might live. This choice often includes living in suburban communities where family safety and the surrounding aesthetic milieu are primary considerations. The middle class members typically adopt politically conservative values, viewing themselves as the "moral class" and "ordinary people trying to live by the traditional rules of working hard, saving for the future, and being loyal to family and country" (Wolf, 1998, p. 10). The importance of moral character is fundamental to middle class morality with an emphasis on such qualities as honesty, work ethic, personal integrity, and consideration for other individuals (Lamont, 1992).

The relationship between middle class morality and religion is an important one, especially within the United States. Lamont (1992) points out, for example, that, "attitudes toward religiosity and volunteerism are directly associated with attitudes about morality" (p. 54). Max Weber (1905) describes the historic connection between the middle class work ethic and religious conviction in *The Protestant Ethic and the Spirit of Capitalism*. According to Weber, John Calvin introduced the theological ideas that deeply influenced middle class attitudes about the importance of hard work. Calvin was a sixteenth century French theologian whose concept of predestination became a mainstay of contemporary Presbyterianism.

A primary tenet of Calvinism was that certain individuals were preordained for salvation or, in other words, preselected by God to inherit eternal life. All other individuals were unavoidably damned since nothing could change their unfortunate fate determined by an unchanging God. Although it was terrestrially impossible to determine with absolute certainty whether a person was preordained for eternal life or salvation, practical life experiences, especially in the area of vocational and economic success, afforded a reliable indication of individual fate. The only evidence of salvation, then, was found in a person's life and deeds, and accomplishments in practical matters were a reliable indication of one's salvation. Individuals who were active, austere, and hardworking reassured themselves and others that they were God's chosen ones. On the other hand, individuals who displayed the qualities of idleness and indifference toward work were most certainly among the damned (Tilgher, 1930). The profound and abiding respect for hard work and the economic rewards it sometimes provides remain a defining characteristic of middle class America.

Obviously, the limitations of moral generalizations associated with any social or economic class must be appreciated when investigating proposed relationships between moral values and social classifications. However, the historic development of the socalled middle class generally indicates a set of shared values and moral commitments that support the importance of honesty, hard work, economic independence, and reflect an abiding faith in the importance of religion and family. In many ways, then, this particular set of middle class values defines the moral foundation for the American way of life.

Further Reading: Lamont, M. (1992). Money, moral and manners. Chicago: The University of Chicago Press. Sadovnik, A., Cookson, P.W., & Semel, S.F. (2001). Exploring education: An introduction to the foundations of education. Boston: Allyn and Bacon. Tilgher, A. (1930). Homo faber: Work through the ages (D.C. Fisher, Trans.). New York: Harcourt Brace. Weber, M. (1905). The protestant ethic and the spirit of capitalism (T. Parsons, Trans.). New York: Charles Scribner's Sons. Wolf, A. (1998). One nation, after all. New York: Viking Penguin Group.

Emery Hyslop-Margison

## Milgram, Stanley

Controversy surrounds the life and research of social psychologist Stanley Milgram (1933–1984). To some, Milgram's research on obedience to authority represents the definitive contribution of social psychology to the corpus of scientific knowledge, which, beginning in 1898, empirically demonstrated the power of the situation to affect human behavior. To others, Milgram's obedience research represents all that is morally offensive and dangerous in an immature social science gone haywire—a science that, in the 1960s, relied upon the conscience of individual researchers to regulate themselves—a science that allowed Milgram to ignore the civil liberties of research participants, deceive them, and induce psychological harm under the guise of scientific discovery. In the context of moral education, there is much to learn from Stanley Milgram's biography and research.

Stanley Milgram was born to Jewish parents in the South Bronx, New York, on August 15, 1933, the same year Adolf Hitler seized control of Germany. The precocious Milgram demonstrated an early affinity for science and magic and by his late teens was deeply fascinated with the interplay between the individual psyche and larger social forces. He obtained a B.A. in political science in 1954 and received his Ph.D. from the Department of Social Relations at Harvard University in 1960. Milgram wanted to address important and socially relevant questions—such as how Hitler seized control of Germany and initiated the Holocaust—and he believed the empirical methods of social psychology could provide concrete, observable answers. Armed with his training in social psychology and an unparalleled skill in stagecraft, in the early 1960s Milgram embarked on the most controversial research line in the brief history of social science.

Milgram's 18 obedience experiments appeared in the 1974 book, *Obedience to Author-ity*. The studies usually consisted of three performers, including an Experimenter, a Teacher, and a Learner. The Experimenter and Learner were Milgram's accomplices and knew their lines in advance. The naïve Teachers were described as men between the ages of 20 and 50 from a variety of professional backgrounds. Upon arrival, the Teacher was informed that the experiment explored the relationship between punishment and memory. He was left unaware that the experiment was actually an elaborate ruse to test how much pain he would inflict on the Learner under the commands of the austere Experimenter.

The Teacher was seated in front of an elaborate apparatus—the Shock Machine—with an electrode leading from it to the Learner's forearm, which was bound to a desk to impede his movement. Every time the Learner made a mistake on the memory test, the Teacher's task was to administer electric shocks in increasing 15-volt increments. As the mistakes accumulated and the intensity of the shocks increased, the Teacher overheard the Learner's cries of pain through the thin wall separating them. At 150 volts, the Learner loudly withdrew his consent to participate and demanded his release. Most Teachers then turned to the Experimenter for guidance. The Experimenter firmly and impassively commanded the Teacher to continue administering shocks. At 300 volts, blood-curdling screams emitted from the Learner's lab. Beyond 330 volts, the Learner was ominously silent. The Experimenter concluded the experiment when the Teacher either (a) administered three 450-volt shocks to the Learner or (b) refused to continue. The Teacher was finally informed that the shocks were not real and that the Learner was, in fact, unharmed. After providing his reactions, the Teacher was released from the experiment.

Milgram's research led to important insights. First, he showed that physical proximity moderated levels of destructive obedience. The closer the Experimenter stood to the Teacher the more likely he was to fully comply. Conversely, the closer the Teacher sat to the Learner—such as when the Teacher was required to hold the Learner's hand on a shock plate during the memory trials—the less likely he was to fully comply. Second, the presence of an additional defector, who was ostensibly another Teacher and had defected from the experiment first, also noticeably reduced levels of obedience.

Prior to publishing the results, Milgram asked Yale psychiatric residents to predict the proportion of Teachers who would continue to 450 volts. The residents predicted that only 1 in 1000 men would deliver the strongest shock. They were wrong. According to Milgram, 2 out of 3 Teachers (65 percent) across a variety of study replications fully complied with the Experimenter's commands. More disconcerting was the observation that these Teachers were not deranged sadists. Instead, the Teachers were normal, healthy men recruited from New Haven, Connecticut, neighbors and friends who seemed capable of atrocities akin to German soldiers, including Adolf Eichmann, who were perhaps simply following orders during the Holocaust some 20 years before.

The results of the obedience experiments sent shock waves throughout academic circles and the general public, and Milgram was quickly beset by critics and supporters. Examining the same set of data, some argued that Milgram's obedience research uncovered the single greatest cause of the Holocaust, thereby demonstrating the banality of evil, while others attacked Milgram's research as unethical and irreparably damaging to the implicit trust afforded to the scientific community by the populace it served. Unfortunately, Milgram neither provided a convincing theory of why two-thirds of his Teachers fully complied with the Experimenter, nor did he adequately explain the behavior of Teachers who did defy the Experimenter. Post hoc explanations abound, including deindividuation (that is, loss of personal identity), diffusion of responsibility (that is, loss of personal responsibility), and systematic desensitization (that is, committing a series of "little evils" that, over time, inures a person to serious atrocities). In retrospect, social scientists generally contend that the Holocaust was multiply determined by an interaction between social forces, including a depressed German economy, and characteristics of German's soldiers, in particular an authoritarian personality, which initiated the ultimate example of human atrocity.

Genocides are a persistent phenomenon in human history, such as the estimated 800,000 murders in Rwanda in 1994. How will scientists continue to unravel the causes of genocide? Although Milgram compared Teacher stress levels to watching an Alfred Hitchcock movie like *Psycho*, most analysts now contend his obedience experiments would be disallowed by contemporary Institutional Review Boards (IRBs) that were created, in part, as a response to Milgram's research. The principal function of an IRB is to safeguard the rights and well-being of research participants. Beginning in 1975, social scientists in the United States were required to submit all research proposals to an IRB prior to engaging in research, which prohibits research deemed too potentially harmful to participants.

In addition to the formation of IRBs, in 1973 the American Psychological Association issued the "Ethical Principles in the Conduct of Research with Human Participants." In short, Milgram's contributions to moral education are substantial. His obedience research not only prompted the adoption of ethical safeguards for research with human participants, he convincingly demonstrated that a person of considerable moral fortitude can maintain a sense of personal responsibility and reject the commands of a malignant authority.

**Further Reading:** Blass, T. (2004). The man who shocked the world: The life and legacy of Stanley Milgram. New York: Basic Books. Milgram, S. (1974). Obedience to authority: An experimental view. New York: Harper & Row. Miller, A. (2005). The social psychology of good and evil. New York: Guilford.

Scott Wowra

# Modeling

There is little doubt that the earliest form of instruction among humans involved modeling. As a species as well as individuals, our first learning experiences occur through the process of observing and imitating others. From the acquisition of language skills to the emulation of moral virtues, modeling has always been and remains a powerful way we both learn and teach. There is also little doubt that the most prominent scholar of modeling is Albert Bandura. From his early work on the role of parental modeling in adolescent aggression to his recent publication on the mechanisms of spiritual modeling, Bandura's empirical and theoretical work on modeling has been immeasurably influential in the fields of psychology and education.

In psychology, Bandura's seminal research on aggression, including his famous experiments with the Bobo doll, challenged the then dominant trial and error learning of behaviorism. Bandura's work made clear that virtually all types of learning—behavioral, cognitive, and affective—can be learned vicariously, by observing the behaviors of others and their consequences. In education, Bandura's articulation of the four mechanisms or processes that govern observational learning has proved most endurable. Virtually every educational psychology textbook, standard reading for students seeking teacher certification, prominently features modeling and describes the four processes of attention, representation, reproduction, and motivation.

Attentional processes are the first essential set of subfunctions that must be activated and directed in order for observational learning to be effective. Any given situation offers an abundance of potential behaviors or persons that could be modeled. Educators must be aware of this fact and help direct learners' attention to the behavior or person they wish to be modeled. Educators must also realize that learners' existing conceptions, their level of development (cognitive and psychosocial), and their current interests or value preferences will greatly affect what they pay attention to and how it is perceived.

The second set of subfunctions critical to effective observational learning involves cognitive representational processes. Specifically, learners cannot be affected by models or modeled behaviors if they do not create a relatively permanent representation or memory of them. While the precise mechanisms involved in retention vary according to the nature of the information, event, or person to be remembered, it is sufficient for our purposes here to say that it is an active process whereby the learner transforms and restructures the words, actions, and so on of modeled behavior into rules or propositions or schemes for producing new patterns of behaviors or ways of being for the self.

Behavioral production processes constitute the third set of mechanisms in effective modeling or observational learning. It is through these processes that the cognitive representations created in preceding subfunctions are transformed into demonstrable patterns of behavior. Bandura has referred to the perfection of skills in this subfunction as a "conception-matching process," whereby the learners' conceptions inform and guide the execution of and modification of behavioral patterns until conceptions and actions are (nearly) one and the same. This process of "practice making perfect" is often facilitated by coaches or teachers in formal settings and by parents or peers in informal settings.

It is important to note at this point that modeling is not just a process whereby the learner simply mimics modeled behavior. In many domains of activity, specific patterns of behaviors almost always need to be adjusted to fit the demands of each particular situation. Bandura refers to the process of extracting rules, values, or principles from observations in one situation and later applying them to a different situation as abstract modeling. In the moral domain, for example, comforting someone who has been hurt, resolving a conflict peacefully, and distributing scarce resources equitably are complex phenomena. Though all are rooted in moral principles (such as care and justice), there is no one right or best way to care for, negotiate with, or fairly treat others. Characteristics of the persons involved and features of the situation greatly affect which course(s) of action would be the most appropriate.

The fourth and final subfunction of observational concerns is motivational processes. As the saying goes, "we know more than we show"; we do not reproduce or perform everything we have learned from watching others. Bandura identified three types of incentive motivators: (1) direct, which the performer experiences personally; (2) vicarious, whereby one is inspired to act (or not act) because of the rewards (or adverse consequences) that others have experienced; and (3) self-produced, personal goals, standards, or values that one finds self-satisfying or inherently worthy. There are, for example, many

"successful" models of stealing, lying, cheating, and so forth, but one may refrain from doing so because one believes such behavior to be wrong or immoral.

**Further Reading:** Bandura, A. (1986). Social foundations of thought and action: A social cognitive theory. Englewood, NJ: Prentice-Hall. Bandura, A. (1997). Self-efficacy: The exercise of control. New York: Freeman.

Jason M. Stephens

## Moral Agency

By "agency" and "agentic" we refer to the characteristic of human action, whereby the actor, in the process of acting, has the immediate sense of being the source and the owner of the action. The simplest, and developmentally earliest, kind of agency is expressed in the infant's intention by which he or she directs the action to the satisfaction of his or her desire. Therefore, since in our everyday understanding of the concept moral action requires an intention that is motivated by the moral good, it seems that to add "agency" as an attribute of morality would be redundant and unnecessary.

In fact, considering the history of moral psychology, far from being redundant, it may be necessary to speak of moral agency, and also to clarify the precise meaning of agency in the context of moral functioning. The most influential theories that offered psychological explanations of moral phenomena could not accept the intervention of a free subject, but interpreted the facts of morality as proceeding impersonally from the human organism, causally determined either by internal dynamisms or by external conditioning factors. This is clearly the case of most psychoanalytic theories and of the various behavioristic or learning theories. Surprising as it may seem, something similar should be said also of Piaget's and those Piagetian theories, which rely on a strict form of structuralism. In this theoretical perspective, conscious intentions have no place in the central processes of assimilation, accommodation, and equilibration, through which moral structures are acquired and maintained. Of course, it is recognized that concrete moral judgments are a result of a conscious, intentional activity; and yet, no theoretical room is made for a subject who responsibly guides moral reasoning and its expression in moral action, and who feels accountable for the correctness of his or her judgment, actively resisting the corruptive influence of defenses and self-deception.

Recently many psychologists have been using the language of agency, while following theories that deny agency in its proper sense. On closer examination, it seems clear that they frequently confuse "agency" with "active," namely, with the capacity of an organism to spontaneously generate operations and processes from within, according to the internal properties of the organism, and not only as reactions to external stimulation. But an organism can be active also when there is no conscious self and no intentional action, for instance, in many activities of the nervous system, and in many assimilatory operations of the cognitive system. In sum, terms referring to agency and agentic processes are being frequently used in a nonagentic sense, and this could be a source of serious theoretical confusion.

Agency is expressed in a series of processes, of various complexity, appearing at different points along the developmental continuum. Some of these are will, effort, sense of mastery and control, self-control, choice, decision, persistence, sense of responsibility, and commitment. These processes articulate the unfolding and the turns of the action, from its initial intention to its completion in reaching the goal; they all depend on intention, and cannot be understood without being related to the sense of being the source and the owner of one's action. Collectively and individually, these processes have been the objects of study of Action Theory in philosophy. Several of them were also the object of a large body of research both in social psychology, following Heider's (1958) "naïve analysis of action," and in developmental psychology, following Piaget's early work (1930; 1932). As already suggested, much of this work either proceeded from premises that ignored or denied the crucial difference between physical causality and agency, or did not attend to the role of the self and the sense of ownership in agency. Recently, however, important work is being pursued on intention and intentionality, which marks a clear departure from psychology's traditional positivistic premises (e.g., Malle, Moses, & Baldwin, 2001; Russell, 1996).

Obviously, all the agentic processes listed above are central to moral functioning, a fact that is recognized in philosophy, where action theory is frequently related to ethical theory and to the area of practical reasoning. In psychology, however, with the important exception of intention and its use in judgments of blameworthiness, these processes were rarely studied explicitly for their moral significance. The role of effort, investigated in the context of school achievement, was rarely related to moral functioning. By contrast, selfcontrol was the object of moral research, particularly in studies on resistance to temptation, but typically from perspectives that are antithetical to agency. Similarly, defensive responses, as, for instance, manifested in the attribution of blame, are most frequently understood as simply happening to people, who are seen as the helpless victims of cognitive and motivational structures. This situation is regrettable, because, on one end, the sense of action ownership that accompanies agency intuitively seems to be important for moral functioning, and, on the other, when available, studies do indicate that children and adults are sensitive to this aspect of their experience.

Further Reading: Heider, F. (1958). The psychology of interpersonal relations. New York: Wiley. Malle, B.F., Moses, L.J., & Baldwin, D.A. (Eds.). (2001). Intentions and intentionality. Foundations of social cognition. Cambridge, MA: MIT Press. Piaget, J. (1930). The child's conception of physical causality. London: Kegan Paul. Piaget, J. (1932). The moral judgment of the child. London: Kegan Paul. Russell, J. (1996). Agency: Its role in mental development. Hove, UK: Erlbaum.

Augusto Blasi

## Moral Atmosphere/Moral Climate

The term "atmosphere" or "climate" is used in organizational change literature to refer to an organization's personality, ethos, or morale. In the moral education literature, the moral atmosphere of the school refers to its moral character. This moral character emerges from the interactions among teachers, students, administrators, and staff members, and it, in turn, influences their moral functioning.

Investigations of the moral atmosphere of schools begin with the assumption common to the organizational climate literature that climate can be assessed only through the perceptions of the organization's members. In this sense, the moral atmosphere is largely a reflection of the organization's culture. On the other hand, following the classification scheme advanced by Taguri, the term "moral atmosphere" may be used more globally to refer to schools' ecology (its building and facilities), milieu (the characteristics of the students and staff, such as their ethnicity, socioeconomic status, and educational backgrounds), and organization (the structures and processes of decision making, communication, and teaching) in addition to their culture.

This broad definition of moral atmosphere makes us aware of the many subtle ways that schools communicate moral messages. For example, if we were to step inside a high school in a poor urban neighborhood, we might have to pass through a metal detector. As we walk down the corridors, we might find security guards posted throughout the corridors and surveillance cameras throughout the building. We might also notice during passing periods that the school feels something like a busy airport as large numbers of students and teachers pass hurriedly from one classroom to another. If we were to visit a classroom in a wealthy suburban high school when students are taking a test, we might find a teacher pacing the aisles and constantly looking around the room for signs of cheating. What effect do these conditions have on students? How does it feel to be under constant surveillance or to be lost in the crowd? The ecology alone can foster trust or mistrust, connectedness or isolation.

The milieu also plays an important role in establishing the moral tone of an environment. For example, poorly prepared and unmotivated teachers lead students to feel that they are being baby-sat rather than educated. Schools that are segregated by race and social class and school tracks that are segregated by race and social class send powerful messages about equal opportunity. Schools' organizational practices are crucial in establishing the moral climate that students will experience. Arbitrary and harsh disciplinary practices, for instance, result in students believing that the rules are not fair and that teachers and administrators are simply interested in asserting their power. Top down decision making can harm the moral atmosphere by destroying the morale of teachers as well as students.

School administrators and teachers are often unaware of the moral atmosphere of their school and its influence. The moral atmosphere is often a "hidden curriculum" of values education because the value lessons that are taught may be barely visible and unintended (Jackson et al., 1993). The administrator who decides to rule with an iron fist may feel this is the only way to achieve order, just as the teacher patrolling the aisles may feel that this is the only way to stop cheating. Yet actions may speak more loudly than words. What are we communicating when we extol democracy in the civics class but run the school as an autocracy? How can we claim to be building classroom community when we do not trust students to be honest while taking a test?

Typically organizations articulate their moral ideals and aspirations in mission statements and statements of institutional purpose and vision. Although such statements may provide a basis for establishing an organization's moral atmosphere, they do not in themselves constitute a moral atmosphere. Often, as the above examples illustrate, statements of mission and vision have little influence on school ecology, milieu, organization, or culture. If schools are to build a moral atmosphere, an effort must be made at all levels to translate the mission statement into practice.

The just community approach as described by Power, Higgins, and Kohlberg (1989) provides a framework for fostering the moral climate and, in particular, for establishing a culture of justice and care. Key to establishing culture is developing shared norms that exemplify values of justice and care. For example, a school that aspires to become a community should develop a norm that members of different cliques and friendship groups should try to get along with each other. Norms can be defined in terms of either typical

behavior or desirable behavior. How members act and how they believe they ought to act are both relevant to a group's moral atmosphere. The just community approach focuses on influencing students' actions not through tactics designed to produce conformity but through deliberation and agreement. Thus, in assessing the moral atmosphere of a group, it is crucial to describe not only students' behavior but also their perceptions of their duties as group members. A student who says, "I know that as a member of this school community, I should treat everyone respectfully, but I sometimes lose sight of this when I am joking around with my friends," perceives that a norm exists no matter how he/she may behave.

In emphasizing the importance of expectations for assessing the moral culture, a distinction should be made between norms that arise out of a sense of group membership and those that arise out of personal conscience. An individual member of a group who says, "I believe that I ought to treat everyone with respect," describes a personal norm, not necessarily a group norm. On the other hand, if that individual were to go on to say, "in our school, we believe we should respect everyone," we would then conclude that this individual perceives (and also represents) a shared expectation for respect. A school's moral culture, therefore, refers to a shared conscience as distinct from an aggregate of individual consciences.

Not all shared expectations are moral norms; some may simply be conventions. For example, a school may have a rule that students are to wear a uniform to school, which students feel obligated to obey as members of the school. The key to determining whether a rule is a norm that is moral or not depends on the values that members understand the norm to uphold. Moral norms have as their end respect for the dignity of others, fairness, the common good, and the relationships that bond individuals with each other and with the group as a whole. Simple conformity for its own sake may indicate the existence of a group norm, but not a moral norm. It is difficult if not impossible to determine whether a norm is moral or not without knowledge of how the individual members of a group regard the group norm. Even a rule about wearing a uniform could indicate the presence of a moral norm if the members of the group wear the uniform as a sign of their commitment to each other and the common good. In assessing moral culture, we must take into account what the norms mean for the students.

Although moral culture is but one dimension of moral atmosphere, it is the product of the other three. Students and staff (milieu) interacting through a system of structures and procedures (organization) in a physical setting (ecology) establish a culture over time. The extent to which that culture becomes moral or not depends upon their willingness to engage all dimensions of the school's moral atmosphere.

Further Reading: DeVries, R., & Zan, B. (1994). Moral classrooms, moral children: Creating a constructivist atmosphere in early education. New York: Teachers College Press. Host, K., Brugman, D., Tavecchio, L., & Beem, L. (1998). Students' perception of the moral atmosphere in secondary schools and the relationship between moral competence and moral atmosphere. Journal of Moral Education, 27(1), 47–71. Jackson, P.W., Boostrom, R.E., & Hansen, D.T. (1993). The moral life of schools. San Francisco: Jossey-Bass. Owens, R.G. (2004). Organizational behavior in education: Adaptive leadership and school reform (8th ed.). Boston: Allyn & Bacon. Power, F.C., Higgins, A., & Kohlberg, L. (1989). Lawrence Kohlberg's approach to moral education. New York: Columbia University Press.

F. Clark Power

#### Moral Bias

How is a bias against Gravenstein apples different from a bias against Irish Catholics? When is a bias a moral concern? A bias consistently, habitually contrains decision making—one is unwilling to taste Gravensteins. It becomes a moral bias when, in addition, it causes harm to others and corrupts one's integrity. In its most common contemporary use moral bias occurs, for example, when a heart medicine that has been tested only on men is prescribed for women as well; when IQ test items from one culture are used to measure the "intelligence" of people from other cultures; when hiring criteria favor one group over another (tall, clean shaven).

# Types of Moral Bias

Moral bias can be explicit or implicit. Explicit moral biases are conscious prejudices and stereotypes, usually manifest in discriminatory behavior: "No Blacks or Jews allowed." Explicit moral biases are increasingly condemned as "politically incorrect" and in many countries explicitly illegal. Implicit moral biases are more subtle and less conscious than explicit moral bias. Churches may be referred to as "Black churches"; a bad day on the stock exchange is called "Black Friday." Saying that women are "more sensitive" or men are "better at math" states an explicit moral bias, whereas unconsciously assigning difficult clients to female accountants and difficult math problems to male staff reflects an implicit bias. Explicit bias is easier to detect because it can be directly linked to harm.

# Sources of Moral Bias

Moral bias can derive from lack of information (the Deficit model); from the presence of negative moral emotions (the Discordance model); or from cultural norms (the Ethnocentric model).

# **Cognitive Deficit Model**

MacKenzie (1997) argues, optimistically, that moral bias most likely arises from a deficit of information: Asians are good in math. Although Deficit bias can be found across social classes, it is statistically associated with lack of contact, limited experience, generally lower intelligence, and lower stages of moral development, but only among members of the privileged majority group. The opposite is often the case for members of minority groups or oppressed classes (see below). Here the historical victims of prejudice and discrimination may become more biased with more contact, experience, and intelligence. Deficit bias is harmful when, for example, it leads school counselors habitually and stubbornly to program children from one ethnic group (or gender) into particular classes (for example, basic math instead of algebra).

# Moral Discordance Model

Discordant bias reflects a historically grounded emotional reactivity in situations of moral choice. It arises, like post-traumatic stress disorder (PTSD), as an habitual response to a moral trigger. Sometimes such hypersensitivity is adaptive—for example, when rape victims stay away from strange men, or brown-skinned youth avoid the police. But discordant bias can also operate when it is anachronistic, as in the hypervigilance of soldiers after a war. Refugees understandably have a discordant bias against those from whom they fled, and they may be biased in favor of those who took them in and protected them, for generations beyond the time when such discordant moral biases are adaptive, functional, or even logical. Discordant bias can fuel intractable intergroup violence, and can manifest a moral sensitivity not only to people, but also to particular moral issues: child abuse, the unfair distribution of water, and so on.

# Negative Moral Emotions as a Source of Moral Bias

Jonathan Haidt and others have shown that people try to give reasons to justify their moral intuitions, feelings, and beliefs after they have made a judgment about a behavior ("incest is disgusting"). Blakeney and Blakeney (1993) showed that over 30 percent of Blacks and Jews used different stages of moral reasoning to solve moral problems, dependent on the group identity of the people in a dilemma situation. Pizarro and his colleagues found that American college students endorsed American soldiers killing innocent Iraqis or Iraqi soldiers killing innocent Americans based on their political preferences. In these cases, biased emotional reactions and beliefs lead to the differential application of moral norms based on group membership. Studies using fMRI technology show that rational, abstract moral decision making uses different parts of the brain than does emotionally charged memories.

# Ethnocentric Bias

. Cultural norms are a third source of moral bias. While some normative bias is related to a history of mistreatment, here we speak of preservative cultural norms that define the in-group and the out-group as having equal moral worth, and also recognize special obligations to one's own group, like the moral acceptability of saving one's own child before one saves the child of a stranger. Such ethnocentric bias may not harm others directly, except in the case where there is an unfair exercise of social, economic, or physical power. Culturally binding norms may, however, become a source of interethnic bias: Muslim women's head coverings, Indians' arranged marriages, and the Christian fundamentalist stand against homosexuality all represent culturally derived and normatively sanctioned moral biases that may or may not cause harm, but which are not likely open to logical argument or potentially transformative information.

# Societal and Institutional Bias

Although we are likely to think of moral bias as something one individual does with respect to another, there are also forms of institutional bias—this occurs when morally biased policies and practices govern individual behavior (for example, hiring and admissions, differential distribution of health care).

In sum, moral bias can be explicit or implicit; it can result from a deficit of information, from discordant moral emotions, or from culturally isolating norms. To the extent that moral bias is closed to disconfirming information, it constrains moral development and corrupts individual and social integrity.

*Further Reading:* Blakeney, C. D., & Blakeney, R.F. (1993). Pluralism and the dilemma of discordance among Blacks and Jews. In D.K. Lapsley & F.C. Power (Eds.), *The challenge of pluralism: Education, politics and values.* Notre Dame, IN: University of Notre Dame Press. Greene, J.D.,

Nystrom, L.E., Engell, A.D., Darley, J.M., & Cohen, J.D. (2004). Neural bases of cognitive conflict and control in moral judgment. *Neuron, 44,* 389–400. Kahneman, D., & Frederick, S. (2005). A model of heuristic judgment. In K.J. Holyoak & R.G. Morrison (Eds.), *The Cambridge handbook of thinking and reasoning*. New York: Cambridge University Press. MacKenzie, J. (1997). Two images of bias. *Oxford Review of Education, 23,* 487–502. Walker, V.S., & Snarey, J. (2004). *Race-ing moral formation: African-American perspectives on justice and care*. New York: Columbia University Press.

Ronnie Frankel Blakeney and Charles Blakeney

# Moral Character

Character is derived from a Greek work that means "to mark," as on an engraving. One's character is an indelible mark of consistency in behavior. It implies something deeply rooted in the personality that organizes its dispositional tendencies. Although definitions of moral character abound, most accounts settle upon three core concepts: habits, traits, and virtues. Moral character, on this view, is a manifestation of certain personality traits called virtues that dispose one to habitual courses of action.

The habits required for moral character must be cultivated by habituation. For Aristotle, this was similar to the way one acquires any skill in the arts and crafts—by practice. We acquire virtues by acting virtuously. Habituation is learning by doing with regular and consistent practice, but under the watch of a virtuous tutor. The habits that emerge from Aristotelian habituation become settled dispositions to do things in certain ways, but automatically without reflective deliberation, choice, or planning. A common view, then, is that individuals of sound moral character are virtuous habitually.

Virtue (*arête*) is an excellence that disposes one to live well the life that is good for one to live. Aristotle argued famously that virtues are the mean between excess and deficiency. The virtue of courage, for example, lies between excess (reckless foolhardiness) and its deficiency (cowardice). Similarly, sexual virtue lies at the midpoint between lust (an excess of sexual desire) and its deficiency (frigidity of desire). Virtue, then, is a trained faculty of choice that aims toward temperance and moderation, that is, for the intermediate between passions, appetites, and action, as determined by reason. What constitutes the mean varies depending on the situation; hence, virtue bids us to display excellence at the right time, with the proper intensity and motive, toward the proper objects, and in the right way. Clearly, practical reasoning is important to the display of virtue. Proper training of virtues requires a critical facility. It includes learning how to discern, make distinctions, judge the particulars of the case, examine the exigencies of concrete situations, and make considered choices (sometimes automatically).

The Aristotelian concern to cultivate virtues as states of character is an approach to the moral life that is contrasted often with Kant's deontological approach to moral philosophy, and with utilitarianism. For Kant the central moral duty is to submit to the obligations of the universal moral law. In contrast, virtue ethics is concerned primarily with the qualities of agents and not with actions. It asks, "What sort of person should I become?" rather than "What should I do?" The basic moral facts for virtue ethics concern qualities of character, where judgments about agents have explanatory primacy over judgments about duty, obligation, and utility. Whereas deontology and utilitarianism are deployed as guides for decision making, Aristotelian character ethics is oriented toward *eudemonia*. Virtues are excellent qualities of character that help us flourish as persons.

Moral character is an ethical concept that has defied adequate conceptualization in psychological science. Typically the virtues of moral character are understood as personality traits that exhibit consistency across situations. An honest person, for example, is presumed to display this personality trait in all situations that require honesty. Yet modern personality theory has abandoned the notion that traits display cross-situational consistency. Instead, dispositions require contextual specification. A stable behavioral signature is responsive to environments. An aggressive child, for example, is not aggressive in every context, but only when placed in situations of certain kinds. Although this contextual approach is not incompatible with Aristotle's account of virtue, it is viewed with suspicion by traditional approaches to character education that impute situational constancy to persons of good moral character.

Another way to conceptualize moral character is in terms of the constructs of cognitive psychology. For example, Aristotelian habits might be considered dispositions of interpretation that cognitive psychologists understand as schemas, prototypes, or scripts whose accessibility and activation make possible the discriminative facility that allows one to act in ways appropriate to situations. A person of good moral character on this interpretation is one who has moral schemas chronically accessible for social information processing.

Moral character is understood also in terms of self-identity. A moral person is one for whom moral notions define what is essential, important, and central to one's selfunderstanding. One has a moral identity to the extent that the self is organized around moral commitments, chosen for good moral reasons. One has a moral identity when the functional dispositional virtues (such as self-control, delay of gratification, among others) are attached to moral desires. When a person constructs self-understanding around moral desires, then living out one's moral commitments does not feel like a choice; and failure to act in ways that keep faith with one's identity-defining commitments is to risk self-betrayal, a possibility that adds a motivational property to the moral personality.

*Further Reading:* Aristotle. (1985). *Nicomachean ethics* (T. Irwin, Trans.). Indianapolis, IN: Hackett. (Original work written 350.) Carr, D. (2003). Character and moral choice in the cultivation of virtue. *Philosophy, 78,* 219–32. Carr, D., & Steutal, J. (Eds.). (1999). *Virtue ethics and moral education*. London: Routledge. Lapsley, D.K., & Narvaez, D. (2006). Character education. In W. Damon & R. Lerner (Series Eds.) & A. Renniger & I. Siegel (Vol. Eds.), *Handbook of child psychology. Volume 4: Child psychology in practice* (6th ed., pp. 248–96). New York: Wiley. Lapsley, D.K., & Power, F.C. (Eds.). (2005). *Character psychology and character education*. Notre Dame, IN: University of Notre Dame Press.

Daniel K. Lapsley

# **Moral Compass**

"Moral compass" is a term frequently used as a synonym for conscience and is used by individuals from a range of the traditions of moral philosophy. The analogy of the compass for treating morality as an equivalent of magnetism assumes that morality has an external source and power. Accordingly, those who use the term tend to see the ethical challenge for a moral agent is to align his or her reasoning and action with the force. This notion is typically more appealing to individuals who see the foundations of ethics (that is, metaethics) as religious or spiritual rather than constructed through human experience, actions, and reflection. Losing one's moral compass is frequently used in explanation of morally objectionable behaviors—especially those made in an effort to understand the actions of leaders or others who are viewed either with respect or as conventional upstanding community members. Sometimes it is the person who has made bad choices who seeks an explanation through analogy. One such example is Jeb Stuart Magruder who pled guilty to felonious wrongdoing in the Watergate scandal of the Richard Nixon presidency and is reported as saying, "Somewhere between college and Watergate, I lost my moral compass." (Different versions of this quotation are attributed to Magruder, but the gist remains the same.)

The lack of a moral compass was cited by some as a factor in the torture of detainees in Abu Ghraib prison in Iraq by United States personnel. In a press conference held at the release of the investigative report of the prison, the panel—led by James Schlesinger, former U.S. Secretary of Defense—made a recommendation of preventing future such events by providing better training for U.S. guards to equip them with a "sharp moral compass."

To develop a moral compass, former U.S. Secretary of Education and leader in conservative politics in the United States, William J. Bennett—in his book titled *The Moral Compass*—recommends the study of great works of literature and an examination of the lives of moral exemplars. In 2003, when Bennett's habit of high-stakes gambling became public knowledge, some of his former supporters (who consider gambling a moral rather than a conventional matter) questioned whether another moral compass had gone missing.

Accusing someone of losing a moral compass is a powerful polemic and can be used by individuals to argue for a variety of political and ethical positions. For example, the philosopher Peter Singer uses the term "meandering moral compass" to throw into question the ethical judgment of President George W. Bush and the morality of his administration's policies or, with a focus on the last U.S. President from the opposing major party, the impeachment of William Jefferson Clinton.

Leaving the polemics behind and taking the notion of moral compass in the best possible light, unethical decisions and actions exist, so can losing one's moral way be a useful way of constructing the phenomenon? Several famous research studies have been conducted in an effort to examine how individuals make unethical choices and actions. While they use different terms, the "shock" experiments conducted by Stanley Milgram in the 1960s to see how far individuals would go in obedience to a perceived authority and the simulated prison environment created by Philip Zimbardo to investigate how human beings come to treat others in immoral ways demonstrate being without (or with a malfunctioning) moral compass.

Further Reading: Bennett, W.J. (1995). The moral compass: Stories for a life's journey. New York: Simon & Schuster. Milgram, S. (1974). Obedience to authority; An experimental view. New York: HarperCollins. Posner, R.A. (2000). An affair of state: The investigation, impeachment, and trial of President Clinton. Cambridge, MA: Harvard University Press. Singer, P. (2004). The president of good and evil: The ethics of George W. Bush. New York: Dutton. Zimbardo, P.B. (1972). The psychology of imprisonment: Privation, power and pathology. Stanford, CA: Stanford University Press.

Robert W. Howard

### Moral Conduct

Moral conduct may aptly be regarded as the ultimate expression of morality itself. Moral philosophers, psychologists, and educators alike typically agree that it is the manner in which a person lives one's life—or "conducts" oneself—in the context of social relations that distinguishes him or her as a moral person. In this respect, the quality of a person's moral conduct reflects the surest test of moral maturity, and it is the central goal of moral development and moral education.

Despite general consensus on its definitive status as a criterion of morality, moral conduct is a multifaceted concept that has been described from a variety of perspectives and categorized in many ways. Most broadly defined, it is often framed in terms of two well-established philosophical conceptions of morality. From the perspective of principles of "justice," it depicts qualities of interaction that emphasize respect for fairness and the rights of others (for example, treating people equally, keeping promises). Alternatively, when viewed from the perspective of "benevolence," it is directed toward the welfare and betterment of others (for example, being compassionate, helping a needy stranger).

Irrespective of these philosophical orientations, the literature on moral conduct also includes a spectrum of more specific categories of social interaction—ranging from "immoral" conduct, such as delinquency and aggression, at one extreme, to highly moral conduct, such as altruism and exemplary civic commitment at the other. Within this spectrum is an array of less extreme forms of behavior—including resistance to temptation, honesty, sexual promiscuity, political activism, social conformity, classroom behavior, illegal drug use, and more.

Not surprisingly, this diversity has raised questions concerning the legitimacy of some such categories as true representations of moral conduct. Accordingly, an additional and more significant layer of interpretation considers moral conduct from yet another perspective. Here, it is defined not on the basis of a specific classification (for example, honesty versus activism), but rather by the way it is carried out or "conducted" by a person. To some extent, such interpretations differ across varying psychological accounts of how morality develops (for example, social-learning versus cognitive-developmental theories).

Throughout the study of morality, the term "moral conduct" is often used synonymously with the terms "moral action" and "moral behavior." However, moral philosophers (for example, John Dewey, Alasdair MacIntyre) argue that there are meaningful conceptual differences between them. On their interpretation, moral behavior is most accurately defined as unmediated or unreflective "pieces of action," having little meaning in and of themselves, whereas moral action denotes behavior that is motivated by a person's deliberate intention and free will. Within the cognitive-developmental paradigm (for example, Jean Piaget, Lawrence Kohlberg), it is only when these criteria are met that a person's actions are deemed truly moral. In contrast, however, the term "moral conduct" means something still more than this. In its purest sense, it represents a sustained pattern of actions that emanates from a person's relatively stable disposition. Hence, it extends over time and across contexts, and is essentially embedded in one's personality. As such, it reflects the culmination and unity of a person's values, beliefs, and personal cares and commitments to conduct one's life in keeping with these internal standards. By this definition, the concept of moral conduct is closely aligned with that of "moral character," as elaborated by Dewey and some contemporary theorists.

Just as there are varying perspectives on the concept of moral conduct, so too have there been different approaches to the study of it. Most often, however, psychologists have adopted two diverse methodological approaches, both essentially observational and having relative strengths and weaknesses. The "quasi-experimental" approach examines moral conduct in a controlled "laboratory" environment, where participants are exposed to a specifically designed, simulated moral situation (e.g., a confederate in distress). Whereas these studies enjoy the advantages of scientific control, they are also necessarily restricted to isolated, contrived situations that are sometimes bland and artificial. In contrast, the "naturalistic" approach examines moral conduct in the context of naturally occurring activities, often observed over time and across situations. Here, conduct is defined as established traits or patterns of behavior, identified by classification, diagnostic systems, or public record (for example, delinquents, moral exemplars). Whereas this research may be more representative of real life, it is also more vulnerable to extraneous sources of variation and less reliable measurement techniques.

In sum, despite the status of moral conduct as a hallmark of moral maturity, it remains a somewhat elusive concept. It poses stiff challenges, but enduring rewards, for those who attempt to elucidate its meaning, study its development, and nurture it in our homes and schools.

Further Reading: Damon, W. (1988). The moral child. New York: Free Press. Dewey, J. (1908/ 1960). Theory of the moral life. New York: Holt, Rinehart and Winston. Eisenberg, N. (1992). The caring child. Cambridge, MA: Harvard University Press. Kohlberg, L. (1984). The psychology of moral development. San Francisco: Harper and Row.

Mary Louise Arnold

#### Moral Development

Moral development as a field of study examines processes of thoughts, issues, and considerations in the moral domain. Originally dominated by a structural, constructivist, cognitive Piagetian psychological model of increasing complexity of thought and operations about the sociomoral world and people's relationships with it, moral development is an interdisciplinary field that includes psychology, philosophy, sociology, political science, ethics, anthropology, and neuroscience. As such, moral development as a concept has grown to consider a multifaceted articulation of not only cognitive reasoning and justification but also intuition, emotion, social regulation and social interaction, and selfunderstanding. Each of these disciplines and facets contributes to a greater understanding of the transformations of understanding morality throughout the life span. These understandings include social-cognitive development of moral judgment about positive justice, self-development, self-understanding, perspective taking, interpersonal relationships, and faith.

Moral development from an individual standpoint is the change or transformation of thinking about moral issues, and is a function of maturation, social interaction, and interaction with the environment. This transformation includes increasing control of self and moral emotions, greater skills and variations in social interactions regarding moral issues and conventions, and changes in the structure and/or process of reasoning about and perspective of sociomoral issues involving the self and interpersonal and societal relationships.

The word "development" itself connotes improvement—individuals become better able to understand and construct meaning of the social and moral world by seeing more of the components that comprise what is moral from multiple perspectives (differentiation) and can interconnect those differentiated components into a coherent "sense" or system (integration) from which judgments can be made. This process has been described by Heinz Werner, Jean Piaget, and Lawrence Kohlberg, among others. The role of metacognitive reflection and coordination are important in that integration. Additionally, understandings of the social and moral world move from being externally derived to being internally constructed and understood from a personal interpretive standpoint. Meaning is constructed (not delivered from external authorities) and does not exist *a priori* within the mind. The individual is an active, rational interpreter of experience, and that experience includes the nonrational, intuitive, emotional, social, and cultural influences of one-self interacting with the environment. (See the entry on Cognitive Moral Development for a more detailed description of the development of making moral meaning.)

Conceptualizations of this process of development as a process of differentiation and integration and a movement toward increasing complexity accompany the theory of development as internalization. Internalization is described from a multitude of perspectives, including Piaget's reflexive and accommodative processes, nonrational compliance to external standards as with a behavioral perspective (e.g., B.F. Skinner), biologically based instinctual and/or affective emotion-based perspectives (e.g., Sigmund Freud, Jonathan Haidt, Nancy Eisenberg), and sociocultural appropriation (e.g., Lev Vygotsky, Barbara Rogoff). In addition, analytical domain theory (e.g., Elliot Turiel, Larry Nucci) and metacognitive reflection (e.g., David Moshman, Fritz Oser, Dawn Schrader) provide explanatory frameworks. Each of these perspectives, however, shares the common theme of a shift from an external or heteronomous way of understanding morality to an internal and autonomous regulation of thought and behavior. However, theorists offer differing explanations to account for the nature and type of moral development.

Moral development connotes directionality toward a goal or endpoint. This endpoint can be, for example, Kohlberg's principled moral judgment or postconventional level, which serves as the main argument for the concept of development, in contrast to simple change. However, a specific endpoint may not be required to count as development so long as the changes are progressive in some sense (Moshman, 2003). With change, no sense of "movement toward" something is required; for development, a valuation of the change as toward something "better" is implicated. Postmodern critiques would question what constitutes progress, though, since postmodern theorists claim assessments and judgments are always subjective and therefore no one approach is any better than another.

The question of universality across cultures (Shweder, 1990; Turiel & Wainryb, 2000) and gender (Gilligan, 1982; Walker, 2006) has likewise been debated as to how such factors affect the nature and trajectory of moral development. Voices from these perspectives claim that each culture or gender ought to be considered separately. Shweder states that moral development should be considered relative and particular to each culture; that morality can make sense only from each cultural point of view, thus invalidating a claim of universal moral development because of its Western, individualistic, androcentric bias.

Turiel and Wainryb present an alternative yet culturally sensitive viewpoint. Their analysis of moral development shifts away from looking at cultural patterning as a whole, to a focus on the diverse experiences people have while living in a culture that naturally consists of a variety of contexts within each culture. Their type of analysis explains moral development by examining the range of diversity within cultures, highlighting the ideas that participation and acceptance of norms and practices in culture plays as much a role in moral development as does the culture itself. They find that in both Western and non-Western cultures two age-related patterns develop: increased autonomy in adolescence and increased understanding of and concern for the social context. Turiel and Wainryb see autonomy and interdependence as interwoven rather than opposing moral developments. The implications for gender orientations that have characterized moral development for males and females as independent versus interdependent, respectively, are significant.

Walker's analyses on gender differences find that while there is little substantiation for Gilligan and colleagues' claims of gender differences in the trajectory of moral judgment development, dilemma effects exist. Thus, the type of dilemma considered may influence the reasons people give, causing researchers to categorize or evaluate moral reasoning and its development in a particular way. This supports the idea of consideration for context in the analysis of moral development, but the emphasis should be on the aspects of culture, its nature, one's participation in it, and the acceptance of norms, rather than on the culture or gender itself. Thus, future research on moral development lies in developing a more comprehensive perspective and explanation of the processes of development itself, and the full range of psychological and social processes that influence moral development.

**Further Reading:** Colby, A., & Kohlberg, L. (1987). The measurement of moral judgment (Vol. I). Cambridge: Cambridge University Press. Gilligan, C. (1982). In a different voice: Psychological theory and women's development. Cambridge, MA: Harvard University Press. Moshman, D. (2003). Developmental change in adulthood. In J. Demick & C. Andreoletti (Eds.), Handbook of adult development (pp. 43–61). New York: Kluwer Academic/Plenum Publishers. Piaget, J. (1932/1965). The moral judgment of the child. New York: Free Press. Shweder, R.A. (1990). Cultural psychology: What is it? In J. W. Stigler, R.A. Shweder, & G. Herdt (Eds.), Cultural psychology: Essays on comparative human development (pp. 27–66). New York: Cambridge University Press. Turiel, E., & Wainryb, C. (2000). Social life in cultures: Judgments, conflict, and subversion. Child Development, 71, 250–76. Wainryb, C. (2006). Moral development in culture: Diversity, tolerance, and justice. In M. Killen & J. Smetana (Eds.), Handbook of moral development (pp. 93–115). Mahwah, NJ: Lawrence Earlbaum Associates.

Dawn E. Schrader

# **Moral Discussion**

As educators and psychologists became more and more interested in identifying the stages of moral reasoning according to Lawrence Kohlberg's theory of stages of moral reasoning development, they also became interested in how such reasoning developed. Moshe Blatt (see Blatt Effect) was a pioneer in using classroom discussions of moral dilemmas as an intervention to stimulate moral reasoning stage development. His work in the late 1960s and early 1970s helped spawn a large interest in utilizing teacher-led peer discussions of moral issues and problems in school (and other) settings.

The first wave of interest was largely in testing the effects of such implementation, and many studies were done showing that a series of such moral discussions could produce significant development of moral reasoning in students. In the early and mid 1970s, large scale studies were done in Boston and Pittsburgh by Ted Fenton, Kohlberg, and others. Interest was great and, as Jack Fraenkel claimed, many jumped on the "Kohlberg bandwagon."

This led to the second wave in the late 1970s and early 1980s, which produced workshops and guidebooks helping teachers learn the techniques of effective moral discussion facilitation. Samuel Gomberg (1980) and colleagues created a workbook and corresponding workshop. Arbuthnot and Faust (1981), Galbraith and Jones (1976), and others published "how to" books on leading moral discussions. This in turn spawned a third wave that was more research-based. Numerous scholars turned their attention to understanding the causal processes that accounted for the effects of peer moral discussions on moral reasoning development. Led by the work of Marvin Berkowitz and John Gibbs on identifying developmentally stimulating forms of peer moral discussion (called "Transactive discussion"), researchers in the United States, Germany, and Switzerland primarily led this effort.

It has become clear that structured peer discussions of moral dilemmas stimulate moral reasoning development, especially for the lower stage students in the discussion and especially if the students engage in transactive discussion (really engage and analyze each other's arguments and reasoning). Researchers and practitioners have also been able to identify pedagogical strategies that seem to support the success of such discussions. Using moral dilemmas on which the group is split, directing discussants to try to reach consensus, focusing on reasoning, providing time for individual reflection, and so forth are effective strategies that teachers can employ.

The interest in moral dilemma discussions has diminished since its heyday in the 1970s and 1980s, in part because the focus on moral reasoning as an educational goal has lost ground to a broader emphasis on student character development and in part because Kohlberg and many of his followers were more interested in comprehensive school reform efforts (e.g., The Just Community) than the narrower focus on leading classroom discussions of moral dilemmas. In addition, numerous conceptual controversies arose. The best known is called the "Plus One Convention," which argued that a teacher needed to present moral arguments one stage above that of the student for the student to develop as a result of the moral discussion (see "Plus One Convention").

Nonetheless, Georg Lind at the University of Konstanz (Germany) has continued to study moral discussion and has generated a very helpful Web site and supporting materials for those interested in implementing this strategy (http://www.uni-konstanz.de/ag-moral/moral/dildisk.htm).

**Further Reading:** Arbuthnot, J., & Faust, D. (1981). *Teaching moral reasoning: Theory and practice.* San Francisco: Harper and Row. Berkowitz, M.W. (1985). The role of discussion in moral education. In M. W. Berkowitz & F. Oser (Eds.), *Moral education: Theory and application* (pp. 197–218). Hillsdale, NJ: L. Erlbaum. Galbraith, R.E., & Jones, T.M. (1976). *Moral reasoning: A teaching handbook for adapting Kohlberg in the classroom.* St. Paul, MN: Greenhaven.

Marvin W. Berkowitz

#### **Moral Exemplars**

Moral exemplars, also referred to as moral saints or moral paragons, can be conceptualized in two philosophical ways (Flanagan, 1991). First, a moral exemplar can be envisioned as a person who lives according to a unitary moral principle such as maximizing benefits and minimizing costs (i.e., utilitarianism). However, in such cases living life according to a single, unitary principle is neither desirable (see Wolf, 1982) nor psychologically realistic (see Flanagan, 1991): Who would and could live their daily lives according to a single principle?

Alternatively, a moral exemplar can be conceived of as a person who showcases a full complement of moral virtues such as trust, honesty, and integrity. Yet the problem with this approach is that it too seems psychologically unrealistic (Flanagan, 1991). For one, different moral virtues are often opposing: Leading a life of peace and solitude seems at odds with a life of conscientious activism. Moreover, a single person possessing all these ideal moral virtues seems impossible, and this leaves no allowances for flaws endemic in our nature (Flanagan, 1991). Therefore, looking to philosophers to help us define what a moral exemplar "ought to be" has met with minimal success.

While philosophers search for sound theories to help guide moral actions, moral psychologists have taken a different tack. For instance, Colby and Damon (1992) asked scholars in morality to generate features associated with moral exemplars. These scholars then used this list to nominate individuals. Their criteria included commitment to moral principles, behaving according to these principles, sacrificing self-interests, showing humility, and being inspirational. Similarly, Hart and Fegley (1995) had youth group and religious leaders and cultural psychologists generate their criteria in order to find caring exemplary ethnic youth. Their criteria list included community involvement, extraordinary family responsibilities, and volunteering. Thus, emerging from this research is the global impression that real-life moral exemplars are extraordinarily prosocially active in their family and/or community life, and possess specific characteristics such as being humble and selfless.

For the most part, the kinds of moral exemplars studied have been those people who perform "good deeds." For Colby and Damon, their adult moral exemplars were nominated largely due to their sustained involvement in issues around poverty, civil rights, health care, peace, and ethics. In studies by Matsuba and Walker (2004, 2005), their young adult moral exemplars showed extraordinary commitment to organizations such as Big Brothers Big Sisters. For Hart and Fegley (1995), their adolescent ethnic minority care exemplars were recognized for their contributions to a community gardening program and Special Olympics as examples. Beyond their prosocial work, however, is there more to know about the character of these moral exemplars?

Results from the above studies reveal additional information regarding the character of moral exemplars. For instance, Colby and Damon (1992) reported that their exemplars showed courage, certainty, positivity, and hopefulness in the face of challenging situations and personal sacrifices. Furthermore, in contrast to comparison individuals, moral exemplars were more agreeable (Matsuba & Walker, 2004), described themselves using more moral, caring personality traits, and emphasized more moral, caring goals (Hart & Fegley, 1995). Moreover, results reveal that moral exemplars' self-construction differs from comparison individuals. For instance, Hart and Fegley (1995) and Reimer and Wade-Stein (2004) showed that care exemplars' conception of their ideal self was more in-line with their actual self relative to comparison individuals. Matsuba and Walker (2005) found that moral exemplars uniquely constructed their life narratives: Relative to comparison individuals, moral exemplars reveal different life experiences such as witnessing the suffering of others in childhood and having experienced moments of empowerment. These kinds of life experiences seem to have shaped their life trajectory. Finally, Colby and Damon reveal that, over experiences, exemplars' moral commitments and personal goals became unified: Their actions defined who they were. Hence, their sense of moral duty no longer was in tension with their personal duty as often is portrayed in moral philosophy (e.g., Williams, 1981).

While psychological research continues to uncover the nature of a caring type of moral exemplar, many questions remain. Are there other ways to conceive of moral exemplars beyond the prosocial? (see Walker, 2002). Does culture matter? What are the costs of leading a morally exemplary life? These and other questions await answers.

*Further Reading:* Colby, A., & Damon, W. (1992). The development of extraordinary moral commitment. In M. Killen & D. Hart (Eds.), *Morality in everyday life: Developmental perspectives* 

(pp. 342–70). New York: Cambridge University Press. Hart, D., Yates, M., Fegley, S., & Wilson, G. (1995). Moral commitment among inner-city adolescents. In M. Killen & D. Hart (Eds.), *Morality in everyday life: Developmental perspectives* (pp. 371–407). New York: Cambridge University Press. Walker, L.J. (2002). Moral exemplarity. In W. Damon (Ed.), *Bringing in a new era in character education* (pp. 65–83). Stanford, CA: Hoover Institution Press.

**References:** Colby, A., & Damon, W. (1992). Some do care: Contemporary lives of moral commitment. New York: Free Press. Flanagan, O. (1991). Varieties of moral personality: Ethics and psychological realism. Cambridge, MA: Harvard University Press. Hart, D., & Fegley, S. (1995). Prosocial behavior and caring in adolescence: Relations to self-understanding and social judgment. *Child Development, 66,* 1346–1359. Matsuba, M.K., & Walker, L.J. (2004). Extraordinary moral commitment: Young adults involved in social organizations. *Journal of Personality, 72,* 413–36. Matsuba, M.K., & Walker, L.J. (2005). Young adult moral exemplars: The making of self through stories. *Journal of Research on Adolescence, 15,* 275–97. Reimer, K.S., & Wade-Stein, D. (2004). Moral identity in adolescence: Self and other in semantic space. *Identity, 4,* 229–49. Walker, L.J., & Pitts, R.C. (1998). Naturalistic conceptions of moral maturity. *Developmental Psychology, 34,* 403–19. Williams, B. (1981). *Moral luck: Philosophical papers, 1973–1980.* Cambridge, UK: Cambridge University Press. Wolf, S. (1982). Moral saints. *Journal of Philosophy, 79,* 419–39.

M. Kyle Matsuba

#### Moral Identity

For thousands of years, philosophers and theologians have been interested in the question of what motivates people to behave morally or to avoid behaving immorally—in other words, they have been interested in moral motivation. Over the past century, social scientists (e.g., psychologists) have taken up this question as well, and they have been forming and scientifically testing theories of moral functioning. Most of these theories, such as Lawrence Kohlberg's Cognitive Developmental Theory, propose that moral motivation stems from the understanding of moral principles. Essentially, when a person knows the moral thing to do in a given situation, he or she will be motivated to act consistently with that knowledge. Other theories suggest it is emotions that are primarily responsible for motivating moral action. In essence, feeling emotions such as guilt or empathy (often labeled "moral emotions") compels people to moral action. Finally, in recent years, some scholars have begun to argue that a person's identity may also play an important role in moral motivation. In fact, some even claim moral identity may be a stronger and more reliable source of moral motivation than moral understanding and moral emotion.

#### What Is Moral Identity?

People base their identities on various things such as values, goals, actions, and roles, which might be thought of as identity contents. So, a person has a moral identity to the extent that his or her identity is based on identity contents that might be considered moral. For example, someone for whom moral values (e.g., fairness, honesty, and kindness) are more central and important to his or her identity, in comparison to other values, might be said to have a moral identity. Similarly, an individual might be described as having a moral identity if moral roles (e.g., helping at a soup kitchen or donating blood) are central to his or her identity. It is doubtful that people either have or do not have a moral identity; rather, all people probably differ on a continuum regarding the extent to which their identity is morally based. Further, it is possible that the relevance of morality to one's

identity fluctuates over time and across situations. Moral identity is a relatively new research area, so we still know little about what it entails and how it functions.

#### How Does Moral Identity Relate to Moral Action?

If moral identity is an important source of moral motivation, then it should be linked to moral action. Unfortunately, very few studies have examined links between moral identity and action; thus, we know little about how and to what extent moral identity compels moral action. Nevertheless, enough work has been done to suggest that moral identity may play an important role in morality. A few studies have involved examination of people identified as moral exemplars (that is, people who exhibit high levels of moral commitment), often in comparison to nonexemplars (that is, people who exhibit typical levels of moral commitment). These studies have all found that moral exemplars tend to define their identities and their personal goals and desires more in moral terms than nonexemplars. Other studies have assessed moral identity and moral action, and looked at links between the two directly. These studies have generally shown that individuals scoring higher on moral identity tend to exhibit or report higher levels of moral behavior than those scoring lower on moral identity. In short, there does seem to be a positive correlation between moral identity and moral action; but, the nature of this association has not yet been adequately elucidated. In other words, more work is needed to understand the causal nature of this relation (that is, does moral identity lead to moral action, does acting morally lead to moral identity, or is the association bidirectional?) and the mechanisms underlying it.

#### How Does Moral Identity Develop?

Little is known yet about how moral identity develops, although several theoretical models have been proposed. Primarily, it has been posited that identity and morality initially develop as two separate systems in childhood. Then, around adolescence the two developmental systems begin to converge in some individuals, such that their sense of morality becomes important to their sense of identity—which is moral identity. This fusion of morality and identity is enabled in adolescence because it is during this stage that the two systems both tend to become more ideological. In other words, people's sense of morality becomes based more on internal moral principles than on external things such as consequences of actions; similarly, identity becomes based more on internal belief systems than on external things such as physical characteristics or typical behaviors. Although studies have demonstrated these developmental changes in morality and identity, it is still unclear how the two merge to form a moral identity in some people.

#### What Factors Influence the Development of Moral Identity?

Several factors have been identified as influences on the development of moral identity, some individual and some contextual. At the individual level, things such as personality, cognitive development, attitudes and values, and broader self and identity development can impact moral identity development. For example, those more advanced in cognitive and identity development have greater capacities for moral identity development. Also, greater appreciation for moral values might facilitate their subsequent integration into identity. At the contextual level, one important factor is the person's social structure, including neighborhood, school, family, and institutions such as religious, youth, or community organizations. For example, a caring and supportive family environment can facilitate the development of morality and identity, as well as the integration of the two into moral identity. Additionally, involvement in religious and youth organizations can provide not only moral beliefs systems but also opportunities to act on those beliefs (e.g., through community involvement), which can aid their integration into identity.

# How Can Moral Identity Development Be Facilitated?

If moral identity plays an important role in moral development and action, then present efforts for moral education and youth development may be aided by greater understanding of how to facilitate moral identity development. One of the most important ideas that has emerged thus far is that to form a moral identity youth not only must understand the objective importance of morality but also must gain a personal appreciation for morality and its relevance to them. This can be promoted by not only teaching moral principles but also providing opportunities to act on those principles. Such opportunities allow youth to gain a tangible appreciation for moral principles and see themselves as capable of and responsible for impacting others through moral action. A result of this process is that youth can then begin to integrate moral principles into their own identities, endowing them with greater motivation for subsequent moral action.

**Further Reading:** Colby, A., & Damon, W. (1992). Some do care: Contemporary lives of moral commitment. New York: The Free Press. Damon, W., & Gregory, A. (1997). The youth charter: Towards the formation of adolescent moral identity. Journal of Moral Education, 26, 117–30. Hardy, S.A., & Carlo, G. (2005). Identity as a source of moral motivation. Human Development, 48, 232–56. Lapsley, D.K., & Narvaez, D. (Eds.). (2004). Moral development, self, and identity. Mahwah, NJ: Lawrence Erlbaum Associates. Youniss, J., & Yates, M. (1997). Community service and social responsibility in youth. Chicago: The University of Chicago Press.

Sam A. Hardy

# **Moral Judgment**

In contrast to the vernacular notion of "judgment," which connotes a verdict or conclusion, moral judgment includes social cognitive components that involve a complex constellation of reasons—regardless of whether the reasons themselves are not complex or philosophically elegant—about justice, rights, welfare, and rules in social interactions, as well as the reasoning processes involved in the contemplation of those reasons. Moral judgment, as a psychological construct, is the term used first by Jean Piaget and later by Lawrence Kohlberg, Elliot Turiel, and others in their investigations into the field of how people reason and make decisions about conflicts in the moral domain (see Cognitive Moral Development). These theorists pioneered the study of moral judgment in psychology, apart from, but grounded within, the sphere of philosophical inquiry.

Moral judgment in the psychological literature most often refers to Kohlberg's cognitive developmental definition of moral judgment. Kohlberg noted that, "it is only when social cognition is extended into prescriptive judgments as to what is right or good that we can identify a moral judgment" (Colby & Kohlberg, 1987, p. 10). Thus, prescriptivity, or the idea that there is an action that one "ought" to take in a certain situation, is the hallmark of moral judgments, and the prescriptivity arises from a moral principle, or a belief that one has about exactly what action one "ought" to take. Moral judgment, then, is the system of cognitive operations involved in reasoning about, understanding, and developing conclusions when thinking about dilemmas involving conflicts of ethics and morals. Moral judgment is a cognitive construct but is not without personal, emotional, and intuitive aspects (Nucci, 2004). Researchers have included the moral self, emotions such as guilt and empathy, and intuitions about moral principles without the underlying rational structure of them in their descriptions of moral judgment, especially when explaining the relationship between moral judgment and moral action.

A moral judgment can also refer to the unit of analysis within one's overall thinking about moral concerns, dilemmas, and issues. The ways that individuals reason about moral actions that should be taken in given situations, or make moral judgments, are seen to follow a developmental sequence, not unlike Piaget's theory of cognitive development. The sequence consists of three levels of perspective on social-moral convention: the preconventional, conventional, and postconventional levels; each comprising two stages (see Cognitive Moral Development). Moral judgment stages, according to Kohlberg, have four characteristics attributed to Piaget's requirements for stage structure. That is, each stage is qualitatively different from the other, the structures arise in an invariant sequence, and there is a coherent logic or thought organization of each stage so that it is a complete "structural whole" or system. Colby and Kohlberg (1987) articulate a comprehensive description and scoring manual for understanding individuals' moral judgment. As a methodological and analytic tool, Kohlberg's theory states that the study of moral judgment rests on three assumptions: (1) there is a phenomenological approach where individuals' judgments are seen in their own terms and from the individual's viewpoint, (2) moral judgments have a structure or underlying principles of thought patterns and are not solely content-based, and (3) moral judgments are constructed by individuals' active engagement with the world. The scoring manual operationalizes moral judgments as consisting of four components: issue, norm, element, and stage (Colby & Kohlberg, 1987). A moral judgment is an evaluation of the moral claims that are made in moral situations that include ideas of what action choice should be taken (issue), the moral reasons that justify why that action is the selected action choice (norm), moral and philosophical foundations that support the moral reasons that justify the action choice (elements), and the social perspective from which judgments are made (stage).

Third, moral judgment refers to the result of thinking about moral issues. When moral judgment refers to reasoning and understanding of thought processes and strategies of decision making regarding considerations of justice and fairness, it is considered cognitive moral judgment. However, a moral judgment refers to conclusions made or evaluation of behavior or norms in the moral domain, which is part of the larger social domain (Turiel, 1983). In this way, conclusions about social norms, dispositions, character, values, and the like are considered moral judgments in that they are judgments made in the moral domain but do not necessarily reflect structural cognitive components that follow along a cognitive moral developmental sequence such as outlined by Kohlberg. Although for researchers examining social conventions and morality a moral judgment is less specific, it is also a unit of analysis of moral considerations and conclusions. For many, including moral theorists and the general public, moral judgment connotes a valuation of the morality of a conclusion about something (reasons or reasoning processes or conclusions) in the moral domain. Or, moral judgment is also about valuing and caring in the moral domain such as Gilligan (1982) described and thus need not be cognitive-structural in a Piagetian or Kohlbergian sense but is still a result of thinking and reasoning. The field is currently moving toward a synthesis of the various perspectives of moral judgment to present a more comprehensive explanation of the concept.

Further Reading: Colby, A., & Kohlberg, L. (1987). The measurement of moral judgment (Vol. I). Cambridge: Cambridge University Press. Gilligan, C. (1982). In a different voice: Psychological theory and women's development. Cambridge, MA: Harvard University Press. Nucci, L. (2004). Reflections on the moral self construct. In D.K. Lapsley & D. Narvaez (Eds.), Moral development, self, and identity (pp. 111–32). Mahwah, NJ: Lawrence Erlbaum Associates. Piaget, J. (1965/1932). The moral judgment of the child. New York: Free Press. Turiel, E. (1983). The development of social knowledge: Morality and convention. Cambridge, UK: Cambridge University Press.

Dawn E. Schrader

#### Moral Judgment Interview

The moral judgment interview (MJI) is the instrument used to assess the stage of an individual's moral judgment. Lawrence Kohlberg originally designed the interview to explore how individuals make moral judgments. Analyzing the interview data that he collected from a cross-sectional sample of children and adolescents, he derived his first description of moral development for his 1958 doctoral dissertation. Later he administered the moral judgment interview to a longitudinal sample and further refined his descriptions of the moral stages.

The MJI follows the semiclinical model used by Jean Piaget to explore children's reasoning. The interview has a standardized format of dilemmas and questions that are presented to each participant. The interviewer asks participants "probe questions," which require them to elaborate upon or clarify their responses. The point of the clinical part of the interview is to understand how the participants arrive at their judgments; how do they see the values at stake in the dilemma, and what are the reasons that they use to justify their decisions? The greatest challenge for interviewers is to refrain from jumping to conclusions about what participants mean and to allow participants to express themselves as fully as possible in their own words. In a sense, the interview is like a conversation in which the interviewer is trying to ascertain as clearly as possible what the interviewee means.

Optimally MJIs are taped and transcribed for later coding. On occasion, experienced interviewers can write down the participants' responses verbatim. Sometimes, the interview is administered in writing but the quality of these interviews varies greatly. John Gibbs, a co-author of Kohlberg's standard moral judgment scoring manual, developed the Sociomoral Reflection Measure (SRM) for use as a written interview alternative to the MJI. The SRM does not use dilemmas but asks the participants to give reasons for upholding different moral values, such as obeying the law and keeping promises.

The MJI presents three moral dilemmas. Each moral dilemma presents a different moral problem involving several moral values. Currently the interview has three parallel forms (A, B, C). Form A is the most widely used and discussed version of the instrument. The interview begins with the well-known Heinz Dilemma in which a husband is forced to decide whether or not he should steal a drug to save his wife's life after having exhausted all other ways of obtaining the drug. The dilemma has no obvious right answer. Values can be evoked to support a decision to steal or not to steal the drug. For example, the values of respect for life, care, and a husband's duty support the decision to steal. On the other hand, the values of respect for property rights and the law support the decision not to steal. Dilemmas force hard choices and in doing so force participants to articulate how they understand the values at stake. Because there is no obvious "right answer" to the dilemmas, the respondents have to think carefully about their decisions and justify

their positions. The dilemma format makes it difficult for participants to give merely what they consider to be the socially desirable "right answer." Removing the dilemma from participants' everyday experience (the protagonist's name, "Heinz," suggests that the dilemma is taking place in an unfamiliar location, life/death dilemmas are a rare occurrence, and the dilemma itself presents a hypothetical and not a real case) further encourages participants to think for themselves and to express what they believe is the right action (e.g., "Heinz should steal") in contrast to what they or others might do ["I (or Hienz) would let her die"].

The MJI is deliberately designed to assess moral reasoning competence, which is an individual's highest stage of moral judgment. Individuals may reason at lower stages in real life situations due to a variety of personality and contextual influences. Psychologists have debated, however, whether the MJI demands too much in asking individuals to articulate their justifications for their judgments. The reasoning elicited by the moral judgment interview may overemphasize moral reflection and fail to recognize tacit features of moral judgment. Instead of asking participants to answer open-ended questions, a production task, James Rest's Defining Issues Test (DIT) and Georg Lind's Moral Judgment Test (MJT) use a preference task, which asks participants to indicate their agreement with preselected moral positions.

Further Reading: Colby, A., Gibbs, J.C., Liberman, M., & Kohlberg, L. (1983). A longitudinal study of moral judgment. Monographs of the Society for Research in Child Development, 48(1–2), 1–124. Colby, A., & Kohlberg, L. (1987). The measurement of moral judgment (Vol. 1). New York: Cambridge University Press. Gibbs, J.C., Fuller, R.L., & Basinger, K.S. (1992). Moral maturity: Measuring the development of sociomoral reflection. Hillsdale, NJ: Lawrence Earlbaum Associates. Lind, G., Hartmann, H,A., & Wakenhut, R. (Eds.). (1985). Moral development and the social environment. Chicago: Precedent Publishing. Rest, J., Narvaez, D., Bibeau, M.J., & Thoma, S.J. (1999). Post-conventional thinking: A Neo-Kohlbergian approach. Maywah, NJ: Lawrence Earlbaum.

F. Clark Power

#### Moral Objectivism and Subjectivism

Moral objectivism and subjectivism are types of metaethical perspective, not themselves metaethical theories. Broadly speaking, the distinction concerns whether moral judgments are true or false, or whether the validity of moral standards such as rules and ideals depends on what people think. In analytic moral philosophy, these are called "moral cognitivism" and "noncognitivism," respectively.

Except in prototypical cases, these two types of perspective are not quite opposites. The dichotomy tends to require a kind of simplification that makes categorizing sophisticated perspectives difficult.

A paradigm case of subjectivism is emotivism. Emotivists hold that moral judgments express feelings or attitudes. The notion that your moral opinions are true for you and mine are true for me is interpreted by emotivists to mean that we approve of different things. A sentence like "She lied to you and that was wrong" may seem to report a fact about what she did, but actually it expresses the speaker's disapproval. There are simply no objective moral standards by reference to which there could be facts to state, any more than there are objective standards of beauty. Thus, the meaning of such statements is not their apparent content but rather their function. The function of moral judgments is to express feelings or attitudes. A prototypical instance of objectivism is the view that there are moral absolutes. These moral standards, such as rules and ideals, are established and revealed by God and/or are discerned by reason. Whether anyone agrees or likes it is beside the point. Furthermore, the absolutes do not depend on context. Unprovoked violence against an innocent and vulnerable person is wrong, no matter what the circumstances. In clear cases at least, there is no room for interpretation or equivocation. Moral cognition may conform or not to these standards, but it does not affect them.

Another example of objectivism is realism. Realists hold that moral judgments have the same structure and truth conditions as observation statements. Moral judgments are propositions that report matters of fact in the world either accurately or inaccurately. If one speaker says, "She lied to you and that was wrong," and another says, "She lied to you and it was a permissible lie," then they cannot both be correct about the same event in the same respects, even if both are expressing their genuine feelings about what she did. Some forms of absolutism are compatible with realism, but the emphasis in absolutism is on absolute standards rather than on the existence of truth conditions for moral judgments.

A second type of moral subjectivism—or at least nonobjectivism—is prescriptivism. Prescriptivism like emotivism focuses on the meaning of moral language, but prescriptivists hold that moral judgments do not have a merely expressive function. Their function is to state prescriptions. Grammatically speaking, they have an imperative mood, such as "Do not lie," not a subjunctive mood, such as "Would that no one lied." Prescriptivists disagree with realists, holding that moral judgments do not have an indicative mood, such as "Her lie was wrong as a matter of fact." Descriptions may be true or false, but prescriptions cannot be. Since the function of moral language is to express prescriptions, moral judgments do not have truth conditions.

Two borderline cases may help illustrate the oversimplifying nature of the moral objectivism-subjectivism dichotomy: contractarianism and Aristotelianism.

According to contractarians, humans have a basic right to consent or not consent to any system of rules of conduct. No set of rules is binding that does not, or would not in the right conditions of rational discourse, gain consent. Moral standards, such as rules and ideals, and the judgments derived from them, are valid or invalid based on their having been accepted or their being acceptable, in the right conditions, to a reasonable person. Since consent is required, what people think is relevant. Since the reasonable person is a standard independent of any particular individual, however, there is some objective ground for moral judgments.

Aristotelians emphasize that what is right and good for humans depends on facts about the human species. Physical health is objectively preferable to infirmity or disease, all other things being equal. Thus, patterns of living that promote health are objectively better. Lying tends to erode trust, which is important for cooperation for common wellbeing, so lying is wrong, at least for the most part. The human good is determined by objective facts about the species and environment, and yet it is the human good that is central, which is at least partly a matter of human subjective experience.

Notice, finally, that any constructivist moral epistemology, any constructivist epistemology generally, is on these terms in a way both objectivist and subjectivist. A construction of reality, making the world intelligible, is always a human construction. On the other hand, some constructions are less adequate to reality than others, and the test is in organism-environment interactions, not in internal features of the constructions themselves. *Further Reading:* Hare, R.M. (1952). *The language of morals*. Oxford: Clarendon. Sayre-McCord, G. (1988). *Essays on moral realism*. Ithaca, NY: Cornell University Press. Stevenson, C. (1944). *Ethics and language*. New Haven and London: Yale University Press.

Don Collins Reed

#### Moral Obligation

To have an obligation is to owe something, to be bound or in debt. So the question of moral obligation is, what are we morally bound to do and/or to refrain from doing?

For instance, Peter Singer (1972) has argued that we each have a moral obligation to contribute to famine and disease relief in developing countries, to the extent that we are able, without making a sacrifice of greater moral worth than the benefit done through our contribution. In a famous 1972 article, he compared our contributing from our comparative affluence to the act of saving a child from drowning in a nearby shallow pool, when doing so would soil our shoes and soak the bottom of our pants or skirt.

Two questions arise with this example. Are all moral obligations negative (not to do X), or are some positive (to do Y)? And are all moral obligations derived from an act of consent, or do some exist "by nature"?

No reasonable person would deny that one should refrain from unprovoked violence against a vulnerable, innocent person. But do I have a positive obligation as well? Am I obliged to intervene to prevent such harm from beginning or to stop it when it is occurring?

Some hold that there is an important distinction between duties and acts that go beyond one's duty, called "supererogatory." We might say that one who saved a drowning or starving child would be doing something praiseworthy but that no one has a moral obligation to do so, except perhaps the child's parent or someone else with whom the child is bound in a special relationship.

If, on the other hand, one had promised to provide such aid, or had voluntarily entered into an association or society one requirement of which was to provide such aid, then one has a moral obligation to help. Additionally, we might say that benefiting from such an association constitutes tacit acceptance of the obligations entailed by the relationship, even though no explicit commitment to those obligations has been made. Thomas Pogge (2002) has argued that affluent persons in developed countries benefit from global institutional structures that impede famine and disease prevention in developing countries and that on those grounds affluent persons have a moral obligation to make amends for the unjust consequences of the structures whose benefits they enjoy.

Moral obligations, then, may be negative only, or some may be positive. They may depend on explicit or tacit consent, a voluntary act taking on the obligation, but some may be "natural" rather than voluntary. Moral obligations may be distinct from praiseworthy acts that go beyond the call of duty. And they may include some "special obligations," which we have only to those with whom we are bound in special relationships, or such obligations may not be "moral" ones at all, but of some other type, since we might hold that all peculiarly moral obligations are universal and impartial.

We may also distinguish moral obligations from political and legal obligations. The laws of the state in which one lives, at least so long as these laws are duly enacted by a legislative authority that was duly constituted, impose legal obligations. According to some, political obligations are somewhat broader than legal obligations, including coming to the defense of one's state in the absence of a law requiring one to do so. Political and/or legal obligations are a subclass of special obligations, which extend to a state rather than to a family or other intimate association.

Finally, how one thinks about moral obligations, broadly speaking, depends on whether one believes that moral obligations bind independently of moral ideals or as the minimal conditions for possibly achieving moral ideals. Moral obligations bind independently only if there is some ground or warrant for them irrespective of one's goals and ideals. In liberal societies, where diverse peoples of different ethnicities live together, structuring their lives according to various worldviews and understandings of the human good, it has seemed imperative to suppose that there are universal moral rules that give rise to moral obligations that obtain whatever one's ethnicity. On morality we must all agree, it has been supposed, though on what makes life meaningful and worthwhile we may differ.

On the other hand, the failure of Kantians, utilitarians, contractarians, and other modern moral philosophers to agree, among themselves let alone with each other, is notorious. Aristotelians and other teleological ethicists understand moral obligations in relation to the minimal conditions for the possible achievement of the human good. Failing to fulfill moral obligations on this account is self-defeating. For some of these theorists, there is little importance in isolating a class of peculiarly "moral" obligations. The minimal conditions of achieving the human good are minimal "normally" and "for the most part" rather than absolutely, and so in that respect moral obligations are not clearly distinguishable from other obligations not usually considered moral, such as to maintain a healthy lifestyle and to develop one's talents.

**Further Reading:** Pogge, T. (2002). World poverty and human rights: Cosmopolitan responsibilities and reforms. Cambridge, England: Polity Press. Singer, P. (1972). Famine, affluence, and morality. *Philosophy and Public Affairs, 1*(1). Zimmerman, M. (1996). The concept of moral obligation. New York: Cambridge University Press.

Don Collins Reed

### **Moral Personality**

In the most general sense, to speak of the moral personality is to refer to the organization of those psychological characteristics that affect a person's moral functioning (that is, his or her moral beliefs, emotions, and, particularly, moral action) and determine individual differences in this specific domain of human behavior. Though the concept of moral personality is as old as moral psychology, a more conscious and differentiated attention to it is relatively recent, a result of the theoretical vicissitudes in this area of psychology.

In a first phase, moral functioning was understood to be directly influenced by internalized moral demands, but it was taken for granted that moral demands were a part of the overall personality, operating in the context of, and in interaction with, the person's other psychological characteristics. This phase was theoretically dominated by the various psychoanalytic theories, on one side, and, on the other, by the different versions of behaviorism or learning theory. These two theoretical approaches are dramatically different in their conception of personality and yet look at morality in a rather similar way: objectively, as the set of conventional norms adopted in each society; psychologically, as the internalized reflection of such norms, subject to the need of internal and external adaptation. Most importantly, both theoretical approaches understood moral functioning in ways that make it unrecognizable from the perspective of people's common moral experience. The deterministic assumptions of both psychoanalytic and learning theories, and their skepticism about motives that, at least in part, would be independent of personal needs, excluded two essential criteria of morality, a genuine orientation to the moral good for its sake, and a certain capacity to choose and decide on moral grounds. In this first phase, then, the moral personality is personality with only a moral façade.

The cognitive revolution of the 1940s and 1950s and the increasingly dominant influence of cognitive-developmentalism corrected the previous distortions concerning the nature of morality and marked a second phase in the approach to the moral personality: Jean Piaget's emphasis on moral understanding, his work on egocentrism and on intentionality; Lawrence Kohlberg's insistence on moral reasoning and its logical organization; their—Piaget's and Kohlberg's—understanding of moral development as a result of the person's confrontation with the social and moral reality, provided a conception of moral functioning that is consonant with our everyday experience. In this conception, however, moral understanding became decontextualized from the person's overall psychological organization; moral cognitive structures were given complete, clearly unrealistic powers over moral functioning. Eventually the inadequacies of cognitive-developmentalism became obvious, especially when the theory was confronted with the complexities, detours, inconsistencies, and self-deceptions that people experience in their effort to live morally.

In the present third phase, efforts are being made to retain the essential truth of cognitive-developmentalism—that is, that genuine moral functioning must be based on some understanding of the nature of the moral good, informing moral intentions and actions—but to reintegrate moral understanding in the multilayered personality organization. These attempts, different as they are in their focus and questions, follow similar empirical and theoretical strategies. What needs to be understood and explained is the morally relevant action in all its variations, from the life inspired by moral concerns, to the immoral action performed in contradiction with one's understanding and values, to a life that is marked by open disregard of, and contempt for, morality and moral concerns.

The explanations for these differences, then, are constructed starting from the various personality variables, their developmental maturity and quality, their reciprocal interactions, and the quality of the overall personality organization. The questions that characterize the cognitive-developmental approach can still be pursued. However, from the perspective of the moral personality one can raise many other questions: for instance, concerning the independent role of moral motivation; the importance of moral motivation in relation to the person's other motives, their strength and organization; the influence of interpersonal attachments, and their supportive or obstructive role in moral functioning; the respective role of the person's responsibility system and control system; the importance of one's defensive and coping system, and so on.

Finally, it is important to realize that in approaching the moral personality in this way, one has to confront serious conceptual and theoretical difficulties, frequently a result of entrenched mental habits in psychology. In particular, a kind of paradox arises when moral functioning is seen in the context of personality, namely, the necessity to maintain the autonomy of morality, while at the same time recognizing its dependence on the organization of personality. Moral action ought to be autonomous in the sense that its cognitive validity and motivational force should not depend on its being an instrument to satisfy the person's various needs and desires. Functionally, however, morality must depend on other aspects of personality, which may, and frequently do, limit and even overwhelm moral demands. The situation is not that different from that of an office for scientific research, created to help governmental institutions in pursuing their goals according to reality conditions. Presumably the scientists are exclusively sensitive to the truth of their scientific information. And yet the executive agencies, more concerned with other goals, may want to ignore scientific information and may even pressure the scientists to suppress or alter their findings. The crucial difference in moral functioning is that, here, it is the same person who knows the validity of moral demands, is attracted by contradictory goals, and chooses to minimize, ignore, or distort moral understanding in order to pursue his or her individual self-interest.

Further Reading: Colby, A., & Damon, W. (1992). Some do care. Contemporary lives of moral commitment. New York: Free Press. Lapsley, D.K., & Narvaez, D. (Eds.). (2004). Moral development, self, and identity. Mahwah, NJ: Erlbaum. Lapsley, D.K., & Power, F.C. (Eds.). (2005). Character psychology and character education. Notre Dame, IN: University of Notre Dame Press.

Augusto Blasi

#### **Moral Realism**

In moral psychology, "moral realism" is a term that derives from Jean Piaget's (1932) research on moral development. It refers to young children's characteristic moral philosophy and, more specifically, to the developmentally typical way they comprehend moral rules. According to the moral-realist schema, moral rules are, first, heteronomous. That is to say, they are not susceptible to being sanctioned by the child him/herself but are viewed instead as being arbitrarily imposed by the external authority of parents and other adults. Heteronomy also implies that moral rules are good and command assent just in virtue of being authoritatively prescribed. Second, moral realism involves the belief in objective responsibility. Neither considerations of subjective intention nor considerations of circumstantial factors figure in young children's evaluations of moral responsibility. What counts is the degree to which the objective consequences of the violation of a moral rule deviate from what the rule commands. So, for instance, a child who steals a bun to give to a friend whose family has nothing to eat is no better or worse than a child who steals a ribbon because she thinks it would look nice on her dress. Similarly, a boy who breaks ten cups unintentionally is worse than the boy who purposely breaks only two cups. In other words, the moral realist tends to value the letter of the law (that is, the performance of the specific acts it commands or forbids) over the spirit of the law (that is, the specific human harms the law is intended to discourage, all things considered). Finally, moral realism is associated with what Piaget labeled immanent justice or the causal belief that retributive punishment unavoidably follows from the transgression of a moral rule. A cookie thief may get caught by an adult and punished or, if he does not, he might trip and hurt himself. He will not, however, get away with it. In this sense, the moral realist believes that moral rules are woven into nature's very fabric.

According to Piaget, the moral realism of children is partly a function of their general egocentric cognitive orientation. Cognitive and moral development are parallel processes insofar as both involve the emergence and growth of the ability to appreciate and coordinate various perspectives on a problem. It was thus highly significant for Piaget that common practices of moral socialization and the necessarily asymmetrical social relation between adults and children seem to support moral realism and, in so doing, to hinder rather than promote moral development. Heteronomy, most notably, is reinforced by adults' demand for unilateral respect: children are required to obey rules whose point they cannot possibly understand. Accordingly, they will tend to view punishments as arbitrary

and expiatory even where efforts are made to connect punishment in a meaningful way to the nature of the transgression. Because mature conceptions of moral rules leave heteronomy behind, conditions that favor moral development are those where children are more or less free from adult influence. It is in the rough and tumble of peer interaction, not under the watchful eye of an adult authority, where children come to learn that moral rules are not arbitrary commands for obedience but more flexible social arrangements that serve pragmatic ends.

As it is employed in contemporary moral philosophy, "moral realism" has an altogether distinct signification. The ordinary language that people use to talk about morality is realist. People speak as if moral statements correspond to some real features of the world, features that exist independently of anyone's opinions or preferences. Just as the statement "The cat is on the mat" can be regarded as true only if the cat is, in fact, lying on the mat, a moral judgment such as "Alain is generous" is true only if it is the case that Alain actually is generous. Moral statements, like statements about the material world, report facts, and this suggests that there is some discernible truth about moral matters. Defending the possibility that moral judgments can be grounded in stable and objective truths rather than fleeting and subjective human reactions has always been a central concern of moral philosophy in the Western tradition.

The classical objection to moral realism starts from the observation that the human world is morally pluralistic: people's moral reactions, attitudes, and beliefs vary, and sometimes vary quite dramatically, from culture to culture and from individual to individual. From here it is often inferred that moral statements are true or false not in relation to objective standards but relative to either a set of cultural values (that is, social or cultural relativism) or one's personal beliefs and preferences (that is, individual relativism or subjectivism). Another possible response to moral pluralism is the claim that moral statements express subjective feelings, preferences, opinions, or prescriptions and only appear to report moral facts. This is the general tack of so-called "noncognitivist" theories of ethics such as expressivism, emotivism, projectivism, and prescriptivism. Against such claims, proponents of moral realism commonly point out that the mere fact that people disagree about moral matters does not in and of itself pose a problem for moral realism. Disagreement exists in all fields of human endeavor. Geophysicists disagree over the quantity of the world's remaining oil and gas reserves and historians disagree over the causes of the decline of the Roman Empire, but to conclude from this fact of disagreement that the answers to the geophysical and historical questions are relative to the personal beliefs and opinions of particular geophysicists or historians is obviously a false inference. Why should things be different in the moral arena? Presumably, this analogy would be convincing if, as is generally the case in geophysics and history, there were a tendency toward consensus when questions are subjected to close and protracted rational scrutiny. The onus falls on the moral realist to explain the striking failure of convergence in moral views on such vexed moral issues as capital punishment, abortion, and euthanasia even after protracted argument.

An important modern objection to moral realism acknowledges that moral statements at least purport to report facts but denies that anything exists in the world to which such moral claims might be found to correspond. "The cat is on the mat" makes reference to material objects describable in the language of science, but to what kind of object might the statement "Plagiarism is wrong" plausibly refer? As John Mackie (1977) argued, moral realism seems to entail the existence of "queer" entities or properties quite unrelated to everything else that is thought to exist. From this perspective, moral talk is just like talk about astrology, alien abductions, or where and when Harry Potter first met Ron Weasley: the facts to which it seems to refer are imaginary. Contemporary moral realists try to get around this problem by redefining moral facts as facts about what one would believe under conditions of ideal rationality—where one is fully and vividly aware of all relevant nonmoral facts and one's rational faculty is not impaired by such things as emotional disturbances, fatigue, compulsions, and the like. Such redefinitions, however, are prey to the objection that they are unsatisfactory as a justification of ordinary moral language because they are too far removed from what people seem to mean when they ordinarily talk about moral issues.

*Further Reading:* Mackie, J. (1977). *Ethics: Inventing right and wrong.* London: Penguin. Piaget, J. (1932). *The moral judgment of the child.* New York: Free Press. Sayre-McCord, G. (Ed.). (1988). *Essays on moral realism.* Ithaca, NY: Cornell University Press.

Bruce Maxwell

#### Moral Reasoning

Moral reasoning in its most general sense is a fundamental feature of moral functioning, and it has been the target of moral and character education efforts going as far back as Socrates. The importance given to moral reasoning varies according to the way in which morality itself is understood. If morality is simply the adherence to socially defined standards or intuitive or habituated responses, then moral reasoning has little relevance to the moral life. If, on the other hand, morality involves decision making, critical judgment, and justification, then moral reasoning is central to the moral life. The claim for the centrality of moral reasoning does not imply that some actions may be performed without forethought, that emotions and habits are not significant, or that social and cultural forces do not influence moral behavior. On the other hand, insofar as individuals strive to do what is right under conditions of uncertainty or disagreement, they not only think about what is right or wrong but also attempt to justify their conclusions in a reasonable way.

Because of the dominant influence of the cognitive developmental approach on moral psychology and education since the 1970s, moral reasoning has been a highly scrutinized and debated topic. Concerns have been raised that Lawrence Kohlberg's highly philosophical theory placed too much emphasis on the verbalizations of moral reasons. Individuals, especially children, may act on the basis of intentions that they cannot properly articulate. Although their functioning may be based in cognition, Kohlberg's account overlooks the tacit features of moral judgment. Kohlberg's theory, moreover, may distort the influence attributed to moral reasoning. However important moral reasoning may be, Rest (1986) illustrates that many noncognitive factors enter into the sequence of processes leading to moral action. On the other hand, he notes that cognition is present within all of the four components (sensitivity, judgment, commitment, and implementation). Rest makes clear that his model is a normative one: it describes how individuals should under normal circumstances act morally. He is aware, of course, that individuals can and often do fail to use their reasoning at any component of the process. Moral psychology wrestles with tension between idealized descriptions of how individuals should optimally function and actual descriptions of how they do function.

In his studies of the development of conceptions of distributive justice judgments, William Damon (1977) showed that even as toddlers children recognized the need to give reasons to justify their claims. While children at the earliest stage of development simply assert their claims on the basis of their desires (e.g., "I want the candy"), children at the following stage give some justification for the claim (e.g., "I should get the candy because I am the oldest"). Damon noted that at this stage, children typically give self-serving reasons, which they later understand are inadequate. At the later stage, they attempt to resolve disputed claims objectively by calling for strictly equal distribution and later for distribution based on merit and finally equity. Damon's research underscores the fundamental role of moral reasoning in moral functioning. Even very young children understand that the resolution of conflicting claims demands more than the assertion of their desires. At a very early age, they give justifications for their claims and soon find that self-serving justifications are unfair. Not surprisingly, Damon finds that children's performances do not always match their moral competencies. Children may maintain that it is fair to distribute goods impartially but, nevertheless, when given the opportunity may act in a self-serving way. Although moral reasoning influences how individuals believe they should act, moral reasoning only partly explains how individuals do, in fact, act.

In explaining the development of moral reasoning, Damon and other cognitive developmentalists, such as Jean Piaget and Lawrence Kohlberg, maintain that children advance by taking the perspective of others into account in order to reach a decision about what is fair. In this context, moral reasoning denotes a special kind of reasoning leading to justice. Kohlberg's stages of moral judgment describe the development of moral reasoning in this limited sense. Although Kohlberg, like Piaget, draws heavily on Immanuel Kant's moral philosophy for describing the features of moral reasoning, Kohlberg's stages include all considerations leading to prescriptive judgments of right and wrong.

Kohlberg, while acknowledging a wide diversity of reasoning in his stage descriptions (Kohlberg & Colby, 1987), also noted that reasons that appeared moral at one stage may be rejected as nonmoral at a higher stage. For example, the instrumental reasons often used to justify actions at stage 2 may be irrelevant or even immoral at stage 3 or higher. Kohlberg's hierarchical stage theory committed him to the controversial position that the higher stages were better stages of moral reasoning than the lower stages.

There are other ways in which reasoning is used in the moral life. In addition to deliberation about what should be done in a particular situation, reasoning may be used antecedently to determine whether a situation calls forth a moral response, whether one is responsible for taking action, and what would be the best way to execute the action. These kinds of reasoning used throughout this process may not all be moral in the strictest sense; for example, they may involve self-oriented considerations related to one's identity or pragmatic considerations about the most efficient way of carrying out a well-intentioned plan. Moral reasoning may also be used consequent to a moral action in self-evaluative judgments leading to shame, guilt, or self-approval.

Further Reading: Damon, W. (1977). The social world of the child. San Francisco: Jossey-Bass. Colby, A., Kohlberg, L., Speicher, B., Hewer, A., Gibbs, J., & Power, C. (1987). The measurement of moral judgment, Vol. 1: Theoretical foundations and research validation. New York: Cambridge University Press. Kohlberg, L. (1981). Essays on moral development, Vol. 1: The philosophy of moral development. San Francisco: Harper and Row. Kohlberg, L. (1984). Essays on moral development, Vol. II: The psychology of moral development. San Francisco: Harper and Row. Piaget. J. (1965). Moral judgment in the child. New York: Free Press. Rest, J.R. (1986). Morality development: Advances in research and theory. New York: Praeger.

#### Mosher, Ralph L.

In his career, Ralph Mosher (1928–1998) was a leading figure in moral education, democratic schools, and counseling psychology. In moral education, Mosher was involved in curriculum development and in using the organization and governance of schools to promote human development. While he developed curricular materials—especially in counselor education—that promoted moral development, Mosher is best known for his research and influence on democratic schools, particularly with School Within a School and Brookline High School.

In democratic schools, Mosher emphasized the role of ethical issues in communities and the responsibility of schools to prepare students to develop as full and responsible democratic citizens with the requisite knowledge, skills, and dispositions. Mosher's theoretical approach was influenced by the work of John Dewey, especially the notion that learning democracy is akin to swimming in that both are best learned by doing, not on the sidelines (or shore) as observers.

Mosher was fond of quoting British historian, D.W. Brogan to make the point about democracy not being a spectator sport and that like the American Revolution teaching students to be democratic is never finished but is an ongoing process. Brogan describes totalitarianism as similar to the *Titanic*, majestic yet ill-fated. Mosher took the final sentence of the quote and made it the core of a title of one of his own publications, "Democracy is like a raft. It never sinks, but damn it, your feet are always in the water."

Mosher was not a theoretician alone; he was a regular attendee at democratic town meetings in democratic schools. Mosher, with a characteristic self-deprecating sense of humor, frequently referred to himself as a town meeting "groupie." Mosher's role was more accurately summarized as "guru." Mosher's involvement in democratic schools started at the School Within a School (SWS) program housed at Brookline (MA) High School. SWS is a school in which most governance decisions are made via direct, participatory democracy. All the members of the community meet and, with a one-person-one-vote system, debate and decide issues ranging from free speech, to group norms, to an admission process for incoming students.

Advocates of the three primary approaches to moral education—cognitive developmental, character, and caring—concur that a relationship exists between ethical issues and moral education. Within the field, differences exist about which is primary. Mosher emphasized democratic decision making as the primary focus of moral education rather than emphasizing moral dilemmas and related ethical issues (as was the case with many of the moral education curricula, programs, and initiatives of Lawrence Kohlberg). Mosher, recognizing that democracy includes both political and social democracy, and in the process of what Dewey called "conjoint living" ethical issues would inevitably arise and in this authentic context have added pedagogical force.

Mosher and Kohlberg also differed in the way they approached their roles as consultants to moral education programs. To what extent this was the result of personality and what extent pedagogy is an open question. In practice, Kohlberg was more active—serving as an advocate for justice. Mosher's contributions were subtler in public. Many of his contributions were provided before and after town meetings in structuring the issues, considering the democratic process, and afterward reflecting with the participants on the process and substance of the meeting. Following Dewey, Mosher saw today's end as a means to the next end-in-view. When Brookline High School created a representative democratic model for governing the whole high school (town meeting members elected from the four houses in the high school plus SWS), Mosher was again both participant and researcher.

A Canadian born in Pittsburgh and raised in Nova Scotia, Mosher was educated at Acadia University earning both Bachelor's and Master's degrees. In Canada, Mosher was a high school guidance counselor and vice principal and served as an instructor at Nova Scotia Teachers College. He was at the Harvard Graduate School of Education from 1958 until 1972. During this time, Mosher was a member of the editorial board of the *Harvard Educational Review*, received a doctorate in education in 1964, and was invited to join the faculty. Mosher rose in rank to associate professor at the School of Education. In 1972, Mosher joined Boston University as professor of education where he chaired the department of counselor education/counseling psychology for several years and served as coordinator of programs in human development and education.

In his career, Mosher was responsible for 14 books as author and editor and was author of over 40 articles and chapters. In addition to publications, Mosher shared his research in professional conferences and consultation—formal and informal. A lifelong Canadian citizen (and having dual U.S.-Canadian citizenship until he turned 21), Mosher was a true believer in the principles undergirding the democratic experiment in the United States, which, arguably, started in 1776. Mosher's influence was international beyond North America. Many of Mosher's publications were translated into other languages. He participated in several international conferences, including two in Moscow in 1993 and 1994 where he and the organizers discussed the preparation of citizens in the post-Soviet Russia. Mosher was proud that his book *Preparing for Citizenship: Teaching Youth to Live Democratically*—co-authored with Robert A. Kenny Jr. and Andrew Garrod was published in Russian during the same year it appeared in English.

*Further Reading:* Dewey, J. (1966). *Democracy and education*. New York: Free Press. (Original work published in 1916.) Mosher, R.L. (1981). A democratic high school: Damn it! Your feet are always in the water. In N. Sprinthall & R. Mosher (Eds.), *Value development as the aim of education*. Schenectady, NY: Character Education Press. Mosher, R.L. (1981). *How to teach your child right from wrong*. Minneapolis, MN: Winston Press. Mosher, R.L., Kenny, R.A., & Garrod, A.C. (1996). *Preparing for citizenship: Teaching youth to live democratically*. Westport, CT: Praeger Publishers. Mosher, R.L., Lickona, T., & Paradise, J. (1981). *Democracy with children*. Boston: Allyn and Bacon.

Robert W. Howard

#### Motivation

Motivation is the desire and the driving force that moves humans to strive for specific goals. The two types of motivation are intrinsic and extrinsic. Intrinsic is the motivation to engage in an activity for its own sake. The factors identified that support intrinsic motivation are competence, autonomy, and relatedness. Competence refers to feeling able to do certain tasks or attain specific goals. If the goals are personally valued, then there is a higher degree of intrinsic motivation. Autonomy is being able to perform a task or activity without help from others. Relatedness is feeling connected to one's social environment, oneself, and the world. The underlying motivation for relatedness is to avoid isolation.

Extrinsic motivation is the desire to engage in an activity as a means to an end. A common method of external motivation is using punishment and/or reward. Some might

wonder, though, if extrinsic motivation precedes intrinsic motivation or vice versa. Students who study to receive an A grade instead of simply being interested in the material, for example, are thought to be extrinsically motivated. On the other hand, positive recognition by the teacher can begin to create and build the intrinsic motivation of the student. Extrinsic motivation in this sense taps the student's need for competence, autonomy, and relatedness.

Abraham Maslow's Hierarchy of Needs is considered to be one of the most influential theories of human motivation. His theory is framed in the classic pyramid design consisting of eight levels of human needs. The first four lower levels, what Maslow termed deficiency needs, are most fundamental to our existence. The first level of the pyramid represents the physiological needs of hunger, thirst, comforts, and so forth, that must be met before progressively higher order needs are sought. The second level is the need to be safe and secure without fear of danger. The third level of needs is love and belongingness. As social beings we strive to be accepted and affiliate with others. The fourth level is related to our esteem: the need to achieve our goals, to feel competent, and to be recognized for those accomplishments. The four higher level "growths" are the focus only when deficiency needs are met. The fifth level of the model and the first level of growth needs are cognitive related. The desire to know, explore, and understand are basic to growth needs. The sixth level refers to our need for symmetry and beauty in our world, commonly referred to as aesthetic needs. Self-actualization is the seventh level and is realizing and fulfilling one's potential. The final level and peak of the pyramid is self-transcendence that is to connect to something beyond the ego or to help others recognize their potential and find fulfillment. According to Maslow, wisdom is developed as a person becomes more self-actualized and self-transcendent. As a person's wisdom increases, the better prepared he/she is to handle different situations. Having wisdom is also considered a virtue and acts as a lens to view life and guide decision making. Additionally, demonstrating wisdom serves as a mentoring quality to others.

Other theorists have developed similar models suggesting human motivation based on specific and general needs. Ryan and Deci (2000) claim the fundamental needs to be autonomy, competence, and relatedness. Nohria, Lawrence, and Wilson (2001) state that humans have four basic needs: (1) to acquire objects and experiences; (2) to bond with others in long-term relationships of mutual care and commitment; (3) to learn and make sense of the world and of ourselves; and (4) to defend ourselves, our loved ones, beliefs, and resources from harm.

William James (1892/1962), one of the earliest theorists on motivation, identified three levels of human needs, material (physiological, safety), social (belongingness, esteem), and spiritual.

Although there are many theories on human motivation, a common theme among them is that persons need to belong to or to relate with others. Because we are social beings, this presents as a fundamental need to human existence and community building.

**Further Reading:** Deci, E., & Ryan, R. (1985). Intrinsic motivation and self-determination in human behavior. New York: Plenum. Maslow, A. (1943). A theory of human motivation. Psychological Review, 50, 370–96. Nohria, N., Lawrence, P., & Wilson, E.O. (2001). Driven: How human nature shapes our choices. San Francisco: Jossey-Bass. Ryan, R., & Deci, E. (2000). Self-determination theory and the facilitation of intrinsic motivation, social development, and wellbeing. American Psychologist, 55(1), 68–78.

#### Multicultural Education

Multicultural education reflects a broad interest in helping all students succeed in school. But there are disparate views on what multicultural education should entail. Sleeter and Grant (2003) identify five basic approaches to multicultural education.

- (1) Adapt procedures to help the exceptional learn the traditional curriculum. As the most conservative of the approaches to diversity, the primary value here is the traditions of the dominant culture. It considers the purpose of schooling to transmit the skills, discipline, and academics necessary to succeed in the mainstream culture. This approach pays attention to learning styles, uses curriculum that is sensitive to the student's background, and thereby provides motivation to the student; it accommodates to the skill level of the student, bridges the gap with second language families, avoids the boring and demeaning, makes connections with the child's home and community, and most especially focuses on building the cultural capital necessary for success in the macroculture. Culture is viewed as another individual difference. Even though this is the most conservative of approaches, it may be viewed as the moderate liberal approach. The rest of the approaches are further to the left.
- (2) Human relations: Foster respect for all people along with good feelings and skilled communication. The primary value here is getting along with everyone. The purpose of schooling is to learn to get along with others and to nurture the uniqueness of each individual, to build nonjudgmental respect for self and others, no matter how different. Culture is viewed as another individual difference, like ability or personality, rather than the key feature of a person's life. The goals of this approach are to respect oneself and others, relate positively to other students, eliminate stereotypes that students often have of one another, improve self-concepts, especially in relation to individual or cultural differences, and promote positive intergroup communications. Schools often adopt curricula that reflect this approach.
- (3) *Single group studies: Study one group in depth.* An anthropological approach, the primary value here is to learn respect for a particular culture other than the dominant one. This approach takes the perspective of the group that is studied, learns about their history and cultural contributions, and studies their current needs. There are a few schools that have adopted this approach, such as Afrocentric academies. Their goal is to provide a successful educational experience for African Americans who are the least successful group in public schools. These schools present an African-centered ideology, curriculum, and pedagogy. Single-group schools can offer an environment for these students to excel.
- (4) "Multicultural education" combines the first three and adds a focus on equal opportunity and cultural pluralism. The primary value here is equal respect for all cultures. The goals of multicultural education are to promote an understanding and appreciation of America's cultural diversity; to promote alternative choices for people regardless of race, gender, disability, or social-class background; to help all children achieve academic success; to promote awareness of social issues involving unequal distribution of power or opportunity. The purpose of schooling is to make students aware of injustice so that they can do something about it.
- (5) "Multicultural education that is social reconstructionist" adds on to the previous four the development of political participatory skills. The primary value here is changing society to be egalitarian. This approach focuses on modeling and celebrating diversity and equal opportunity, practicing democracy, analyzing students' own social inequalities, and encouraging social action. The purpose of schooling is to reform society toward justice.

Another theorist, Sonia Nieto, suggests that multicultural education is one of the basics important for all students, that it must be strongly antiracist, and that it must be infused throughout school practice as a continuous process and involve critical pedagogy. She goes a bit further in suggesting that her definition of multicultural education is the moral choice, that it is the only ethical option.

James Banks suggested a different framework for multicultural education. He lists the following as critical elements: (1) An equity pedagogy in which teachers adjust their teaching to facilitate the academic achievement of students from diverse groups; (2) Content integration concerns using examples and material from a variety of cultures in teaching; (3) Knowledge construction: teachers help students examine and determine how implicit cultural assumptions in a particular discipline influence the construction of knowledge in that discipline; (4) Prejudice reduction that focuses on the characteristics and modification of students' racial attitudes; (5) An empowering school culture in which all aspects of inequality are examined (e.g., grouping, labeling practices, achievement levels, participation in sports, interaction across group lines).

More recently the Multicultural Education Consensus Panel consisting of eight scholars in multicultural education (Banks et al., 2005) suggested 12 principles for making teaching culturally responsive. These include advice for teachers, students, schools, and their leaders.

In order to be effective multicultural educators, teachers must understand the complexities of ethnic groups within the United States and how race, ethnicity, language, and social class influence students. They must help students learn skills for getting along with others from different backgrounds. They should assess students with multiple and culturally sensitive methods. Students should learn about the values that all cultural groups share. They should understand that knowledge is socially constructed, as well as the effects that stereotyping has on relationships.

Schools should make sure that there are equitable opportunities and high standards for all students. Schools should provide activities outside of academics that foster positive intergroup relations. To improve social relations, schools can create groups around superordinate categories, such as a school chorus, that cut across ethnicity and other social categories. In fact, schools can intentionally structure interactions that reduce fear and anxiety. Moreover, schools should create caring communities that share decision making widely. All these activities should be supported by political and educational leaders who ensure equitable funding across schools.

The Multicultural Education Consensus Panel suggested that it is not enough to foster academic success in schools or minimal toleration of diversity. Instead, students need to learn to interact positively with diverse others, an essential characteristic of citizens in a flourishing democracy.

Further Reading: Banks, J.A., Cookson, P., Gay, G., Hawley, W., Irvine, J., Nieto, S., Schofield, J., & Stephan, W.G. (2005). Education and diversity (research and practice). Social Education, 69(1), 36–41. Diversity within unity: Essential principles for teaching and learning in a multicultural society. This source can be ordered from the Center for Multicultural Education, University of Washington. Sleeter, C.E., & Grant, C.A. (2003). Making choices for multicultural education: Five approaches to race, class, and gender. New York: John Wiley & Sons.

Darcia Narvaez

# Ν

#### Narrative/Hermeneutic Approach

The narrative/hermeneutic approach to moral development and moral education has emerged over the past several decades in response to various critiques and criticisms of the cognitive-developmental paradigm (see Kohlberg, 1981, 1984). Among these critiques and criticisms, the most significant have come from those who have argued that the cognitive-developmental paradigm does not sufficiently acknowledge the multidimensional nature of the moral domain and disregards the profound ways in which contextual factors—including differences in gender, race, class, and culture—shape the meaning persons make of their lived moral experiences.

In response to many of these concerns, a new, interdisciplinary approach to the study of moral development and the practice of moral education has emerged (Day, 1991; Day & Tappan, 1996; Tappan, 1991; Tappan & Brown, 1989; Tappan & Packer, 1991). This approach focuses on the centrality of words, language, and forms of discourse—particularly narrative (storytelling)—in human life. It privileges language as fundamentally constitutive of meaning and assumes, therefore, that (moral) thoughts, feelings, and actions are semiotically mediated, and thus socioculturally situated. Moreover, it is because our thoughts, feelings, and actions are shaped by language that narrative—as a specific genre of discourse—is a primary scheme by which meaning is made. We are, by our very nature, "storytelling animals" (MacIntyre, 1981), and thus we understand our actions, and the actions of others, in and through narratives. Furthermore, because one of the functions of narrative in culture is to endow actions and events with moral meaning (White, 1981), this approach assumes that narrative provides a uniquely powerful vehicle for understanding human moral experience and moral functioning.

The narrative approach to moral development and moral education attends to lived moral experience as it occurs in the time, space, relational, and cultural contexts of everyday life—given that these are the primary dimensions of narrative. It appreciates the multifaceted character of the moral domain, reflecting an awareness that there are many different stories that can be, and are, told about the moral lives of human beings. And it focuses methodological attention on the "hermeneutic problem" (or the "problem of interpretation")—that is, on the ways in which researchers interpret and understand the meaning of others' moral experiences, calling, in so doing, for researchers to acknowledge how their own prejudices, assumptions, and moral commitments influence and affect their understanding of others' moral stories (see Tappan, 1990).

The narrative/hermeneutic approach also focuses attention on a particular conception of the moral self (Day & Tappan, 1996). This is the dialogical self, in contrast to the cognitive-developmental view of self as an epistemic subject (Kohlberg, 1984). From a narrative perspective self is thus understood not as a "prelinguistic given" that merely employs language as a tool to express internally constituted meanings, but rather as a product of language from the start—arising out of semiotic, discursive, and communicative practices (Kerby, 1991).

Several implications for empirical research in moral development and moral education follow directly from these theoretical turns. First, instead of seeking to assess a unitary "deep structure" that is assumed to underlie an individual's moral reasoning in response to hypothetical dilemmas at any given point in the life cycle (see Kohlberg, 1984), researchers from the narrative perspective are interested in identifying the multiplicity of voices that constitute the moral dialogues that mediate and shape persons' lived moral experience (see Day, 1991; Tappan, 1991). Once dialogue, rather than monologue, becomes the focus of empirical attention, a whole host of interesting developmental questions come to the fore, including: At what age are such dialogues first evident? What are the vicissitudes of such dialogues as they unfold over the course of the life cycle? What is the relationship between a person's dialogue(s) with others and his dialogue(s) with himself? What are the effects of gender, class, and cultural differences on persons' moral dialogues?

Second, such a focus on dialogue necessarily moves the researcher away from charting individual developmental trajectories, toward identifying what might be called "shared" or "distributed" developmental trajectories. Development, from a narrative/dialogical perspective, does not go on within persons so much as it goes on between persons, in the relationship and conversation that they share. This suggests that researchers should explore the dynamics of moral action that emerges from discourse and dialogue between persons engaged in genuine and mutual interchange, thereby extending Vygotsky's (1978) concern with how, in the "zone of proximal development," the more competent can assist the less competent to advance to a higher developmental level (see also Tappan, 1998).

Finally, these research questions call for a method for interpreting narratives and dialogues that does not ask "coders" to match key words, phrases, or target sentences to a predetermined set of categories (see Colby & Kohlberg, 1987). Rather, research from a narrative perspective requires a method that is sensitive to the fundamentally polyphonic nature of discourse (Bakhtin, 1981), a method that thus captures, fully, the personal, relational, and cultural dimensions of psychic life (see, for example, Brown, Debold, Tappan, & Gilligan, 1991; Brown & Gilligan, 1991, 1992; Brown, Tappan, Gilligan, Miller, & Argyris, 1989). Only by using such a method can the complexity of persons' narratives of lived moral experience be fully honored and appreciated.

*Further Reading:* Bakhtin, M. (1981). In M. Holquist (Ed.), *The dialogic imagination* (C. Emerson & M. Holquist, Trans.). Austin: University of Texas Press. Brown, L., Debold, E., Tappan, M., & Gilligan, C. (1991). Reading narratives of conflict and choice for self and moral voice: A relational method. In W. Kurtines & J. Gewirtz (Eds.), *Handbook of moral behavior and development: Theory, research, and application.* Hillsdale NJ: Lawrence Erlbaum. Brown, L., & Gilligan, C. (1991). Listening for voice in narratives of relationship. In M. Tappan & M. Packer

(Eds.), Narrative and storytelling: Implications for understanding moral development (New directions for child development, No. 54). San Francisco: Jossey-Bass. Brown, L., & Gilligan, C. (1992). Meeting at the crossroads: Women's psychology and girls' development. Cambridge, MA: Harvard University Press. Brown, L., Tappan, M., Gilligan, C., Miller, B., & Argyris, D. (1989). Reading for self and moral voice: A method for interpreting narratives of real-life moral conflict and choice. In M. Packer & R. Addison (Eds.), Entering the circle: Hermeneutic investigation in psychology. Albany: State University of New York Press. Colby, A., & Kohlberg, L. (1987). The measurement of moral judgment (Vols. 1 & 2). New York: Cambridge University Press. Day, J. (1991). The moral audience: On the narrative mediation of moral "judgment" and moral "action." In M. Tappan & M. Packer (Eds.), Narrative and storytelling: Implications for understanding moral development (New directions for child development, No. 54). San Francisco: Jossey-Bass. Day, J., & Tappan, M. (1996). The narrative approach to moral development: From the epistemic subject to dialogical selves. Human Development, 32, 67-82. Kerby, A. (1991). Narrative and the self. Bloomington, IN: Indiana University Press. Kohlberg, L. (1981). Essays on moral development, Vol. I: The philosophy of moral development. San Francisco: Harper & Row. Kohlberg, L. (1984). Essays on moral development, Vol. II: The psychology of moral development. San Francisco: Harper & Row. Mac-Intyre, A. (1981). After virtue: A study in moral theory. Notre Dame: University of Notre Dame Press. Tappan, M. (1990). Hermeneutics and moral development: Interpreting narrative representations of moral experience. Developmental Review, 10, 239-65. Tappan, M. (1991). Narrative, language, and moral experience. Journal of Moral Education, 20, 243-56. Tappan, M. (1998). Moral education in the zone of proximal development. Journal of Moral Education, 27, 125-45. Tappan, M., & Brown, L. (1989). Stories told and lessons learned: Toward a narrative approach to moral development and moral education. Harvard Educational Review, 59, 182-205. Tappan, M., & Packer, M. (Eds.). (1991). Narrative and storytelling: Implications for understanding moral development (New directions for child development, No. 54). San Francisco: Jossey-Bass. Vygotsky, L. (1978). In M. Cole, V. John-Steiner, S. Scribner, & E. Souberman (Eds.), Mind in society: The development of higher psychological processes. Cambridge, MA: Harvard University Press. White, H. (1981). The value of narrativity in the representation of reality. In W. Mitchell (Ed.), On narrative. Chicago: University of Chicago Press.

Mark B. Tappan

#### Naturalistic Fallacy

You cannot deduce a "should" from an "is," a prescription from a description. To do so commits the naturalistic fallacy. But we do it all the time, fallaciously. We hold that because some people are capable of helping others in need, they have a responsibility to do so. Because people are talented, they should develop and use their talents—because they have potential they should realize it. Of special ethical importance, some hold that because people greatly and enduringly disagree on what is morally right or wrong, that there is no "fact of the matter," or that we should not prescribe a particular moral code as if it were true or valid. Put more fittingly for this fallacy—the fact of disagreement of divergence (descriptive relativity) does not imply the validity of disagreement or relativism.

Like many distinctly philosophical ideas now prominent in moral psychology and education, this fallacy was imported by Lawrence Kohlberg primarily, and the Piagetian school of cognitive development. Kohlberg entitled a classic 1974 article, "From Is To Ought: How to Commit the Naturalistic Fallacy in the Study of Moral Socialization and Get Away With It." Kohlberg argued that his empirical observation of moral stage development in the moral reasoning of children also showed how children should develop morally—also how they should be taught ethics. A temporally later stage of moral development, in fact, is a better or more morally competent stage of reasoning. Therefore, it is desirable for, even incumbent on, teachers to speed this natural course of development in the classroom without altering it. Indeed, because this natural or spontaneous course of development is self-created or cognitively constructed by children as they resolve everyday moral problems, the only ethical approach to morally educating them is to stimulate this development. Any other approach imposes an outside view of morality on them indoctrinatively. It thereby violates the ethical principles (of freedom) it hopes to teach.

Kohlberg argues against moral relativism in this same article. This is the view that ethics is neither true nor false, valid nor invalid. It is simply a matter of cultural convention, personal taste or preference, or group interest. He cites the naturalistic fallacy as the basis for a common cross-cultural rationale used to support relativism. This is the view that because people within any society have different ethical views than any other society, there is no generally valid ethical viewpoint. By contrast, Kohlberg argues that the factual diversity of ethical beliefs—even among individuals within the same society—simply does not speak to the validity of a general or universal principle. This principle might be currently posed or as yet uncovered. Neither would the factual observation of there being a principle we all held in common, either within a society or cross-culturally. Again, this is because normative validity (what we really should do) is not determined by factual observations (what we believe or do not believe about shoulds or oughts, duties and obligations, right and wrong). We can, in fact, all happen to adopt the same principle for accidental "reasons," or for practical, not moral, reasons. The fact that we all hold it does not show that we should, that it is valid. Apparently the widespread or universal belief once was that "natural" tragedies like floods or tsunamis were moral condemnations from God.

Our diversity of beliefs can show that some of us are correct and others incorrect about ethics. But it may also be that none of us are correct. If we share certain basic values or principles, we can still all be incorrect. This is the case even in so-called factual belief and science. It was commonly believed that the world was flat—everybody knew that and considered it obvious. Scientific revelation at that time believed as gospel that the sun revolved around the earth. It was once believed that our personality was a function of four humors in the body—like phelgm and bile.

We have risen above these false beliefs, along with the false beliefs that competed with them. But even now we are finding that despite all we know about the physical matter in the universe, perhaps three-quarters of it is actually made of something else, something unseen and unknown—dark matter. In our meticulously detailed studies of matter—not just molecules, atoms, and electrons, but subparticles in their nucleus and the strange forces that bind them—in tracing the big bang down to a microsecond, then tracing its course of spreading stuff and its congealed particulates—we just did not happen to notice most of reality at all. None of the hotly contested rival theories of these many centuries noticed it either.

These are powerful conceptual insights into relativism, physical and moral. But like the naturalistic fallacy itself, the points involved may be wildly overstated. It is certainly not irrelevant to ethical validity that almost no one believes certain things, or almost everyone does, or that there is wide disagreement on an ethical value. The most plausible explanation of widespread agreement normally is that it captures the truth. That is how reliable observation is measured in part—what it is based on—and why it is used in science after

all. If a wide variety of standard, neutral, or diverse (randomly selected) observers all see the same thing—if measuring machines do too—then the best explanation is that there is something there. It is likely that something is there—and something somewhat like what is seen to be there. Otherwise, what would account for this amazing coincidence of observation?

Of course, there are other explanations—the relevant observers could all be limited in the same way, their observational powers similarly skewed. They could all be using common internal expectation to project features of observation on the objects being observed. Even in assuming that there is a distinction between observer and objects, they may be doing so—with objects really "out there" in a separate world, which we observe "in here," in our minds. Ultimately, this may not be the case. But we often can research and analyze these alternative explanations further, trying to see which can be verified better, and decide that one is more likely.

In ethics people often share opinions because they are socialized (brainwashed) to do so. They believe it because it is conventional to do so. They have never thought it out, never thought critically or skeptically about it. They act on it similarly because this is "what is done" or "how it is done." They may never have thought to act unconventionally. Or they may hold a value in common because it addresses a common need or fear, not because it is really valuable in itself. This would also explain why certain conventional values arise and are sustained over time.

Conversely, when people have diverse and conflicting ethical beliefs, we have reason to wonder if there is any "fact" of the matter—or valid value in this area. If there were one, we should expect people to see it, to agree on it, especially after long thinking, research, and discussion of the matter. Again, alternative explanations are possible and have been found correct in the past. People deceive themselves on matters of value and principle, refusing to see the truth even when it is right before them. People "imagine things," holding a range of flowery ideals that are unreachable or ironically mean spirited. Whisk these away and few alternatives remain.

Some people were right about slavery—it is wrong—while most others were morally incorrect in their views. The same is true about sexism and racism, which were once not only approved of, but held up as required ethical practice. (Sexism still is held up now in certain religious traditions especially.)

As commonly conceived and used, the naturalistic fallacy goes too far. For the most part this is because it really applies only to logical deduction, a very narrow and strict form of inference. One cannot deduce an "ought" statement from an "is" statement. But in ethics, like science, we rarely come across a strict deduction—even within technical moral philosophic writings. Instead, in every other form of inference or reasoning, principles similar to those above on plausibility, weight of evidence, probability calculation, and the like apply. Facts and observations simply do make certain ethical views, values, or principles more plausible, or less. If it is true, as psychological egoism holds, that humans are hardwired to be predominantly self-interested, then altruism-tending ethical principles are implausible. These ethics simply put too much burden on us to be moral, making morality our harsh taskmaster, not also our chosen tool. These ethics are not fit to us, well-designed for beings like us, but for masochists, self-flagellators who enjoy feeling guilty, or hopeless dreamers.

There was a time in moral philosophy when the naturalistic fallacy dominated discussion. It does not do so anymore. But that obsession with metaethics is no more. And one reason is that many ways were found to blur the distinction between fact and value and to infer norms from facts in the looser ways we actually reason. The great ethical traditions are founded on doing so. Aristotle's view of human nature does in treating adaptability as a fact—indeed, functional explanation in the life sciences generally does, as a matter of routine.

Kohlberg's blurring of the fact or value on this point has much still to bring social science and education. Without making questionably positivistic assumptions about facts, it is difficult to avoid empirical observations of values and norms. These are many of the "facts" gathered by social science. If any sort of physical, psychological, or socioeconomic development occurs, then empirical science must chart the fact that such change is *progressive*. It goes from worse to better, less able or competent to more. It does not simply change. In the moral sphere, development and education go not only from less psychologically adequate in one's thinking about morality but also in the adequacy of one's moral judgment and reasoning themselves. This is what the data and the facts show when one looks at learning without value-neutral blinders on. At least this is an empirical and scientific plausibility.

*Further Reading:* Searle, J.R. (1964). How to derive "ought" from "is." *The Philosophical Review*, 73(1), 43–58. Wilson, D.S., Dietrich, E., & Clark, A.B. (2003). On the inappropriate use of the naturalistic fallacy in evolutionary psychology. *Biology and Philosophy*, 18, 669–681.

Bill Puka

#### Neural Basis of Moral Cognition

Like all other cognitive abilities, the ability of humans to make complex moral judgments is brain based. Every time teachers lead a moral dilemma discussion, neural connections in the brains of their students are literally changed. Similarly, there are maturational changes in the brain that are assumed to subserve the increases in moral reasoning ability that occur during childhood and adolescence. When the change is sufficient, be it gradual or sudden, we call it a new moral stage. Understanding how morality is neurally mediated is fundamental to moral psychology and moral education.

Case studies of persons with brain injuries have shown that some brain areas are more involved than others with moral cognition. Persons with damage to the prefrontal cortex, in particular, frequently have problems in moral judgment and behavior and are described as having "acquired sociopathy." The first such case, published in 1868, is that of railroad worker Phineas Gage, who survived the passing of an iron rod through his skull, which resulted in extensive damage to the prefrontal cortex. After this injury, the once courteous and diligent man exhibited a marked deterioration in his social-moral judgment and character, although other cognitive abilities were preserved.

Lesion studies have provided evidence that the prefrontal cortex is vital for moral reasoning, and also for moral development. Compared to patients who acquired frontal lobe lesions during adulthood, persons with early childhood lesions have even more flagrant deficits in moral behavior later in life. Nevertheless, to date, no case has been described in which a lesion resulted in the selective impairment of the ability to make moral decisions.

Brain imaging studies, made possible by technological advances, have revolutionized neuroscience research. Noninvasive functional magnetic resonance imaging (fMRI) scanners make it possible to obtain images of the soft-tissue neural structures of any person's

brain and to establish correlations between behavior (e.g., skilled movement) and neural functioning (e.g., activation of motor cortex) within specific brain structures. The majority of fMRI experiments are based on a subtractive method. For instance, one could compare the brain activity when a person is thinking about a statement with moral content to brain activity when the person is thinking about a statement without moral content, such as, "The elderly are useless" as opposed to "The elderly are 20 percent of the population." By subtracting the latter from the former, one can determine the activation that is unique to the moral task.

The first fMRI study of morality appeared in 2001 and, to date, a dozen such studies have been published. In addition to confirming the importance of the prefrontal cortex, the collected studies have identified moral activations in at least nine brain areas and, of these, three areas have shown significant activations across a clear majority of the studies. These "moral brain" areas are described as follows.

1. Medial frontal gyrus. Two studies by Jorge Moll and colleagues showed that this gyrus (ridge) on the frontal cortex was associated with greater activation for moral content (relative to nonmoral content, unpleasant conditions, or faces). Tom Farrow and colleagues documented greater activation for forgiveness moral judgments (relative to social reasoning judgments and empathic judgments). Joshua D. Greene and colleagues also demonstrated greater activation in the medial frontal gyrus for personal-moral dilemma tasks, relative to impersonal or nonmoral dilemmas. Carla L. Harenski and Stephan Hamann used photos of moral and nonmoral situations; when the research participants viewed the moral stimuli, they showed relatively greater activation in the medial frontal gyrus. Hauke R. Heekeren and colleagues replicated these findings by demonstrating greater activation for moral judgments than semantic judgments. Diana Robertson and colleagues used contextually standardized, real life moral (care/justice) dilemmas to study moral sensitivity, which is the ability to recognize a moral dilemma. They found that moral (care/justice) issues prompted greater activations in the medial frontal gyrus (relative to neutral issues and strategic/tactical issues). When care and justice were compared directly, no significant differences were found in terms of their activation of the medial frontal cortex.

More generally, prior research has shown that the medial prefrontal cortex has been significantly associated with diverse brain functions, especially cognition (attention, error detection, evaluative judgments, explicit memory, working memory, social cognition, temporal sequencing of behavior, thinking about and access to knowledge about the self, processing rewarded behavioral outcomes). The medial prefrontal cortex has also been associated with action (imagination, inhibition, imitation) and emotion (emotional response monitoring, pain perception).

Most of the general functions of the medial frontal cortex are relevant to the field of the psychology of morality, including the development of both justice and care judgments, because both orientations include theories about the moral self and social role taking, and both require an ability to imagine or predict another's perspective, intentions, or actions.

2. Posterior cingulate cortex and retrosplenial area. Research by Greene and colleagues found that activation of the dorsal and ventral posterior cingulate cortex was specifically associated with evaluating the appropriateness of solutions to personal moral dilemmas compared to impersonal and nonmoral dilemmas. Farrow and colleagues found that forgivability judgments induced stronger activations in the posterior cingulate cortex than did social or empathic judgments, and Harenski and Hamann found the same activation pattern for the task of watching moral emotional pictures as for watching nonmoral emotional pictures. Robertson and colleagues replicated these results and also found that implicit recognition or sensitivity to justice moral dilemmas alone and to care moral dilemmas alone each significantly activated the posterior cingulate cortex, compared to neutral issues. Recognition of care moral dilemmas also showed greater activation than recognition of justice moral dilemmas in the retrosplenial cortex.

The posterior cingulate cortex has been associated especially with cognition (explicit memory, including the successful recall of emotional memories, episodic memories, autobiographical memories, self-reference, language recall, semantic categorization, and metaphors), but also with emotion (anger, happiness, rest) and perception (olfaction, visual motion). More generally, the posterior cingulate cortex functions as an interface between emotion and cognition.

From the perspective of moral psychology, the observed activation of the posterior cingulate cortex may reflect the dependence of moral sensitivity on access to one's cognitive, emotional, and somatic experiences related to previous moral conflicts. The posterior cingulate cortex may mediate the process by which the memory of past moral dilemmas and decisions is used to guide an interpretive awareness of moral situations. Furthermore, the posterior cingulate cortex may contribute to moral evaluations made by taking a firstperson perspective and predicting one's own responses, emotional or otherwise, to a specific moral action.

3. Posterior superior temporal sulcus. This sulcus (groove) on the surface of the temporal lobe has shown significant activation by personal moral dilemmas (relative to impersonal and nonmoral dilemmas), moral claims (relative to nonmoral neutral and unpleasant claims), and moral pictures (relative to unpleasant pictures and nonmoral emotional pictures).

Heekeren and colleagues partially replicated the above findings by demonstrating greater activation in the left posterior superior temporal sulcus for moral decisions than for semantic decisions. Robertson and colleagues also found that implicit recognition of moral dilemmas, relative to neutral events or nonmoral dilemmas, showed greater activation in the posterior superior temporal sulcus. Recognition of care dilemmas alone and of justice dilemmas alone both replicated this finding. Finally, when justice and care dilemma recognition were directly compared, there was a preferential activation for justice issues in the left superior temporal sulcus. Qian Luo and colleagues investigated the neural basis of implicit moral attitude by comparing visually depicted legal and illegal behaviors. Performance on illegal relative to legal trials showed significantly greater activity in the superior temporal gyrus, but not in the adjacent superior temporal sulcus.

The posterior superior temporal sulcus has been implicated in social cognition (activated during effort related to assessing the intentions of other individuals, violating expectations, or representing a historical figure's mental states), emotion (viewing happy, sad, and disgusting films; viewing emotional film versus recalling film), and perception (cortex within and adjacent to the superior temporal sulcus is activated by social signals involving expressive "biological motions" of the face, hands, mouth, and eyes).

Posterior superior temporal sulcus activations are consistent across tasks that require cognitive, emotional, and perceptual perspective taking. The role of the posterior superior temporal sulcus in multimodal sensory integration suggests that it also may function to integrate perspectives taken from these different vantage points. From a moral psychology

perspective, the posterior superior temporal sulcus has a clear role in social perspective taking in the service of moral sensitivity. This interpretation is consistent with Lawrence Kohlberg's theory of moral judgment in which he considered the ability to perceive the perspectives of others essential to moral development.

Despite a wide variety of moral stimuli and tasks between studies, the cumulative research findings have been remarkably consistent. Moral reasoning activates different brain areas than reasoning without a moral component does, and those variations in moral tasks correlate with corresponding variations in neural activity. What is emerging is an understanding of a distributed neural network of brain areas that compose the moral mind. To bridge the gap between moral biology and moral education, however, future fMRI research should address the comparative effectiveness of different approaches to moral education by collecting, for instance, pre- and postintervention neuroimaging data.

**Further Reading:** Greene, J., & Haidt, J. (2002). How (and where) does moral judgment work? *TRENDS in Cognitive Science*, 6(12), 517–23. Mobbs, D., Lau, H., Jones, O., & Frith, C. (2007). Law, responsibility, and the brain. *PLoS Biology*, 5(4), 693–700. Robertson, D., Snarey, J., Ousley, O., Harenski, K., Bowman, D., Gilkey, R., & Kilts, C. (2007). The neural basis of moral sensitivity to issues of justice and care. *Neuropsychologia*, 44(4), 755–66.

John Snarey

## The Nicomachean Ethics

The Nicomachean Ethics is the best known of Aristotle's (384–322 B.C.E.) writings on moral philosophy, the other two being the *Eudemian Ethics* and the *Magna Moralia*. Its title reflects the general belief that it was edited by Aristotle's son Nicomachus. Although this belief is not firmly established, there is no doubt that the *Nicomachean Ethics* is the most complete and structurally solid of the three works, as well as the one that has had the greatest impact on contemporary theorizing about ethics and personality development.

#### Contents

The Nicomachean Ethics comprises ten books, each of which contains several chapters. Book I lays out Aristotle's general views regarding the human *telos* (goal orientation) and the accompanying concept of *eudaimonia* (human flourishing). Books II–IV discuss the moral virtues, first in general terms and then by analyzing specific personal virtues such as courage and temperance. The remaining six chapters discuss what might be called the social dimension of ethics, which includes justice (Book V), prudence (Book VI), evil (Book VII), friendship (Books VIII–IX), and politics (Book X).

#### The Human Function and the Concept of Flourishing (Eudaimonia)

To identify the goal of human life, Aristotle asked what are the specifically human capacities or functions; that is, what it is that only humans can do. His answer was quite simple: only humans are able to reason, and so the human function is "activity of the soul in conformity with reason" (Bekker, 1098a7). (Note: All modern editions or translations of Aristotle intended for scholarly readers use Bekker numbers, in addition to or instead of page numbers, so that citations can be checked without having to use the same edition or translation that the author used.) This is not to say, as Plato did, that the human

function is to reason and only to reason, since life consists in many kinds of activity, including "animal activities" such as eating and drinking. But it is to say that in their properly human exercise these various activities are directed by reason and as a consequence are, in fact, considerably more than brutish animal behavior. For instance, human meals are typically social events, in which people share stories, celebrate successes, commemorate anniversaries, and so on.

Closely allied to the concept of a thing's function is the concept of its good, which in Aristotle's teleological theory is defined as "what everything seeks" (1094a1). Since the activities of human life are multiple and diverse, each activity carries with it its own end and hence has its own good. For example, the end goal of medicine is health, that of strategy is victory, that of economics is wealth, and so on. Although there is a plurality of goods, they are all relative in the sense of being a stepping-stone to other goods. However, there must also be a final or highest end, one that is desired for itself. This would be not just one more good, but rather a "sovereign good," to which all other goods are subordinate. Aristotle calls this highest end or sovereign good *eudaimonia*, a Greek word variously translated as "flourishing," "living well," or simply (and somewhat misleadingly) "happiness."

# The Virtues

Since human reason is exercised only in the practice of virtue (arête), the "human good proves to be activity of the soul in accord with virtue" (1098a16). Following his division of the soul into Will and Reason, Aristotle distinguishes two classes of virtues, moral and intellectual. The moral virtues are the result of custom and constitute a settled disposition or habit that Aristotle describes somewhat paradoxically as "a second nature." A virtuous act is one that maintains the "golden mean," which is the midpoint between excess and deficiency in human actions or passions. Three of the most important moral virtues described at length in the Nicomachean Ethics are courage, temperance, and justice, of which friendship is an important special case. (Aristotle also discusses other virtues such as generosity, magnificence, magnanimity, and, somewhat more briefly, veracity, ingenuity, amiability, and humility.) A fourth virtue, prudence (phronesis), is both moral and intellectual, since it provides the rational dimension of any virtue. It is practical knowledge about how the principle of the golden mean applies to particular, concrete cases, and so stands in contrast to the other major intellectual virtue, wisdom (sophia), which is the theoretical and contemplative knowledge that Aristotle considered the capstone of human flourishing, that is, eudaimonia. But since prudence is a necessary condition for moral virtue and virtue is a constitutive condition of *eudaimonia*, it follows that one can be prudent without being wise, but it is not possible to be wise without being prudent.

#### Friendship

Aristotle's discussion of friendship is relatively self-contained and has been the subject of many scholarly treatises as well as popular works on love. He distinguishes three kinds of friendship, the paradigm case of benevolence and the two derivative cases of friendship based on utility and friendship based on pleasure. Like the other moral virtues, friendship in the first sense is a settled disposition or habit, in this case the disposition to will the good of another for his or her own sake. But unlike the other virtues, it is also a condition that makes being good possible, in that friends cultivate each other's virtue, although if a friend's character changes for the worse and cannot be saved, then virtue requires that one leave the friend (1165b12–31). Also—and again unlike the other virtues, which bring pleasure simply because we enjoy any activity that we do well—the company of friends is pleasurable for other reasons as well, and its exercise makes life enjoyable. These are only some of the reasons that Aristotle offers in support of his claim that the good person cannot hope for *eudaimonia* without friendship. Among the reasons not discussed here is one that is particularly apt in our own time: given the fact that human beings are inherently political, it is better, he argues, to live with friends than with strangers whose character is unknown.

*Further Reading:* Aristotle. (1999). *Nicomachean Ethics* (T. Irwin, Trans.). Indianapolis: Hackett Publishing. Broadie, S. (1995). *Ethics with Aristotle*. Oxford: Oxford University Press. Cooper, J. (1977). Friendship and the good in Aristotle. *Philosophical Review*, *86*, 290–315. Hardie, W.F.R. (1980). *Aristotle's ethical theory* (2nd ed.). Oxford: Oxford University Press. Sherman, N. (1989). *The fabric of character: Aristotle's theory of virtue*. Oxford: Oxford University Press. Urmson, J.O. (1988). *Aristotle's ethics*. Oxford: Blackwell.

Ana Laura Santamaría and Thomas Wren

#### Noddings, Nel

Nel Noddings is among the leading contemporary figures in the fields of educational and moral philosophy. She received her Ph.D. from Stanford in 1975, after spending the first part of her career as an elementary and high school mathematics teacher and school administrator. Noddings taught at Pennsylvania State University and the University of Chicago (where she directed the University's Laboratory School), before returning to Stanford in 1977. At Stanford she received the Award for Teaching Excellence three times, and she served as Associate Dean and as Acting Dean of the School of Education for four years. In 1992 Noddings was named the Lee L. Jacks Professor of Child Education—a chair she occupied until she retired in 1998. Since her retirement from Stanford, Nodding has held positions at Teachers College, Columbia University (as Professor of Philosophy and Education); at Colgate University (as the A. Lindsay O'Connor Professor of American Institutions); and at Eastern Michigan University (as the John W. Porter Distinguished Chair in Urban Education). She is also a past president of the Philosophy of Education Society, the John Dewey Society, and the National Academy of Education.

Over the course of her long and productive career Noddings focused her primary attention on the significance of caring and the caring relationship both as an educational goal and as a fundamental aspect of the teaching-learning process. For Noddings, to care and to be cared for are fundamental human needs: we need to care for others in order to live a full and fulfilling life, and we need care from others in order to survive. Not only has Noddings provided an extensive philosophical analysis of the roots of the care perspective, she has also considered the implications of this perspective for the practice of moral education, focusing on four central components of a caring pedagogy: modeling, dialogue, practice, and confirmation.

As a result, Noddings's work has become a primary source of insight and inspiration for those interested in the ethical and moral dimensions of teaching, schooling, and education broadly conceived. Her books include an attempt to articulate an "ethic of care" and to explore its implications for ethics and moral education (*Caring: A Feminine*)

Approach to Ethics and Moral Education [1984]—her most important and well-known book); an attempt to explore evil from the perspective of women (*Women and Evil* [1989]); and a series of books that seek to expand and extend her work on care, focusing on the educational implications of the "ethic of care" across a variety of educational levels, contexts, and issues (*The Challenge to Care in Schools* [1992]; *Educating Moral People* [2002]; *Starting at Home: Caring and Social Policy* [2002]; *Happiness and Education* [2003]; and *Critical Lessons: What our Schools Should Teach* [2006]).

Further Reading: Noddings, N. (1984). Caring: A feminine approach to ethics and moral education. Berkeley: University of California Press. Noddings, N. (1989). Women and evil. Berkeley: University of California Press. Noddings, N. (1992). The challenge to care in schools: An alternative approach to education. New York: Teachers College Press. Noddings, N. (2002). Educating moral people. New York: Teachers College Press. Noddings, N. (2002). Starting at home: Caring and social policy. Berkeley: University of California Press. Noddings, N. (2003). Happiness and education. New York: Cambridge University Press. Noddings, N. (2006). Critical lessons: What our schools should teach. New York: Cambridge University Press.

Mark B. Tappan

# 0

#### Obedience

Obedience is, and has always been, deeply embedded in schooling. Emile Durkheim, the influential moral education theorist (1858-1917), believed that to obey rules, no matter how petty, was the hallmark of a virtuous child. However, he claimed as well that a teacher's expressed authority is merely derivative, for it emanates from a higher power. Teachers are more agents than authors of the schools' standards (1961); like the children, they too are obliged to obey the transcendent social norms. Durkheim's religious overtones are made explicit in the writings of leading nineteenth-century American educators. William T. Harris, a prominent leader and U.S. Commissioner of Education, for example, maintained that the school, though independent of formal religion, is founded on divine principles. Because schools are subservient to, and instruments of, the divine will, absolute obedience to educational authorities is required of all students unconditionally (1888). This expectation of total obedience survived the decline of public schools' overt religiosity and prevails today in many Student Conduct Codes. It is thus not uncommon to see language in contemporary codes holding students responsible for obeying every instruction that may be given by any school employee—including teacher, substitute teacher, student teacher, teacher assistant-in any classroom, hallway, bathroom, auditorium, school grounds, or school transportation.

Intrinsic to obedience is the suspension of judgment and the relinquishment of will. Though initially submission may be an act of individual choice, it is inconsistent with vigilant appraisal and independent judgment. According to Simone Weil (1909–1943), the spiritual French writer, obedience presupposes a general prior consent, not a considered review of every order issued by an authority. Fealty to the authority of person or institution is such that once given the consent becomes permanent. For Weil, and many others, submission is an expression of faith and love (not fear of punishment or promise of reward). As such, it feeds the soul and is a condition of the fulfilled life. To obey God, teachers, parents, laws, and rules means to accept another's judgment even though it may not fit one's own. True, it requires placing the will of another before one's own, but no one assumes dictatorial power for everyone, those in charge as well as those

charged, is committed to a hierarchy of submission, to obeying the demands of a more ultimate power. This requirement that yokes obedience and submission nullifies the because-I-say-so rationale sometimes resorted to by teachers. It protects children against arbitrary or willful actions of school personnel.

Yet, even given this protection, we cannot so easily dispense with reason, judgment, personal agency, and responsibility. Heedless deference to authority results in obvious evil whether it be Rudolph Eichmann sending millions of Jews to death camps on the orders of his superior (Arendt, 1963), submission to orders of wrongdoing from a professional (Milgram, 1974), or simply doing what the boss says without applying a moral filter. While God may be all good, the same cannot be said of ordinary authorities. Rules must sometimes be resisted. The solution, said Martin Luther King Jr., is to obey rightful authority and to obey unless a command is contrary to conscience. As he wrote in *Letter from Birmingham Jail* (1963), one can divide laws into those that are just and unjust. Any law that humiliates and degrades the human person is unjust. As one has an absolute moral responsibility to obey just laws, one has the same responsibility to disobey unjust laws. How does this bifurcation fit educational settings?

Schools are strongly hierarchical institutions with continual obedience demanded of children and teachers. Obedience is an instrumental requirement for effective functioning and, often, is considered an independent virtue. Submission, with its close connection to love and trust, is thought to be a desired mental habitus for learning. But blind obedience, the total suspension of judgment, results in the loss of those qualities—agency and autonomy—that schools want to encourage. Obedience, then, is not a virtue *per se.* As the philosopher Bernard Williams (1985) observed, it is an executive virtue. Executive virtues—courage and self-discipline are others—do not have intrinsic objectives or worth but take on worthiness through the objectives they assist in realizing. Obedience can enable goodness or evil; it can be character building or character defeating.

Many school rules are matters of convenience—requirements of attendance and dress; conduct in hallways, outdoor spaces, and classrooms. Submission to them, although sometimes perceived by students as assaults on individuality, does not degrade human personality. Other rules, however, are matters of morality—prohibitions on speech, controls on relationships, and conditions of discipline—that may seriously impinge on human personality. Children (depending on age) and teachers deserve some outlet for questioning, disputing, and participating in rule development, even, under particular circumstances, resisting that which affronts conscience. To construct school policies that serve justice as well as obedience is one of educators' continuing challenges.

Further Reading: Arendt, H. (1963). Eichmann in Jerusalem: A report on the banality of evil. New York: Viking Press. Durkheim, E. (1961). Moral education. Glencoe, IL: The Free Press of Glencoe. Harris, W.T. (1888). Moral education in the common schools. United State Bureau of Education, Circular of Information, No. 4, pp. 81–91. Reproduced in C. H. Gross and C. C. Chandler (Eds.), (1964), The history of American education through readings (pp. 249–58). Boston: D. C. Heath. King, M. L., Jr. (1963). Letter from Birmingham Jail. In M. L. King, Jr. (Ed.), Why we can't wait (pp. 77–100). New York: Harper and Row. Milgram, S. (1974). Obedience to authority, an experimental view. New York: Harper and Row. Weil, S. (1978). The need for roots: Prelude to a declaration of duties towards mankind. New York: Routledge and Kegan Paul. Williams, B. (1985). Ethics and the limits of philosophy. Cambridge, MA: Harvard University Press.

Joan F. Goodman

#### **Obligations for Character Education**

Character education is not a new idea in American schools or through history. From the time of Plato, societies have realized that moral education was an important goal in preparing future citizens who might strive to make the world a better place. Both Aristotle and Plato discussed the need to educate emotional responses that would lead to a virtuous character (Homiak, 2003). Early education in America was infused with moral education. Moral lessons were found in all types of textbooks, not just readers (McClelland, 1992).

As public schools became the preferred educational institutions, moral education was forced to compete with a diverse curriculum meant to prepare citizens for an industrial and scientific age. In the 1960s and 1970s, the focus became rights more than responsibility, and freedom more than commitment (Lickona, 1991). At this time, schools began to practice "values clarification," an approach that teachers used to help students learn how to understand (clarify) their own values rather than be taught lessons about what was right and what was wrong. Kohlberg's cognitive-developmental approach was similar in that it focused on Socratic peer discussion of value dilemmas (Noel, 1997). With the lack of focus on moral and character education in schools, however, along with the changing patterns of American family life, came a significant increase in juvenile crime, drug use, and generally antisocial behavior in young people. Thus, with the 1980s came a renewed interest in character education, and in 2001, President Bush endorsed character education within the No Child Left Behind Act and through the establishment of a federal grant program offering millions of dollars for schools wishing to educate for character.

With the renewed societal interest in character education came an interest at the state legislative level for creating new character education laws or revisiting and reviving older laws that had a connection to moral or civic education (Glanzer & Milson, 2006). Between the years of 1993 and 2004, 23 states passed character education laws. Unfortunately, there is little consistency between states as to what constitutes character education happen, specifying particular virtues or traits that should be taught. Other states suggest that schools approach character education by addressing school climate, working systemically, and incorporating certain social and emotional learning skills. In general, character education (Glanzer & Milson, 2006). Almost no states have provided funding for their character education requirements.

Teachers are generally not receiving professional instruction for moral or character education at the preservice level in their teacher education programs. In a survey done with 600 deans of education in 1999, over 90 percent of them responded that they supported the need for character education in K–12 schools, but only 13 percent were satisfied with their institution's efforts to integrate character education within their teacher education programs (Bohlin, Dougherty, & Farmer, 2003).

Further Reading: Bohlin, K., Dougherty, S., & Farmer, D. (2003). Practices of teacher educators committed to character. Washington, D.C.: Character Education Partnership and the Center for the Advancement of Ethics and Character. Glanzer, P.L., & Milson, A.J. (2006). Legislating the good: A survey and evaluation of character education laws in the United States. Educational Policy, 20(3), 525–50. Homiak, M. (2003, Spring). Moral character. The Stanford Encyclopedia of Philosophy. Retrieved May 2, 2004, from http://plato.stanford.edu/archives/spr2003/entries/moral-character/Lickona, T. (1991). Educating for character. New York: Bantam Books. McClelland, B.E. (1992). Schools and the shaping of character: Moral education in America, 1607–present.

Washington, D.C.: Office of Educational Research and Improvement. Noel, M. (1997). *Morality in Education* (Historical Materials No. SO 029 489): EDRS.

Merle J. Schwartz

# **Original Position**

The term "original position" refers to a particular doctrine in the general and classic theory of justice presented by John Rawls. But this position itself is a reinterpretation of an ethical view postulated by Immanuel Kant that combines his "veil of ignorance" and "kingdom of ends." It also represents the so-called state of nature conceptions crucial to various social contract theories for legitimating government structures.

Kant's "veil of ignorance" is a conceptual device that aims to reduce the tendency to favor our own personal interests when making moral judgments. The reasoning of the moral agent when under the veil of ignorance is uncontaminated by bias. Rawls's original position upgrades this aspect of the device by identifying self-interest, envy, and even risktaking as tendencies especially dangerous to equality and fairness. One is enjoined to reason about moral issues blind to one's own self-interest.

Kant's "kingdom of ends" represents the overall moral community—all beings capable of moral understanding and choice. When we decide how to act, we realize that we should consider everyone involved and whether they would agree to the way we are treating them. It is only fair that everyone's perspective be considered, that everyone have a say, at least ideally or in principle. For Kant (and Rawls), this perspective views people as ends in themselves, or beings with their own ends or goals that they are capable of determining for themselves. They are not just tools for us to use as means to our ends. To say that we are free is to say that we are all kings or rulers of our own domain, or should be seen and treated that way.

Rawls's Original Position refines the personal qualities of free beings situated in a negotiation that can express their self-determination in mutual respect for self-determination. Kantians like Rawls imagine how it would be possible to develop ethical and political ground rules we could all voluntarily agree on. Moral agents, assuming the original position prior to society, deliberate on the justice of social arrangements, but shielded from the bias of their own self-interest by the veil of ignorance.

They recognize that such deliberation might ideally involve our agreeing on the shared purposes ethical and governmental institutions must serve. To get agreement, we must drastically reduce the dizzying array of differences and conflicts we show in our ethical opinions and political standards. But several giant steps can make the path much shorter, putting an end in sight. The first is to limit our decision-making process, requiring it to be rational logically and reasonable motivationally. Centuries of analysis has provided shared ground rules on such matters among theorists that are largely reflected in our social norms and expectations. The veil of ignorance can be used to rule out the use of information that allows us to rationalize nonrational or irrational notions as well as partisan interests.

Obviously any standards we could agree on unanimously in the original position would be extremely minimal. Such standards would grant latitude for personalized value systems. It would allow individuals and social groups their own stylized ethics "on the side," elaborating shared ground rules, certainly, but also adding all manner of content and flourish, tailored to the exigencies of their particular contexts. We see this latitude in the freest of societies but also in the most authoritarian and traditional ones as well. We typically accept similar ground rules for different reasons, from different perspectives. We compromise on ground rules that we would never choose for ourselves ideally, but find acceptable for common purposes where we do not expect to make all the rules. We recognize that we can often diverge without conflicting. And we can deal with likely conflicts among different ethical systems by remaining independent of each other, working only in tandem, not interactive cooperation.

Rawls's original position is an attempt to specify and make plausible Kantian ethical agreement behind a veil of ignorance, by the universe of moral agents, with the end of formulating common ground rules for interaction.

*Further Reading:* Johnston, J.S. (2005). Rawls's Kantian educational theory. *Educational Theory, 55,* 1–25. Korsgaard, C. (1996). *Creating the kingdom of ends.* Princeton, NJ: Princeton University Press. Rawls, J. (1999). *A theory of justice.* Cambridge, MA: Harvard University Press. Regan, T.J. (1996). Animating Rawls's original position. *Teaching Philosophy, 19,* 357–70.

Bill Puka

#### Oser, Fritz

Fritz Oser is Professor of Education and Educational Psychology at the School of Education in Friborg University, Switzerland, and has been a leading international scholar in moral and religious psychology and education since the 1980s. A cognitive developmental theorist, Oser was deeply influenced by his compatriot, the renowned Swiss psychologist, Jean Piaget. Oser's research studies are as wide-ranging as they are groundbreaking. He has made outstanding contributions to the fields of religious development and education, moral development and education, teacher education, and civic education. The University of Mainz, Germany, conferred upon him an honorary doctorate in 1987; and in 2003, the Association for Moral Education gave him the Kuhmerker Award for excellence in and service to the field of moral education.

Oser received his Ph.D. from the University of Zurich in 1975. He did postdoctoral research in moral development at Harvard University with Lawrence Kohlberg and in teacher education at the University of California at Los Angeles with Richard Shavelson in the late 1970s. Both Kohlberg and Shavelson had a profound and enduring influence on Oser's own scholarship.

In the 1970s, when cognitive developmental research into social interaction and morality was flourishing and James Fowler was beginning to elaborate his theory of faith development, Oser began a highly original research program to study the development of what he called religious judgment. Presenting participants with religious dilemmas in an interview similar to the one Kohlberg designed, Oser described an age-related sequence of stages of religious thinking. On the basis of cross-sectional and longitudinal studies, Oser claimed that these stages are "mother-structures," not reducible to stages of social perspective taking or moral development.

Although deeply influenced by Christian theology, Oser studied religious development in a wide variety of religious traditions and also explored the psychology of atheism. In keeping with the cognitive developmental tradition, he argued that, although the content of religious judgment may vary from religion to religion, religious stages are universal. Oser's focus on how individuals integrate explicitly religious concepts with moral judgment complements Fowler's focus on faith as implicit in an individual's selfunderstanding and worldview. Taken together, Oser and Fowler's theories have changed the landscape of religious psychology and have called attention to the positive role that religious faith can play throughout the life span. Oser's theory with its attention to religious concepts has had a particularly strong influence on the practice of religious education, particularly in Europe.

While he was developing his theory of religious judgment, Oser undertook a series of research projects that enriched and, in certain respects, transformed the cognitive developmental approach to education. A sympathetic critic of aspects of Kohlberg's theory, Oser found the early work on moral education to be overly dominated by a concern for stage change with little exploration of other variables related to moral discourse, such as tolerance or ethical sensitivity. Oser also argued that Kohlberg's theory gave insufficient attention to the role of emotions in moral interactions.

Integrating the cognitive developmental theory within a broader framework of educational psychology, Oser was one of the first to explore the professional role of the teacher as moral educator. Early research on moral discussions focused exclusively on procedures and methods without attending to what the teacher contributed to the process. Oser linked specific moral education techniques within an encompassing framework of competent teaching in which teachers integrated theoretical knowledge and practical know-how in all of their interactions with students. He maintained that teachers have a moral responsibility not only to foster their students' moral development but also to teach their students as well as possible. This means that teachers need to determine what practices will work best with which students. It also means that teachers need to undertake their specifically moral role more reflectively and with a commitment to moral dialogue. In his studies of teachers and teacher education, Oser demonstrated that many teachers were simply unprepared for the ethical demands of the teaching profession. He devised teacher education curricula that sensitized teachers to the moral demands of their role and gave them tools for leading discussions. Finally, Oser proposed a bold new approach to teacher training that broke through the theory-practice divide to inform teachers as they are engaged in the actual practice of teaching.

In the latter part of his career, Oser turned to the study of students' political development and how schools can promote civic knowledge and engagement in democratic societies. He stressed the importance of discussing political issues in an open and critical way and of fostering a sense of responsible citizenship oriented to justice and social care.

Further Reading: Oser, F.K., Dick, A., & Patry, J.-L. (Eds.). (1992). Effective and responsible teaching: The new synthesis. San Francisco: Jossey-Bass. Oser, F.K., & Gmünder, P. (1991). Religious judgment: A developmental approach. Birmingham, AL: Religious Education Press. Oser, F.K., Achtenhagen, F., & Renold, U. (Eds.). (2006). Competence oriented teacher training: Old research demands and new pathways. Rotterdam: Sense Publishers. Veugelers, W., & Oser, F.K. (Eds.). (2003). Teaching in moral and democratic education. New York: Peter Lang.

F. Clark Power

# Ρ

# Parent Education

The very notion of parent education or, more commonly, education for parenthood is a creation in and of late industrial polities. For previous generations the thought of formalizing the preparation of adults for their role as parents was largely inconceivable since the art and techniques of parenting were deemed to be capacities that emerged out of the lived experiences in vertical communities. Of course, different kinds of communities had very different views as to what might entail learning how to be a parent. For those whose lives were marked by hard labor and material insufficiency, parenting probably consisted of managing to raise one's children to a stage where they could go out to work. For others, at the far end of the continuum the task was frequently delegated to wet nurses, nannies, governesses, and private education. Of course, there is a somewhat romanticized view that in aboriginal societies the whole community raised a child; children were not, in that sense, exclusively the offspring of their parents (see, for example, Booth & Crouter, 2001) but were members of the tribe. No doubt there is something to be said for such an analysis, but it suffers the perpetual danger of being exaggerated. In any event, to be a parent was to occupy a position rather than, as tends to be the case in contemporary liberal democratic polities, have assigned to one particular practicalities, responsibilities, and capacities.

Prior to the nineteenth century children were deemed to inhabit the largely private domain of the family, and childhood was for some, such as Rousseau, an idyll that should be as free as possible from the interference of adults. But the advent of industrialization alongside two changes in social and political life brought about increased state interest in children and consequently in parenting. Emerging awareness that children were being exploited and abused in factories, mills, and agriculture coupled with the perceived growing economic need to create a literate and numerate workforce meant that the state began to see parenting in a more active light. Parents started to become publicly responsible for their children's welfare and education. Indeed, in many countries the last decades of the nineteenth century saw children removed from their parents to be educated in statesponsored and state-financed environments. Further shifts took place in the post–Second World War period in liberal democratic polities wherein the urbanization that began with the late-eighteenth-century industrial revolution gathered pace and vast sprawling cities and their suburbs evolved. With these changes came increased movement of people with a consequent dislocation and severed ties with traditional vertical communities, which we might suppose offered (if only in a culturally imagined way) the "village based" community upbringing so ingrained in the modern social imaginary.

The loss of such a world (probably partly imagined and partly actual) where parents, grandparents, neighbors, extended family, and community were active participants in the upbringing of children has led to a sense of social emergency in late industrial liberal democratic polities. Adolescents are often cast as unruly and in need of firm upbringing; many parents are deemed dysfunctional, and increasingly the state demands that parents do certain kinds of things to secure the welfare of and an education for their children. Indeed, a substantial number of liberal democratic polities have experienced an acute sense of social emergency around the perceived ill behavior of young people and a sense that parents have themselves lost the capacity for parenting. Consequently there is a growing sense that parenting itself needs to be taught as it can no longer be acquired as a natural outcrop of living in an intergenerational community.

In discussions surrounding the need for and shape of education for parenthood, the state tends to see itself not only as the guarantor of last resort with respect to any individual child but also the court of first instance. Some would argue that these historical and cultural developments have led to a diminution of parental capacity. Moreover, it may be argued that the state has arrogated to itself too much control over the education of children and is in danger of expanding its grip far beyond the confines of school. Parents deemed incapable of exercising appropriate educational and social control over their children may have their children removed. Indeed, in 2007 a British court initially ruled that a child who was deemed excessively obese should be removed from his parents and placed in protective custody since the parents are deemed incapable and/or inadequate, has led to widespread calls for formal and formalized programs in parental education focused on child rearing and, perhaps more poignantly, on developing the capacity to assume responsibility for the children they bring into the world.

So loud had the chorus for parental education become in the first decade of the twentyfirst century that the former British prime minister, Tony Blair, instituted a series of enforceable measures requiring parents to undertake certain kinds of activities to control and take responsibility for their children. More recently this has evolved into suggestions that parents of children seen to be vulnerable or at risk of antisocial or criminal behavior should have to undertake preventative programs that are intended to teach them appropriate skills in social and moral upbringing. Of course, such calls are not unproblematic since there are many parents who require no such program, a lot of them likely to see the move toward this as unnecessary meddling by government in the private affairs of the household. And, of course, if the sense of a social emergency reflects some deep cultural shifts in behavior, then governments themselves may not be immune from criticism since a raft of legislation and deregulation around the evolution of free markets would appear to have nurtured a rather more selfish and self-indulgent society than that of the immediate postwar period where austerity and self-control represented important social and personal forces constraining the behaviors of parents and their offspring. Moreover, in most industrially developed countries, and as a consequence of deregulation, family lifestyle, including such basics as housing, appear to require dual incomes. This in turn means that in many instances family units are rather more fragmented than heretofore. Infants are placed in nurseries from their earliest months. This move also means that it is increasingly difficult for parents to function as educators of first resort. Yet there is substantial evidence to suggest that both educational and sociomoral functioning is critically dependent upon thoughtful parenting.

The challenge amid all this ambiguity is to know what parent education might entail. We know that parental characteristics, discursive practices, and engagements have a profound effect on how children eventually come to assume responsibility in and for the world. Since such matters offer children certain kinds of feedback it might be useful to have some grasp of what parents need to know. While it is not easy to classify and delimit the kinds of things entailed in education for parenthood, nevertheless we can make some pertinent observations. A useful starting point might be Maslow's hierarchy of needs, which requires that more basic physiological and security needs are met before nurturing and facilitating the development of social, ego, and self-actualization needs. Such a schema offers something like a map of what might be required in and of parent education. Moreover, arguably being a prudentially and ethically good parent is not the expression of a set of demarcated skills but is rather the manifest expression of a set of dispositions toward one's child and, in its turn, the world. We also know from modern neurophysiology that the relationship between lower and higher functions is complex. For this reason such a hierarchy of needs, which is not naïvely determinist, is to be preferred to some of the more populist behaviorist approaches to such matters.

Parents need to understand how to nurture their children physiologically and nutritionally as some of the higher order engagements are significantly dependent upon more basic nurture. This might appear rather obvious, but much research suggests that many modern socioindividual ailments such as attention deficit disorder are linked to nutritional deficiencies. This would suggest that the collapse of traditional communities of memory around food and eating has implications beyond the child and the immediate family. Consequently, parents need some introduction into food and nutrition. Similarly, children who are not equipped to enter meaningfully into social life are unlikely to become self-actualizing. Parents then need to know how to cultivate a set of social manners that help children to understand the need for the negotiation of desires and the accommodation of the other in one's own plans. Of course, there is much detail that needs to be put on such claims, but it is clear that parent education is becoming increasingly necessary in late industrial societies.

*Further Reading:* Booth, A., & Crouter, A. (2001). *Does it take a village? Community effects on children, adolescents and families.* New Jersey: Lawrence Erlbaum.

James C. Conroy

#### Parental Rights

Parental rights generally refer to the wide range of claims parents may have with respect to their relationship with not only their own children but also the state where this entails consideration of children's well-being. There are, for example, the rights of parents to maternity/paternity leave, the rights of noncustodial parents to access, the rights of parents to bring children up in a particular faith/ideological tradition, and the rights of parents to determine educational provision for their children. It is not always self-evident where each of these rights claim is best located. Are they inalienable rights of the parent or state endowments, or indeed the right of the child? Talk of rights is not always or inevitably straightforward.

There has been much dispute over parental rights, and disagreement has tended to center on the extent to which children themselves possess certain rights to selfdetermination that supersede parental rights. As with many debates and issues in moral education and moral development, the argument can become polarized along politicoideological lines. Although never universally the case, those on the political Right tend to regard parental rights as superordinate. Parents, they argue, have the responsibility and duty, and in consequence, thereof, the right to nurture their children as flourishing human beings and good citizens.

Those on the political Left generally wish to place quite robust limitations on parental rights, suggesting that children have significant rights independent of their parents. Such rights they argue must be determined and upheld irrespective of certain kinds of parental wishes and desires. While such wishes and desires may be important for parents in so far as they reflect their ethical and cultural affiliations, this, they argue, does not imply that children must necessarily be subjected to these. In late industrial polities the emphasis on autonomy as a liberal Right appears to have subordinated historically more robust accounts of parental rights where children were deemed to be inheritors of particular traditions and where expectations of intergenerational continuity were high.

Following from this, we may see the battle lines between Left and Right thicken around issues of schooling (McLaughlin, 1984), religion, and sexual ethics where increasingly liberals on the Left argue that parents have minimal rights with regard to the religious upbringing of children on the grounds that beliefs about such matters are contingent and accidental features of an individual's being and consequently should not be seen as ineluctably attached to the equally contingent beliefs of another. Moreover, and even more politically charged is the claim that the state itself embodies and has certain superordinate responsibilities that should, when appropriate, eclipse parental rights. However, some might argue that only when parents manifestly fail to discharge their obligations may they be held accountable by the state, which may then intervene to secure and protect the position and rights of the child. Of course, the very possibility of such state intervention itself implies that parental rights are provisional and conditional rather than absolute and unequivocal.

While those on the Left might desire a state of affairs where children's rights are entirely independent of parents' rights it is not entirely clear how this would work. For example, is the claim that a parent has a right to maternity/paternity leave a claim that the child has a right to parental presence during the first months of life or is it a claim that the parent can levy a right that the state/employer must support the parent in his/her desire to spend time with the children? Much talk of rights with regard to parents is apt to be confused if we are not clear about the grounds on which these are to be claimed or indeed which and whose right is being exercised. Sometimes certain kinds of perceived social or cultural goods are confused with rights. While it may be of benefit to a child (and indeed society) that his/her parent get maternity/paternity leave, it is not entirely clear that this is a right in the strong sense. It may, of course, be a delegated right in the sense that the state obliges employers to make available such leave and gives employees the right to request such leave. However, delegation by the state rests on the belief that the state itself holds such power as a matter of right: a view that is not shared by many who would prefer to follow Paine's (1876) view that parents have had their rights displaced by the state's assumed rights, which are actually no more than the arrogation of power. In an echo of Rousseau's (1997) "Social Contract" the "will of the people" is deemed to be more important than that of the individual or any group of subordinate individuals, and the "will of the people" is embodied in the state.

Of course, there is an argument that parental rights may not be reduced to the capacities of one person to have responsibility over another (less powerful) but on a sense of attachment. The discussion so far concerning parental rights hinges on a mixture of social goods and individual protections but this may not be the whole story. Parents may be attached to their children through bonds of love and affection that transcend the claims of Rousseauian justice. Hence, in a liberal democratic polity there might be a claim that all children should be treated the same and consequently be sent to the same school. This seems to accord with the principles of justice and equity. However, I might wish to send my child to a different (say private or religiously denominated) school because I have an instinct that it will better suit his/her capacities and temperament. I have intimate knowledge about my child's capacities, abilities, and dispositions, and so this privileged access enables me to make a judgment in the context of the particular, whereas the state can only do so with respect to the general. Thus, we see that there is no clear account to be had of parental rights. The appropriate mixture is a subtle blend of children's rights to certain freedoms, the parents' rights to discharge their responsibilities of care, and the state's obligation to protect the weak.

*Further Reading:* McLaughlin T.H. (1984). Parental rights and the religious upbringing of children. *Journal of Philosophy of Education, 18*(1), 75–83. Paine, T. (1976). *Common sense.* Harmondsworth, England: Penguin. Rousseau, J.J. (1997). *The social contract and other later political writings* (V. Gourevitch, Ed.). Cambridge, England: Cambridge University Press.

James C. Conroy

#### Peace Education

Peace education is based on an inquiry into the principles of nonviolence, human rights, and social, economic, and political theories of justice that inform normative critiques of international security policies. The pedagogy of peace education is primarily directed toward developing student capacities for critical thinking and reflection upon various global issues perceived as obstacles to peace. Peace educators seek to facilitate the development of alternative strategies to achieve international peace accords and avoidance of all forms of direct and indirect violence (Burns, 1996).

Peace education pedagogy supports teaching and learning methods that stress student participation and respect for differences. Curriculum developed for peace education should seek to enable children to put peacemaking into practice by learning to resolve conflicts in the classroom, schools, and in the local community. Curriculum planning should also include opportunities for professional development and continuous learning for all staff and teachers involved with peace education programs. There are several organizations (both American and international) that are committed to the promotion of peace education and professional development for peace educators and curriculum designers. For example, in the early 1980s, Educators for Social Responsibility (ESR) initiated violence prevention programs for use in American secondary schools. The ESR network supports high school reforms with the purpose to create safe and respectful learning environments. Through their school redesign training program called Partners for Learning, they provide technical support and training for secondary teachers, staff, and administrators to help implement positive changes for a respectful learning environment. Creating positive learning cultures that promote peace requires a commitment to reduce intolerance, harassment, and other aggressive student behaviors. The Educators for Social Responsibility organization helps students to develop more effective interpersonal social skills, self-discipline, and emotional competence by fostering safe and welcoming learning environments.

Since its establishment in 1945, the United Nations (UN) has been an organization that is also instrumental in the promotion of peace education, especially in the areas of study related to global governance and the emergence of global civil society. Creating a culture of peace requires the intentional commitment of progressive educators who can teach the values, standards, and principles articulated in fundamental UN documents such as the Universal Declaration of Human Rights, the World Declaration on the Education for All, and the Convention on the Rights of the Child, to name but a few.

These documents collectively describe peace education as educational initiatives that (1) develop and support "zones of peace" where children are safe from violent conflict, (2) uphold children's basic rights as outlined in the Convention on the Rights of the Child, (3) create an environment where peaceful and respectful behavior is modeled by all members of the learning community, (4) demonstrate the principles of equality and nondiscrimination in administrative policies and practices, (5) build upon the knowledge bank in peace research that articulates best practices in conflict resolution rooted in local cultures, (6) resolve conflicts in ways that respect the rights and dignity of everyone involved, (7) integrate the topics of peace, human rights, social justice, and global issues throughout the curriculum, and (8) create opportunities to encourage explicit dialogue about the values of peace and social justice (Levine, 2000).

Acting in partnership with the United Nations and its Nongovernmental Organizations, the efforts of committed educators, researchers, and citizen organizations have advanced education for peace by linking ideals with extensive research (Levine, 2000). The Hague Agenda for Peace and Justice for the 21st Century is a significant example of efforts to develop peace and human rights education programs for all institutions, including law schools and medical schools internationally. The International Peace Research Association, founded with support from UNESCO, has a Peace Education Commission that serves as a network helping educators from around the world work together to promote a culture of peace. The Peace Education Network, based in London, also works closely with the UN to develop and support peace education programs.

These and various other organizations point to the fact that the participation of all global citizens and nationalities is essential in order to develop a global culture of peace in which all citizens live by international standards of human rights, dignity, and respect for each other. Organizations committed to promoting global peace understand that the content knowledge and pedagogy of peace education should strive to counteract the dehumanizing effects of global poverty, prejudice, discrimination, rape, violence, and war, and to promote dialogue that reaffirms the dignity and worth of all persons and strengthens tolerance and friendship among all nations.

*Further Reading:* Burns, R.J. (1996). *Three decades of peace education around the world: An anthology.* New York: Garland. Fry-Miller, K., & Myers-Walls, J. (1988). *Young peacemakers project* 

*book.* Elgin, IL: Brethren Press. Guinan, K. (1994). *Celebrating peace: Young peacemakers club.* Independence, MO: Herald Publishing House. Levine, D.A. (2000). *Teaching empathy.* Ontario, Canada: Blue Heron Press. Reagan, T., Harris, I.M., & Morrison, M.L. (2002). *Peace education.* Jefferson, NC: McFarland & Company.

Monalisa M. Mullins

#### Peer Influence

Peers are individuals of similar age, status, or maturity level. Peer relationships emerge in childhood and continue throughout the developmental life span as an integral part of one's social experiences. Peer relationships are a pervasive social force in a developing child's life—spending time with peers on the phone, playing team sports, attending school activities, or just hanging out. Williams and Stith (1980) outlined five functions of childhood peer relationships: (a) provide companionship; (b) create a context for testing new behaviors; (c) serve as a source of social knowledge; (d) teach logical consequences and rules of acceptable social conduct; and (e) reinforce gender-role behaviors. Within peer relationships, children learn communication skills and how to resolve conflicts, and begin to appreciate the value of assuming the perspective of another. Successful (i.e., close, stable, satisfying) childhood and adolescent peer relationships have been linked to social adjustment and positive mental health. Poor peer relationships, in contrast, are associated with school dropout, delinquency, and depression. For example, Bagwell and colleagues (1998) found that children reporting a stable best friend in fifth grade had greater selfworth as adults (as assessed 12 years later) than their fifth grade counterparts who did not report a stable peer relationship.

As children transition from childhood to adolescence, more and more time is spent with peers. Families do exert an influence on the peer development, however (Frabutt, 2001). Parents sometimes provide direct coaching for children's peer behavior, offering advice and supervising and commenting on peer play. Families also provide the context for peer development by arranging social contacts and opportunities with other peer play partners. Parents indirectly influence peer relations through their own parenting practices and parent-child interaction style. Both the social content and affective tone of the parentchild bond create a template that children use as a model for their own personal relationships with peers.

Much inquiry has been directed at understanding peer status, how children are perceived within the broader social network by their peers. The field of sociometry quantifies the differences in social status among peer groups by asking children to name their peers who are liked most and liked least. Four peer statuses have been identified (Wentzel & Asher, 1995). Popular children are named by many others in the peer group as a friend and are well liked by others. Compared to unpopular children, popular children are more physically attractive, friendlier, and more outgoing. Neglected children do not receive many nominations and are not positively or negatively chosen. Neglected children tend to be socially isolated within the peer social network. Rejected children are actively disliked by others and receive very few nominations as someone's best friend. Rejected children are more likely than popular children to exhibit aggressive behavior, engage in antagonistic behavior, or act impulsively and in a disruptive manner. Notably, rejected status consistently predicts academic failure and school dropout. Controversial children are highly disliked by some of their peers and are highly liked by some of their peers. These children have some prosocial skills but do not exhibit them effectively in all contexts.

Peer relationship problems are caused by several possible factors. One is poor social cognition among children and adolescents—in appropriate thinking about social interactions. For example, when presented with an ambiguous peer interaction (e.g., a peer knocks a ball out of your hand), children with social skills deficits may immediately assume hostile intent when, in fact, the contact was accidental. Children with social information processing deficits do not assess the social context effectively, do not generate and assess different social reactions, and may act impulsively, often with aggression or hostility. They may not have good emotional regulation and thus fail to limit their level of emotion expressiveness in certain social situations. Approaching and entering an already started social interaction is a particular challenge, as these children rely on ineffective strategies (e.g., negative self-presentation) to enter the group.

Because the developmental impacts of poor peer relations are so great, program developers have created several possible interventions for children with social skills deficits. These programs essentially provide social coaching to improve social skills. Through discussions, role plays, and encouraged reasoning about appropriate and inappropriate modes of expression, children can increase their self-control, group awareness, and social problem-solving ability.

*Further Reading:* Bagwell, C.L., Newcomb, A.F., & Bukowski, W.M. (1998). Preadolescent friendship and peer rejection as predictors of adult adjustment. *Child Development, 69,* 140–53. Frabutt, J.M. (2001). Parenting in contemporary society: Exploring the links with children's social, moral, and cognitive competence. In T.C. Hunt, E.A. Joseph, & R.J. Nuzzi (Eds.), *Handbook of research on Catholic education. The Greenwood educators' reference collection* (pp. 181–204). Westport, CT: Greenwood Press. Wentzel, K.R., & Asher, S.R. (1995). The academic lives of the neglected, rejected, popular, and controversial children. *Child Development, 66,* 754–63. Williams, J., & Stith, M. (1980). *Middle childhood behavior and development* (2nd ed.). New York: MacMillan.

James M. Frabutt

# Peters, Richard S.

The English philosopher Richard Stanley Peters played a leading role in establishing the analytic approach to the philosophy of education, a highly influential style of inquiry into conceptual problems in education in Britain and the United States in the second half of the twentieth century.

Born in 1919, Peters was educated at Clifton College, Oxford. He served during the Second World War in an ambulance unit and after the war worked as a schoolteacher at Sidcot School, an historic private school founded by Quakers. During this time, he continued to study philosophy at Birbeck College, London, where he was eventually appointed as lecturer in philosophy. In 1962 Peters was selected as the inaugural Chair of Philosophy of Education at the University of London's Institute of Education. In this position he worked tirelessly to demonstrate the importance of conceptual clarity in teaching, teacher education, and education policy and to establish the philosophy of education as an autonomous subdiscipline of applied philosophy. Declining health forced him into an early retirement in 1983.

When Peters came of age academically, the central preoccupation of educational philosophy in Britain and the United States was the history of educational ideas. Research and teaching consisted primarily in studying great thinkers in the Western philosophical canon and considering the meaning of their work for education. Emboldened by the way that linguistic analysis, at that time already a staple of mainstream philosophy, had shed new light on old philosophical problems, Peters sought to introduce the method into the philosophy of education.

Analytic philosophy's fundamental idea is simple: ill-defined problems yield erroneous solutions. Early analytic philosophers such as G.E. Moore, Bertrand Russell, and Ludwig Wittgenstein believed that many of the problems that had for centuries beleaguered philosophers were the result of language used poorly and that such problems would not as much be solved as dissolved—shown to be pseudo-problems—by being correctly formulated in plain language. Moore, for instance, famously dismissed Descartes's classical problem of solipsism (the postulate that no good reason can be found to believe that anything other than oneself and one's inner experiences exist) by simply presenting his hand for inspection. "Here is a hand" is a common sense proposition with an ordinary meaning. A hand is an external object that by definition does not exist in one's mind. Thus, in conceding that Moore is, in fact, showing his hand, one is at the same time logically committed to the belief that at least one external object exists, namely Moore's hand.

At the Institute of Education, Peters built up a department staffed by faculty members who were trained both as teachers and as analytic philosophers. They believed that the clarification of key concepts in education-teaching, learning, skill, achievement, aims, indoctrination, and the like—could contribute significantly to the improvement of educational practice and policy. Peters took a special interest in analyzing the concept of education itself. He saw the increasing tendency for education to become specialized, vocational, and geared to the economy militates against a clear-sighted conception of the very meaning of "education." According to his analysis, in ordinary language "education" implies the intentional transmission by ethical means of knowledge that is valuable to those who become acquainted with it. Its value derives from being conducive to a general "understanding of the world and one's place in it" (Peters, 1966). Under critical pressure, Peters and like-minded philosophers of education came to concede that conceptual analysis in education does more than simply clarify conceptual schemes. Analytic philosopher's so-called "linguistic arguments" can also provide tacit support for the controversial normative assumptions about the nature of persons, language, knowledge, society, and moral values that are embedded within those schemes. Nowhere is this point more clearly perceptible, perhaps, than in Peters' own rather traditionalist conclusion that the educated person is a knowledge generalist initiated into various aspects of high culture.

Peters's most important contribution to moral education is his treatment of what he called "the paradox of moral education" (1981). Most people agree that the *non plus ultra* goal of moral education should be moral autonomy: the rational, free, and intelligent adherence to a moral code. However, moral education so construed faces at least two strategic difficulties. First, very young children are impervious to moral reasoning. That is, they are not yet cognitively able to grasp a moral rule's rationale and must therefore be made to conform to rules they cannot understand. Second, and as Aristotle pointed out long ago, if people are not trained from an early age to imitate the affective and behavioral responses typical of a person of good moral character, they are unlikely to develop them as spontaneous responses in adult life. This is the paradox: the use of constraint and habituation seems inevitable in moral education, but their use would also seem to create conditions that are detrimental to the emergence of moral autonomy down the road. Peters

proposed to resolve it by attending to the distinction between learning "to act in *accordance with* a rule" and "learning to act *on* a rule" (Peters, 1981). Whereas acting in accordance with a rule means merely to behave blindly as the rule prescribes, acting on a rule means to adopt it as an intelligent guide to one's behavior, or flexibly, intentionally, and with an understanding of its point. Echoing both Jean Piaget and John Dewey's work on the moral development of the child, Peters advanced that children learn to understand moral rules and to apply them intelligently by trying to use them in actual social contexts. From this perspective, being forced or drilled to act in accordance with a moral rule, far from being antithetical to moral autonomy, is developmentally necessary to its achievement. "Young children," Peters (1981) said memorably, "can and must enter the palace of Reason through the courtyard of Habit."

*Further Reading:* Hirst, P.H., & White, P. (1998). The analytic tradition and philosophy of education: An historical perspective. In *Philosophy of education: Major themes in the analytic tradition* (Vol. 1, pp. 1–12). London: Routledge. Peters, R.S. (1966). *Ethics and education.* London: George Allen & Unwin. Peters, R.S. (1981). *Moral development and moral education.* London: George Allen & Unwin. White, J. (2001). R.S. Peters. In R.A. Palmer (Ed.), *Fifty modern thinkers on education* (pp. 118–22). London: Routledge.

Bruce Maxwell

#### Piaget, Jean

Jean Piaget was born in Neuchâtel, Switzerland, on August 9, 1896. His work on children's moral development was part of a seven-decade career of research and writing that resulted in the publication of more than 60 books and several hundred articles. Piaget's interest in science began in childhood. With the support of one of his uncles he began to study the local wildlife near his home, and he published his first article at age ten on the sighting of an albino sparrow. During adolescence he studied the adaptations of mollusks to life in the fresh water lakes of the Alps. This led to a part-time job with the director of Neuchâtel's Museum of Natural History, where he published a series of scientific papers earning him a reputation among European scientists who assumed he was an adult. He received his doctorate in science from the University of Neuchâtel at the age of 22.

Piaget's early interest in biological sciences was counterbalanced by his parents' focus upon religion and philosophy. For the young Piaget, philosophy proved to be unsatisfactory as he weighed the arguments presented by proponents of empiricist and rationalist accounts of epistemology (the study of knowledge) with their emphases on experience on the one hand and presumed innate structures of logic on the other. Piaget turned to his fascination with biological adaptation as a way to resolve these competing explanations of how knowledge develops in individuals.

Piaget proposed that children's thinking undergoes a sequence of transformations, or developmental stages, that constitute increasingly adaptive structures of logic and understanding. Piaget's study of children's morality, published in 1932, predated his work on children's logical structures, but contained some of his basic insights into the nature of cognitive development. It was Piaget's basic contention that, although children acquire information from the outside environment, their understandings or interpretations of things are the result of the child's own efforts to explain or make sense of the world.

Piaget devised a series of studies designed to get at their understandings of moral rules, moral intensions, distributive justice, and responses to wrongdoing. What Piaget concluded was that children's moral thinking may be characterized in terms of two moralities. According to Piaget, young children begin in a "heteronomous" stage of moral reasoning, characterized by a strict adherence to rules and duties, and obedience to authority. This heteronomous morality gives way in later childhood to an autonomous morality based on mutual respect and reciprocity.

The heteronomy Piaget observed in young children was thought to stem from two factors. The first factor is the young child's cognitive structure. According to Piaget, the thinking of young children is characterized by egocentrism. That is to say that young children are unable to simultaneously take into account their own view of things with the perspective of someone else. This egocentrism leads children to project their own thoughts and wishes onto others. It is also associated with the unidirectional view of rules and power associated with heteronomous moral thought, and various forms of "moral realism." Moral realism is associated with "objective responsibility," which is valuing the letter of the law above the purpose of the law. This is why, according to Piaget, young children are more concerned about the outcomes of actions rather than the intentions of the person doing the act.

The second major contributor to heteronomous moral thinking in young children is their relative social relationship with adults. In the natural authority relationship between adults and children, power is handed down from above. The relative powerlessness of young children, coupled with childhood egocentrism feeds into a heteronomous moral orientation.

The shift to autonomous morality involves changes in the child's cognitive structure, along with shifts in his/her social relations through interactions with peers. Peer interactions reduce the power differential experienced in adult-child exchanges, and foster mutual give-and-take as children attempt to resolve their interpersonal disputes. Engagement with other children results in situations in which there needs to be common ground for solutions that all parties will accept. In this search for fair resolution, children find strict heteronomous adherence to rules sometimes problematic. As children consider these situations, they develop toward an "autonomous" stage of moral reasoning, characterized by the ability to consider rules critically, and selectively apply these rules based on a goal of mutual respect and cooperation.

The ability to act from a sense of reciprocity and mutual respect is associated with a shift in the child's cognitive structure from egocentrism to perspective taking. Perspective taking allows the child to differentiate his or her own needs and point of view from those of others. This new cognitive ability permits the child to coordinate perspectives and to arrive at solutions to interpersonal disputes based on reciprocity. The relative equality in power relations among peers, and this emergent cognitive ability to engage in reciprocity results in a morality based on mutual respect and fairness rather than adherence to external authority and social convention.

Piaget engaged in his research on moral development partly as a response to a book on moral education published by the eminent sociologist Emile Durkheim (1925). Durkheim proposed that moral development was the result of socialization processes that built from children's natural tendencies toward attachment to groups, an attachment that manifests itself in a respect for the symbols, rules, and authority of the group. Schooling allows for children to participate in a broader group context that more closely resembles the broader society than the interactions that take place in the family. Attachment to group life within the school context, according to Durkheim, promotes the child's attachment to society and respect for its rules, norms, and authority. Through moral education, children were also said by Durkheim to develop a spirit of discipline needed to control behavior and conform to society's norms. Durkheim's position on moral education is consistent with some traditional approaches to character education.

In contrast with Durkheim, and in line with the findings from his developmental research, Piaget argued that moral education should foster the child's moral autonomy. At young ages in particular, schools and teachers need to minimize their power relative to children, and foster the peer interactions and interpersonal problem solving necessary to stimulate the development of autonomous morality. The role of the teacher in a Piagetian classroom is to engage children in actively arriving at fair resolutions to interpersonal disputes rather than imposing adult solutions. Students in Piagetian classrooms are also to be involved in actively evaluating and altering classroom rules and norms from a position of reciprocity and mutual respect, rather than top-down compliance with teacher authority. Since moral development also involves shifts in social cognition, uses of the curriculum would serve to raise issues for moral discussion and debate rather than solely as sources of information about existing social norms and standards. An excellent contemporary adaptation of Piaget's theory for moral development of young children may be found in DeVries and Zan (1994).

**Further Reading:** DeVries, R., & Zan, B. (1994). *Moral classrooms, moral children: Creating a constructivist atmosphere for early education*. New York: Teachers College Press. Durkheim, E. (1961). *Moral education*. Glencoe, IL: The Free Press. (Original work published 1925.) Piaget, J. (1932). *The moral judgment of the child*. New York: Free Press.

Larry Nucci

#### Plagiarism

Plagiarism is the act of using and passing off as one's own the words or ideas of another without properly acknowledging the original author or source. Common forms of plagiarism include (1) failing to cite, or improperly citing, a quotation, paraphrase, summary, data, idea, or any other piece of information that is not one's own or is only partially so; (2) using parts of texts or an entire paper procured through the Web or a term paper service; and (3) allowing or employing a third party to do some or all of the research and writing required of an assignment. Third parties include friends, fellow students and acquaintances, businesses, and parents. Plagiarism is a form of academic dishonesty. To avoid plagiarism, students must pay scrupulous attention to citation rules when using printed material as well as orally presented information, for example, material in books, journals, graphs, tables, visual art, music, audio lectures, lecture notes, lab notes, personal conversations and correspondence (including emails), on-line chats and bulletin boards, the Web, CD-ROMs, and other telecommunication sources. In plagiarizing, a person misrepresents one's knowledge and can be found guilty of academic dishonesty or academic fraud.

Plagiarism occurs at all levels of education, but extant research mainly focuses on the problem at the high school and undergraduate levels. Plagiarism in education is a problem for many reasons. One, in the exchange of knowledge, the academic integrity of all parties involved (scholars, researchers, faculty, students, and parents) is essential. Two, students are supposed to grow intellectually and accumulate a body of knowledge that is truly their

own, and faculty are asked to evaluate their growth. If students are not honest about what they know, then the accuracy and validity of the evaluation process is undermined, and the degrees awarded by educational institutions become suspect. By properly citing sources of information in their academic work, students document that work and enable their teachers to validate their interpretations of that work. Moreover, by providing accurate citations, students contribute to the transfer of knowledge.

There are many underlying causes of plagiarism besides a willful intention to deceive or a desire to edge out the competition, as the research of McCabe (2005), Breen and Maassen (2005), and Ercegovac and Richardson (2004) illustrates. Students may be unaware of how or when to use citations, they may genuinely misunderstand what constitutes plagiarism, or they may lack confidence in themselves in the art of academic writing. Other causes include carelessness, poor time management, stress over grades, laziness, immaturity, and faulty moral reasoning. Students in educational institutions that do not have an honor code are more likely to plagiarize; and students in majors such as business, science, and technology are more likely to plagiarize. If students perceive the faculty as not attending to academic integrity or if the same assignments are given in a course, semester after semester, the students are more likely to use others' work. In addition, students inexperienced with standard English writing and citation conventions, especially students from abroad, are more likely to plagiarize than other students.

Responses to plagiarism vary among students, faculty, and institutions (McCabe, 2005; Ercegovac & Richardson, 2004). Students may be surprised that they plagiarized, or they may underestimate the seriousness of the problem. Faculty, already feeling overburdened with teaching and research, often prefer not to get involved, especially if it entails holding discussions in ethics and instructing students in writing technique. Faculty also may not want to pursue alleged instances of plagiarism because the process is too long and complicated; or faculty may try to handle it themselves, without due process. Faculty may also not perceive the administration as supportive or consistent in prosecuting cases. Responses at the school level will vary depending on whether there is an honor code policy to which everyone actively adheres and whether there are fair procedures in place for handling the problem.

To avoid problems, schools and individual faculty may increase surveillance of students and threaten strong sanctions. They may also employ Web-based detection services to determine the authenticity of students' papers. However, such measures do not help students to avoid inadvertent acts of plagiarism nor do they encourage students' ethical development. McCabe (2004, 2005) recommends that schools that have an honor code policy and where faculty and students openly value and maintain academic integrity are the most likely to keep plagiarism cases to a minimum. Breen and Maassen (2005) find that special tutorials to teach students to identify obvious and subtle forms of plagiarism and develop better research and writing skills also decrease the likelihood of the offense. These authors as well as model programs on academic integrity, such as Princeton University's, provide excellent guidelines and information for students, faculty, and schools.

Research in moral development in general suggests that in order to help students develop their thinking about ethical issues, time must be taken to grapple with the issues involved. To accomplish this, students need faculty who see themselves as significant guides in their students' ethical development. Besides responding to incidents when they arise, faculty can forestall the problem by instructing students properly and by making clear their expectations at the start of each semester. Though the principle of subsidiarity is advisable, attention should be paid to formal due process so that all parties involved feel heard, the offense is documented, and the offender is instructed and/or admonished. Consequences should be determined on the basis of important information, such as the severity of the act and whether the student has a record of past offenses. Whether a school is proactive or reactive in handling plagiarism, for students to develop ethically, the emphasis must be on educating students and not merely punishing them.

**Further Reading:** Breen, L., & Maassen, M. (2005). Reducing the incidence of plagiarism in an undergraduate course: The role of education. *Issues in Educational Research*, *15*(1), 1–16. Ercegovac, Z., & Richardson, J.V. (2004). Academic dishonesty, plagiarism included, in the digital age: A literature review. *College & Research Libraries*, *65*(4), 301–18. McCabe, D. (2005). It takes a village: Academic dishonesty and educational opportunity. *Liberal Education*, *91*(3), 26–31. McCabe, D.L., & Pavela, G. (2004). Ten (updated) principles of academic integrity: How faculty can foster student honesty. *Change*, *36*(3), 10–15.

Ann Marie R. Power

#### Plato

Plato (ca. 428–347 B.C.E.) was the first author in the West to write about a wide range of philosophical questions—ethical, political, aesthetic, metaphysical, and epistemological—relating considerations on one type of question to those on another. His writings exhibit not only philosophical insight but also narrative artistry and an appreciation for the relationship between personal character and philosophical conviction.

With rare exceptions, Plato wrote dramatic works called "dialogues" rather than treatises in a monologue style. The central character in most of these conversations is Socrates, an Athenian who fascinated Plato as a youth but who was executed legally by the city when Plato was in his mid- to late-twenties. One of Plato's students, Aristotle, never met Socrates. He arrived in Athens as a teenager from the court of King Philip of Macedon to study in Plato's Academy. He studied Plato's dialogues and heard many stories about the enigmatic Socrates.

Plato stands between Socrates and Aristotle. Socrates wrote nothing and famously claimed to know nothing. He nonetheless dazzled those who listened to his philosophical conversations with leading persons in fifth century Athens. Aristotle, on the other hand, wrote volumes of lectures and lecture notes. Some collections of these set the basic structure of knowledge in scientific, ethical-political, and aesthetic fields for centuries.

Plato was not as open-ended in his inquiries as Socrates, seeming at some points in his writings to develop a set of doctrines into a coherent perspective on reality, knowledge, and the good. But he was more open-ended than Aristotle, writing dialogues that without exception require the reader to take the reflections further than the dialogues took them. Plato was intentionally less didactic than Aristotle but also cautiously, deliberately more systematic than Socrates.

Plato's dialogues are traditionally grouped into three time periods: early, middle, and late. A fourth period is inserted by some between the first and second: transitional dialogues that diverge from the early dialogues in content and style but that appear less seasoned than the middle dialogues. The middle dialogues are taken to give full expression to Plato's genius and to present what has long been called "Platonism."

The order within the four groups is a matter of dispute, and there is some disagreement about whether particular dialogues belong in one group or the other. As arranged by C.D.C. Reeve (2006), the early dialogues are *Alcibiades, Apology, Charmides, Crito, Euthyphro, Hippias Major, Hippias Minor, Ion, Laches, Lysis, Menexenus,* and *Theages.* The transitional dialogues are *Euthydemus, Gorgias, Meno,* and *Protagoras.* The middle dialogues are *Cratylus, Phaedo, Symposium, Republic, Phaedrus, Parmenides,* and *Theaetetus.* And the late dialogues are *Timaeus, Critias, Sophist, Statesman, Philebus,* and *Laws.* 

This arrangement makes central the development of Platonism. The early dialogues were "Socratic" in the sense that in most of them the character Socrates employs a method of refutation of the theses presented by his interlocutors without defending views of his own. The discussion typically ends without resolving the dispute that is its focus, usually involving the attempt to define some concept such as beauty, courage, or holiness.

In the middle dialogues, however, most commentators find Platonism, consisting of three main metaphysical and epistemological theses: (1) the soul is imprisoned in a body but is itself immortal and passes from life to life in new incarnations; (2) knowledge acquired in previous lives is retained unconsciously as the soul begins a new incarnation, and learning consists of recollecting ideas from previous lives, not of getting something new into the head; and (3) the real objects of our knowledge are abstract ideas or "forms." These objects are intelligible or thinkable but not visible, the way the equilateral triangle and  $H_2O$  are thinkable, in the abstract, but in matter are only instanced. When one knows anything, one has the "form" as one's idea, and so one's intellect participates in the form materially. When, for instance, one knows water, one has "what it is to be" water,  $H_2O$ , as one's thought—though, of course, one does not thereby have water on the brain.

Few of the middle dialogues mention more than one of these three theses, let alone explain all three, but taken as a set the middle dialogues return to these theses often enough that commentators have typically supposed Plato was in this period of his writing developing his own philosophy. A common though questionable inference is that Plato was in these dialogues using Socrates merely as his mouthpiece. A closer reading suggests to some that, even in these dialogues, Plato wants his readers to question some of Socrates's assertions.

In three of the six late dialogues, Socrates is not a main speaker. The late dialogues are viewed by some as more tedious and less focused on the development of a philosophical perspective. Others find Plato moving further away from Platonism.

Plato traced his ancestry on his mother's side back two centuries to Solon, the author of Athens' constitution, and on his father's side back five or six centuries to an early king of Athens. His stepfather was a friend of the influential statesman, Pericles, some 20 years Plato's senior. He seems to have intended originally to enter political life himself but to have been dissuaded from this by the events of and following the Peloponnesian War, including Socrates' execution. Plato devoted himself instead to writing a new genre of philosophy and founded the Academy in about 388 B.C.E. Nonetheless, the next year he visited the court of Dionysius I, tyrant of Syracuse, and made two later trips to Sicily in apparent efforts to influence political events for the better.

For his efforts he was held in prison more than once but escaped the fate of his mentor, Socrates. As other-worldly as Platonism may seem, Plato himself seems not to have had his head entirely in the clouds.

Nonetheless, according to the standard account, Plato and Aristotle were diametrically opposed. For instance, in Platonism, the forms exist separately, accessible only by thought, and horses, for instance, are mere imitations of what it is really to be a horse. In Aristotelianism, on the other hand, the forms exist in the physical things themselves, as constituent features of things. What it is to be a horse exists as the "formal cause" or defining structure of each horse, with a particular body being the "material cause" of each horse. In Platonism, if horses became extinct, what it is to be a horse would be entirely unaffected. In Aristotelianism, what it is to be a horse would continue to exist only in a secondary sense, as a notion humans have.

Aristotle criticized the separateness and other aspects of the forms as well, but his account of the role of contemplation in the best human life has seemed to some Platonic. He would have studied the early to middle dialogues as a student in the Academy, and he was engaged in discussion and disagreement with Plato as Plato wrote the late dialogues. Aristotle sided with Plato rather than his pupil Alexander the Great on the civic locus of the best life.

Plato's dialogues presented incomplete inquiries. Aristotle went one direction. Plato would call each of us, perhaps in cooperation, to work out our own—and in that he was ever a true Socratic.

Further Reading: Cooper, J.M. (Ed.). (1997). Plato: Complete works. Indianapolis, IN: Hackett Publishing. Gadamer, H. (1980). Dialogue and dialectic. New Haven, CT: Yale University Press. Nails, D. (2002). The people of Plato. Indianapolis, IN: Hackett Publishing. Pickstock, C. (2007). A short guide to Plato. New York: Oxford University Press. Plato. (2004). Republic (C.D.C. Reeve, Trans.). Indianapolis, IN: Hackett Publishing.

Don Collins Reed

#### Pluralism

Pluralism is used in many different contexts to refer to deep-seated multiplicity. Pluralism is the opposite of monism, which regards multiplicity as mere appearance and all reality as one. Most contemporary discussions of pluralism focus on its social reality and moral and political significance. We take cultural diversity for granted in thinking about our nation and our world. Yet we have very different views about how deep cultural differences run and the possibilities for achieving a mutual understanding and respect. Cultural differences include not only language and customs but also deeply held metaphysical, moral, and religious beliefs. The social sciences, particularly anthropology, have taught us to understand and tolerate cultural diversity. The dominant view among the social sciences is that values are relative to each culture, and no culture should be considered superior to another. Some object to this relativism on the grounds that in insisting upon tolerance, it falls prey to the absolutism that it decries.

In philosophy, there are different ways to approach the moral pluralism. Monists debate whether values or goods are ultimately one, as Plato maintained, or whether there are radically different values or goods, as Aristotle argued. More frequently philosophers accept moral pluralism as a social fact and examine its moral implications. Are culturally and religiously based moral systems, principles, and values irreducible and incommensurate? Are they ultimately irreconcilable, or can one be a moral pluralist and find agreement on fundamental principles? Many philosophers argue that moral pluralism need not necessarily imply moral relativism insofar as different moral systems, principles, and values may be based on a common universal moral core (Walzer, 1996). In other words, acknowledging the reality of moral diversity does not commit one to regard all moral

values as equal worth or to accept a cultural practice as moral simply because it is a cultural norm. The recognition of pluralism need not imply relativism. For example, some African societies require that young girls approaching puberty have a clitorectomy, a form of female circumcision, which is often done within a ritual of initiation into womanhood. A moral pluralist, while recognizing that this practice has moral value within certain cultures, may, nevertheless, find the practice morally objectionable.

Pluralism raises particularly vexing challenges in the political sphere. *E Pluribus Unum* is a motto of the United States and appears on its currency. The phrase comes from the Latin meaning "out of many, one." All societies must achieve a unity among their diverse cultural groups or face dissolution. Yet how is this unity to be achieved? Should society act as a "melting pot" in which distinct cultures gradually surrender their identity? Is the analogy of a melting pot a euphemism for describing assimilation into the dominant culture? Should society allow cultural groups to maintain their distinctiveness by encouraging separatism, and how much separatism can a society allow?

Pluralism is used to describe what is and to prescribe what should be. Regarded as a fact, pluralism means nothing more than the existence of diverse groups with different cultural identities. Regarded as an ideal, pluralism is a way of respecting and "engaging" diversity (Eck, 2006). In response to W.E.B. DuBois's agonized questions: "What after all am I? Am I an American or am I a Negro? Can I be both? Or is it my duty to cease to be a Negro as soon as possible and be an American?" (p. 11), the ideal of pluralism affirms that one can be a citizen without having to renounce one's racial or ethnic identity. Moreover, the ideal pluralism maintains that civil society is enriched by diversity in dialogue because it is only through dialogue that respect and trust can emerge.

Moral education can help young people to live in a pluralistic society by identifying ways in which they can participate fully within their own cultural and religious groups while still taking responsibility for contributing to the ideal of pluralism in the wider society. In order to live in peace and justice, religious and cultural groups must look within their own traditions to find the resources that can support and even nourish multicultural understanding and communication.

*Further Reading:* DuBois, W.E.B. (1989). *The souls of Black folk.* New York: Penguin. (Original work published 1903.) Eck, D.L. (2006). *On common ground: World religions in America.* New York: Columbia University Press. Leicester, M., Modgil, C., & Modgil, S. (2000). *Moral education and pluralism: Education, culture and values.* New York: Flamer Press. Power, F.C., & Lapsley, D.K. (1992). *The challenge of pluralism: Education, politics, and values.* Notre Dame, IN: University of Notre Dame Press. Walzer, M. (1996). *Thick and thin: Moral argument at home and abroad.* Notre Dame, IN: University of Notre Dame Press.

F. Clark Power and Nicholas J. Houpt

#### Plus One Convention

With the large interest in the psychological study of the development of moral reasoning in children and adolescents during the 1960s, 1970s, and 1980s came a similar interest in educational applications of Lawrence Kohlberg's theory of stages of moral reasoning development. There were two related forms of application of Kohlberg's psychological theory to educational practice (comprehensive school reform in the form of Just Community Schools and classroom discussions of moral problems). The latter (see Moral Discussions and Blatt Effect) produced many implementation studies and educational curricula and supports, as well as research.

Based in large part on the pioneering basic research of Elliot Turiel and James Rest in the early and mid 1960s, it was assumed that part of the mechanism of stimulating moral reasoning development through peer discussions of moral problems (moral dilemmas) was the exposure of the individual child to moral arguments one developmental stage higher than his/her own level of moral reasoning. This was called the "Plus One" strategy. Beginning in the mid 1960s and continuing undaunted through the 1970s and into the early 1980s, the Plus One Convention went largely unchallenged, with one exception. The only real challenge was the argument that it was impractical or even impossible for most teachers to generate Plus One moral arguments for their students.

In the early 1980s, Berkowitz published a set of papers revisiting the Turiel and Rest research, as well as the seminal classroom intervention research (see Blatt Effect) and concluded that the Plus One Convention was largely a myth. Not only was it impractical for teachers to do what some (e.g., Arbuthnot & Faust, 1981) were prescribing, namely spontaneously generating and inserting Plus One arguments into classroom discussions of moral dilemmas, but the research that had been invoked to justify the soundness of this technique in fact did not actually support arguments for the technique. In other words, teachers could not reasonably be expected to implement the Plus One Convention, and they did not need to anyhow as it was not really supported by research.

The general acceptance of the Plus One Convention did not die easily as it was quite widely and unreflectively held. However, with the relative decline in interest in the pedagogical strategy of moral discussions in classrooms and the recognition that Plus One was both impractical and unsupported, it has largely died out both in the literature and in the classroom.

Further Reading: Arbuthnot, J., & Faust, D. (1981). Teaching moral reasoning: Theory and practice. San Francisco: Harper and Row. Berkowitz, M.W. (1981). A critical appraisal of the educational and psychological perspectives on moral discussion. The Journal of Educational Thought, 15, 20–33. Beyer, B.K. (1978). Conducting moral discussions in the classroom. In P. Scharf (Ed.), Readings in moral education (pp. 62–75). Minneapolis, MN: Winston.

Marvin W. Berkowitz

#### **Political Development**

Aristotle's writing about *polis*—or the city-state—led to the English word political. In current parlance, to label something political or someone a politician is as often as not meant in a pejorative manner. In his *Politics*, Aristotle philosophized about the nature of a governed city-state and speculated about which form of governing would be most likely to achieve the desired end (*telos*): a society in which citizens are virtuous and lead satisfying lives. The role of politicians was to create a constitution that provides the infrastructure for society: providing laws, institutions, and, most importantly, education generally and moral education particularly.

Aristotle described three different options for the constitution of societies: (a) rule by one person, (b) rule by a small number of rulers, and (c) rule by many persons. Aristotle recognized that the number of rulers was just one dimension and whether the society was positive or negative would be a separate question. Accordingly, he described rule by one as either (a1) a kingship or (a2) a tyranny; rule by a few as (b1) aristocracy based on merit as the positive and (b2) oligarchy the negative. The positive outcome of rule by many would be (c1) polity with (c2) democracy as the negative. Of the six, as one might infer from the names, aristocracy was the type of constitution that Aristotle would consider preferable in the best of all possible worlds; however—given human fallibility—polity was in Aristotle's conclusion the best practical option. Polity is a word that is relatively rare in current usage. That democracy would be a corrupt version of rule by the many would likely be viewed as suspect by the average person on the streets of the United States. The difference between polity and democracy would be determined by whether the citizens made decisions and acted for the common good (polity) or whether self-interest motivated decisions.

Any comprehensive political philosophy must also deal with the challenge to sustain the constitution over time. For Aristotle the solution included: (a) enforcing laws both big and small, (b) not allowing office holders to profit from public service, (c) including the members of marginalized classes/groups in the government as minor office holders. However, the most important solution is (d) providing education. Aristotle believed that education must be universal for citizens and not left to families, and he argued that education should shape each citizen and cause him/her to act for the common good. Aristotelian educational prescriptions included physical education and favored practical knowledge over the theoretical. Aristotle did not include all inhabitants of the city-state as citizens (excluding women, slaves, and the young). Citizens, in Aristotle's view, had a positive obligation to serve the duties as a citizen—that is, citizenship is as much a verb as a noun.

The issues raised by Aristotle are generic and remain current in United States history and remain open questions today. In 1835, Alexis de Tocqueville, a French Aristocrat, visited the United States and wrote at great length of what he observed and concluded. Relevant here are the observations de Tocqueville made about the disposition of U.S. citizens to place their own individual interests in a context of what was in the interest of the community as a whole. What he called the "habits of the heart" are the tendency that—in Aristotelian terms—created more of a polity than corrupt democracy (again to use Aristotle's definition).

How society is organized, who benefits, and how resources are distributed are fundamentally ethical questions and, in both analyzing current events and examining history, provide opportunity for moral reflection and education. For example, the U.S democracy and society places great value on freedom (including the pursuit of happiness through free choice) and equality. Whether that equality should be equality of opportunity (in which merit is rewarded) or equality of outcome (leading to a system of equity) is frequently controversial. Social policies that include equity-based affirmative action programs are a current example. To read a major newspaper on any given day will generate a list of controversial ethical issues that raise questions about how best to organize society in terms of the constitutional infrastructure, laws, and social policy including: Which groups of society should be taxed and at what rates? What people should be able to get married? What structures of government should be created (and by whom) in nations where regimes have been changed by acts of war? Will foreign and military policies be established to promote democracy in other nations or to protect a source and low price for fossil fuels for the United States? What portion of governmental coffers should support education and the least-advantaged members of a society and what should be used for other purposes and to benefit other citizens (and corporations)?

Turning to development and how it applies to politics, two types can be considered: the development of society and the development of individuals. While the generic issues raised in Aristotle's *Politics* remain current, progressive political development is evident in that many societies (including the United States) no longer exclude women from citizenship nor sustain a system of slavery. In terms of individual development, moral educators should prepare students to recognize, discuss, deliberate, and act (individually and in groups) on moral issues; in Aristotelian terms, this is to be virtuous and to prepare themselves and others in the community to live satisfying lives.

Further Reading: Aristotle. (1996). The politics and the constitution of Athens (S. Everson, Ed.). Cambridge, England: Cambridge University Press. Noddings, N. (2004). Starting at home: Caring and social policy. Berkeley: University of California Press. Nozick, R. (1974). Anarchy, state, and utopia. New York: Basic Books. Nussbaum, M.C. (2004). Hiding from humanity: Disgust, shame, and the law. Princeton, NJ: Princeton University Press. Rawls, J. (2001). Justice as fairness: A restatement (E. Kelly, Ed.). Cambridge, MA: Belknap Press.

Robert W. Howard

#### Positive/Distributive Justice (Stages of)

Positive justice is a domain of study within moral development that focuses on how children think about and resolve conflicts that arise in prosocial interactions. A special case of positive justice concerns fair sharing or "distributive justice." Although children are enjoined by parents to share their belongings, for example, it is not always clear on what basis one should share, especially when there are many claimants who want to be treated fairly. Distributive justice, then, is the problem of how to distribute property, goods, and favors in a way that is fair when there are conflicting and competing claims.

Jean Piaget did the first studies of distributive justice in young children, although his studies focused more on what children considered to be the fair distribution of punishment rather than the fair sharing of goods and favors. In his view distributive justice is a matter of equal treatment. But young children do not insist on equal treatment but rather confuse fairness with adult authority. For a young child what the adult commands is judged fair even if adult judgments are arbitrary, unequal, and harsh. Piaget thought this was because young children have unilateral respect for adults that encourages their cognitive egocentrism. It is not until children have greater experience with equality in peer interactions that their notion of justice changes to favor equal treatment. Later still, in early adolescence, the principle of equal treatment gives way to a greater appreciation of equitable treatment. Here it is understood that treating everyone the same is not always fair given extenuating circumstances so that the application of strictly equal justice must be corrected with considerations of equity.

Damon (1977) identified a stage sequence of distributive justice reasoning about fair sharing that parallels Piaget's sequence. At stage 0-A, the sharing criteria is self-interest ("I should get more because that's what I want"). At stage 0-B, self-interest is defended on external, physical, or observable grounds ("All us boys should get more"). At 1-A, the notion of strict equality is endorsed—everybody must get the same. At 1-B, this concern for strict equality is modified in the direction of merit or desert—those who worked harder deserve more; those who were lazy deserve less. What about competing claims to merit? At 2-A, there are attempts to work out an equitable compromise, which is then perfected at stage 2-B where one takes into consideration the larger goals and purposes of the group. So the sequence moves from egocentrism and physical notions of fairness (Level 0) to strict equality (Level 1) and then to equity (Level 2). Typically the summit of distributive justice reasoning is within reach of children by age 8 to 10. This is worth saying because children are credited with more sophisticated understanding of fairness in the distributive justice domain than by Lawrence Kohlberg's famous theory of moral development. By middle childhood, children can think about fair sharing in ways that are sensitive to issues of equality and equity. In contrast, Kohlberg's theory groups children of this age into preconventional stages, perhaps because the moral dilemmas of concern to Kohlberg are more substantial and require greater ability to articulate sophisticated moral justifications.

Research on distributive justice reasoning has relied on two methods: a clinical oral interview method pioneered by Piaget; and also an objective, standardized instrument called the Distributive Justice Scale (Enright, Franklin, & Manheim, 1980). The sequential properties of the distributive justice stage sequence have been attested by longitudinal research. Children who show change over time tend to move to the next highest stage. Distributive justice reasoning is also associated with cognitive development, particularly with logical reciprocity and the ability to take the perspectives of others. For this reason children at higher distributive justice reasoning over time does not seem to be merely the result of growing verbal ability. Growth in distributive justice reasoning might be more rapid at younger ages than older ages and is sensitive to contextual effects. For example, research shows that lower class children may lag behind their middle class peers. That said, the distributive justice sequence has been observed in both Sweden and Zaire, which supports claims regarding the universality of social cognitive developmental stage sequences.

The distributive justice stage sequence does not have exacting assumptions about stage development, unlike Kohlberg's moral developmental stage theory. The distributive justice stages are a taxonomy of various sharing criteria that seem absent a notion of hierarchical integration, or a notion of why one stage must give way to the next, or why reasoning at one level is preferred or better than the reasoning of a lower stage—and in what sense "lower"? Clearly the complexity of justice reasoning and its development requires stage theories of different kinds.

*Further Reading:* Damon, W. (1977). *The social world of the child*. San Francisco: Jossey-Bass. Damon, W. (1988). *The moral child: Nurturing children's natural moral growth*. New York: Free Press. Enright, R. D., Franklin, C. C., & Manheim, L.A. (1980). Children's distributive justice reasoning: A standardized and objective scale. *Developmental Psychology, 17*, 555–63. Lapsley, D. (1996). *Moral psychology.* Boulder, CO: Westview Press. Piaget, J. (1932). *The moral judgment of the child*. New York: Norton.

Daniel K. Lapsley

#### Positive Psychology

For much of the twentieth century, psychology focused on what was wrong with people, on fixing disorder and disease. The positive psychology movement, initiated by Martin Seligman when he was the president of the American Psychological Association in 1998, is about rebalancing the field of psychology to focus on strength and virtue, and making people's lives better with positive prevention and increased well-being. Positive psychology claims that there are buffers against psychopathology, traits that individuals can develop to foster resiliency. One of Seligman's areas of study is learned optimism. He shows that people can learn to be optimists, thereby preventing depression and anxiety. There has been great growth in educating children for resiliency, including online sources for self-help.

Much of positive psychology focuses on the individual (like psychology in general) how do I flourish and feel great? These address such notions as "flow," well-being, selfesteem and coping, creativity, self-efficacy, authenticity, and toughness. But there are some branches of positive psychology that focus on more morally relevant constructs, such as moral emotions like gratitude, forgiveness, compassion, empathy, and positive emotions such as joy, interest, hope, contentment, and humor. Positive affect generally is related to prosocial behavior (Isen, 2002).

Positive psychology's relevance to moral education is easy to see in Peterson and Seligman's compendium of character strengths and virtues in which, using stringent criteria, they identified 24 virtues or strengths of character. The criteria for including a virtue in the list were that it contribute to fulfillments that comprise a good life, it is valued for its own sake, its display in one person does not diminish others, it is manifest in a range of behavior, and it is distinctive from other virtues. Peterson and Seligman discuss how it is important to identify and strengthen the virtues a person has.

The strengths are grouped into six categories. The first category is called wisdom and knowledge, which includes the cognitive strengths associated with acquiring and using knowledge. The strengths included here are creativity, which has to do with imagining novel and productive ways to conceptualize and do things; curiosity, which means being interested in ongoing experience for its own sake; open-mindedness, which includes examining things from multiple perspectives and making judgments based on a careful weighing of evidence; love of learning, which involves the tendency to systematically refine what one knows; and perspective or wisdom, which is used to counsel others or interpret the world.

The second category of strengths are unified under the title of courage, emotional strengths that help one accomplish goals. These include bravery, acting on convictions and not avoiding threat and difficulty; persistence, which involves taking pleasure in and completing goals; integrity, which concerns being genuine and taking responsibility for one's actions; and vitality, responding to life wholeheartedly.

The third category of strengths is called humanity and involves caring for others. The strengths here include love, which involves being close to people; kindness, doing things for others; and social intelligence, knowing how to get along well with others.

The fourth category of strengths is called justice, which entails civic strengths important for a healthy community life. These strengths include citizenship, bearing one's share of upholding community welfare; fairness, giving others a fair chance and not playing favorites; and leadership, organizing groups to get along and accomplish goals.

The fifth category of strengths is called temperance, protective strengths against excesses. These strengths include forgiveness and mercy, not seeking revenge but giving others a second chance; humility/modesty, not regarding oneself above others; prudence, having to do with not taking undue risks; and self-regulation, being disciplined.

The sixth category is called transcendence. Its strengths include appreciation of beauty and excellence, perceiving and appreciating beauty and outstanding performance; gratitude, taking time to express thanks; hope, expecting good outcomes; humor, liking to laugh and bringing it about in others; and spirituality, having a sense of purpose. Ultimately positive psychology is about optimal human functioning. There were "three pillars" of positive psychology initially proposed by Seligman and Csikszentmihalyi: positive subjective experience, strengths and virtues, and positive institutions and communities. The focus thus far has been on the first two. However, the latter focus, on communities and institutions, has been addressed by the Search Institute and asset building within communities.

Along with other researchers into prevention science, the Search Institute focuses on fostering human strengths in order to cultivate resiliency in stressed or at-risk youth. Forty assets have been identified, 20 external and 20 internal. The 20 external fall into four cat-egories: support (e.g., family, neighborhood), constructive use of time (e.g., youth program), boundaries and expectations (e.g., adult role models), and empowerment (e.g., service to others). The 20 internal assets include commitment to learning, positive values, social competencies, and positive identity. Students with more assets achieve better grades and procure better life outcomes. Communities all over the world adopt an asset-building approach to youth development.

*Further Reading:* Benson, P.L., Galbraith, J., & Espeland, P. (1994). *What kids need to succeed: Proven, practical ways to raise good kids.* Minneapolis, MN: Free Spirit Publishing. Isen, A.M. (2002). A role for neuropsychology in understanding the facilitating influence of positive affect on social behavior and cognitive processes. In C.R. Snyder & S.J. Lopez (Eds.), Handbook of positive psychology (pp. 528–40). Oxford, England, and New York: Oxford University Press. Peterson, C., & Seligman, M. (2004). Character strengths and virtues: Handbook and classification. Washington, D.C.: American Psychological Association and Oxford University Press. Seligman, M.P., & Csikszentmihalyi, M. (2000). Positive psychology: An introduction. *American Psychologist, 55,* 5–14. Snyder, C.R., & Lopez, S.J. (2002). Handbook of positive psychology. New York: Oxford University Press.

Darcia Narvaez

# Postmodern Ethics

Postmodern ethics is a post–World War II way of thinking about morality and ethical decision making. It is a direct outgrowth of the fact that Western societies today tend to be secular rather than theocratic, and pluralistic rather than monistic in their religious, philosophical, and political worldviews. Because there is no metaethical narrative that will be able to secure the universal approval of every individual and group in these postmodern times, and because all the old metaphysical and moral certainties have been largely questioned, debunked, and banished forever, according to such thinkers as Derrida (1976), Lyotard (1984), Nash (2002), and Rorty (1979), then ethics becomes mainly a consensual, culturally constructed, pragmatic activity.

What constitutes an acceptable framework of moral rules, principles, and theories is a project to be worked out among diverse individuals and groups, who, on matters of morality, ethics, politics, and religion remain "strangers" to one another. The key for postmodern ethicists is to reach an unforced agreement in the ethical arena on what might work, in what specific situations, and under what circumstances—rather than attempting to universalize, make absolute, and, then, impose and enforce, a uniform set of moral rules and principles on everyone.

It is not uncommon for postmodern ethicists to use such terms as "language games," "narratives," "myths," and "functional fictions" in describing ethical and moral paradigms. What all of these terms share in common is the underlying assumption that morality and ethics can never be separated from their context-specific languages, unique historical conditions, socialization habits and practices, and local political, religious, culture, class, race, and gender interests. Hence, postmodern criteria for the use of such hot-button moral terms as "right" and "wrong," "good" and "bad," "defensible" and "nondefensible," "moral" and "immoral," "unethical" and "ethical," tend to be both contextual and pluralistic.

In spite of many technically subtle, philosophical differences, most postmodern ethicists tend to identify as nonessentialists and antifoundationalists. They do this particularly when one ruling group or another is prone to make a definitive religious claim in order to ground their putative ethical and moral truths in some kind of once-and-for-all, supernatural revelation or authoritative magisterial teaching. For postmodern ethicists, there is no essential, unchanging human nature located somewhere above or beyond the contingencies of particular times and places. Neither are there essential supernatural truths that must be accepted unconditionally by believers and nonbelievers everywhere.

There is no supra-objective, metaphysical reality that is situated beyond the ebb and flow of constantly changing human discourse and moral preference. There is no unimpeachable, absolutely certain, divine foundation for ethical decision making. Everything is up for grabs—everywhere and always. All ethical decisions are subject to continual critique and reconstruction, depending on additional knowledge, more effective argumentation, and greater functional utility. When all is said and done, morality is nothing more than a particular construction made by particular people living in particular communities at particular times in order to solve problems and guide ethical decision making. No core of moral or ethical values is ever irrefutable or immutable. There is no final word, and no conversation-stopping bottom line, when it comes to moral and ethical discourse. There is always something more that can, and will, be said.

Postmodern ethicists often rely on the assertion—"It all depends..."—when pushed to legitimate a code of moral beliefs or to validate a particular ethical decision, judgment, or action for everyone, everywhere. Ethical decision making is relativistic for postmodern ethicists, particularly when some pontifical authority claims to be in the exclusive possession of "Moral Truth" or "Right Ethical Discernment." What makes these absolutistic claims anathema to postmodern ethicists is their conviction that it is impossible for any authority to step outside of personal histories, cultural contexts, and bounded interpretive frameworks when thinking about, and doing, ethics. There is just no "God's-eye" view of the perfect way to settle moral disputes or to solve ethical dilemmas. The best that people can do is to work together to reach some kind of functional moral consensus on how they ought best to treat one another.

Postmodern ethicists are not always relativistic, however, because, in the twenty-first century, people must be able to arrive at some type of consensually agreed upon, and universally supported, sets of ethics and norms. They will need to work hard to achieve this consensus because, without a set of guiding moral ideals that people can support, and live by, everywhere, regardless of their differences, then they will continue to inflict terrible pain and humiliation on one another. Thus, the most useful postmodern ethic is the one that respects moral pluralism but one that is, also, capable of arriving at defensible ethical positions with the moral suasion to hold all people accountable for treating one another with respect and compassion.

*Further Reading:* Derrida, J. (1976). *Of grammatology.* Baltimore, MD: Johns Hopkins University Press. Lyotard, J. (1984). *The postmodern condition: A report on knowledge.* Minneapolis, MN:

University of Minnesota Press. Nash, R.J. (2002). "Real world" ethics: Frameworks for educators and human service professionals. New York: Teachers College Press. Rorty, R. (1979). Philosophy and the mirror of nature. Princeton, NJ: Princeton University Press.

Robert J. Nash

#### Postmodern Virtues

Postmodernism as an approach to moral education, ethics, and the formation of character can be summed up in Jean Francois Lyotard's famous phrase "incredulity toward meta-narratives." Unpacked, this phrase suggests the following: (1) There is no longer an all-encompassing explanation for what ought to be the good, the true, and the beautiful that will hold for everyone in all times and places—especially so in the world of the twenty-first century with its cacophony of pluralistic philosophies, moralities, religions, and politics; (2) People do not discover or receive moral truth and meaning, as they did when metamoral narratives of various types carried the day; now, they create and construct morality. Objectivism (the truth is out there to be found) is out; constructivism (the truth is in here to be created) is in.

Moreover, (3) What is left for us in a postmodern world, amidst the ruins of the older, unquestioned, traditional moral truths, is to work together to create some useful narratives that feature overlapping values, ideals, and virtues that people might be able to agree on in order to avoid doing violence to one another because of their religious, political, or philosophical differences. (4) In order to keep this collective morality-construction project from becoming merely one more "grand moral vision," superimposed on everyone by fiat and threat, people will need to learn how to converse with one another across their differences, regarding their common convictions about how to live together in some kind of solidarity and mutual benefit.

Finally, (5) There are a number of postmodern virtues that all of us, especially educators, parents, and human service leaders, can help one another to cultivate in order to create a moral social disposition that cherishes such virtues as pluralism, flexibility, compassion, personal responsibility, sensitivity to difference, and respect for multiple versions of truth, justice, and love. These are the virtues that grow out of a moral uncertainty, and they reflect a willingess to experiment with alternative perspectives and practices.

Many postmodern philosophers and moral educators, despite their differing perspectives on how best to form the moral virtues, do agree with Aristotle that a virtue is a habit, disposition, quality, or skill that needs to be practiced before it can become an integral component of moral character. Practice makes perfect in the Aristotelian sense. Good human beings are good because they do the good, often and over a lifetime, and not merely because they know the good and can defend it intellectually.

Also, most postmodernists, who are interested in this topic of moral formation in the young (and in all others as well), would agree that fostering the democratic dispositions are a good place to begin. Why the democratic virtues? Because, according to these postmodernists, if nobody has an indisputable corner on truth, then it will only be through the art of moral conversation and gentle persuasion that people will be able to come to some type of unforced agreement on the moral norms that will direct their lives. This, after all, is the rationale for democracy.

In order to engage successfully in this type of democratic conversation, however, we will need to develop, and practice, certain virtues. These include such moral qualities as hope and confidence, friendship and trust, humility and caution, honesty and integrity, a sense of social justice and equity, civility, a respect for difference of opinion and individual autonomy, goodwill and generosity, and, above all, a spirited yet open sense of inquiry. These are what some postmodernists call the postmodern virtues.

What does a good postmodern conversation look like vis-à-vis the democratic virtues necessary to achieve it?

- We show respect for others by working hard to understand them on their terms as well as on our terms.
- We acknowledge openly that we do not possess any unimpeachable version of The Truth. At most we can only express our preferred truth and hope to be understood.
- We maintain a stance of open-mindedness at all times regarding the possibility of learning something new about ourselves and others in the conversation.
- We make a conscious effort to refrain from imposing our conception of morality on anyone else, simply because it may not fit.
- We make a heroic effort to listen intently in order to grasp the narrative meaning of other people's moral visions. In other words: Why does the speaker believe with such conviction and passion that this particular moral language is preferable to any other one?
- We realize that clarifying, questioning, challenging, exemplifying, and applying moral ideals and visions are activities always to be done in a self- and other-respecting manner.
- We occasionally allow our democratic conversations to get off course because a spirit of charity, intellectual curiosity, and, at times, playfulness will characterize moral conversation.
- We understand that it will always take time to get to know one another before we can actually engage in the type of democratic conversation that is robust, candid, and challenging, without any of us being seen, and dismissed, as offensive, hostile, or arrogant.

Further Reading: Grenz, S.J. (1996). A primer on postmodernism. Grand Rapids, MI: Eerdmans. Nash, R.J. (1997). Answering the virtuecrats: A moral conversation on character education. New York: Teachers College Press. Natoli, J. (1997). A primer to postmodernity. New York: Blackwell Publishers, Inc. White, P. (1996). Civic virtues and public schooling: Educating citizens for a democratic society. New York: Teachers College Press.

Robert J. Nash

# Power, F. Clark

F. Clark Power is one of the central figures in the field of moral education. Currently he serves as Professor of Liberal Studies, Concurrent Professor of Psychology, and Faculty Fellow in the Institute for Educational Initiatives at the University of Notre Dame. He also serves as Co-Director of the Center for Ethical Education, which he co-founded. A native Philadelphian, Power studied philosophy and theology earning his B.A. from Villanova University (1970) and his M.A. in theology from the Washington Theological Union (1974).

Power came to the study of moral development and education through religion and philosophy. While teaching middle school students in a Catholic school, he realized that they did not understand matters of right and wrong in the same way he did. So he went to Harvard University to study moral development at Kohlberg's Center for Moral Development and Education at the Harvard University Graduate School of Education, where he ultimately earned his doctorate in education (1979). Power quickly became a key player in Kohlberg's team during the height of the Center's influence, the middle to late 1970s. Power's dissertation was at the heart of Kohlberg's most important educational project, the Just Community School. Power brilliantly conceptualized and assessed the development of collectivity and community in these experiments in high-school-based democracy. His analysis of the psychology and sociology of shared moral norms and understanding remain the most intelligent and complex work on this topic nearly 30 years later, and are clearly presented in his book (with Kohlberg and Ann Higgins) *Lawrence Kohlberg's Approach to Moral Education* (1989). The Just Community School remains one of the most ambitious, theoretically grounded, research-supported, and daring experiments in education. Furthermore, the theoretical underpinnings of the Just Community model (including Jean Piaget, Emile Durkheim, John Dewey, and others) continue to influence progressive thinking in school reform today.

Power has also significantly influenced the field of moral education through his various roles with the Association for Moral Education, an organization founded by the Kohlberg group while Power was Kohlberg's doctoral student (1976). Power therefore was at the heart of the AME from its inception. As President of the Association for Moral Education in the late 1980s, he organized the first fully international AME conference, taking the organization to a new level of international collaboration and influence. This ultimately led to its remaining an extremely international organization, which now meets triennially outside of North America.

Since arriving at the University of Notre Dame in 1982, Power found in the Program in Liberal Studies a vehicle for the integration of his social justice orientation and his diverse scholarly interests in philosophy, theology, psychology, and education. While teaching classical texts to Notre Dame students, he also founded the World Masterpieces Seminar at South Bend Center for the Homeless, where he has co-taught classics to homeless adults since the late 1990s. Power has continued his work in school democracy and moral development in many diverse but interconnected ways. Power has repeatedly expanded moral development theory and moral education into novel but related areas. His early work with Kohlberg, Fritz Oser, and James Fowler on the interface of religion and moral reasoning, especially his work with Kohlberg on the place of religious concepts in Kohlberg's model of moral reasoning development, helped legitimize an integration of theology and the cognitive-developmental theory of moral reasoning. His lifelong passion for sports (as an athlete and as a fan) helped kindle his interest in the role of sport in moral development. Consequently he co-founded the Mendelson Center for Sports, Culture and Character at the University of Notre Dame, bringing distinguished colleagues (Brenda Bredemeier, Matthew Davidson, David Shields) from around the United States to Notre Dame to staff the Center.

Power has also done substantial scholarship in studying the moral self (he was co-editor with Daniel Lapsley of *Self, Ego and Identity: Integrative Approaches,* 1988), including the relation of self-esteem to moral development. And, of course, he has continued working on school democracy, including Just Community Schools. Through all this he has remained a leading voice in the fields of moral development and moral education, as witnessed by his receipt of the prestigious Kuhmerker Award for lifetime achievement from the Association for Moral Education (1997).

Power's scholarship is impressive both in its depth and quantity, and reflects his unique blend of intelligence, interdisciplinary orientation, ethical commitment to improving the world, and sincere devotion to the scholarly pursuit of knowledge, all of which are echoes of his mentor, Kohlberg. In this sense, he may be one of Kohlberg's greatest living legacies, carrying on the brilliant, innovative, justice-driven, scholarship and application that was at the heart of Kohlberg's Center for Moral Development and Education. A prolific scholar, Power is the co-author of two books and co-editor of four more. He has published over 60 journal articles and book chapters, some of which have been translated into diverse languages (e.g., German, Spanish, French, Japanese, and Hungarian).

Power remains the leading thinker on democratic school reform. Power's unique blend of philosophy, theology, psychology, sociology and education positions him as one of the most intelligent, innovative, and thoughtful scholars grappling with core issues in how children and adolescents develop a moral sense and how schools can responsibly and effectively support such development.

**Further Reading:** Power, F.C., Higgins, A., & Kohlberg, L. (1989). Lawrence Kohlberg's approach to moral education. New York: Columbia University Press. Power, F.C., & Khmelkov, V.T. (1997). The development of the moral self: Implications for moral education. International Journal of Educational Psychology, 27, 539–51. Power, F.C., & Fallon, S.M. (In press). Teaching and transformation: Liberal arts and the homeless. In G. Guttierez & D. Groody (Eds.), The preferential option for the poor and the university.

Marvin W. Berkowitz

#### Practical Wisdom (Phronesis)

In the *Nicomachean Ethics*, Aristotle identifies *phronesis* as the fundamental moral mode of practical knowledge and understanding. Indeed, in some opposition to what he takes to be a Platonic account of moral reflection focused more upon theoretical definition of the good, Aristotle insists that phronesis has the primarily practical purpose of assisting us to become good. This immediately gives phronesis or practical wisdom a primary role in the development of those character traits presupposed to the acquisition of Aristotelian moral virtue. Indeed, although practical wisdom is distinguished as an intellectual disposition from the other three main "moral" virtues of temperance, courage, and justice, Aristotle nevertheless regards it as one of the four key or "cardinal" virtues.

Moreover, although the virtue of practical wisdom is of a somewhat different logical order from the moral virtues, Aristotle holds that it cannot develop in the absence of the basic training required for the acquisition of moral virtues: apart from the framework of right values and commitments that such training provides, the practical reason of phronesis would be more or less indistinguishable from the more narrow prudential calculation that Aristotle refers to as "cleverness." No less significantly, there can be no "complete" acquisition of the moral values of temperance, courage, and justice without moral wisdom, since such wisdom is also presupposed to genuine knowledge of how to act temperately, courageously, or justly. Practical wisdom is at least partly designed to help us know what to do—not least in the face of moral uncertainty—and for Aristotle a key respect in which a practical moral "syllogism" differs from a theoretical argument is that its conclusion is an "action" not merely a decision or other "judgment."

That said, phronesis should not be regarded as concerned only with establishing what to do, and it is important to see how Aristotle's notion of phronesis differs from many later concepts of practical moral reason. For example, on Kant's later view of moral reason, practical deliberation is exclusively concerned with deciding what should be done to fulfill a moral duty grounded in rationally disinterested and dispassionate reflection. Moreover, even on the rival ethical perspective of modern utilitarians, which shares some common naturalistic and teleological features with virtue ethics, and which is significantly inspired by ideals of universal benevolence, the actual process of moral deliberation is largely a matter of the exercise of calculative reason in the interests of securing right or beneficial consequences.

To see how Aristotle's phronesis differs from such modern rationalistic accounts of reason, however, one must appreciate: first, the relationship of practical wisdom to the moral virtues of courage, temperance, justice, and so on; second, the place of affect—desire or emotion—in moral virtue. Basically, for Aristotle, the moral virtues are regarded as particular orderings of human appetite, sentiment, and sensibility. According to Aristotle's celebrated doctrine of the mean, a virtue is a state of character lying in a mean between deficiencies or excesses of emotion or feeling, and the role of phronesis or practical wisdom is precisely to determine the right course between such extremes. Thus, the courageous agent feels neither too much fear nor too little; the temperate person indulges the appetites neither too much nor too little; the generous are neither too profligate nor too stingy; and so on. But one consequence of this role of phronesis in the cultivation of virtue is therefore that it is no less character forming than action guiding. In short, Aristotelian practical wisdom is tied to an essentially aretaic ethics of good character, more than a Kantian or utilitarian deontic ethics of right action.

All the same, phronesis is nevertheless a form of knowledge or reason, and almost everything remains to be said about the rational basis of practical wisdom, deliberation, and judgment. In fact, latter day virtue ethicists are mostly divided over the nature and source of the principles upon which phronesis draws for correct moral deliberation and judgment—if not, indeed, over whether it is appropriate to talk of phronesis as drawing on principles at all. For some contemporary followers of Aristotle, phronesis employs principles grounded in considerations regarding the "natural" basis of human flourishing. For others, who hold that human nature is a social construction, there can be no such "natural" conception of human flourishing. On this view, virtuous principles are apt to be seen as resting on socially conditioned—and perhaps widely divergent—cultural perspectives and traditions. However, for yet others—also claiming Aristotelian ancestry it is a mistake to regard virtuous knowledge as a matter of appreciating rules or principles at all: on the contrary, the wisdom of phronesis is better understood as capacity for more contextualized "particular" judgment that by its very nature resists codification in terms of any and all rules or principles.

*Further Reading:* Dunne, J. (1993). *Back to the rough ground: "Phronesis" and "techne" in modern philosophy and in Aristotle.* Notre Dame, IN: University of Notre Dame Press.

David Carr

# Pragmatism

Taken within the American context, pragmatism can be understood as a philosophy shaped by the work of its three founding geniuses: Charles Sanders Peirce, William James, and John Dewey. As we shall see, both James and Dewey made explicit contributions to areas related to educational theory and practice. Yet both readily acknowledged that these contributions find their ground in Peirce's work in abstract areas of philosophy such as logic, semiotics, metaphysics, and the philosophy of science.

According to his good friend James, Peirce first founded pragmatism as a theory of meaning. That is, pragmatism was to be understood as a means by which philosophers and other theorists could separate sense from non-sense within theory and related practice. Moreover, meaning was to be understood in terms of consequences. If a term's presence makes no difference in the way we go about evaluating the truth of claims about what the term refers to, it is meaningless. On the surface this may look like the famous "verification principal" of the twentieth-century logical positivists, but placed within Peirce's overall stress on evolutionary processes, the place of mind in the word of nature and fallibility rather than certainty, the result is much different.

In a useful summary of pragmatism as a philosophy of education, Jim Garrison (in Garrison & Neiman, 2005) points out the extent to which Pierce's pragmatism marks a radical departure from traditional Western philosophy. For example, the tradition, following Plato, had typically understood philosophy, including philosophical ethics as the theoretical uncovering of "pre-existing" entities or essences, such as "God, Being or the Good." Pragmatism would focus instead on action rather than contemplation. Second, traditional philosophy had tended to understand "belief" in terms of the assent of a purely nonbodily soul to this or that belief (e.g., "I believe that it is raining, or that pleasure is the good"). However, Peirce takes belief to be better understood as embodied habits of action that inherently involve emotion, habits involving the whole person in community. For Peirce, truth points to a future ideal, the coming together of beliefs within the evolving and intelligent scientific community, rather than correspondence to some nonhuman reality.

Thus pragmatism is prone, in ethics, to reject views of the good as fixed for all time in some supernatural or natural essence or command. Ethics must relate to the human person, whatever else he or she might be, as a part of a nature to which Darwin must be given his due. In his *Talks to Teachers on Psychology* (1983), William James developed these notions in terms of a "first principle of learning": useful habituation of belief, the fruitful relationship of the nervous system toward the useful, true, and good. However, given James's own sophisticated understanding of Darwinism in his great *Principles of Psychology* (1981), such habituation could work only if the teacher understood the human person and human mind as something more than the mechanical, passive stimulus response machine imagined by modern behaviorism. There is all the difference in the world between mechanical and intelligent adaptation.

Pragmatism as a philosophy of education culminates in the work of John Dewey, especially his *Democracy of Education* (1966). In his philosophy of education, Dewey expands upon James's idea of intelligence and Peirce's idea of community to ground his ideas in that of democracy. Democracy, for Dewey, cannot be understood simply as a procedure or set of procedures meant to procure representation in policy making. Instead, Dewey's idea is that true democracy is a way of life, of living in community. This idea is the key for grasping Dewey's still underutilized notion of creating good citizens.

Democracy, for Dewey, is best understood in terms of social practices that allow for the full and free expression and participation of all citizens in self and community life and rule. Here Dewey comes close to echoing Peirce's definition of "reality" and "truth" in terms of what will be agreed upon in the future by the ideal scientific community, as well

as an Aristotelian concept of the virtues. However, neither James nor Dewey could accept a view that made the scientific way of knowing so dominant.

Contemporary pragmatists have often focused on forms of oppression, be it of women, people of color, the poor, and so forth, which limit the free and open dialogue required for full expression of the virtues in the democratic classroom (Martin, 1994).

Further Reading: Dewey, J. (1966). Democracy of education. New York: Free Press. Garrison, J., & Neiman, A. (2005). Pragmatism and education. In N. Blake et al. (Eds.), The Blackwell guide to the philosophy of education. Malden, MA: Blackwell Publishing Company. James, W. (1981). The principles of psychology. Cambridge, MA: Harvard University Press. James, W. (1903). Talks to teachers on psychology. Cambridge, MA: Harvard University Press. Martin, J.R. (1994). Changing the educational landscape. New York: Routledge.

Alven Neiman

## Prejudice

Prejudice is most widely thought of as a negative feeling or belief held by an individual that is associated with that individual's categorization of a member of another social group. This definition is based in large part on Gordon Allport's classic (1954) definition that viewed prejudice as antipathy toward an individual based on erroneous and rigid overgeneralization. More neutral definitions de-valence the term, pointing to the bases of the English word from Latin and its component parts—a prejudgment, or a judgment based on one's preconceptions. Most psychological and educational scholarship, however, concerns itself with the social problems associated with prejudgment of an individual based on ascribed group membership and thus adhere more closely to the purposefully valenced definition offered by Allport.

Prejudice has been distinguished from the highly related concepts of stereotypes and discrimination. Stereotypes are an attributed set of characteristics to members of a group that one may or may not also endorse, whereas prejudices are seen as personally held beliefs, that is, a fact or set of facts that one endorses. In other words, these concepts are distinct in that one can be aware of the existence of a stereotype and not evidence the prejudice associated with it (Devine, 1989). Definitions of discrimination tend to emphasize unequal or biased treatment of an individual based on her or his attributed group membership. That is, discrimination usually is defined as a behavioral display of unequal treatment, whereas prejudice is viewed as an internally held attitude. One may hold prejudicial attitudes and beliefs and not act on them, and one may engage in differential or discriminatory treatment of individuals and not hold corresponding prejudicial views.

Scientists' understanding of the nature of prejudice continues to develop alongside evolving sociocultural norms regarding the expression of prejudice as well as technological advances in psychological measurement. In the mid-1900s, burgeoning interest in prejudice, spurred in large part by blatant and hostile expressions of prejudice such as the Holocaust and American civil rights unrest, focused on the development and testing of theories regarding the notion of a psychoanalytically motivated prejudiced personality type (Adorno, Frenkel-Brunswik, Levinson, & Sanford, 1950). The "prejudiced personality" was seen as the culmination of a convergence of a number of traits such as conformance, intolerance for ambiguity, and conventionalism, and viewed as entailing a safe projection of one's unconscious rage onto those perceived as socially beneath oneself because of an inability to express that rage at its causal source, such as a parental or other dominant figure. The original work, though criticized on methodological and political grounds, spurred numerous lines of fruitful research. Growing attention in the latter portion of the century to the cognitive aspects of prejudice, such as low tolerance for ambiguity and the need for cognitive closure, expanded earlier thinking. Emerging theories of group behavior such as "Social Identity Theory" stated that people tend to see themselves and others in terms of "us versus them" group memberships (see Tajfel & Turner, 1979). This provided a firm foundation for today's conceptualizations of prejudice. Over time, too, overt expressions of prejudice in American society have begun to give way to more covert expressions, characterized by subtlety, ambiguity, and prefacing disclaimers. Such "modern prejudice" is much more difficult to discern and, thus, to measure. This modern expression of prejudice appears to be characterized by a clash between people's desire to release the tension associated with negative group-based views of others, such as prejudiced thoughts, and a desire to maintain and convey positive personal principles about the self (Crandall & Eshleman, 2003). Measures of explicit prejudice commonly employed in earlier research (e.g., traditional self-report measures) are beginning to be coupled with and, in some cases, replaced by measures of "implicit" prejudice (e.g., the Implicit Association Test; Banaji & Hardin, 1996), tests that are purported to reveal the hidden, private, unmoderated, and, even, unconscious prejudices that most, if not all, humans are believed to harbor.

**Further Reading:** Adorno, T.W., Frenkel-Brunswik, E., Levinson, D.J., & Sanford, R.N. (1950). The authoritarian personality. New York: Harper and Row. Allport, G. (1954). The nature of prejudice. Reading, MA: Addison-Wesley. Banaji, M.R., & Hardin, C.D. (1996). Automatic stereotyping. Psychological Science, 7(3), 136–41. Crandall, C.S., & Eshleman, A. (2003). A justification-suppression model of the expression and experience of prejudice. Psychological Bulletin, 129(3), 414–46. Devine, P.G. (1989). Stereotypes and prejudice: Their automatic and controlled components. Journal of Personality and Social Psychology, 56(1), 5–18. Tajfel, H., & Turner, J.C. (1979). An integrative theory of intergroup conflict. In W.G. Austin & S. Worchel (Eds.), The social psychology of intergroup relations. Monterey, CA: Brooks/Cole.

Alexandra F. Corning

# **Principles of Effective Prevention**

While there exist many definitions and models, from a public health perspective prevention is usually divided into three types: (1) primary prevention, which focuses on intervening with a broad, universal population to keep something from happening in the first place; (2) secondary or selected prevention that intervenes with individuals already exhibiting risk related to the outcome in question; or (3) tertiary or targeted preventive interventions, which provide services (i.e., treatment) to individuals already engaged in the identified problem behavior. This entry will focus specifically on the first two approaches of prevention related to moral reasoning and development.

If the goal of prevention is to keep something from becoming a problem in the first place, then it makes sense to try to reach as many individuals as possible as opposed to selecting persons for special treatment. Universal prevention programs can be public health campaigns to improve health (e.g., smoking is bad for you) or reduce injury (wear your seat belts). Universal prevention programs can also focus on improving or increasing the social, emotional, and behavioral competencies that promote prosocial, moral reasoning and development. Fortunately, there exists an increasing emphasis on these programs, most of them based in schools, and many show promising evidence of effectiveness. The role of universal preventive efforts in improving moral reasoning and development is more indirect than direct, as most young elementary school age children are not yet developmentally able to reason at a high moral level given limited social cognitive and information processing skills. What young children are capable of, however, is to behave in a socially competent, respectful, and efficacious manner. As adults (parents, teachers, mentors) we have a responsibility to socialize our children to become competent and productive adolescents and adults, and we can begin via early identification and prevention to enhance child social and emotional development. We can also seek to foster those skills, values, attitudes, and environmental supports that protect against high-risk behaviors and prevent problems that reduce the likelihood a child will act in a prosocial, moral way toward others (Benson et al., 1999). The development of social-emotional competencies is critical to laying a protective foundation that can foster positive youth development (Catalano, Berglund, Ryan, Lonczak, & Hawkins, 1998; Weissberg, Kumpfer, & Seligman, 2003).

Most primary, universal prevention programs operate in schools, because this is one setting highly conducive to reaching a large number of youth with appropriate organizational and adult supports (Flannery et al., 2003). Attachment to school is also one of the most important protective factors for positive developmental outcomes for youth (Blum, McNeely, & Rinehart 2002; Resnick et al., 1997). Of course, this does not mean that prevention occurs only in one setting. In fact, the most effective prevention programs operate at more than one level (individual, family, neighborhood), in more than one setting (school, home, community), and focus on more than one positive behavior outcome or risk reduction strategy.

Effective prevention programs also focus on strengthening social, emotional, and/or behavioral competencies, seek to improve self-efficacy (vs. self-esteem, for example), advocate for the development of prosocial norms for appropriate behavior, provide opportunities for healthy prosocial involvement by others (e.g., teachers, parents), and provide immediate recognition and reinforcement for positive behavior.

An important context for effective prevention is to consider the specific approach used to enhance competency. The two most commonly utilized approaches in schools are those that focus on environmental or organizational change strategies (e.g., improving school climate or culture or classroom strategies to alter peer norms and perceptions) and those that focus primarily on skill-focused interventions such as decision-making skills, selfregulation (impulse control), coping, and refusal-resistance skills.

Clearly, the themes from prevention research show that positive social and emotional youth development is a multifaceted endeavor that can have many outcomes essential to positive moral development and reasoning (Cicchetti et al., 2000; Durlak & Wells, 1997; Elias et al., 1997). Some general characteristics of effective prevention efforts (Benson et al., 1999; Collaborative for Academic, Social, and Emotional Learning, 2003; Flannery, 2006; Flannery & Huff, 1999; Flay, 2002; Greenberg et al., 2003; Kumpfer & Alvarado, 2003; Nation et al., 2003; Pittman et al., 2001) include:

- 1. Programs that focus on enhancing protective factors and social competencies as well as on risk reduction.
- 2. Programs that are based on scientific evidence (research-based) and are implemented with high quality and fidelity.
- 3. Programs that target multiple outcomes at multiple levels (e.g., combine school and family/ community efforts).

- 4. Programs that are culturally sensitive and developmentally (age) appropriate.
- 5. Programs or services that help youth learn how to apply social-emotional skills and ethical values in daily life.
- 6. Activities that encourage responsibility, connection to prosocial peers, attachment to institutions (schools, churches), and relationships with prosocial adult mentors, all of which can decrease the likelihood of risky behavior.

Young people will perform better academically and function more effectively on a day to day basis if they learn to recognize and manage their emotions, establish positive goals, make good decisions, and handle interpersonal situations and conflicts, all related to positive moral reasoning and development.

Examples of effective school-based prevention programs to improve social-emotional competencies, problem-solving skills, and prosocial behavior related to later moral reasoning and development include: Peacebuilders (Embry et al., 1996; Flannery et al., 2003), the Linking of Interests of Families and Teachers (LIFT) program (Reid, Eddy, Fetrow, & Stoolmiller, 1999; Stoolmiller, Eddy, & Reid, 2000), many elements of the Fast Track prevention trial (Conduct Problems Prevention Research Group, 1999), the social-emotional learning movement (CASEL, 2003; Weissberg & Greenberg, 1998), which includes programs like Promoting Alternative Thinking Strategies (PATHS; Greenberg, Kusche, & Mihalic, 1998) and efforts that have been broadly characterized as Character Education, although the effects of these programs is just recently being investigated in more rigorous efficacy trials.

**Further Reading:** Flannery, D.J. (2006). Violence and mental health in everyday life: Prevention and intervention strategies for children and adolescents. Walnut Creek, CA: Altamira Press. Nation, M., Crusto, C., Wandersman, A., Kumpfer, K.L., Seybolt, D., Morrissey-Kane, E., et al. (2003). What works in prevention: Principles of effective prevention programs. *American Psychologist, 58,* 449–56. Pittman, K.J., Irby, M., & Ferber, T. (2001). Unfinished business: Further reflections on a decade of promoting youth development. In P.L. Benson & K.J. Pittmann (Eds.), *Trends in youth development.* Norwell: Kluwer. Wandersman, A., Morrissey, E., Davino, K., Seybolt, D., Crusto, C., Nation, M., et al. (1998). Comprehensive quality programming and accountability: Eight essential strategies for implementing successful prevention programs. *Journal of Primary Prevention, 19, 3–30.* 

Bibliography: Benson, P.L., Scales, P.C., Leffet, N., & Roehlkepartain, E.G. (1999). A fragile foundation: The state of developmental assets among American youth. Minneapolis, MN: Search Institute. Blum, R.W., McNeely, C.A., & Rinehart, P.M. (2002). Improving the odds: The untapped power of schools to improve the health of teens. Minneapolis, MN: Center for Adolescent Health and Development, University of Minnesota. Catalano, R.F., Berglund, L.M., Ryan, J.A., Lonczak, H.S., & Hawkins, D.J. (1998). Positive youth development in the United States: Research findings on evaluations of positive youth development programs. Report to the U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, Office of the Assistant Secretary for Planning and Evaluation and National Institute for Child Health and Human Development. Cicchetti, D., Rappaport, J., Sandler, I.N., & Weissberg, R.P. (Eds.). (2000). The promotion of wellness in children and adolescents. Washington, D.C.: Child Welfare League of America Press. Collaborative for Academic, Social, and Emotional Learning. (2003). Safe and sound: An educational leader's guide to evidence-based social and emotional learning programs. Chicago: Mid-Atlantic Regional Education Laboratory, The Laboratory for Student Success. Conduct Problems Prevention Research Group. (1999). Initial impact of the fast track prevention trial for conduct problems: I. The high-risk sample. Journal of Consulting and Clinical Psychology, 67, 631-47. Durlak, J.A., & Wells, A.M. (1997). Primary prevention mental health programs for children and adolescents: A meta-analytic review. American Journal of Community Psychology, 25, 115-52. Elias, M.J., Zins, J.E., Weissberg, K.S., Greenberg, M.T., Haynes,

N.M., Kessler, R., et al. (1997). Promoting social and emotional learning: Guidelines for educators. Alexandria, VA: Association for Supervision and Curriculum Development. Embry, D., Flannery, D.J., Vazsonyi, A.T., Powell, K., & Atha, H. (1996). Peacebuilders: A theoretically driven, schoolbased model for early violence prevention. American Journal of Preventive Medicine, 12(5), 91-100. Flannery, D.J. (2006). Violence and mental health in everyday life: Prevention and intervention strategies for children and adolescents. Walnut Creek, CA: Altamira Press. Flannery, D.J., & Huff, C.R. (Eds.). (1999). Youth violence: Prevention, intervention and social policy. Washington, D.C.: American Psychiatric Press. Flannery, D. J., Vazsonyi, A., Liau, A., Guo, S., Powell, K., Atha, H., et al. (2003). Initial behavior outcomes for the peacebuilders universal school-based violence prevention program. Developmental Psychology, 39, 292-308. Flay, B.R. (2002). Positive youth development requires comprehensive health promotion programs. American Journal of Health Behavior, 26, 407-24. Greenberg, M.T., Kusche, C., & Mihalic, S. (1998). Blueprints for violence prevention, Book ten: Promoting alternative thinking strategies (PATHS). Boulder, CO: Center for the Study and Prevention of Violence. Greenberg, M. T., Weissberg, R., O'Brien, U., Zins, J., Fredericks, L., Resnik, H., et al. (2003). Enhancing school-based prevention and youth development through coordinated social, emotional, and academic learning. American Psychologist, 58, 466-74. Kumpfer, K.L., & Alvarado, R. (2003). Family-strengthening approaches for the prevention of youth problem behaviors. American Psychologist, 58, 457-65. Nation, M., Crusto, C., Wandersman, A., Kumpfer, K.L., Seybolt, D., Morrissey-Kane, E., et al. (2003). What works in prevention: Principles of effective prevention programs. American Psychologist, 58, 449-56. Reid, J., Eddy, J.M., Fetrow, R., & Stoolmiller, M. (1999). Description and immediate impacts of a preventive intervention for conduct problems. American Journal of Community Psychology, 27, 483-517. Resnick, M.D., Bearman, P.S., Blum, R.W., Bauman, K.E., Harris, K.M., Jones, J., et al. (1997). Protecting adolescents from harm—Findings from the national longitudinal study on adolescent health. Journal of the American Medical Association (JAMA), 278, 823-32. Stoolmiller, M., Eddy, J.M., & Reid, J. (2000). Detecting and describing preventive intervention effects in a universal schoolbased randomized trial targeting delinquent and violent behavior. Journal of Consulting and Clinical Psychology, 68, 296–306. Wandersman, A., & Florin, P. (2003). Community interventions and effective prevention. American Psychologist, 58, 441-48. Wandersman, A., Morrissey, E., Davino, K., Seybolt, D., Crusto, C., Nation, M., et al. (1998). Comprehensive quality programming and accountability: Eight essential strategies for implementing successful prevention programs. Journal of Primary Prevention, 19, 3-30. Weissberg, R.P., & Greenberg, M.T. (1998). School and community competence-enhancement and prevention programs. In E. Siegel & K.A. Renninger (Eds.), Handbook of child psychology (Vol. 4, pp. 877–954). New York: Wiley. Weissberg, R.P., Kumpfer, K., & Seligman, M. (2003). Prevention that works for children and youth: An introduction. American Psychologist, 58, 425–32.

Daniel J. Flannery

### Prosocial Reasoning

Psychology has a rich history of attempting to understand the cognitive, or thinking, side of prosocial behaviors (acts that benefit another person). Much of the research on moral cognitions has focused on people's responses to dilemmas developed by Lawrence Kohlberg. Kohlberg theorized that moral reasoning progressed through a series of stages, and that once a person attained the next stage, reasoning from the prior stage is left behind. However, critics of Kohlberg's theory have noted that, among other problems, the dilemmas used to assess moral reasoning levels are focused on issues of justice and laws. These are not the type of moral dilemmas that the majority of people confront in their daily interactions with others. Rather, people are more frequently confronted with

situations in which they can choose either a prosocial act or a self-serving act. While such choices are difficult for people, they do not involve breaking laws or other such extreme circumstances. Scholars have noted that understanding how people reason about dilemmas involving prosocial acts can tell us about how people make moral decisions in their everyday lives.

Nancy Eisenberg has been the primary theoretical force behind understanding prosocial moral reasoning (Eisenberg, 1992). Eisenberg proposed that prosocial moral reasoning gradually progresses from lower to higher levels of maturity. That is, there is a developmental progression both in terms of when particular types of reasons first begin to be used, as well as in the relative frequency with which a person uses reasons from each level. For example, while adults may tend to rely on more advanced levels, they may also make use of the lower levels. However, it would be unusual to see a child using reasons from the higher levels. Moreover, people use different levels of prosocial reasoning across the life span.

There are five levels of prosocial reasoning. The lowest level, hedonistic, is focused on the consequences of the action to the self. Level Two, needs-oriented, involves taking into account the needs of others. However, this is done in a relatively simplistic way. Reasoning at the third level, approval and interpersonal, focuses on issues of approval from others. Stereotypical reasoning, also at the third level, is exemplified by stereotypical conceptions of how "good" people and "bad" people behave. Level Four A is a self-reflective empathic orientation and is characterized by a consideration of other's needs and emotions. Level Four B is a transitional orientation where people are beginning to show a tendency to reason based on internalized values or concern for the broader society. In Level Five, the strongly internalized orientation, there is a clearer idea about maintaining the broader social contract and living up to one's own beliefs and values.

Eisenberg's original research on prosocial reasoning used interview responses to verbal dilemmas. Her interview measure can be used with children as young as four to five years of age. Carlo, Eisenberg, and Knight (1992) later developed a paper-and-pencil measure of prosocial moral reasoning (PROM) that can be used with older children and with adults. The PROM assesses people's preferences for moral reasons at each level, rather than spontaneously generated reasons. There is evidence that the PROM is reliable and valid to use. Individual's responses to either assessment technique are categorized according to the level of prosocial reasoning exhibited. It is then possible to determine which level of prosocial reasoning is predominant across contexts.

One of the primary reasons for seeking to understand prosocial reasoning is to gain insight into decision making about moral actions. Although there are many influences on moral behaviors, prosocial reasoning has been shown to be one predictor, especially when the behavior requires cognitive effort. The research on prosocial reasoning shows that there are individual and group differences (including gender and cultural differences) in its use and that there are personal (e.g., empathy) and environmental (e.g., family and peers) variables associated with such differences. Prosocial reasoning also relates more strongly to prosocial action for older adolescents and adults than for younger children (Eisenberg, Guthrie, Cumberland, Murphy, Shepard, Zhou, & Carlo, 2002).

*Further Reading:* Carlo, G. (2006). Care-based and altruistically based morality. In M. Killen & J. Smetana (Eds.), *Handbook of moral development.* (pp. 551–580). Mahwah, NJ: Lawrence Erlbaum Associates. Carlo, G., Eisenberg, N., & Knight, G.P. (1992). An objective measure of adolescents' prosocial moral reasoning. *Journal of Research on Adolescence, 2,* 331–349. Eisenberg, N. (1992). *The caring child.* Cambridge, MA: Harvard University Press. Eisenberg, N., Guthrie, I.

K., Cumberland, A., Murphy, B.C., Shepard, S.A., Zhou, Q., & Carlo, G. (2002). Prosocial development in early adulthood: A longitudinal study. *Journal of Personality and Social Psychology, 82*, 993–1006.

Brandy A. Randall and Gustavo Carlo

## Prudence

Prudence is the quality of behaving thoughtfully and exercising good judgment. In the philosophical tradition as influenced by Aristotle and Thomas Aquinas, prudence not only is one of the four cardinal (meaning a hinge or pivot) virtues but is, in the words of Aquinas, the "mother" of all the virtues. Within this tradition, prudence is the virtue of practical wisdom. We may think of it as the virtue of the decision-making component of virtue. The Thomistic scholar Pieper (1966) argues that our common understanding of prudence gets in the way of our appreciation of its full philosophical and even theological significance in an earlier tradition. In order to appreciate what prudence means as a cardinal virtue, we must first understand what we mean by the term and its moral significance in contemporary moral philosophy as it has been influenced by Immanuel Kant.

In ordinary usage, prudence is an admirable trait, but one we would hardly associate with moral heroism. The prudent person thinks before acting, looks beyond immediate gratification, and evaluates the consequences of possible actions. The prudent person is cautious and careful, acts with restraint, and shuns extravagance. Pieper (1966) notes that not only do we tend to confuse prudence with temperance but that we can even think of prudence as restraining certain kinds of virtuous acts if they demand too great a personal sacrifice.

We generally think of prudence today as a virtue of enlightened self-interest. Prudence leads us to decide what is good for us in particular circumstances. It is generally prudent to treat others well because they will reciprocate in some way. The prudent merchant will find that "honesty is the best policy" because honesty attracts customers. What motivates the exercise of prudence is not moral duty or a concern for others but what is good for oneself. The great enlightenment philosopher Immanuel Kant believed that in order to think clearly about moral matters a sharp division had to be made between the right and the good. Decisions about what is right had to do with one's moral duty, which was dictated by the categorical imperative. Kant believed that decisions about the good were based in self-interests that varied according to different individuals and circumstances. Moreover, decisions about the good do not seem to bind in the same way or with the same force with those of morality. For example, physicians today recommend getting 30 minutes of exercise a day for good health. Would it be wrong to exercise only twice a week or for only 15 minutes a day? Would this be the moral equivalent of hurting another person, even in a slight way by, for example, hurting another's feelings?

Kant certainly believed that we should all practice the virtue of prudence in attempting to pursue our own happiness, but he did not think of prudence as a moral virtue because he believed that self-interest and not duty ultimately motivates prudence. Although Kant's conception of happiness may have been dominated by what philosophers call hedonism or the pursuit of pleasure, Kant's basic distinction between moral duty and personal happiness (however understood) still holds. I must treat others honestly not because having an honest reputation will help my business but because I have a moral duty to be honest even if that would not be to my advantage. Kant recognized that we may well find happiness in treating others with respect and kindness. He insisted, however, that we not confuse the motive of self-interest with the motive of duty.

This notion of prudence as the virtue of rational self-interest is very different from Aristotle and Aquinas's view of prudence as practical wisdom or rational decision making. Aristotle and Aquinas did not reserve prudence for the pursuit of self-interest. Prudence was also essential for choosing what is just in a particular circumstance. Prudence is thus an executive virtue. It interacts and directs the other virtues. We often think of the virtues in isolation from each other. Thus, for example, we might think of soldiers as brave even if they are fighting in an unjust war. Aristotle and Aquinas, however, held that the virtues, especially the cardinal virtues, work in harmony. Within this framework, one could not maintain, as Kant did, a divergence between the right and the good. A decision could not be prudent if it were not just.

Ironically, character educators, who rightfully evoke Aristotle's emphasis on the role of habit in virtue, sometimes neglect Aristotle's emphasis on the role of reason, and specifically the intellectual virtue of *phronesis*, which is often translated as prudence. Aristotle recognized that the practice of the virtues required the disposition to make sound decisions in particular circumstances. Prudence is thus nothing other than the well-formed conscience and the cultivation of deliberation is essential for character education.

**Further Reading:** Aristotle. (1999). Nicomachean ethics (T. Irwin, Trans.). Indianapolois, IN: Hackett. Den Uyl, D.J. (1991). The virtue of prudence. New York: Peter Lang. Nelson, D.M. (1992). The priority of prudence: Virtue and natural law in Thomas Aquinas and the implications for modern ethics. College Station, PA: The Pennsylvania State University. Pieper, J. (1966). The four cardinal virtues. Notre Dame, IN: University of Notre Dame Press.

F. Clark Power

# R

#### Raths, Louis E.

Louis E. Raths (1900–1978) was born in Dunkirk, New York. Because of the necessity of earning money to support his mother and younger brothers and sisters, he was unable to attend college until the age of 24. He received his B.A. degree in 1927 from Antioch College in Yellow Springs, Ohio, his M.A. in 1930 from the University of Chicago where he worked in the University's Laboratory School, and his Ph.D. in 1933 from The Ohio State University under the tutelage of Ralph Tyler. Upon completion of his studies in 1933, he remained at Ohio State until 1947 as an assistant professor, eventually becoming a full professor. During his time in Ohio, beyond normal teaching responsibilities, he led the reconstruction of the Ohio Soldiers and Sailors Orphans Home in Xenia, Ohio (1933–1934) as the principal and Director of Academic Education as well as holding a position as a Research Assistant in the Bureau of Educational Research. In 1935, Ralph Tyler asked him to join the evaluation team as Associate Director, Evaluation Staff of the Eight Year Study under the auspices of the Progressive Education Association. While having the title of Associate Director, in actuality Raths became the active director. He served in this capacity until 1938. In 1947, Raths moved to New York University as professor and Director of Research where he remained until his official retirement in 1962. During his tenure at NYU, he taught one night a week in the Master of Arts Teaching program at Yale University. In the fall of 1962 he took a position as Distinguished Professor of Education at Newark State College (now Kean University, Union, New Jersey) where he remained until 1966 when he retired once again. He returned to his hometown of Dunkirk in 1966 and, until his death in 1978, continued to work with graduate students in his capacity as Adjunct Professor of Education and Consultant to the Faculty at Fredonia State University.

Throughout his career Raths had teaching and administrative experience in elementary, junior, and senior high schools. In addition, he provided consultant services to churches, numerous colleges, universities, school districts, as well as to state, federal, and nongovernmental agencies. He was the recipient of numerous awards including Great Teacher Award, New York University, 1962; Honorary Doctor of Humane Letters, Upsala College, Orange, New Jersey; Honorary Doctor of Letters, Kean State University, 1976; Distinguished Graduate, Antioch College, 1976; Honorary Life Member, Phi Delta Kappa, Fredonia State University, 1976; and Hall of Fame, College of Education, The Ohio State University, 1989.

Raths authored or co-authored eight books, 10 articles or chapters in edited books, and some 70 individual articles. Additionally, he developed four tests (The Scale of Beliefs, The Ohio State Social Acceptance Test, The Wishing Well, and The VANPIT Thinking Test) and in conjunction with others developed media and curriculum materials.

While teaching at Ohio State, Raths's colleagues included his Ph.D. advisor Ralph Tyler and fellow faculty member Carl Rogers. Through them, he was exposed to Rogers's client-centered therapy and Tyler's rationale for evaluation and curriculum development. He also came to know of the work of the Superintendent of the Winnetka Schools Carleton Washburne and his Winnetka Plan for progressive educational practice. When these notions were coupled with an understanding of Sigmund Freud's conceptualization of deprivation and emotional security and John Dewey's ideas on thinking and values, Raths crystallized three interrelated educational theories of emotional needs, thinking, and valuing as related to behavior all in the service of human empowerment.

In the Needs Theory the meeting of affective needs of children is critical for successful learning to occur. The deprivation of emotional security may lead to student behavior characterized on the one hand by aggression, if not violence, and on the other hand by submissive obedience, alienating withdrawal, and/or physical sickness. Regardless of the direction, when these conditions occur, both children and learning suffer. Their struggle to overcome the emotional barriers blocks attention paid to educational endeavors and reduces any sense of personal efficacy, which results in disempowerment. Thus, it is mandatory for teachers to pay as close attention to the emotional as well as the academic needs of the student.

Related to the Needs Theory, Raths developed a Thinking Theory. Just as in the Needs Theory, he attributed the lack of effective student thinking to student frustration and emotional deprivation. His interest was in exploring why some students, when presented with a problem, are able to grasp implications, question assumptions, and generate various hypothetical solutions to the problem. Other students, however, seem frozen in response. These behaviors signify a lack of cognitive power characterized by an inability to "make purposeful choices, to connect means with ends, to identify similarities and differences in seemingly analogous situations, to suspend judgment in the presence of contradictory data, to design and carry out plans for projects or investigations" (Wassermann, 1987, p. 461). For the classroom teacher, Raths identified behavior markers of thinking deficits. These include impulsivity, overdependence, inability to connect ends with means, narrow comprehension, dogmatism and closed-minded belief systems, rigidity, inflexibility, and fear of being wrong.

In Values Theory, Raths was concerned for the means by which individuals are truly free to reflect upon and come to clarity about choices related to their life experiences. The operational word here is "free." Rather than accept imposed values, individuals should be able to make value meanings unencumbered by external influences. To accomplish this goal, Raths offered a sevenfold process of value clarity or, as it became known, Values Clarification (VC). A true value was chosen from alternatives; considered with the consequences of the alternatives; chosen freely; prized and cherished; publicly affirmed; acted on repeatedly; and acted on with consistency. Of the three theories, VC

became the most criticized, not for its theoretical basis as conceptualized by Raths but rather for what it seemed to become as seen by its critics (see Values Clarification).

Embedded in all of Raths's work is a fundamental respect for individual capacity and ever-developing autonomy free of manipulation, imposition, and external control. The glue that binds Raths's three theories together is a concept of empowerment by which one empowers the self rather than is empowered by someone else. It is in this sense that Raths can be considered as a moral educator.

Further Reading: Raths, L. (1969). Teaching for learning. Columbus, OH: Charles Merrill. Raths, L., Harmin, M., & Simon, S. (1969). Values and teaching. Columbus, OH: Charles Merrill. Raths, L., Wassermann, S., Jones, A., & Rothstein, A. (1967). Teaching for thinking: Theory and application. Columbus, OH: Charles Merrill. Wassermann, S. (1987, February). Teaching for thinking: Louis E. Raths revisited. Phi Delta Kappan, 68, 460–66. Wassermann, S. (1991). Louis E. Raths: Theories of empowerment. Childhood Education, 67(4), 235–39.

Tom Wilson

# Rawls, John

Imagine that you and others in your community are called upon to create a government from scratch. In the history of many countries, this actually happened. A political revolution took place after which a new type of government—often a democracy—had to be designed and instituted. It occurred during the American and French Revolutions, and in many revolutions (violent or velvet) in South American, African, and eastern European countries, extending to the old Soviet Union. The process was going on in Iraq and Iran in 2006, though less from an internal revolution than an outside military incursion.

Further, imagine that to create a legitimate government you had to negotiate a shared ethic, a basis for legitimacy in the process and the result, assuring a just government. You had to create an agreed upon ethic of justice that was not only new but very faithful to our actually held ethical beliefs and traditions—and ethically legitimate in itself.

Think about what this project would mean for issues like conventional or commonsense morality and the widespread centuries-old debate over moral relativism. The project would declare first that, though we share certain basic moral values and principles as a society, due to socialization, and these are a great help in devising a more broadly shared ethic on purpose, we are now going to transform what came to us by social tradition and socialization. We are going to reshape our social ethos into an ethic we can consciously agree on. And we are going to base that agreement on those shared reasons and purposes that will come to light in focused social discussion. In a way, this is turning social ethics into something like a social constitution. This constitution can then be used as a justice groundwork for a just political constitution, itself the groundwork for just laws.

Whether there is no fact of the matter about valid or shared ethics—whether we differ greatly in our ethical beliefs due to differences in personal upbringing, ethnic affiliation, gender, enculturation, personal experience, and reflection—we are going to make a fact of the matter of ethics. This is our project. We are going to stipulate, based on whatever shared purposes and rationales for having ethics we can find that ethic X will be our standard for moral intercourse. Why? Because we need it to be—we need some common ethical way to resolve conflicts and communicate mutual expectations for trusting cooperation. And because our attempt to create such standards comes to this, ethics X, ethics X is valid as such. No doubt, one of the best ways to achieve such agreement is to provide a lot of leeway or personal freedom, for each individual to hold his/her own personal value code, and pursue it nonharmfully. This is the importance of rights.

The "social contract" project outlined above is the focus of John Rawls's classic tome, *A Theory of Justice*. Rawls's theory brought together a host of crucial ideas from ethics and political theory that were never gathered together in such a way before. It afforded audiences of many sorts a new perspective on how ethics and politics hang together, especially given the many conflicting theories in both fields. Rawls's views are referred to constantly in several main branches of moral education and psychology, not to mention philosophy, law, and public policy. His notion of "justice as fairness" is a central pillar on which stands Lawrence Kohlberg's "Just Community" approach to moral education, and Kohlberg's depiction of ultimately adequate moral reasoning. Indeed, Rawls's theory was well-known, and its lore widely circulated a decade before it was published. It took Rawls 20 years to write and get right. And it integrated the critical reactions and suggestions of many colleagues worldwide by the time it finally came out. Several other books followed, focused more on details of political theory.

There are hosts of particular insights in Rawls's volume, suggestive for moral education. In fact, a whole section of the book is devoted to moral development and education. But it is derived from the prescientific views of Jean-Jacques Rousseau especially, like the Kantian perspective on which it so relies. Many in psychology and education have therefore ignored this section, trying to derive more state-of-the-art implications from Rawlsian principles. Here are the main Rawlsian ideas of more general import and influence.

First, the principle of "mutual respect," derived by Immanuel Kant from "the golden rule" is argued as the foremost basis for (Western) justice, rights, and democracy. Only this principle provides a solid, inherent basis for going right when we try to build a social ethic together. Only this basis allows us to build our shared ethic ethically-with mutual selfdetermination. All other leading ethics imply objectionable forms of mutual threat, coercion, authoritarianism, or oppression on the way to ethical ends. Rawls's book is often used as the standard reference for comparing the leading rival theories in ethics—utilitarianism, Kantian contract theory, intuitionist virtue theory, moral perfectionism, and libertarian rights-gauging their comparative adequacy and inadequacy. Rawls rates each tradition on a single set of adequacy criteria, derived both from philosophy's "metaethical" research, but from unshakable core assumptions or "considered judgments" about how morality functions. These are determined, in turn, by the way our most unchangeable or implastic needs—psychologically and socially—reflect in the core purposes that any ethic must serve. As noted, chief among these purposes are (a) resolving conflicts of interest, and of different personal value systems themselves, and (b) providing a firm and public ground of mutual trust for building social cooperation. If we used any other ethical viewpoint but respect for persons, Rawls argues, we would have to deceive each other, to threaten or coerce some, to acquiesce to others, in achieving "accord." And he demonstrates how and why this happens in a simulated social negotiation-the Original Position (OP).

To understand every aspect of the OP, we must recall that, like Kant and Rousseau, Rawls not only pictures democracy as a kind of implicit social contract. Rather he builds the contract back into ethics itself—at least that part of ethics needed for building a legitimate political system. He takes us step by step through this long preconstitutional convention, specifying exactly how the "founding fathers (and mothers)" should reason, what knowledge they should have, what their legitimate motivations should be, what information should be excluded because it would bias negotiation, and so forth. And he makes the process as hard as he can for himself, requiring fully unanimous agreement for conventioneers or negotiators (OP parties) under conditions of great uncertainty, and the stipulation that their decision is a one-time test that must stand for all time.

Anyone considering the prospect of such a negotiation seriously would be understandably defeatist. But instead of focusing on agreement per se, Rawls focused on the main obstacles to agreement, the main sources of disagreement, and addressed them one by one. The nonmoral and irrational "temptations" that would cause some of us to seek power advantages over others were his favored targets. Rawls simply rules out some of the most blatant sources of bias—physical threat and coercion, vengeful or envious thinking, and irrational risk taking in negotiations. But like Kant, he draws down the "veil of ignorance" to do most of the work, which means eliminating the information we would need to rig the negotiation or contract in our favor. If you cannot be sure which interests or goals any particular contractors favor during negotiations, then you cannot single them out for special treatment. And rules imagine an "original (contracting) position" in which the contracting parties do not even know whom they are or what they want. All they know is that they need an ethic that will perform certain functions anyone needs to make social life livable and even mutually beneficial. (Even thieves need protections against thievery in society to protect the goods stolen.)

A legal trial procedure in many ways serves as a model for Rawls's approach. Rules of evidence keep clearly biasing information from jurors, even when it is relevant information. The judge further allows or restricts information as litigators present rival legal theories (and support for them), trying to win the jury's accord. (Rawls continually presents the utilitarian case against his own Kantian case at each juncture in theory building.) The OP parties are sequestered, the way juries often are, so that outsiders who might bribe, threaten, or misinform them are kept at bay. And jurors are given directions by the judge for how to reason fairly in a way germane to the purpose of their deliberations—determining guilt or innocence beyond reasonable doubt. With all these safeguards and protections in place, to ensure due process, but very few (if strict) directives on how to proceed, the jury is set free to reason or deliberate as it will, presuming a wide range of opinions and perspectives. In some cases it must reach a unanimous decision to return a verdict. Focusing on procedure in this way is what Rawls's express notion of "justice as fairness" comes to.

While this "social contract negotiation" is consciously designed to be hypothetical, and intellectually idealized, one could imagine adapting it to the classroom. This is especially true for later stages in the "four-stage sequence" of negotiation specified by Rawls. While working with Lawrence Kohlberg, Al Erdynast engaged research subjects in a version of this contracting situation. This simulated gaming showed the capacity of people (with similar and high competence in moral perspective taking) to reach surprising consensus. Erdynast, like many, has become a lifelong student of Rawls's writings.

Rawls concludes that two main ethical guidelines or general principles would come out of the original position under a veil of ignorance. The primary one would ensure strict equality in shares of liberty, including both positive and negative rights of various scopes. (These are rights to needed resources and rights against certain violations, respectively.) The second would be a strict equality in welfare distributions or share (one's piece of the economic pie). This equality is defined chiefly in terms of opportunity, but also actual goods (income and wealth). "Primary goods" compose most of these shares, such as decent living conditions, income needed to fulfill basic needs, resources prerequisite to retaining a sense of self-esteem and belonging, worth and meaning in one's life. Justice, unlike utility, is not an ethic that promotes maximum social welfare or happiness, but assures the freedom to pursue such goals in whatever way one chooses. It ensures that we are not interfered with in that pursuit, nor allowed to languish helplessly without at least minimal wherewithal to engage in the pursuit.

Rawls provides a "difference principle," posed as a rider on the second principle, for making exceptions to equal shares. It allows the distribution of greater material incentives to the most productive or likely to produce insofar as this measure will generate more overall wealth for all in society—but especially for the least advantaged. This is seen as Rawls's biggest theoretical innovation though it was tacked on rather late in his theory's development, and apparently suggested by a colleague. The idea can also be found in such mundane historical locations as President Andrew Jackson's inaugural address.

Perhaps a more innovative contribution is Rawls's discussion of "natural talents" and "unearned social advantages." By tracing the degree to which our earning and accomplishments are greatly influenced by others—by our biological and social inheritance—Rawls hoped to overcome our powerful belief that we should get what we deserve through our individual work-effort and earning. Rawls makes excellent notice of the fact that what counts as a valuable product, valuable work effort that went into it, or the talent that allowed that effort to bear desired fruit depends largely on consumer whims. It is not found in the qualities of the productive. In one society, spending one's life trying to stuff a round object into a hoop hung above one's head would be considered a wasted, perhaps deranged way of life. In other societies, it is the basis for being a rich celebrity—a professional basketball star. By enlarging the hoop, and speaking of hula dancing, one can also make a quick fortune—for little apparent reason.

The main substantive criticisms of Rawls's view are (a) that it allows too much economic inequality to be just; (b) that it is basically an apology for liberalism and the social contract position, starting with assumptions and ground rules that ensure this conclusion; (c) that his view is not sufficiently respectful of individual rights, especially property rights, allowing the scope of individual liberty to be adjusted as suits social welfare; (d) on the other hand, that justice as fairness is too individualistic, violating communitarian and socialist sensibilities that recognize the primarily sociocentric notion of social ethics; and (e) despite contrasting itself with utilitarianism, it is in many ways a covert and indirect version of that defamed view.

On the methodological side, Rawls's use of the veil of ignorance is said to render the whole view too abstract and vague, therefore practically useless. It is a moral "View from Nowhere" as some critics put it (Nagel, 1986). It provides us insufficient information, and therefore insufficient justification for taking anything that happens in the negotiation as relevant to our actual ethical choices. So many shortfalls and inconsistencies have been alleged of this yet magnificent general theory that some believe it shows the futility of pursuing general ethical theories. Some have suggested that we instead consider different principles for different spheres of justice—governmental, workplace, family, community —which present different sorts of ethical demands (Walzer).

Further Reading: Nagel, T. (1986). The view from nowhere. New York: Oxford University Press.

Bill Puka

#### RCCP (Conflict Resolution)

The Resolving Conflict Creatively Program (RCCP) is a comprehensive, school violence prevention program that emphasizes conflict resolution and intercultural understanding. Its primary goal is to help young people reduce violence and prejudice and form caring relationships by teaching and modeling appropriate social and emotional skills. The program began in 1985 as a collaboration between the New York City Board of Education and Educators for Social Responsibility's New York chapter. In 1993, a national center for RCCP was established to create and maintain multiyear partnerships with school districts across the country, including New York, Louisiana, Alaska, Georgia, and California.

RCCP uses a whole-school approach, meaning that its focus is on changing the total school environment to create a community of peace and nonviolence. The program demands a long-term commitment, requires support at the highest levels within the school system before implementation, and asks that the school district make RCCP part of its vision for school change. Its comprehensive approach includes five components:

- (1) Professional training and ongoing support for teachers. RCCP provides teachers with 24 hours of introductory training in conflict resolution theory and skills, intercultural understanding, emotional and social literacy, and infusion strategies for integrating these skills into the regular academic curriculum (e.g., social studies, language arts). Each teacher is also provided with a staff developer, who visits the school several times each year to assist with preparation, observe classes, and discuss concerns.
- (2) A classroom curriculum. Themes throughout the curriculum are peace and conflict, communication, fostering cooperation, working with feelings, negotiation and mediation, appreciating diversity, bias awareness, and countering bias. Examples of specific skills within these themes include active listening, perspective taking, empathy, assertiveness, negotiation, cooperation, and bias-countering skills. Lessons for teaching these skills involve role-playing, interviewing, group discussion, brainstorming, capitalizing on "teachable moments," and other experiential learning methods.
- (3) A student-led mediation program. A group of students is selected by classmates and teachers to be peer mediators. Their role is to be an objective third-party that assists the individuals in conflict to resolve their differences constructively using negotiation. This component provides a peer model for constructive conflict resolution and reinforces students' skills in working out problems on their own.
- (4) Administrators' training. Workshops are provided to administrators to introduce the concepts of conflict resolution and intercultural understanding and show how their leadership can encourage the school community to embrace and model peace and nonviolence.
- (5) Parent training. Workshops for parents involve training in the skills and concepts of conflict resolution and intergroup relations so they can make their homes peaceful and reinforce what their children are learning at school about nonviolence. Examples of skills taught in parent workshops include active listening, using "I-messages" to communicate what they want and need, and win-win negotiation techniques.

Many of the sites (e.g., school districts in New York City, Anchorage, and Atlanta) have conducted evaluations of program effectiveness. Evaluation findings vary somewhat from site to site (e.g., student and teacher attendance improving in RCCP schools in Atlanta, reading scores positively related to level of RCCP implementation in Anchorage). A common finding across all sites was children and teachers feeling safer and more appreciative of one another.

At the New York site, a recent rigorous, independent evaluation of RCCP was conducted. The study included over 11,000 students in the first through sixth grades and 300 teachers in 15 elementary schools, which had varying levels of implementation, from none at all to integration of all program components. Data were collected over a two-year period, assessing children's academic achievement (specifically math test scores) as well as their social and emotional learning via child- and teacher-report assessment. Three distinct profiles of exposure to RCCP emerged from the data: (1) high lessons, in which children received greater than the average number of RCCP lessons but their teachers received only average amounts of RCCP training, (2) low lessons, in which children received only a few RCCP lessons but their teacher received greater than the average amount of RCCP training, and (3) no RCCP intervention. Of the three groups, the high lessons group had the greatest increases in math test scores. In addition, the high lessons group had the most positive changes in children's social and emotional developmental trajectories. Thus, children receiving higher levels of RCCP lessons from their teachers had the most positive outcomes that reduced the risk of future school failure and aggressive behavior. However, it should be noted that, because of the study's quasi-experimental design, the outcomes may be due to unobserved characteristics of the high lesson teachers rather than to the RCCP lessons per se. Nonetheless, RCCP shows promise as an effective program to teach students positive, nonviolent social skills.

**Further Reading:** Brown, J.L., Roderick, T., Lantieri, L., & Aber, J.L. (2004). The resolving conflict creatively program: A school-based social and emotional learning program. In J.E. Zins, R.P. Weissberg, M.C. Wang, & H.J. Walberg (Eds.), *Building academic success on social and emotional learning: What does the research say?* (pp. 151–69). New York: Teachers College Press. Lantierni, L., & Patti, J. (1996). *Waging peace in our schools.* Boston: Beacon Press. Selfridge, J. (2004). The resolving conflict creatively program: How we know it works. *Theory into Practice, 43,* 59–67.

Tonia Bock

## **Reciprocal Justice**

The word reciprocal comes from the Latin *reciprocus*, which literally means to go backwards and forwards. The association of reciprocity with justice goes back to the *lex talonis*, "an eye for an eye and a tooth for a tooth," a principle that limited the scope of revenge. Later religious and cultural codes from around the world defined reciprocal justice as the golden rule, "do unto others as you would have them do unto you." The golden rule does not prescribe a tit-for-tat concrete equality in exchanges but an ideal mutuality. Applying the golden rule obliges us to treat others as we desire them to treat us or, to quote another verse from the Bible, to "Love your neighbor as yourself." Even if we have received ill treatment in the past, we are not to repay them in kind but to treat them, as we would want them to treat us.

In the *Nicomachean Ethics*, Aristotle discusses the relationship of reciprocal justice in economic exchanges. He resolves the problem of commercial transactions involving different kinds of goods by showing how the value of the goods themselves depends on the value they have to the parties in the exchange. For example, suppose a farmer wants to buy some goblets from the local potter. The buyer and the seller determine a just exchange by reaching an agreement on how much wheat a goblet is worth.

Reciprocal justice is not only a key economic principle; it plays a fundamental role in societal functioning. In a classic article in sociology, Alan Gouldner (1960) proposed that

society depends upon a norm of reciprocity. If someone does you a kindness, you will feel that you should return the favor in the future. Those who take advantage of the kindness of others by not reciprocating are regarded as deviant. The norm of reciprocity thus acts as an informal mechanism for maintaining social stability.

How the norm of reciprocity gets established and is sustained has been the topic of considerable attention in the social sciences. How can we explain the felt obligation to reciprocate? Sociobiologists claim evidence for a norm of reciprocity in various nonhuman species. Citing examples from birds and fish as well humans, Robert Trivers (1971) argued from a Darwinian perspective that reciprocal altruism brings with it an evolutionary advantage. Reciprocity increases survival value as long as there is a way of monitoring those who return favors and those who do not.

Cognitive developmentalists, such as Jean Piaget and Lawrence Kohlberg, regarded reciprocity as a principle of rationality and not simply as an inherited instinct. In their view, reciprocity is an essential feature of morality; and it is also key to their explanation of how morality develops. According to Piaget (1932), morality develops from nonreciprocity to reciprocity, from unilateral respect to mutual cooperation. Piaget believed reciprocity develops as children interact and are challenged to take others' perspectives and to coordinate them with their own. Lawrence Kohlberg similarly maintained that perspective taking or role taking is at the cognitive core of the stages of moral development. For example, at stage 1, children take only their own perspective into account. At stage 2, they consider the perspective of others and recognize that others may not want what they want. This leads children to an instrumental and concrete sense of reciprocity, "I'll scratch your back, if you scratch mine." At stage 3, children not only recognize that others have perspectives different from their own but also recognize that perspective taking can be mutual. This mutuality leads to golden rule reciprocity.

In articulating his notion of justice as reciprocity, Kohlberg drew heavily on the philosopher John Rawls's *Theory of Justice*. Rawls (1999) argued that principles of justice should be determined impartially "under a veil of ignorance" in which parties to the social contract do not know the characteristics of those whom they represent. In a just society, moreover, individuals must view each other not only as free and equal but as willing to enter into and to abide by cooperative arrangements that they agree are fair. Reciprocity, Rawls contends, is a criterion of moral reasonableness that demands that individuals abide by such arrangements even when it may be in their self-interest to violate them.

Further Reading: Gouldner, A.W. (1960). The norm of reciprocity: A preliminary statement. American Sociological Review, 25, 161–68. Kohlberg, L. (1981). Justice as reversibility: The claim to moral adequacy of a highest stage of moral judgment. In Essays on moral development: Vol. I. The philosophy of moral development (pp. 190–226). New York: Harper and Row. Piaget, J. (1932). The moral judgment of the child. New York: Free Press. Rawls, J. (1999). A theory of justice (Rev. ed.). Cambridge, MA: Harvard University Press. Trivers, R.L. (1971). The evolution of reciprocal altruism. Quarterly Review of Biology, 46, 35–57.

F. Clark Power

## Relativism

Moral relativism refers to the position that there is no objective or universal moral truth. This position should be distinguished from moral pluralism, which admits to multiplicity of moral viewpoints without denying the possibility of objectivity or universality. Moral relativists claim that there are fundamental and irreconcilable disagreements about right and wrong. The source of the disagreement is not in the facts, which may be shared by both parties, but in the ethical standards themselves. For example, two persons may agree in all respects about the facts of eating meat (e.g., the pain inflicted on animals, the extent of world hunger, nutritional alternatives) but disagree about whether eating meat is morally right. In discussing their positions, they may put forth very different opinions about the value of animal life and their responsibilities to alleviate world hunger. Can any common moral standard be established? Are there overarching principles or values that would allow them to agree on whether they should or should not eat meat? Moral relativism maintains that there is no privileged standpoint from which we can ultimately make moral judgments.

Some may adopt moral relativism because they believe that respect for others means that we must tolerate value differences. How people dress, wear their hair, and spend their free time is a matter of personal choice. Although we may not like or be comfortable with others' choices, we should not criticize them because they do not agree with us. Relativism in this sense is a way of honoring individual freedom and practicing tolerance of others. This kind of values relativism can lead to problems, however, if we do not distinguish among different kinds of values. Individuals are free to express themselves in many different ways and to pursue many different kids of activities. Are they free, however, to cheat on a test, to bully another person, or to take a person's property? We experience some values as duties. While we may have a certain amount of freedom over our lives, we do not have complete freedom over the lives of others. What sense are we to make of our experiences of moral duty? They appear to be very different from preferences. Are they the products of reason or intuition or some combination of both? To what extent if any do they reflect an objective moral order or reality?

Even if there are moral rules that do not reduce to value preferences, do such moral rules bind in all circumstances? Some moral rules and values would appear to conflict with others. Suppose, for example, that during the Second World War, members of the Gestapo went door to door looking for Jews. Would it be wrong to tell a lie to protect human lives? There are, in fact, many instances in which moral rules that normally apply might have to be broken to serve a higher good. This seems to indicate that there are no moral absolutes, or does it? Although moral rules may not hold absolutely, there may be more abstract, higher order moral principles that do hold in some absolute or objective sense. One may reject the absolutism of moral rules without rejecting all standards of right and wrong. On the other hand, one may argue that moral principles are themselves imbedded in culture-bound theories or particular philosophical systems (e.g., McIntyre, 1989; Rorty, 1989). Jurgen Habermas (1984) has proposed that moral agreement can, nevertheless, be reached through principled communication.

Cultural relativists reject moral objectivism not because particular rules do not apply absolutely but because societies have such very different rules. Cultural relativists locate the source of moral duties and moral authority in the society or culture in which we live. Anthropologists have discovered that different societies have widely divergent moral codes. Social scientists generally take the view that standards of right and wrong originate within society. Individuals acquire their moral and nonmoral values through processes of socialization in which social norms, beliefs, and values are internalized. On the other hand, social scientists have also produced evidence for cultural uniformity, such as the prevalence of the golden rule. Many social scientists adopt relativism as a method, which allows them to be open and nonjudgmental in exploring differences. Yet should a stance that is useful for gathering information lead to the conclusion that cultural values are beyond a critical moral appraisal?

If moral standards are simply relative to one's culture, what does this mean for the way we think about the Nazi's campaign of genocide or of racist laws in the United States? How is it possible to criticize laws that emanate from society, if society is the source of morality? In his renowned *Letter from a Birmingham Jail*, Martin Luther King Jr. argued that the racist laws of the South violated a natural law binding on all. He went so far as to claim that a law in violation of the natural law is not a law at all. Moral heroism, such as Martin Luther King's, seems to come from a belief that justice is not the arbitrary belief of an impassioned reformer, of a social movement, or of a particular philosophical stance.

Moral relativism can play an important role in how we think about moral education. In the 1970s, the values clarification approach provided exercises for students to explore their own value choices and to respect the choices of others. Moral educators from a variety of perspectives criticized this approach as relativistic for failing to distinguish between moral and nonmoral values. Values clarification endorsed tolerance as an absolute value without providing a way in which students might consider the grounds on which tolerance itself could be justified. Moreover, values clarification also had no way of teaching students to approach moral values critically. Respecting individuals does not mean that we must respect their choices, especially if their choices are harmful to themselves or others. Accepting values as they are confirms the status quo. Character education approaches that mandate teaching the consensual values of society may be vulnerable to many of the same criticism levels as values clarification. Teaching that one must conform to values of one's society without attending to whether or not the values of one's society are themselves moral is to teach cultural relativism.

If moral education is to address moral relativism, it must engage moral differences through a respectful and critical dialogue, which presupposes that, in spite of our differences, we may be able to reach agreement on basic principles guaranteeing human rights and dignity.

Further Reading: Bernstein, R.J. (1985). Beyond objectivism and relativism. Philadelphia: University of Pennsylvania Press. Habermas, J. (1984). The theory of communicative action: Vol. 1. Reason and the rationalization of society (T. McCarthy, Trans.). Boston: Beacon Press. McIntyre, A.C. (1989). Whose justice? Which rationality? Notre Dame, IN: University of Notre Dame Press. Rorty, R. (1989). Contingency, irony, and solidarity. Cambridge, England: Cambridge University Press. Wong, D.B. (1986). Moral relativity. Berkeley, CA: University of California Press.

F. Clark Power and Nicholas J. Houpt

## Religion

Religion is a set of beliefs, encompassing convictions about the existence of a supernatural being or beings, a moral code of conduct held to be in congruence with the will of the deity, and a prescribed order for worship or prayer in order to communicate with the supernatural. These beliefs in a god or gods, a moral order, and a way of worship give rise to a general world view or philosophy for living that help to explain one's place in the universe. Religion can serve as an organizational principle for society, create a unifying theme for various social efforts, and help support believers in the struggles, problems, and challenges they encounter in daily living. The shared beliefs, values, and practices of a particular religion can create a strong social grouping that serves to strengthen the bonds of community within the group and marshal appropriate resources as needed for the group's advancement and care.

A basic organizing principle for most religions is the existence of god, defined as a supernatural being. Some religions are polytheistic, claiming the existence of many gods, each with their own respective spheres of influence. Monotheistic religions believe in a single and omnipotent deity. Religions tend to locate and explain the presence and action of the deity in different ways. Theologians refer to three major groups of religions, distinguished by their perspective on the divine presence: sacramental, prophetic, and mystical.

Sacramental religions tend to look toward signs in concrete, physical objects that are said to somehow communicate the divine presence or put believers in touch with the deity. Statues, crucifixes, cows, water, bread, wine, and totems are examples of objects thought to manifest the divine presence in a way that is tangible and helpful for believers. The Hebrews of the Old Testament revered a decorative box known as the Ark of the Covenant as the dwelling place of their god among them. Hindus believe that the god Shiva resides in a special way in the Ganges River, prompting believers to bathe in the river to access the god's healing powers. Catholics believe that bread and wine become the body and blood of Jesus during their ritual prayers commonly known as the Mass. The material, sacramental object is routinely understood as a symbol of the divine and often as its direct embodiment.

Prophetic religions rely on the conduct of human society and the unfolding of human history as a source for divine revelation and intervention. Prophetic religions look to the major events in history and especially to the inspired words and teachings of great leaders to uncover the divine power and presence in the world. Prophets, thought to be messengers sent from god, help believers to discern and interpret the ongoing revelation of god through history.

Mystical religions, in contrast to the concrete and historical nature of sacramental and prophetic religions, depend on the personal and private religious experience of believers. Mystics are individuals to whom god is said to speak privately and spiritually, revealing what is essential and true. Mystical experiences by definition go beyond words and public religious rituals. Mystics are believed to have privileged access to the divine and are pervaded and transformed by the intimate, personal knowledge of and contact with the deity.

The moral code of religions is manifested in creeds, or statements of doctrine that delineate the beliefs of the group. While the origin of doctrine differs across religions, doctrine is essential for establishing the general parameters of religious practice and the content of the moral code. The support of the moral code and its efficacy is directly related to the ability to connect the moral norms expected with doctrine and the deity.

Worship activities are common across religions and vary according to the focus and needs of the group. Sacramental religions typically have elaborate, prescribed ceremonies, often thought necessary for contact with the divine. Prophetic traditions rely heavily on the spoken word, often preached in the form of a well-articulated homily or sermon. Mystical religions look more to the personal spirituality and earnestness of the mystic themselves as a way to ensure meaningful communication with the divine.

Religion remains a complex and often contentious topic in public discourse. Because of constitutional protections in democracies such as the United States, public or federal support for any particular religion is prohibited. Since many citizens, however, are religious people and members of particular religions, conflicts often arise about the place of religion

in civic life. Issues related to religious practices in such venues as public schools, civic gatherings, graduations, military service, and courthouse squares are frequently litigated.

**Further Reading:** Edwards, P. (Ed.). (1967). The encyclopedia of philosophy. New York: Macmillan. James, W. (1902). The varieties of religious experience. New York: Modern Library. Kant, I. (1934). Religion within the limits of reason alone (T. Greene & H. Hudson, Trans.). Chicago: Open Court. Schleiermacher, F. (1958). On religion: Speeches to its cultured despisers (J. Oman, Trans.). New York: Harper.

Ronald J. Nuzzi

## Religious Education

Religious education refers to the systematic presentation of the tenets of a particular faith via an organized curriculum and educational process. Religious education can be classroom-based as in the case of private, sectarian schools, or it can be field- and experiential-based, involving faith-based, liturgical rituals, worship of deities, and social gatherings of a community of believers.

Because constitutional protections prohibit the federal government of the United States from advancing any particular religious tradition, religious education is most often found in church-affiliated schools, social service agencies, and community action networks. The largest system of private schooling in the United States, and particularly the largest sector of the private school market—Catholic schools—historically have their origin in the widespread dissatisfaction with religious education in public schools. Catholic leaders and educators found early American schools highly influenced by Protestant theology and, absent the political influence to change public schooling, opted instead for the establishment of their own schools. In 2006–2007, nearly 2.5 million students attended Catholic schools at the K–12 level.

Private schools, especially those founded by religious groups, and Catholic schools include the teaching of religion as a regular, often daily, academic subject along with other required classes. Nationwide, a large, highly competitive network of textbook publishers exists, producing the curriculum materials needed for religious education at every level. In Christian traditions, typical curricular components include: the Bible; the life of major biblical characters and the narratives surrounding them; the life of Jesus and the apostles; morality and ethical norms; and particular teachings regarding current issues of the day such as social justice, war and peace, sexual ethics, medical ethics, and environmental ethics. Service programs are also a common part of religious education. Students learn the tenets of the faith and then, infused with that knowledge, go out into the community to provide some service or social good work, usually directed to the benefit of others, at no charge. Examples of such service includes visiting the homebound, sick, or institutionalized, hand making gifts for the needy, delivering goods such as food or clothes to the poor, writing letters of advocacy on behalf of a worthy cause, or cleaning a public park or street. Larger group efforts at providing service include major undertakings such as rehabilitating a house or entire neighborhood, or even traveling abroad to work with the poor on special projects to help address their needs.

Religious education includes instruction in the beliefs, traditions, and values of a particular faith, but it is not limited to that. In addition to religiously inspired service for others, religious education often includes explicit religious practice, or worship, whereby believers gather together to perform a ritual that has common meaning, reinforces the faith of the community, and helps advance the bonds between members of the faith. This religious practice animates the Sunday worship practice among Christians, the Sabbath observance among Jews, and the Friday prayers of Islam. Such public worship practices serve to instill a comfortable manner of practicing one's faith, bolster the religious identity of practitioners, and create a shared sensed of mission among believers. Public worship is also an effective way to demonstrate the power of shared religious convictions and to reaffirm the importance of holding fast to particular teachings. Ritualized public worship regularly includes recitations from the sacred texts of the community as well as some explanation of the sacred texts and discussion of its implications by the religious leadership.

Religious education has been identified as an academic discipline in some research (Schweitzer, 2006), though this claim is highly criticized by others. Historical research is the most common scholarly work supporting religious education as a discipline, although increasingly empirical studies have been undertaken to assess the impact of religious affiliation on a broad range of social behaviors. Such studies are important in that they can help religious and civic leaders understand if there are certain religious traditions that tend to produce similar public behaviors among their believers. It is common practice to study religious affiliation and strength of affiliation, for example, in examining voter patterns, charitable giving tendencies, and support or opposition to social issues (Campbell, 2006).

Education in faith has evolved from focusing exclusively on learning doctrine, prayers, and rituals of a particular faith to highlighting a comprehensive framework of meaning and values that is able to guide the believer in everyday life, to provide an anchor of meaning in a pluralistic society. Churches and private religious educators are aware of the need for high quality religious education programming in schools, and are heavily invested in the preparation and formation of adult leaders to teach these classes and direct such programs. Understood as a process of lifelong formation, religious education is relevant to children and adults alike, though school- and church-based programs often focus on the young. Religious education for adults is a growing field, receiving more attention across various faith traditions.

**Further Reading:** Berryman, J. (1991). Godly play: A way of religious education. San Francisco: Harper. Brelsford, T. (2004). Editorial. *Religious Education*, 99(1), 1–3. Campbell, D. (2006). Why we vote: How schools and communities shape our civic life. Princeton, NJ: Princeton University Press. Horell, H. (2004). Fostering hope: Christian religious education in a post-modern age. *Religious Education*, 99(1), 5–22. O'Murchu, D. (1997). *Reclaiming spirituality: A new spiritual framework for today's world*. Dublin: Gill and Macmillan. Schweitzer, F. (2006). Research in religious education: Perspectives for the future. *Religious Education*, 101(2), 166–69.

Ronald J. Nuzzi

#### Reparation

Reparative justice is concerned with the problem of giving meaning to punishment via reciprocity or equity. Reparation means the opportunity for restitution to the victims and the community. In the *Moral Judgment of the Child*, Piaget (1932/1977) observed that reparation is part of retributive justice thinking, particularly concerned with "putting things right." Considering that the bond of solidarity is broken when a person transgresses moral norms, punishment is justified as a responsibility to others and the collective (see Retributive Justice). Reparation relates punishment to the idea of restoration via equality

for compensation or restitution, or equity after harm, which creates a developmental pattern of values—from equality to equity. Values development is related to heteronomy and autonomy, moral orientations, and the concepts of distribution and retribution.

In the domain of retribution, the morality of heteronomy submits the child to adults' authority. Heteronomy intrinsically connects reparation with expiatory punishment. Adult constraint influences a child to believe that rules are legitimate and sacred. Thus, violation of the rules justifies punishment by strict equality (eye-for-an-eye justice) or expurgating wrong by suffering. Punishment by strict equality makes reparation after compensation (to give something of equal value) or restitution (bringing back what was taken away). Consequently, relationships are restored as a reward. This shows that young children do not differentiate punishment from vengeance, nor is the notion of moral values different from the value of material goods. During childhood, a genuine belief that violations to adults' rules justify expiatory punishment by reciprocity makes children accept suffering as moral and obligatory because that is the only way a person can repair wrongdoing.

Moral heteronomy is superseded by the morality of autonomy, in which individual conscience is the real source of justice reasoning. Autonomy brings to young adolescents the idea of equality by reciprocity and equity. Adolescents understand that rules are intrinsically connected to affective ties in interpersonal relationships and collective obligations. Mutual respect, cooperation, trust, and reciprocity are values in the morality of solidarity. For example, young adolescents understand that lies are a breach of trust. Considering that the collective has a moral responsibility to the person, lying should not be accepted by the group for the sake of solidarity. Thus, violations to the norms are perceived as a breach to the bonds of solidarity toward the collective. Nevertheless, socialization agents (family, schools, etc.) and the community have the moral obligation to provide viable possibilities to reparation when moral transgression occurs. Autonomy of thinking gives the person the ability to take societal perspective, which gives meaning to values. Transgressions should follow with punishment and responsibility. For the sake of conscience in the person, punishment should fit the crime. A person should also have access to reparation that can be offered through different means. For example, accepting responsibility, apologizing, and showing repentance and remorse are means to psychological and moral reparation.

However, psychology has investigated justice reasoning and the role of reparation to the self and in interpersonal reconciliation between victims and offenders. Now, what should be the role of reparation leading a person on the way to return to society after transgression?

The idea is that society should adopt equity, which is justice with mercy, as a form of societal justice. Equality by reciprocity no longer attends the demands of justice that to be fair needs equity (Piaget, 1932/1977). Since antiquity Greek and Roman philosophers and rulers (Seneca, Marcus Aurelius) have advocated a view of justice via equity, which includes reparation. Historical documents such as the Babylonian code of Hammurabi (1700 B.C.); the Sumerian Code of UrNammu (2060 B.C.); the Roman Law of the Twelve Tables (449 B.C.); the Law of Ethelbert (A.D. 600); and the Hebrew concept of Shalom (Van Ness et al., 1997) include societal reparation.

What equity does is take personal circumstances into account to make equality effective and to provide meaning to punishment. Therefore, equity is justice thinking that brings relativity to equality (Colby & Kohlberg, 1987). Equity gives a morally autonomous person the feeling that punishment should be relative to the crime. This kind of justice is also known as restorative justice.

Restorative justice is the new paradigm of reparation. Reparation in restorative justice connects punishment with redemption and forgiveness. As we said in the beginning, reparation means the opportunity for restitution to the victims and the community. In restorative justice, reparation elevates the role of the offenders by giving them a chance for redemption and forgiveness. Reparation also elevates the role of victims by involving them in the process. Reparation does not pose the rights of victims against the rights of offenders but instead addresses the principle that the collective should function by bonds of solidarity. In summary, psychology has dedicated attention to the role of reparation in justice reasoning and individual development. To our knowledge there is no research in psychology, law or education dedicated to investigating the role of societal reparation for when a person takes responsibility for transgressions and wants to return to society after punishment.

Further Reading: Colby, A., & Kohlberg, L. (1987). The measurement of moral judgment: Vol. 1. Theoretical foundations and research validation. New York: Cambridge University Press. Piaget, J. (1977). The moral judgment of the child. New York: Free Press. (Original work published 1932.) Van Ness, D., & Heetderks-Strong, K. (1997). Restoring justice. Cincinnati, OH: Anderson Publishing.

Júlio Rique and Julian Bruno Gonçalves Santos

## Republic

The title of this dialogue by Plato (ca. 428–347 B.C.E.) is the word in ancient Greek for the city. The dialogue is ostensibly about justice, since in the first of ten books or chapters, the discussion focuses on arriving at a satisfactory definition of justice and an answer to the question whether a life of justice or injustice is more profitable. But to answer this question and to provide a definition, the character Socrates begins an account of the ideal or best city that frames most of the rest of the dialogue.

Plato wrote the *Republic* in about 380 B.C.E. when he was in his late 40s. The problem to which the dialogue is meant to provide an answer is a set of related concepts of justice and of the best human life that are as prevalent today as they were when Plato wrote. Those concepts are articulated by the character Thrasymachus in Book One and refined and sharpened in Book Two by characters representing Plato's older brothers, Glaucon and Adeimantus, as follows: "justice" is defined by the people in power who control "the justice system," the legislative and judicial processes that supposedly seek true justice but actually serve the interests of the powerful; furthermore, no one, powerful or not, desires genuinely to be just but only to have the advantages of a reputation for justice while securing also the advantages of a life of unfettered injustice.

In response to this popular opinion, the Socrates of the *Republic* presents the following theses: Humans naturally depend on each other, since none of us is self-sufficient either at birth or in adulthood. The best life for humans is a life lived in a good community, contributing to the shared good of the whole as one is best able. Educators must discern the natural talents of each child and nurture those specific talents so that each is enabled to be their best and to make their best contribution to the network of interdependence for the common good. And though education should foster specific skills relating to each

person's natural talents, the general aim of education is the cultivation of human virtue, producing both psychic and civic harmony. Thus, a conception of justice that makes self-gratification the highest priority is fundamentally wrongheaded.

The *Republic* is not, however, a lecture merely rearranged into dialogue form. Plato lays several traps for uncritical readers, and it is likely that the text was written in part at least to provide intellectual challenges to his students in the Academy—including Aristotle beginning in his late teens.

It is important in this connection to notice that in Book One a useful and still accepted definition of justice is considered and rejected. The character Polemarchus attributes to the poet Simonides the claim that justice is to give to each what is owed. Prompted by Socrates, he clarifies that he thinks we owe benefit to friends and harm to enemies, but when Socrates convinces him that it is unjust to harm even our enemies, they do not return to the poet's definition. Thrasymachus interrupts, and the discussion comes to focus instead on Thrasymachus's anticonventional definition and Socrates's attempt to refute it.

The best known theses in the *Republic* are not about education or even justice and the best city but are about knowledge and reality. Socrates offers the famous myth of the cave and the diagram of the line as part of an attempt to persuade Glaucon and Adeimantus that true knowledge moves beyond illustrations or examples of any kind, to the realities themselves.

Books Five through Seven where the so-called "theory of the forms" is presented are formally a digression from the main argument—prefaced by Socrates's nervous warnings that on these matters he is most insecure. Late in Book Five, Socrates observes that the best city cannot be realized unless rulers become philosophers and philosophers become rulers. To explain this absurd statement, he has to explain why genuine knowledge of the good and other abstract realities is required for good ruling.

The "forms" are abstract rather than concrete entities. For instance, the equilateral right triangle is thinkable but not perceivable. You can try to draw one, but it will only be an approximation. Today we might say that  $H_2O$  is "what it is to be" water, the form of water. Extending Socrates's account to our molecular concept of water, a sample of water is merely the reflection in the perceivable realm of "the what it is to be" water,  $H_2O$ , in the intelligible realm. When we have scientific knowledge about water,  $H_2O$  is what we know, not any particular sample, which we can only perceive, because  $H_2O$  is universal and changeless and thus a proper object of knowledge.

The supreme form is the form of the good. If the best city is to survive, its rulers must be able to appreciate the good itself, in virtue of which all good things are good. Having the forms as one's thoughts, and appreciating the form of the good, requires many years of mathematical and philosophical training—hence rulers must be philosophers.

However, early in Book Ten (*Republic* 597b–d) Socrates states, in an almost offhanded way, the grounds for a critique of the theory of forms later stated in Plato's *Parmenides* and made famous by Aristotle as the Third Man Argument. The *Republic* ends with a finger-wagging tale about the afterlife and how the unjust get what they deserve in the end.

Plato leaves the conversation unfinished, intentionally incomplete. He was even here a true Socratic. We must think for ourselves about what should be saved from Socrates's theses in the *Republic*. We cannot simply treat the dialogue as a lecture.

*Further Reading:* Annas, J. (1981). *An introduction to Plato's Republic*. New York: Oxford University Press. Ferrari, G.R.F. (Ed.). (2007). *The Cambridge companion to a Plato's Republic*. New

York: Cambridge University Press. Pickstock, C. (2007). *A short guide to Plato.* New York: Oxford University Press.

Don Collins Reed

# Resilience

Resilience is defined as adaptive functioning despite adversity and is evidenced by competence in certain domains, such as effective management of psychological processes or behavioral self-regulation (Masten, 2001; Masten, Best, & Garmezy, 1990). Consistent with a developmental psychopathology framework, Egeland, Carlson, and Sroufe (1993) described resilience as resulting from a developmental process involving a complex set of transactions between the individual and the environment, conceptualizing resilience as a process, as opposed to a characteristic residing within the individual. Thus, resilience may be viewed as the individual's use of available resources to facilitate positive developmental outcomes, which may enhance the individual's functioning and increase resources for successful adaptation to the next developmental stage.

Further defining resilience, resilience phenomena include good outcomes in high-risk children, sustained competence in children under stress, and recovery from traumatic experiences. In order for development to be considered resilient, both (a) significant risk must have been present at some point in the developmental process and (b) current functioning must be competent. In terms of age and gender differences, adversity during later childhood or adolescence is linked with worse outcomes than in earlier childhood, and boys' responses to stress tend to be more external (e.g., disruptive and aggressive behavior), whereas girls' responses tend to be more internal (e.g., anxiety and depression). Moreover, it appears that girls are more resilient than boys in childhood, but more vulnerable in adolescence.

Two constructs that are closely related to resilience are risk factors and protective factors. Risk factors are those that are statistically linked with negative outcomes (e.g., poverty, low birth weight). Not surprisingly, the presence of multiple risk factors appears to be linked with poorer outcomes than the presence of only one risk factor. In contrast, protective factors are those that alter the effects of risks, such that development is more positive than it would otherwise be. One protective factor that is critically important to children's resilience is quality of caregiving, which facilitates the development of selfesteem, social skills, a sense of trust in others, and engagement with the environment. Other important protective factors include intelligence and problem-solving skills, competence, and likability. In terms of the broader context of development, schools, neighborhoods, and churches can also serve as protective agents.

Overall, the empirical literature suggests that, in the absence of permanent damage or extremely harsh early experiences, humans are highly resilient in the face of adversity. Nevertheless, little competence has been observed in children exposed to severe risk, with protective factors in this context serving primarily to diminish negative outcomes, rather than contributing to resilience. In any case, the goodness-of-fit between the developing individual and the environment (e.g., the fit between child emotional development and caregiving strategies) is particularly important in determining resilience. That is, there is no single route to resilience, but rather it is the interaction among multiple factors that, in concert with one another, produce development. Research suggests that such psychosocial factors as caregiver quality, intellectual functioning, and self-concept are critically important in protecting children from the effects of adversity. In a longitudinal study of competence, Masten, Hubbard, Gest, Tellegen, Garmezy, and Ramirez (1999) found that resilient children were distinguishable from maladaptive children by their high levels of psychosocial resources, which were comparable to those of competent, low-adversity children. Moreover, the levels of competence in resilient children vary across domains, such that resilient children may show substantial difficulties in some areas while concurrently showing high levels of functioning in other areas (Luthar, Doernberger, & Zigler, 1993). Furthermore, although resilient children show competence at some developmental points, their competence varies over time (e.g., increasing emotional distress over time), highlighting the need to view resilience as a multidimensional construct.

Therefore, in terms of intervention, some at-risk children who are functioning well may have hidden needs in some domains, which should be targeted by intervention programs. Three approaches to fostering resilience include: (a) adding more assets or resources; (b) strengthening existing assets and/or weakening the existing risk factors; and (c) preventing adverse circumstances from occurring. Moreover, the most comprehensive intervention programs stem from viewing development as a system, and consequently target multiple aspects of the individual's environment. Relatedly, the empirical literature suggests that designing intervention efforts for specific circumstances increases their effectiveness. To advance the field by building on current knowledge of how and why resilience develops, delineating the factors, processes, and pathways to resilience is an important direction for future work, toward the goal of developing effective interventions to foster the development of resilience.

*Further Reading:* Egeland, B., Carlson, E., & Sroufe, L.A. (1993). Resilience as process. *Development and Psychopathology, 5,* 517–28. Luthar, S.S., Doernberger, C.H., & Zigler, E. (1993). Resilience is not a unidimensional construct: Insights from a prospective study of inner-city adolescents. *Development and Psychopathology, 5,* 703–17. Masten, A.S. (2001). Ordinary magic: Resilience processes in development. *American Psychologist, 56,* 227–38. Masten, A.S., Best, K.M., & Garmezy, N. (1990). Resilience and development: Contributions from the study of children who overcome adversity. *Development and Psychopathology, 2,* 425–44. Masten, A.S., Hubbard, J.J., Gest, S.D., Tellegen, A., Garmezy, N., & Ramirez, M. (1999). Competence in the context of adversity: Pathways to resilience and maladaptation from childhood to late adolescence. *Development and Psychopathology, 11,* 143–69.

Alice C. Schermerhorn

### Respect

Simply defined, respect is showing regard for the intrinsic value of someone or something, including respect for persons, for animals, for property, for the environment, as well as respect for oneself. Self-respect is the form of respect that prevents persons from allowing themselves to be treated in a way that demeans, denigrates, or insults. Theoretical and practical applications of respect represent a primary interest of moral and political philosophers, as well as theologians. Respect is also a civic virtue with imminently practical implications for human communities.

In a human sense exhortations for respect can be viewed as pleas for justice (i.e., giving a person his/her due). Calls for respect are frequently articulated by those who feel disrespected (i.e., not valued) based on their gender, age, sexual orientation, or economic status. In a 2002 Public Agenda poll on the state of respect in the United States, nearly 8 in 10 adults (79 percent) agreed that "the lack of respect and courtesy is a serious problem in our society." Seventy-four percent said that Americans used to treat each other with more respect in the past. Whether levels of respect have actually declined, what seems clear is that the norm of respect remains important.

On the one hand, the virtue of respect might rightly be considered universal (we will that all people show respect) and reversible (we would wish to be treated with respect). As such, respect represents the heart of the golden rule ("do unto others as you would have them do unto you"). On the other hand, conceptions of what deserves respect and how those displays of respect should be made manifest are very much a local construction. Within any particular culture norms and rituals of respect vary dramatically. Whether to take off ones shoes or hat or leave them on, whether to make eye contact or not, when to stand or sit, to hug, kiss, shake hands, or wave—these and countless other applications are social constructions of respect that are painstakingly conceived, conveyed, and enforced.

These local applications of respect are often referred to as "common courtesy," "civility," or "good manners" (or "rudeness" if omitted or misapplied). In a moral sense these applications are not universal, and yet within a particular culture they are considered essential for peaceful coexistence. Social and emotional skills are the operational skills, or building blocks of respect. We must learn and master the skills of respect, including how to interrupt, how to apologize, how to disagree, for example.

Even in "antisocial" cultures such as gangs, norms of respect and disrespect are significant for establishing and maintaining cultures. Actions or attitudes that appear to disrespect, or "dis," are commonly understood and strictly enforced by community members. In this way we see respect as the cornerstone of culture—both those that would be considered prosocial and those that would be considered antisocial.

British educator David Isaacs (2001) argues that there are three essential applications of respect: (1) a general respect we owe to every human without exception, (2) respect for persons based on the role they occupy, and (3) respect as an inner attitude. Individuals do not need to "earn" respect in the way that admiration or esteem is earned; we deserve such respect simply by virtue of being human. In the face of commonly held moral maxims such as "You've got to give respect to get it" and "respect is earned not given," philosophers such as Immanuel Kant argue for the centrality of respect due persons (including oneself) simply because of the inherent value of every individual equally, as an end in itself, not as a means.

Parents, teachers, and public officials, for example, deserve this respect because of the special authority and responsibility they have for the welfare of others. Parents, teachers, public officials, and religious leaders are given respect because of the particular authority represented by their office. Even if we disagree with the particular person, we nonetheless demonstrate respect for the office or position.

We are not being truly respectful toward other persons if we are inwardly contemptuous of them, even if we do not show that attitude by our actions. However, respect includes the right of conscience to disagree respectfully with others' beliefs or behaviors. Respect for someone's human rights and dignity does not require us to accept or approve that person's behavioral choices.

*Further Reading:* Isaacs, D. (2001). *Character building: A guide for parents and teachers.* Portland, OR: Four Courts Press. Lickona, T. (1991). *Educating for character: How our schools can teach* 

respect and responsibility. New York: Bantam. Lickona, T., & Davidson, M. (2005). Smart & good high schools: Integrating excellence and ethics for success in school, work, and beyond. Cortland, NY: Center for the 4th and 5th Rs (Respect & Responsibility)/Washington, DC: Character Education Partnership.

Matthew L. Davidson

## Responsibility

Responsibility literally means the "ability to respond." Responsibility defines our duty or positive obligations. It calls us to fulfill our commitments, to intervene when necessary to stand up for what is right, and to correct what is wrong—even when helping carries a cost. Responsibility describes our dependability or trustworthiness, our ability to carry out our duties and fulfill our obligations—at home, in the workplace, in our communities. Practically speaking, a person is judged responsible if he/she can be counted on to do his/her part for a group; however, it is this same simple concept that a person is judged to be responsible on larger issues. Can individuals be trusted to do their part for the human community and for the environment that sustains them? If so, they are considered responsible; if not, they are considered irresponsible.

A sense of responsibility inspires ethical intervention. It is at the core of moral courage. It can be helpful to examine the virtue of responsibility by investigating instances where individuals chose not to respond in upholding their obligations to prosocial norms. For example, the Third Reich of Nazi Germany systematically murdered 11 million human beings, including 6 million Jews. Although the vast majority of people did nothing to help those who were being persecuted by the Nazis, others chose to respond. Why? An examination of their motives helps us to better understand the nature of responsibility.

Samuel and Pearl Oliner (1988) investigated 406 rescuers who had helped to save Jews in Nazi-occupied Europe, comparing these individuals with 126 nonrescuers. The Oliners found three kinds of "moral catalysts," sometimes operating in combination, that moved people to respond: norm-centered responsibility (acting in accord with the values of a particular group), empathic responsibility (moved by another's distress), and principled responsibility (commitment to a universal ethic).

"Collective responsibility" is a term for defining a norm-centered motive based on an allegiance to the shared code of a particular group. For example, members of a particular church, team, or organization may be motivated to act according to a particular code or set of shared norms and a strong sense of attachment to others. These norms demand the individuals weigh their personal interests with the interests of the group, a notion that is often used in reference to the ideals of teamwork or citizenship. This can be true of groups with both prosocial and antisocial purposes (e.g., members of a team versus members of a gang or cult).

Unlike those motivated to respond by a sense of collective responsibility, for others personal empathy provides the motivation to respond for others. Personal empathy includes the ability to feel or relate to different people and groups and their experience, especially to internalize their suffering and to feel called to respond. For this type of individual simply knowing that others are suffering or in need provides the motivation required for action. This empathy can be indirect (simply learning of a need may lead to response), or direct (an experiential encounter may motivate response). Motivation to respond may also be based on a belief in a universal ethic or principles like justice or peace. For example, social responsibility is based on orientation to help others even when there is nothing to be gained personally; further, it tends to involve the commitment of personal resources and the incurrence of personal risk. All of which suggests a deeper motivational principle or ethic, qualitatively different from personal responsibility (for example, for one's own children) or collective responsibility (for example, to one's religious or ethnic group).

Thus, one may be said to have a responsibility to oneself, as well as a responsibility to others. We have a responsibility to act in a way that attends to our personal needs; so too responsibility requires the ability to respond for the welfare of others, including those outside one's immediate family and community circle. Ultimately, responsibility is not simply a matter of balancing different kinds of responsibilities—personal, collective, social, and so forth—since these different types often exist in tension with one another, so much as it is possessing some capacity for each type of responsibility.

*Further Reading:* Colby, A., & Damon, W. (1992). Some do care: Contemporary lives of moral commitment. New York: Free Press. Lapsley, D.K. (1996). Moral psychology. Boulder, CO: Westview Press. Lickona, T. (1991). Educating for character: How our schools can teach respect and responsibility. New York: Bantam. Lickona, T., & Davidson, M. (2005). Smart & good high schools: Integrating excellence and ethics for success in school, work, and beyond. Cortland, NY: Center for the 4th and 5th Rs (Respect & Responsibility)/Washington, DC: Character Education Partnership. Oliner, S.P., & Oliner, P.M. (1988). The altruistic personality: Rescuers of Jews in Nazi Europe. New York: Free Press.

Matthew L. Davidson

# Rest, James R.

A moral psychologist who developed the Defining Issues Test (DIT) of moral judgment development and created the "Minnesota approach" to the study of moral development, James R. Rest was born in 1941 and grew up in New Orleans. He studied history and philosophy at Tulane University and after a brief flirtation with seminary entered the clinical psychology program at the University of Chicago. At Chicago, Rest met and began working with Lawrence Kohlberg whom he followed to Harvard University for postdoctoral studies. In 1970 he was recruited to the University of Minnesota and the Department of Educational Psychology where he quickly rose to full professor in 1977.

Rest's early work was in the Kohlberg tradition, and he was intimately involved with the Harvard group's interview-based scoring procedures for moral stage. At the same time, Rest's moral comprehension studies led him to believe that there were other methods for assessing moral judgment development. At Minnesota, his first order of business was to explore these various measurement options. Rest's motivation to create an alternative measure of moral thinking in the Kohlberg tradition was twofold. First, during the late 1960s when Rest was finishing his dissertation work, the Kohlberg group had come to the conclusion that measurement issues had to be addressed prior to any further focus on theoretical considerations. Rest agreed but was concerned about the adequacy of the then current interview scoring process and the direction Kohlberg and his colleagues were taking to shore it up. Particularly troublesome to Rest was his perception that the Kohlberg group uncritically viewed spontaneous production as the most theoretically consistent means to define and score moral stages. Further, Rest questioned the Kohlberg group's strong views on the importance of distinguishing between the content of a moral dilemma and organizing structure in the scoring process. Second, Rest was concerned that the field needed a more accessible measure in order to stimulate research in moral judgment development. The result of this work became the DIT.

At first, the DIT was viewed by those in the field as simply a "quick and dirty" method for measuring Kohlberg's stages. However, this assumption overlooked some significant differences in the theoretical underpinnings of the Kohlberg and Rest approaches as Rest made clear in his 1979 book describing the first phase of work on the DIT. Chief among these differences was the developmental model assumed by each group. Kohlberg argued for a step-by-step invariant stage sequence, while Rest favored a continuous model where different organizations of thinking shift from immature to more complex forms. Over time, the differences between Rest and Kohlberg grew wider.

During the 1980s Rest increasingly became convinced that a singular focus on moral judgment development was insufficient to explain moral functioning. He developed this view in a major review of the moral domain for Carmichael's *Handbook of Child Psychology* in which he identified four component processes that were central to the production of moral behavior. These components are moral sensitivity, moral judgment, moral motivation, and moral character. Known as Rest's Four Component Model, this work stimulated a wave of new measurements designed to assess the different components and new approaches to moral education. Much of the work leading up to and stimulated by Rest's model was published in his 1986 book and 1994 edited volume. As a result of these shifts in theoretical focus, the field recognized Rest's work as a distinct branch of moral psychology, and it became common to see references to the "Minnesota approach."

The 1990s saw further elaboration of the four moral components and additional attention to theory. This focus led to a 1999 book in which Rest and his colleagues looked back over the Kohlberg and Minnesota traditions and with attention to current advances in cognitive sciences developed a neo-Kohlbergian theory of moral thinking. This view continues to influence research and educational practice. Rest died in 1999, having suffered from a degenerative neurological disorder.

Further Reading: Rest, J. (1979). Development in judging moral issues. Minneapolis, MN: University of Minnesota Press. Rest, J. (1983). Morality. In P. H. Mussen (Series Ed.) & J. Flavell & E. Markman (Vol. Ed.), Handbook of child psychology: Vol. 3. Cognitive development (4th ed., pp. 556–629). New York: Wiley. Rest, J. R. (1986). Moral development: Advances in research and theory. New York: Praeger. Rest, J. & Narvaez, D. (1994). Moral development in the professions. Hillsdale, NJ: Lawrence Erlbaum Associates. Rest, J., Narvaez, D., Bebeau, M., & Thoma, S. (1999). Post-conventional moral thinking: A neo-Kohlbergian approach. Mahwah, NJ: Lawrence Erlbaum Associates. Thoma, S.J. (2002). An overview of the Minnesota approach in moral development. Journal of Moral Education, 31, 225–246.

Stephen J. Thoma

#### **Restorative Justice**

Restorative justice is an alternative paradigm of justice and programs of community responses to crimes. In the restorative paradigm, a crime is defined as a broken tie between a person and his or her community. Thus, to be fair, justice should have the responsibility of repairing and restoring the bonds between offenders and their communities by creating opportunities for dialogues between victims and offenders, as well as having equity and mercy as the guiding principles for punishment. The operative principles of restorative justice programs are based on cooperation (between victims, offenders, and community leaders), redemption (of offenders), and reintegration (of offenders into the community and of reconciliation with victims) in association with punishment.

In restorative justice, community cooperation is expected to occur via restorative circle meetings involving victims, offenders, lawyers, and community leaders. The community takes responsibility for the process by creating new relationships and capacitating offenders with new skills and competencies. For offenders, this is a way to earn redemption. Redemption should occur when one takes responsibility for his or her actions and accepts punishment with meaning, which is obtained via dialogues and justifications for punishment given during restorative circle meetings. Punishment in restorative justice can take many different forms: incarceration according to the law, community service, compensation, reparation, or restitution. Reintegration is both the community's responsibility, by having social programs helping offenders back to society after one pays its duty to justice, and the offenders' responsibility, by demonstrating redemption and new competencies. Reconciliation, though desirable, might occur between victims and offenders but is not a necessary condition for offenders' reintegration.

Restorative justice stands in opposition to retributive justice. Punishment in retribution is explatory. Punishment in restorative justice is equitable, a way to earn redemption, reintegration, and reconciliation. Societies believe that retribution will deter one from committing crimes by fear of punishment. However, society also lives with the fear of crimes, as retributive justice only takes the perspective of offenders. Retributive justice systems bear no responsibility to victims, who are left on their own, or to the community, for retribution is not responsible for prevention or rehabilitation. Communities are left under the care of a justice philosophy that has no mercy. Restorative justice takes a multidimensional and communitarian perspective by involving the community, victims, and offenders in restorative circles. Thus, it is a collaborative system of repairing damaged relationships via justice.

Restorative justice stems from ancient practices. Premodern societies functioned under two principles of justice: vengeance and reparation. Reparation is the ancient form of restorative paradigms. Reparation means the opportunity for restitution to the victims and the community. Reparation is found in many historical documents (Van Ness et al., 1997): the Babylonian code of Hammurabi (1700 B.C.); the Sumerian Code of UrNammu (2060 B.C.); the Roman Law of the Twelve Tables (449 B.C.); the Law of Ethelbert (A.D. 600); and the Hebrew concept of Shalom, which means an ideal state in which a community should function and live.

Restorative justice came back internationally during the 1990s, as a "new" movement for alternatives in justice systems. Across nations, restorative justice has received different labels (community justice, alternative justice, etc.) and has reached different levels of influence. For example, in the United States, it is common to find small courts of restorative justice functioning at the community level under the supervision of state attorneys. Usually, in America, the community and the justice system decide which cases are allowed to be part of restorative programs. In New Zealand, Canada, Australia, and also some states in the United States, restorative justice has reached a high institutional level, playing an influential role in criminal justice law and social policies. The movement has reached South America with programs being implemented in several states in Brazil. Values and social movements are usually at the root of social changes. Values are motivational forces that give rise to social movements. Restorative justice has a new set of values that aims to shift the justice paradigm and create a new system. Defenders of restorative justice believe that without a change of values, structural reforms of current systems are meaningless with respect to elevating society to a new level of human capacity. The Human Rights movement presently has been a strong voice of resistance against expiatory punishment and has supported restorative justice. Restorative justice programs are effectively showing lower recidivism rates for adolescents. Domestic violence can also be reduced with counseling for victims and offenders within the community. It is the outcome of those programs associated with social movements that are influencing changes in the system and educating society toward embodying new values. Historically, punishments, rights, mercy, reparation, forgiveness, and equity have been concepts debated in every nation's justice system. Bits and pieces of those concepts are found universally but are used scarcely because they have not become popular for conflict resolution yet.

*Further Reading:* Braithwaite, J. (1989). *Crime, shame, and reintegration.* New York: Cambridge University Press. Bazemore, G., & Schiff, M. (1996). Community justice/restorative justice: Prospects for a new social ecology for community corrections. *International Journal of Comparative and Applied Criminal Justice, 20*(1), 311–35. Van Ness, D., & Heetderks-Strong, K. (1997). *Restoring justice.* Cincinnati, OH: Anderson Publishing. Zehr, H. (1990). *Changing lenses. A new focus for crime and justice.* Scottsdale, PA: Herald Press.

Júlio Rique

#### **Retributive Justice**

A theory of punishment addresses three ethical problems: (1) distinguishing between punishments and other types of sanctions (e.g., penalty or revenge); (2) specifying good or moral punishments; and (3) justifying punishment. Retributive justice is concerned with the third problem of justifying punishment. Historically two conflicting theories have attempted to justify punishment: the retributive theory and utilitarian theory.

The retributive theory holds that the only defensible justification of a punishment is the culpability of the person to be punished. The theory further stipulates that the severity of the punishment should be proportional to the severity of the act punished. Hence every retributive consideration is contained in the character of the offense itself, with no other consideration to be admitted. For this reason the retributive theory has been called "backward looking" since one is entitled to punish an offender in light of (looking back over) the facts of the case. The retributivity approach to punishment typically requires a punishment to involve a deprivation of a good, such as liberty or property. It must be for violation of legally established rules and not for moral culpability; that is, punishment should be for an offense involving an offender and not for "sins" or of "sinners." Finally, punishment must be distinguished from direct action of an aggrieved person, which is considered revenge and not punishment.

There are several variations of retributive theory. One is called "repayment theory." Repayment theory reflects the standard usage of retribution. Punishment is inflicted, on the repayment view, in order to make the offender pay for the offense. A second variation is "desert theory." Punishment is inflicted because it is deserved. According to this view the core meaning of retributivism involves the notion of just deserts. To give as a justification for punishment that it is deserved by offenders is retributivism. A third usage is called "penalty theory." Here punishment is viewed as an automatic penalty, the justification of which is guaranteed simply by knowing that the offense was committed. A fourth variation is "annulment theory." This position holds that punishment must annul a crime and restore the right by making restitution.

It is clear that a unidimensional theory of retribution does not exist. In general, however, retributivism involves paying for a crime. It involves a retrospective association of a punishment with its offense. The punishment must be for legal (but sometimes moral) culpability, which is then administered through the offices of an authority—though in some cases punishment may be for violation of orders or for evident violations in the absence of explicit prohibition. Finally, punishment must set the wrong to right, give comfort to the victim, and be proportional to the original offense. Only when some or all of these criteria are satisfied can a given punishment be morally justified.

In contrast to the retributivist position, the utilitarian view can be stated simply. Punishment is justified entirely by its consequences. A punishment is just if it serves to reduce the incidence of lawbreaking. There is no thought of bringing suffering to bear on guilty miscreants as a justification for punishment, but only a concern for the deleterious effect on future criminal activity. Thus, where retributivists are "backward-looking," utilitarians are "teleological"; that is, they have the future "end goal" (the *telos*) in mind, which is a reduction of offending. They are concerned only with deterrence.

The utilitarian view leads to some interesting complications. For example, if it is the desirable consequences of punishment that justify it, and not the fact that anyone has committed an offense, then what prevents us from punishing anyone at all, even the innocent, if to do so favors deterrence? And would not utilitarian theory also justify severe and ghastly punishment, for the same reason? One could evade this criticism by insisting on the moral or legal guilt of the victim, but then we are surrendering to a retributive principle and not a utilitarian one.

Of course, utilitarians could reply that arbitrary or severe punishment is not acceptable on the good utilitarian grounds that all unnecessary suffering is undesirable, say, because it undermines respect for the law. Utilitarians also argue that retributivists cannot logically match the severity of punishment to the magnitude of an offense, and that they have not advanced an ethical argument at all but only a logical one. In other words, the meaning of "punishment" logically entails reference to past guilt. Logically one can punish only the guilty, but this need not imply that we ought to punish them. For this we need to appeal reasons of utility and deterrence.

Some attempts at compromise have been undertaken. One prominent view suggests that utilitarian theories can be invoked to justify the institution of punishment, but that the retributive theory is required to justify the distribution of punishment in particular cases (Hart, 1968).

*Further Reading:* Cottingham, J. (1979). Varieties of retribution. *Philosophical Quarterly, 29,* 238–46. Day, J.P. (1978). Retributive punishment. *Mind, 87,* 498–516. Hart, H.L.A. (1968). *Punishment and responsibility.* New York: Oxford University Press. Marshall, J. (1984). Punishment and moral education. *Journal of Moral Education, 13,* 79–85. Oldenquist, A. (1988). An explanation of retribution. *Journal of Philosophy, 85,* 464–79.

#### Reverence

Reverence is a form of respect and honor, felt and often exhibited as a way of expressing a deeply held conviction of awe or veneration. Reverence includes the inner disposition or feeling of respect for another as well as the outward manifestation of that respect in the form of deferential behaviors. Reverence can be directed toward other persons because of their roles, status, or history, and to God or to other deities as a form of worship and obedience.

Reverence is an ancient virtue, present in the political, civic, and religious ceremonies of humanity for thousands of years. It serves a useful purpose in the organization of society and its institutions, is helpful in the designation of various roles within that order, and serves to motivate all members of a social group to undertake responsibilities that will preserve the good of the social order. Reverence is one way in which social stratification is accomplished and reinforced. Leaders are due reverence, and followers revere their leaders. While the presence of excessive reverence for leaders has been problematic in some cultures, a necessary degree of reverence has historically helped cultures to function more efficiently. Once leaders lose or forfeit such respect, and followers no longer revere their leaders, chaos often follows.

Reverence also describes the relationship within various religions of individual believers toward God or other deities. Institutionalized religious practices are frequently public rituals of reverence, organized public displays of respect and honor for God. Similar to reverence in the social and political order, public acts of reverence for God tend to strengthen the bonds of community among believers and reinforce their commonly held convictions about God. Such reverential acts often result in increased respect not only for members of the religion, but also for the respect accorded the group by the wider society. Reverence occupies an important place in religious traditions as a way of understanding the human relationship to God. It prescribes certain immanence in God, an otherness, to which the proper and most appropriate response is respect. Ritualized acts of reverence —songs, dancing, lighting a candle or a fire, drumming, or keeping a watchful silence can provide an experience of transcendence, helping believers to achieve insight into their lives in respect to the gods they worship.

Reverence can also refer to the honor and respect afforded to certain individuals with whom we have special, personal relationships. It is a common norm across cultures to show reverence for one's ancestors. This norm would include respect, honor, and deference to one's parents, grandparents, and extended family as well as to earlier and longdeceased ancestors. Reverence requires a certain level of compassion and understanding be afforded to one's ancestors, their values, and their traditions. This often includes the preservation of specific physical artifacts or land, the telling of ritualized anecdotes and their important lessons, and the maintenance and decoration of grave sites.

Recent scholarship has described reverence as the ability to understand and act upon the inner conviction that there is something larger than a human being, and therefore something larger than oneself, in any given interaction. Such a posture allows us to attempt to balance our own personal desires and ambitions with the conviction that we are in a context that is larger than simply ourselves (Goodenough & Woodruff, 2001).

Some scholars have argued that one of the purposes of education is education for reverence, that is, learning who and what it is that deserves our reverence and respect and, conversely, that which should inspire our contempt. Educating for reverence includes the development of character and a set of shared values that serve as the source for generating reverence. Reverence so understood involves a well-developed moral character and an active engagement with the community where life is shared. Because such reverence is understood to animate every human interaction, and because all person's are due respect for their unique personhood and participation in the human family, reverence can be seen as operational in every human relationship.

**Further Reading:** Goodenough, U., & Woodruff, P. (2001). Mindful virtue, mindful reverence. *Zygon, 36*(4), 585–95. Gross, V. (1989). *Educating for reverence: The legacy of Abraham Joshua Heschel.* Bristol, IN: Wyndham Hall. Hauerwas, S. (1981). *A community of character: Toward a constructive christian social ethic.* Notre Dame, IN: University of Notre Dame Press. Ostwald, M. (1962). *Aristotle: Nicomachean ethics, translated with introduction and notes.* Indianapolis, IN: Bobbs-Merrill. Woodruff, P. (2002). *Reverence: Renewing a forgotten virtue.* London: Oxford University Press.

Ronald J. Nuzzi

#### **Role Taking**

Role taking or perspective taking means considering the viewpoints of other persons and is at the core of cognitive developmental theories of social and moral development. Role taking is also a key process for social and moral education. As James Mark Baldwin and George Herbert Mead noted in their seminal theories, to take the role of another is the first step in developing an understanding of oneself. It is also the first step in developing an understanding of the other as a subject similar to the self. Coordinating the perspectives of self and others makes possible morality as well as enduring interpersonal and societal relationships.

We can appreciate the importance of role taking for social and moral development by observing how children play a "hide-and-go-seek" game with an adult. When it is their turn to hide, very young children will often go behind a chair or a table where they remain partially in view. For toddlers, hiding means to find a place where the adult seeker is out of view. They assume that if they cannot see the adult, the adult cannot seem them. Their assumption that the other's perspective is the same as their own is evidence of what Jean Piaget calls egocentrism, an inability to differentiate the self's perspective from that of the other. Piaget identified egocentrism in children's speech (failing to take into account the needs of the listener when telling a story) as well as in their play. Piaget went so far as to claim that young children's conversations are actually "collective monologues" in which the children make sense to themselves but not to each other.

Among adults, we also speak of egocentrism as a failure to consider the interests or concerns of the other. For example, consider the young man who makes a reservation to take his date to a seafood restaurant because he likes fish. She may have an allergy to fish or may not like fish. We would say that he should have consulted with her ahead of time about her food preferences. Was he being selfish? Egocentrism and selfishness may be related insofar as both put the self before the other. Selfishness, however, is generally the more pejorative act because selfishness involves an unwarranted pursuit of self-interest. In the case of choosing the restaurant, the young man may well have wanted to please his date, and he may have been disposed to put her interests above his. His egocentrism was due to his blindness to her perspective rather than to his conscious choice. Egocentrism is thus a kind of ignorance, which may or may not be blameworthy. The success of relationships depends upon taking the perspective of the other into account. In adult relationships, we assume that each party has at least the capacity for role taking. The young man is aware that others' needs and preferences may be different from his own. He is also aware that caring for another means attending to his/her needs and preferences. His egocentrism is, therefore, due, to a failure to apply his role-taking ability to this particular situation. In the case of children, however, role-taking ability is a basic competence, which is developed in stages through years of social interaction. Egocentric children simply cannot take the role of the other, which at times may confound unsuspecting adults. Evidence of childhood egocentrism may be found on the soccer fields of children under the age of seven who "swarm" to the ball in spite of their coaches' instructions to stay in position. Young children do not have the role-taking competence to understand the advantages of spreading out to receive a pass or to defend against a child who may break free of the swarm with the ball. In fact, young children do not understand competition either because in a game competition is a form of cooperation, an additional concept not yet understood. To compete, one has to take the role of the other in order to understand the other's intentions and strategies. Psychologists have found games to be a window into children's role-taking abilities.

In seeking to understand children's role-taking abilities, we should take care to understand the relationship between role taking and the related notion of empathy. Children manifest signs of empathy at very young ages. For example, consider how Don (age two) responded to his one-and-half-year-old sister, Karen, who was crying in pain from a stomachache. Don became distressed when he saw her, toddled over to her crib, and gave her his blanket. Although this is an example of empathy, what does it tell us about Don's ability to take Karen's role? The fact that Don brings Karen his blanket and not hers tells us a great deal about his level of role taking. Don assumes that Karen wants what he wants when he is in pain and brings Karen his blanket, even though he knows that she has her own blanket. Later in his development, Don will be able to distinguish the two perspectives, and his empathy will lead him to more adequate response.

Jean Piaget, John Flavell, Robert Selman, Lawrence Kohlberg, Michael Chandler, Monica Keller, and many other cognitive developmental psychologists have helped to chart the developmental trajectory of role taking from infancy into adulthood. The development of role taking proceeds from an initial stage of egocentrism in which no distinction is made between the point of view of the subject and that of the other. Subjects may be aware that others have a point of view, but they simply identify it with their own. At the next stage, subjects are aware that others have a different point of view, but do not take that consideration into account. For example, a young soccer player may acknowledge that his/her opponent wants to win too but does not alter his/her play. At the following stage, subjects take into account that others have different perspectives. In a soccer game, a player may notice that his/her opponent fakes one way and goes in the opposite direction. He/she will then begin to anticipate what the opponent is about to do. Finally, subjects develop to a stage of mutuality in which they become aware that the other is also engaged in role taking. The soccer player who successfully anticipated his/her opponent fake now comes to the realization that his/her opponent is able to anticipate his/her reactions. Now, instead of faking one way and going the opposite, he/she may not fake at all. But then again, he/she may fake if he/she is aware that his/her opponent is also aware that he/she may be trying to outwit him/her by not making a fake at all. Mutual role taking leads to an impasse in competitive games. In sociomoral development, mutual role taking leads to the golden rule, which underlies a commitment to such interpersonal values as trust and care and to such societal values as respect for the rule of law. Mutual role taking is also at the heart of Lawrence Kohlberg's postconventional stages of morality, which require taking a prior-to society perspective.

Encouraging children to take the role of others through role play and discussions of literature, historical issues, and moral dilemmas is at the heart of many programs fostering children's social and moral development. It has also proven to be an effective way of helping children who are struggling with interpersonal problems and poor social skills.

**Further Reading:** Flavell, J.H. (2004). Theory-of-mind development: Retrospect and prospect. Merrill-Palmer Quarterly, 50(3), 274–90. Kohlberg, L. (1984). Essays in moral development, Volume 2: The psychology of moral development. New York: Harper and Row. Mead, G.H. (1934). Mind, self, and society. Chicago: University of Chicago. Selman. R.L. (1980). The growth of interpersonal understanding: Developmental and clinical analyses. New York: Academic Press.

Brooke Crawford and F. Clark Power

# Ryan, Kevin

Kevin Ryan was born on October 7, 1932, in Mt. Vernon, New York. Recipient of the Boston University Scholar-Teacher Award in 1989, the 1990 Association of Teacher Educators citation as one of America's Outstanding Educators, the 1998 National Award of Distinction by the University of Pennsylvania Graduate School of Education, the 1998 Award for Educational Excellence by the Paideia Society, and the 2000 Sanford N. McDonnell Lifetime Achievement Award in character education, Ryan has written and edited 20 books, written over 100 articles and developed several sets of instructional materials. Ryan has taught on the faculty of the University of Chicago, The Ohio State University (where he also served as the School of Education's Associate Dean), and Boston University.

He has served as a consultant to the United States Department of Education and the state departments of education of New York, Massachusetts, California, Georgia, South Carolina, New Hampshire, Maryland, Alabama, and Virginia. Ryan has worked overseas with educators in Portugal, Germany, Egypt, Finland, Australia, Japan, Korea, Taiwan, and Spain.

Ryan completed his Bachelor of Arts degree in English and Psychology in 1955 at St. Michael's College of the University of Toronto. Upon graduation he enlisted in the U.S. Navy and became a naval officer. Ryan earned his Master's in Teaching from Columbia Teachers College and taught high school English in Suffern, New York, for four years.

In 1963, Ryan received a Ford Foundation Fellowship to pursue doctoral work at Stanford University, and in 1966, he was offered the directorship of the University of Chicago's Master of Arts in Teaching Program. Ryan's initial research and writing at Stanford and the University of Chicago focused on the education of teachers.

In 1970 he was granted an Alfred North Whitehead Fellowship at Harvard University. A landmark moment in his professional life, he redirected his scholarly work toward moral education and came to know Lawrence Kohlberg, B.F. Skinner, Jerome Bruner, Lawrence Tribe, and others. He completed *Those Who Can Teach* with James Cooper (now in its eleventh edition, this book remains one of the leading texts in teacher education) and became interested in how a person develops moral self-regulation. When he returned to the University of Chicago, he started his first graduate seminar on theories of moral education and launched a new academic trajectory.

Ryan regards *Character Development in Schools and Beyond* (edited with George McLean and its second edition edited with Thomas Lickona) his single most important publication. He explains,

While the volume never made much of an impact on the educational community, it did a great deal for the people involved. Among the group were Tom Lickona, Ed Wynne, William Kirk Kilpatrick, Clark Power and six or seven others. We met yearly in Washington during the early and mid-1980s and learned a great deal from one another. We also forged some deep friendships. A major intellectual outcome was to broaden our understanding of moral and character education. It helped many of us break out of the intellectual straightjacket of psychology (Values Clarification and Kohlberg's stages of moral development, both of which I found inadequate and not particularly useful in schools) and to appreciate that philosophy, theology and literature have much to offer both the study of human character and the moral life. (K. Ryan, personal correspondence, April 9, 2007)

In 1989 Ryan founded the Center for the Advancement of Ethics and Character at Boston University, the first academic center in the country to focus on the preparation of teachers as moral educators. The Center's primary mission is to support elementary and secondary school teachers in their fundamental work: helping children acquire sound moral judgment and the enduring habits of good character.

In 1993 he wrote *Reclaiming Our Schools: A Handbook for Teaching Character, Academics and Discipline* with Edward Wynne, offering educators and school leaders a clear mandate to reclaim the moral purposes of education. The title of one of his most frequently delivered talks captures this well, "Character Education: The School's Latest Fad or Oldest Mission?" In his 1996 "Character Education Manifesto" he writes,

Character education is about developing virtues—good habits and dispositions that lead students to responsible and mature adulthood....Character education is not about acquiring the right views—currently accepted attitudes about ecology, prayer in school, gender, school uniforms, politics, or ideologically charged issues.

Ryan's publications continue to draw the distinctions among virtues, values, and views into sharp relief. His 1999 *Education Week* article with Karen Bohlin, "Virtues, Values or Views," argues that teaching virtues, such as diligence, responsibility, kindness, and honesty, provides a more reliable framework for character education in public schools than promoting subjective values or political viewpoints. In his 1999 book, *Building Character in Schools: Practical Ways to Bring Moral Instruction to Life*, Ryan and co-author, Karen Bohlin, provide school leaders and teachers with a blueprint for teaching virtue.

In August 1999, Ryan became an emeritus professor and the emeritus director of the Center for the Advancement of Ethics and Character. In December 2000, the Trustees of Boston University established the Kevin Ryan Library for Ethics and Education. From 1998 to 2000 Ryan served as President of the Character Education Partnership. Ryan remains a leader in character education and, as underscored in a recent interview, charges the next generation of academics and educators interested in developing the terrain of moral education with the following:

1. Read the Ancients and great literature for an understanding of human character and the moral life.

- 2. Come to understand and acknowledge the immense limitations of trying to help a young person acquire a strong character and a moral compass without engaging the deepest meaning structure of their lives (i.e., his or her religious beliefs or sense of "who am I?). Realize, too, that in trying to influence a person's character one is, indeed, treading on sacred space.
- 3. Respond to the fact that our character consists largely of our habits and consider approaching character education from the perspective of helping children acquire the skills of habit formation.

Being selected a member of the Pontifical Academy for the Social Sciences by Pope John Paul II in 2003 is the professional appointment about which Ryan says he is most proud. Here he enjoys collaborating with a group of international scholars to study and address world problems.

Ryan currently lives in Chestnut Hill, Massachusetts, and writes a regular column on education and family for the *Pilot* with his wife Marilyn. The greatest joy of his life, Ryan says, is his family—his wife, two married daughters, his son, and his grandchildren. "Just being in their presence, hearing them talk and laugh and get on so well with one another is the most satisfying part of my life" (K. Ryan, personal correspondence, April 9, 2007).

**Further Reading:** Bohlin, K., Farmer, D., & Ryan, K. (2003). Building character in schools resource guide. San Francisco: Jossey-Bass. The Center for the Advancement of Ethics and Character at Boston University, http://www.bu.edu/education/caec. Ryan, K., & Wynne, E. (1997). *Reclaiming our schools: A handbook for teaching character, academics and discipline* (2nd ed.). Columbus, OH: Prentice Hall/Merrill.

**References:** Ryan, K., Bohlin, K., & Thayer, J.O. (1996, February). *Character education manifesto.* Retrieved from The Center for the Advancement of Ethics and Character at Boston University Web site, http://www.bu.edu/sed/caec/files/manifesto.htm. Ryan, K., & Bohlin, K. (1999, March 3). Virtues, values or views? *Education Week, 18*(25), 49, 72. Ryan, K., & Bohlin, K. (1999). *Building character in schools: Practical ways to bring moral instruction to life.* San Francisco: Jossey-Bass. Ryan, K., & Cooper, J. (2007). *Those who can, teach* (11th ed.). Boston: Houghton-Mifflin. Ryan, K., Lickona, T., & McLeon, G. (Eds.). (1988). *Character development in schools and beyond* (2nd ed.). New York: Praeger.

Karen E. Bohlin

# S

#### Schemas

The notion of schemas is one that has driven research in cognitive psychology for decades since Frederic Bartlett (1932). Jean Piaget described schemas as cognitive structures that organize an individual's operational activities. Classic schema theorists like David Rummelhart describe schemas as general knowledge structures residing in long-term memory. Schemas are sets of expectations, hypotheses, and concepts that are formed as the individual notices similarities and recurrences in experience. A schema consists of a representation of some prior stimulus phenomenon that organizes or guides the application of prior knowledge to new information (sometimes referred to as "top-down" or expectation-driven processing). Activated automatically without awareness, schemas operate constantly in the mind, being evoked by current stimulus configurations that resemble the stimuli that created the schema in the first place. Schemas decrease the amount of processing needed for encountered stimuli and are considered to be part of every encounter with the environment.

Schemas are essential to human understanding because they serve so many functions. Schemas likely operate in important ways during moral behavior, by interrelating different stimuli, filling in missing information, guiding attention and directing problem solving. Moral schemas can be described as general knowledge structures used in social information processing and cooperative behavior. Moral schemas are built from experience in social interaction. They are constructed automatically from the brain's noticing the elements in the socially relevant environment that co-vary and the causeconsequence chains that obtain from particular actions.

Piaget described intelligence as adaptation, which involves the operations of schemas in two co-occurring ways, assimilation and accommodation. Assimilation is a process of maintaining existing schemas and adapting environmental input to them. Accommodation involves modifying existing schemas in light of new information from the environment. Only a more or less stable equilibrium between them constitutes a complete act of intelligence. When assimilation outweighs accommodation, then thought evolves in an egocentric direction. When accommodation outweighs assimilation, thought evolves in the direction of imitation.

Modern schema theorists have provided more concrete descriptions of schemas. Derry's (1996) Cognitive Schema Theory outlines a hierarchy of schemas: (a) memory objects (specific small units of related characteristics), (b) cognitive fields (an activated set of memory objects), and (c) mental models (an overall meaning structure of a particular situation or experience). According to Cognitive Schema Theory, we might say that those with more complex moral judgment have a larger and better organized set of memory objects that can be activated within multiple cognitive fields and form part of complex mental models. An expert has more complex and elaborate mental models that can be activated in any number of ways because the architecture is so rich and interrelated. Those with lower levels of moral judgments have a more limited set of possible activations (fewer memory objects, cognitive fields, and mental models).

Schema structures that parse incoming sensory data are themselves unconscious and are activated automatically when their patterns match the pattern of incoming data (bottomup activations; Marcel, 1983). The perceived regularities may or may not activate linguistic centers and, as a result, may or may not be accessible for verbal description (McCloskey & Kohl, 1983; diSessa, 1982). As Keil and Wilson (2000) point out, individuals are often able to understand something without being able to explain it to others. Keil and Wilson distinguish between two types of schema knowledge: a basic explanatory set of schemas, present even in infants, and more advanced explanatory schemas that include statements of principles and are evident through verbal performance.

Keil and Wilson's theory can help explain the disparity in findings between two measures of moral judgment development: Kohlberg's Moral Judgment Interview (MJI) and Rest's Defining Issues Test (DIT). The MJI presents moral dilemmas and requires respondents to articulate reasons for moral decisions. The MJI is scored according to Kohlberg's stage theory. The DIT is a recognition test that provides options from which respondents select. It is scored according to neo-Kohlbergian theory; items reflect three schemas: Personal Interest, Maintaining Norms, and Postconventional (formerly categorized as Kohlberg stages 2 and 3, stage 4, and stages 5 and 6, respectively). Whereas it is difficult to find anyone scoring at stage 5 on the MJI, Postconventional thinking is found to be more widespread using the DIT, especially in measuring changes based on higher education. Individuals who display Postconventional thinking on the DIT but not on the MJI may not have put their understanding into words. The DIT taps into tacit understanding, schemas that are not necessarily available in words (Narvaez & Bock, 2002).

In moral education, the development of schemas occurs on multiple levels. Students develop schemas for moral sensitivity, judgment, motivation, and action. For example, as students develop moral sensitivity from positive interaction with others who are different, they move beyond stereotyped response (assimilation: strong and narrow schema activation) to notice when someone else is in need (accommodation).

*Further Reading:* Derry, S.J. (1996). Cognitive schema theory in the constructivist debate. *Educational Psychologist, 31,* 163–74. diSessa, A. (1982). Unlearning Aristotelian physics: A study of knowledge-base learning. *Cognitive Science, 6,* 37–75. Keil, F.C., & Wilson, R.A. (2000). *Explanation and cognition.* Cambridge, MA: MIT Press. Marcel, A.J. (1983). Conscious and unconscious perception: Experiments on visual masking and word recognition. *Cognitive Psychology, 15,* 197–237. McCloskey, M., & Kohl, D. (1983). Naive physics: The curvilinear impetus principle and its role in interactions with moving objects. *Journal of Experimental Psychology: Learning, Memory, & Cognition, 9,* 146–56. Narvaez, D., & Bock, T.S. (2002). Moral schemas and tacit

judgement or how the defining issues test is supported by cognitive science. *Journal of Moral Education*, 31(3), 297–314.

Darcia Narvaez

#### Secular Humanism

Secular humanism is an approach to life that exalts the power of reasoning and science with specific exclusion of any reference to a transcendent deity. It focuses on the actualization of the full personhood of individuals through the use of their natural and earthly abilities without appeal to any god or divine authority for human behavior.

Secular humanism can be understood as an evolving philosophy with many and varied manifestations. For the early part of America history, a religiously Protestant cultural hegemony was an important part of daily American life (Toumey, 1993). Other religious groups such as Catholics, Mormons, and Jews existed in highly developed subcultures, having withdrawn from the mainstream Protestant culture. This was the case in the United States through the 1950s.

In the late 1950s and early 1960s, cultural mores began to shift. The sexual revolution, including the advent of widely available birth control, the influence of mass media, rock music, and increased drug use all contributed to an enormous cultural shift. Political upheavals resulting from war protests and ongoing dissatisfaction with government added to the questioning of previously unchallenged beliefs.

Legal events in this period also contributed to the development of secular humanism. Several freedom-of-religion cases in the U.S. Supreme Court served to precipitate a reconsideration of the place of religion in American public life. *Engel v. Vitale* in 1962 (370 US 421) and *Abington v. Schempp* in 1963 (374 US 203) concluded that public schools must not force either group prayer or Bible devotions on their students.

A third U.S. Supreme Court case is the origin of the term "secular humanism," at least as it appears in scholarly literature. In *Torcaso v. Watkins* (367 US 495) in 1961, Judge Hugo Black used the term alongside Buddhism, Taoism, and Ethical Culture as examples of religions in the United States that do not teach what would generally be considered a belief in the existence of God. Although the court's decision did not define secular humanism, its comparison of secular humanism to Buddhism and Taoism suggested that it was marginal to American culture.

In the United States v. Seeger (380 US 163) decision of 1965, the Supreme Court ruled that a strongly held, sincere personal belief in a Supreme Being constituted a sufficient and compelling reason for conscientious objector status for draftees. An atheist could not be granted such status based on Seeger. Whether or not the legal precedents provided by these Supreme Court decisions helped or hindered religion's cause is a subject of ongoing debate in scholarly circles. Nonetheless, the decisions did appear to expand the validity and appeal of theistic religions vis-à-vis nontheistic ones by giving a special, government-sanctioned status to those who profess a personal belief in God.

Today, secular humanism is a popular way to describe a way of thinking and living that aims to bring out the best in people so that everyone can enjoy a high degree of happiness, success, and fulfillment. Secular humanists reject the claims of most theistic religions, especially supernatural and authoritarian beliefs. They affirm that self-responsibility is paramount and that all persons must take responsibility for their own lives, needs, and problems. Secular humanism emphasizes reason and scientific inquiry, individual freedom and responsibility, human values and compassion, and the need for tolerance and cooperation.

Religious persons are critical of secular humanism because of the exclusion of any belief in God as well as any way of relating to the transcendent. Moreover, the reliance on selfdetermination and self-actualization when taken to extremes can harm community and social life. In some sense, religionists argue, the denial of the existence of God is in itself a religion, with characteristics, logical consequences, and behavioral mandates that suggest an organized religious faith. Moreover, theologians counter that the theism versus atheism debate is not defined totally by disagreement about the existence of a Supreme Being. Rather, theism includes this belief plus convictions about the orderly nature of the universe, the meaning of life, the value of suffering, and the unfolding of God's will in the ordinary events of life as well as the major movements of history. Conversely, atheism involves more than just the denial of the existence of God. It includes presumptions about the nature of the universe, the narrowly described meaning of life as limited to what is seen, the avoidance and disvaluing of suffering, and the solely scientific explanation of human history.

Secular humanism understood as nonreligious is a part of modern society and contemporary cultural mores. Secular humanism experienced as antireligious continues to be a source of political and religious contention and will likely remain so as theistic believers try to support and implement educational programs and public policies that are at odds with secular humanism.

**Further Reading:** McGraw, O. (1976). Secular humanism and the schools: The issue whose time has come. Washington, D.C.: The Heritage Foundation. Roszak, T. (1972). Where the wasteland ends: Politics and transcendence in post-industrial society. Garden City, NY: Doubleday. Toumey, C. (1993). Evolution and secular humanism. Journal of the American Academy of Religion, 61(2), 275–301.

Ronald J. Nuzzi

#### Self-Awareness

Self-awareness refers to the mental representation of the self, the substance and content of self-understanding. For example, a 10-year-old boy understands that he is a student, a soccer player, a family member, and an iPod lover. A 14-year-old girl understands that she is a daughter, in the midst of puberty, a basketball player, and a music lover. Selfawareness is based, in part, on the various roles and membership categories that define who we are (Silvia & O'Brien, 2004). There are three facets of self-awareness: (1) personal memories, which consist of individual's autobiographical episodes that are important in thoughts about self, (2) representations of the self, which include the generalized conceptions individuals make about their selves, and (3) theories of the self, which enable an individual to identify which characteristics of the self are relevant, organize these characteristics in hierarchical order, and make claims about how these characteristics are related to each other (Fletcher & Baldry, 2000).

Self-awareness is mainly constructed by oneself and is influenced by developmental changes. Infants are not able to describe with language their experiences of themselves. Therefore, researchers use infants' visual self-recognition to assess their selfunderstanding. Infants are presented with images of themselves in mirrors, pictures, and other visual media. Infants who have a sense of self recognize their own images in the mirror and coordinate the images they see with the actions of touching their own bodies. Infants, therefore, initially develop a sense of rudimentary self-awareness called self-recognition at approximately 18 months of age (Duval & Silvia, 2002).

As they get older, children's self-awareness shifts from mainly self-recognition to include physical actions, body image, and material passions. For example, a 4-year-old child would describe himself as "a boy, strong, with brown eyes, swimmer, and has a hamster." Self-evaluations in early childhood tend to be unrealistically positive and represent an overestimation of personal attributes. But in middle and late childhood, selfevaluations become more realistic, partly because of increased social comparison and perspective taking. Children also begin to distinguish between their real and ideal selves. They begin to define themselves in terms of internal characteristics; for example, a 10year-old girl might say, "I am smart, friendly, and popular" (Nezlek, 2002).

Self-awareness becomes more integrated in adolescence. Because of their advanced cognitive ability, adolescents begin to use abstract and idealistic labels in self-description. Adolescents become more self-conscious about and preoccupied with their selfunderstanding (Silvia & O'Brien, 2004). Their self-understanding fluctuates across situations and across time; for example, they can be cheerful one moment and moody the next. They start to construct ideal selves in addition to actual ones (Nezlek, 2002). As individuals move into adulthood, they begin to engage in self-reflection, and self-awareness is now focused more on psychological makeup. Adults are more likely to accept both their positive and their negative characteristics, and they also examine their possible selves what they might become, what they would like to become, and what they are afraid of becoming (Fletcher & Baldry, 2000). Self-awareness in adulthood also includes life review, which involves looking back on one's life experiences, evaluating them, interpreting them, and in some cases reinterpreting them (Duval & Silvia, 2002).

Beside developmental changes, self-awareness is influenced by the sociocultural contexts. As individuals grow and construct multiple selves, self-awareness can vary across relationships and social roles (Nezlek, 2002). Fletcher and Baldry (2000) argue that selves emerge as individuals adapt to their cultural environments and are culture specific. Different cultures emphasize different values. Whatever the context, an accurate self-awareness is strongly correlated with psychological well-being. To possess an accurate selfawareness is to possess the ability to recognize and acknowledge one's strengths as well as one's areas of challenge. It is accepting one's current reality, as well as striving toward one's future potential. Individuals who possess an accurate self-awareness will embrace their strengths and will see them as tools to help themselves and to help others. Furthermore, those individuals will not be filled with false pride, but rather will be filled with the conviction that they have value and worth in society. As a result, these individuals will not display false modesty or self-devaluation that rob them of their strengths and crushes their hopes (Duval & Silvia, 2002).

*Further Reading:* Duval, T.S., & Silvia, P.J. (2002). Self-awareness, probability of improvement, and the self-serving bias. *Journal of Personality and Social Psychology, 82*(1), 49–61. Fletcher, C., & Baldry, C. (2000). A study of individual differences and self-awareness in the context of multi-source feedback. *Journal of Occupational and Organizational Psychology, 73*, 303–19. Nezlek, J.B. (2002, April). Day-to-day relationships between self-awareness, daily events, and anxiety. *Journal of Personality, 70*(2), 249–75. Silvia, P.J., & O'Brien, M.E. (2004). Self-awareness and constructive functioning: Revisiting "the human dilemma." *Journal of Social and Clinical Psychology, 23*(4), 475–89.

# Self-Esteem

Self-esteem refers to a person's evaluation of self, also called self-worth or self-image. Self-evaluation is based on many domains of one's life: academic competence, athletic competence, physical appearance, social competence, close friendships, romantic appeal, and job competence (Harter, 1999). Individuals have both a general level of self-esteem and varying levels of self-conceptions in particular domains in their lives. However, selfesteem appears to have an especially strong association with self-perception in the domain of physical appearance. For example, Harter (1999) found that among adolescents, overall self-esteem is correlated more strongly with perceived physical appearance than with academic competence, social competence, behavioral conduct, or athletic competence. Selfesteem may vary with age; it appears to be high in childhood, then it declines in adolescence and increases in adulthood until late adulthood, when it declines again. Although self-esteem may decrease in adolescence, the drop is very slight (Baldwin & Sinclair, 1996).

Self-esteem is profoundly affected by feedback from significant others and peers. Parental warmth, approval, and appropriate expectations predict high self-esteem in childhood and adolescence. Encouragement from teachers is also linked to a favorable self-image. However, when support from significant others or peers is conditional (withheld unless the individual meets very high standards), individuals oftentimes engage in behaviors they consider "false"—not representative of their true self. Individuals who frequently display false-self behavior because others devalue their true self suffer from low self-esteem, depression, and pessimism about the future. Feelings of self-esteem proceed from a sense of acceptance by others (Michie, Glachan, & Bray, 2001). Successes and failures, therefore, bolster or undermine feelings of self-esteem precisely because they affect one's expectations of being accepted or rejected by others. The specific content of these contingencies may vary, depending on one's culture and upbringing, but most people would have no difficulty identifying socially desirable traits and behaviors (e.g., success, competence, physical attractiveness, and social skills) that generally lead a person to be accepted and included by others.

Individuals differ in the degree to which they anticipate that interpersonal acceptance is conditional versus unconditional. The sense that one's social world is characterized by highly conditional acceptance contributes to self-esteem problems, depression, and anxiety (Harter, 1999). This type of expectation can make an individual overly concerned and perfectionistic about their performance outcomes, highly vigilant for interpersonal feedback, and prone to instability in self-esteem and related affects (Moneta, Schneider, & Csikszentmihalyi, 2001). Ultimately, repeated experiences of conditional acceptance can produce chronically low self-esteem, as the individual learns that he or she is less worthy as a person if failing or not performing the behaviors desired by others (Harter, 1999).

The larger social environment also influences one's sense of self-worth. Caucasian American adolescents' self-esteem, for example, is less positive compared to that of African Americans, who benefit from warm, extended families and a strong sense of ethnic pride (Moneta, Schneider, & Csikszentmihalyi, 2001). Overall, adolescent girls' self-esteem is lower than that of boys. This may be due to the fact that teenage girls worry more about their physical appearance and feel more insecure about their abilities. White girls are far more likely to show declines in early adolescence than are Black girls, who are more satisfied with their physical appearance and peer relations (Moneta, Schneider, & Csikszent-mihalyi, 2001). Moreover, adolescents who attend schools or live in neighborhoods

where their socioeconomic status or ethnic group is well represented have fewer selfesteem problems because they have more opportunities for friendship, social support, and a sense of belonging (Baldwin & Sinclair, 1996). Therefore, it appears that schools and communities that accept the teenager's cultural heritage support a positive sense of self-worth.

Self-esteem is linked to individual's psychological well-being. High self-esteem is associated with self-confidence, an optimistic outlook on life, and a belief in the ability to cope with life's problems. And low self-esteem is linked to anxiety, depression, and increasing antisocial behavior over time (Baldwin & Sinclair, 1996). Self-esteem can be enhanced through (1) identification of the causes of self-esteem and the areas of competence significant to the individual, (2) provision of emotional support and social approval—individuals with low self-esteem come from conflicted environments in which emotional support is unavailable, (3) achievement through direct instruction, and (4) coping skills (Harter, 1999).

**Further Reading:** Baldwin, M.W., & Sinclair, L. (1996). Self-esteem and "if...then" contingencies of interpersonal acceptance. *Journal of Personality and Social Psychology*, 71(6), 1130– 1141. Harter, S. (1999). *The construction of self: A developmental perspective*. New York: Guilford. Michie, F., Glachan, M., & Bray, D. (2001). An evaluation of factors influencing the academic self-concept, self-esteem and academic stress for direct and re-entry students in higher education. *Educational Psychology*, 21(4), 455–72. Moneta, G.B., Schneider, B., & Csikszentmihalyi, M. (2001). A longitudinal study of the self-concept and experiential components of self-worth and affect across adolescence. *Applied Developmental Science*, 5(3), 125–42.

Winnie Mucherah

# Self-Understanding (Stages of)

The notion of self-understanding encompasses all that an individual can articulate about his or her self. Our self-definitions tell us who we are, as well as how to think and act—it provides the teleological values that inform goal-directed behavior and the deontological guidelines that regulate interpersonal relationships. It is in this way that selfunderstanding enters the moral domain.

James's (1890) classic taxonomy of the self is the point of departure for many contemporary theories of self-understanding, particularly the distinction between the self-asknower (or "I-Self") and self-as-known (or "Me-Self"). The I-Self includes notions (or "schemes") of agency, distinctiveness, continuity, and reflection. The Me-Self is the selfconcept that includes recognition of one's material characteristics, preferred activities and capabilities, along with social characteristics and relationships and spiritual or psychological traits. Thus, the content of self-understanding is operationalized as the eight different schemes.

Meanwhile, the structure of self-understanding is operationalized as stages of sociocognitive complexity with which an individual reasons about his or her self. Damon and Hart (1988) proposed a developmental model that charts progressive understanding of I-Self and Me-Self from early childhood to early adulthood. Similarly, Selman (1980) describes a sequence of self-understanding as one of four domains of interpersonal understanding. Both developmental models assume that self-understanding is highly organized as structures of social cognition, and that these structures undergo modification that can be characterized in terms of a stage. The notion of stages assumes that development proceeds discontinuously, where a transition to the next higher stage is followed by a period of consolidation at the new stage.

For Damon and Hart's model, the four levels (referred to as "self-theory") represent a sequence of progressively more sophisticated justifications for one's self-statements. At Level 1 categorical identifications have no further meaning than the label itself. A Level 2 (first present at age 9) response entails defining oneself in comparison or competition with other traits, people, or norms. In Level 3 (age 11), the self is understood in terms of interpersonal implications where the emphasis shifts to belonging. And in Level 4 (age 13), the adolescent uses systematic beliefs and life plans to justify his or her self-statements. Here, the self is understood relative to personal or moral evaluations.

Development through these four levels occurs for each content scheme. For example, self-understanding within the physical scheme develops from a simple identification of one's possessions or body (Level 1), to physical attributes that influence one's capabilities (Level 2), to explaining the significance of one's possessions in terms of social appeal (Level 3), and to finally seeing the significance of physical attributes in terms of a personal ideology or moral standard (Level 4; "I feel proud that I live in the United States... because we're free here."; Damon, Hart, Pakula, & Shupin, 1988, p. 17). Of primary importance here is that advancement in level—regardless of the scheme—is associated with moral functioning (Hart & Fegley, 1995).

Selman's developmental model of self-awareness is couched within his broader theory of interpersonal understanding. The theory describes the growth of a single sociocognitive construct through five stages and is applied simultaneously across four domains: individual (self-awareness), friendship, peer group, and parent-child (the former of which is most relevant to self-understanding). For the domain of self-awareness, children at Stage 0 see inner psychological and outer physical experiences as inextricably fused, such that emotions or thoughts are expressed physically ("My mouth told my arm [what to do]"; Selman, 1980, p. 95). In progressing through the stages, children come to see their inner experience as independent from the outer world such that lying becomes possible (Stage 1, ages 5 to 9). A Stage 2 child (ages 7 to 12) is able to see his or her Me-Self by stepping mentally into the I-Self, such that one's inner state is seen as being diverse and multiply motivated (e.g., excited but scared). Able to now see both the Me-Self as well as the I-Self, the Stage 3 (ages 10 to 15) child is aware of a volitional agency that directs his or her own behavior. And finally, an individual in Stage 4 (age 12 to adult) recognizes an unknowable aspect of his or her inner functioning beyond the I- and Me-Selves (i.e., the unconscious).

Empirical work has supported two important findings relevant to moral psychology and moral education. First, the stages/levels are developmental, that is, related to age and stage-like. And second, both content (scheme) and structure (level) are related to moral functioning such as caring action (Hart & Fegley, 1995), honesty (Derryberry & Thoma, 2005), and peer relations (Selman, 1980). With the realization that rationality does not capture all that there is to know about moral functioning, Blasi (1993) has posited that identity mediates the sometimes disjunction between what we judge to be right and how we actually behave. The stage models of self-understanding give life to Blasi's notion and, in doing so, make a significant contribution to the fields of moral education and to developmental psychology in general.

*Further Reading:* Blasi, A. (1993). The development of identity: Some implications for moral functioning. In G.G. Noam & T.E. Wren (Eds.), *The moral self* (pp. 99–122). Cambridge, MA: MIT Press. Damon, W., & Hart, D. (1988). *Self-understanding in childhood and adolescence*.

New York: Cambridge University Press. Damon, W., Hart, D., Pakula, K., & Shupin, J. (1988). *Scoring manual for self-understanding*. Unpublished manuscript, Clark University, Worcester, MA. Derryberry, W.P., & Thoma, S.J. (2005). Moral judgment, self-understanding, and moral actions: The role of multiple constructs. *Merrill-Palmer Quarterly, 51,* 67–92. Hart, D., & Fegley, S. (1995). Prosocial behavior and caring in adolescence: Relations to self-understanding and social judgment. *Child Development, 66,* 1346–1359. James, W. (1890). *The principles of psychology.* New York: Holt. Selman, R.L. (1980). *Growth of interpersonal understanding: Developmental and clinical analysis.* New York: Academic.

Jeremy A. Frimer

#### Selman, Robert L.

Robert Selman's richly textured theory based on the development of the individual's capacity to coordinate social perspectives has provided the field of developmental psychology with a powerful way to understand the development of moral character, as manifest in respectful and mature interpersonal relationships. Selman's seminal contributions have linked theory, research, and practice to suggest how children growing up can more adequately come to understand, manage, and make personal meaning of the interpersonal and moral dilemmas they face.

Selman, a professor of psychology and education at Harvard University, was born in 1942 in New York City, majored in psychology at Cornell University, and received his Ph.D. in clinical psychology at Boston University. In early clinical placements, he was struck by the inability of sociopathic prison inmates and "troubled" children to consider the point of view of other people. Selman began his research career in 1969 as a postdoctoral fellow with Lawrence Kohlberg, who became his mentor, longtime friend, and colleague. Interested in the developmental stage approach of Jean Piaget and Kohlberg, and also influenced theoretically by George Herbert Mead and Harry Stack Sullivan, Selman worked on two assumptions: that the essence of morally and socially advanced reasoning is composed of the capacity to more adequately coordinate and balance the social perspectives of all persons involved, and that peer relationships are a particularly critical arena in which normal and abnormal social capacities develop.

At the heart of Selman's theory of interpersonal development is the core perspective coordination operation—the developing ability to differentiate and coordinate the points of view of self and others through an understanding of the thoughts, feelings, and wishes of each person. Preschool children cannot clearly differentiate social perspectives psychologically, but older children learn to first differentiate one perspective (that of self or other), then to coordinate perspectives. Adolescents become able to take a "third-person" or mutual perspective on relationships, then develop interdependent perspective coordination, in which an individual's perspective is understood in the context of multiple points of view at an in-depth, societal, "generalized other" level.

Selman's research has been based in the Human Development and Psychology area (of which he was Chair from 2000 to 2004) at the Harvard Graduate School of Education and the Judge Baker Children's Center at Harvard Medical School (where he directed the Manville School for children with severe social and emotional problems from 1975 to 1990). Working in these therapeutic and academic contexts, Selman and his collaborators in the Group for the Study of Interpersonal Development moved through three phases in a practice-based research program that constructed a complex yet elegant theoretical model. Each of the three phases investigated a theoretical construct that emerged from research embedded in clinical/educational practice, which both informed and was enriched by the theory.

Using Kohlberg's interview methodology, Selman first investigated the growth of interpersonal understanding by assessing children's and adolescents' knowledge of social relations through their reasoning about hypothetical social-moral dilemmas. Reasoning about friendship, for example, evolves from egocentric and one-way to more reciprocal and mutual conceptions. Ratings and observations of the children's social interactions revealed that high level interpersonal understanding does not guarantee good peer relationships (known as the "gap" between thought and action), but that those with low level understanding invariably have difficulties getting along with their peers.

In a second research phase, the social perspective coordination levels were used to investigate the relationship between interpersonal understanding and social action. This work constructed an analysis of levels of interpersonal negotiation strategies, in which conflict in relationships is resolved at developmental levels (impulsive, unilateral, reciprocal, collaborative) that parallel those of interpersonal understanding. A major impetus and source of data for this phase of theoretical work was the development of pair therapy, a therapeutic treatment in which pairs of children who have difficulties in their peer relationships meet with an adult therapist trained to help them learn how to have fun and resolve conflicts together. This author was an active partner in the research and theorizing done in this phase.

The third component of the theoretical model, personal meaning, is the intensity and quality of emotional investment an individual is able to make in a specific relationship. Developmental levels of personal meaning awareness were constructed in studies of ado-lescents' risk-taking behavior in the context of their relationships. Maturity—or lack thereof—of personal meaning awareness explains gaps between social thought and action, and plays an essential role in how persons manage risk.

Extending his efforts to link theory and practice, Selman recognized the implications of the "Risk and Relationship" framework for prevention and founded (and directed in the 1990s) the Risk and Prevention program at Harvard. This one-year master's degree program trains graduate students to promote the development and integration of academic and social competence in children and adolescents in a three-way partnership of university academic study, mental health agency supervision, and urban public school service. One prevention service directly influenced by the theoretical model is a literacy and ethics curriculum that uses high quality children's literature depicting compelling social issues to help children develop an "ethic of social relationship" and put into action their evolving awareness of respectful ways to get along with other people.

Selman's most recent work, with colleagues and students, focuses on research that integrates contextual and developmental influences on the social choices youth make, for instance, in intergroup or peer relationships, and the justifications they give for their actions. Selman's body of work is innovative in the recognition that the social-cognitive capacity of social perspective coordination is foundational for both social and moral development. His developmental theory of social awareness and the clinical/educational practices based on it hold unlimited potential to help students of moral development understand and promote sociomoral development.

Further Reading: Selman, R.L. (1980). The growth of interpersonal understanding: Developmental and clinical analyses. New York: Academic Press. Selman, R.L., & Hickey Schultz, L. (1990). Making a friend in youth: Developmental theory and pair therapy. Chicago: University of Chicago Press. Selman, R.L., Watts, C.L., & Hickey Schultz, L. (Eds.). (1997). Fostering friendship: Pair therapy for treatment and prevention. New York: Aldine de Gruyter. Selman, R.L. (2003). The promotion of social awareness: Powerful lessons from the partnership of developmental theory and classroom practice. New York: Russell Sage.

Lynn Hickey Schultz

#### Service Learning

Service learning is a pedagogy that engages students in forms of service to enhance their understanding of academic issues and social realities. Distinct from volunteerism, service learning is a more formally structured practice that integrates reflection and analyses of the issues students and community members encounter in addressing a public or human need. Service learning is credit-bearing (usually course-based) and built on collaboration with local agencies and human service providers. Academic credit is offered not for the experience per se, but for the learning fostered, so that assessment is a key component. While not a new concept, service learning initiatives have expanded rapidly in both secondary schools and colleges since the 1990s.

Service learning may be understood as a subset of both experiential learning (see the work of David Kolb) and community-based learning. Service learning methods are consistent with and supported by developmental theory (see Brandenberger, 1998). Jean Piaget described intelligence as an activity, emphasizing that human knowledge is developed through interaction. Human beings act on their environment to build personal understanding of reality in a process known as constructivism. Similarly, Erik Erikson described the role of agency in relation to social contexts as fundamental to personality and identity development in youth. Further, John Dewey's emphasis on the role of experience in education and the social purposes of education provide important grounding for service learning.

Advocates of service learning emphasize its reciprocal nature: when student development goals and positive community outcomes are integrated, learning is optimal. Either implicitly or explicitly, service learning is consistently framed as a means to foster citizenship or social change. And since students are placed in relational contexts, service learning has implications for moral education. Service learning offers opportunities to enhance: (1) moral sensitivity through exposure to community issues and ethical challenges; (2) moral judgment through ongoing encounters with multiple alternative perspectives; (3) moral motivation and focus through connections with people and issues that take on personal meaning; and (4) moral behavior and expertise through practice in complex contexts. Research by Boss (1994) suggests that service learning presents opportunities for both cognitive and social challenge—and related support—in a manner that prompts significant moral development.

As service learning has grown in recent decades, so has related disciplinary research examining potential outcomes (see Eyler and Giles, 1999). Best practices have been identified (see Howard, 1993), yet challenges remain. Various initiatives are labeled service learning without theoretical grounding or consistent implementation, with a subsequent impact on student outcomes (and research clarity). Some suggest that service learning may lead to an individualistic focus, circumventing attention to the role played by social structures and political forces—though many advocates use service learning to explicitly draw attention to such factors. Another challenge is to consistently attend to the community perspectives raised within the many partnerships necessary for service learning, and define reciprocal institutional roles (see Bringle, Games, & Malloy, 1999).

In sum, service learning is a creative pedagogy with implications for moral education and, more broadly, institutional ways of knowing. As an alternative to traditional expertise models and classroom practices, service learning emphasizes that context matters, that social problems have complex etiologies, and that enhanced solutions come from dialogue and cooperation.

*Further Reading:* Boss, J. (1994). The effect of community service work on the moral development of college ethics students. *Journal of Moral Education, 23*(2), 183–98. Brandenberger, J. W. (1998). Developmental psychology and service-learning: A theoretical framework. In R.G. Bringle & D.K. Duffy (Eds.), *With service in mind: Concepts and models for service-learning* (pp. 68–84). Washington, D.C.: American Association for Higher Education. Bringle, R.G., Games, R., & Malloy, E.A. (1999). *Universities and colleges as citizens*. Boston: Allyn & Bacon. Eyler, J., & Giles, D.E. (1999). *Where's the learning in service-learning?* San Francisco: Jossey-Bass. Howard, J. (Ed.). (1993). *Praxis I: A faculty casebook on community service learning*. Ann Arbor: Office of Community Service Learning Press, University of Michigan.

Jay W. Brandenberger

# Sex Education

Sex education programs are often designed to reduce unwanted sexual activity, unintended pregnancy, the incidence of sexually transmitted diseases (STD), and the risk of HIV infection and AIDS. Some are also designed to improve relationships among young people.

Many research studies have demonstrated that sex education programs have become increasingly effective at meeting those goals. Nearly two-thirds of evaluated programs successfully reduce sexual risk taking by delaying sex, reducing the frequency of sex (including the return to abstinence), reducing the number of sexual partners, or increasing either condom or other contraceptive use. A few programs even have significant positive effects on more than one of these behaviors. Research studies also demonstrate that sex education programs, including those that focus more on use of condoms or other forms of contraception, do not increase sexual behavior.

In addition, studies demonstrated that at least some programs positively influenced factors demonstrated to affect adolescent sexual behavior or the quality of that behavior. For example, nearly all programs increased knowledge about various sexual topics and many clarified or improved values and attitudes about sexual behavior and contraceptive use, perceptions of peer norms about sexual behavior, self-efficacy to refuse unwanted sex, self-efficacy to use condoms or contraception, and motivation or intention to abstain from sex or use protection against pregnancy and STD. Some also increased communication with parents or other adults about sexual topics.

Sex education programs are quite robust. Some had positive behavioral effects that lasted for two or three years or more. Some were effective with both low- and middleincome youth, in both rural and urban areas, with girls and boys, with different age groups, with sexually experienced and inexperienced youth, and in school, clinic, and community settings. When programs found to be effective in one state were subsequently implemented in other states, they were also found to be effective there, provided they were implemented as designed. Programs that are effective typically share common characteristics. For example, they focus on avoiding unintended pregnancy or STD, give a clear message about behaviors that either encourage or prevent these health outcomes, focus on more than just knowledge (e.g., perceived risk, values, norms, attitudes, and skills) and use interactive instructional methods that involve youth and help them personalize information.

Support for sex education and STD/HIV education in the schools is strong. A nationwide survey conducted in 2004 revealed that 93 percent of parents of junior high school students and 91 percent of parents of high school students believed it is very or somewhat important to have sexuality education as part of the school curriculum. Thus, the controversies surrounding sexuality and HIV education programs do not focus on whether these programs should be offered in school, but rather on what topics should be taught and emphasized. Despite the controversies widely emphasized in the media, 95 percent of parents of junior high school students and 93 percent of parents of high school students believed that birth control and other methods of preventing pregnancy are appropriate topics for sexuality education programs in schools.

Given the need for effective educational programs, schools have responded. Surveys show that most schools offer sexuality or HIV education. According to a 1999 nationwide study, of those schools teaching any topics in sexuality education, between 85 and 100 percent included instruction on consequences of teenage parenthood, STD, HIV/AIDS, abstinence, and ways to resist peer pressure to have sex. Between 75 and 85 percent of the schools provided instruction about puberty, dating, sexual abuse, and birth control methods. Teachers reported that the most important messages they wanted to convey were about abstinence and responsibility.

Despite the fact that most adolescents receive at least a minimum amount of sexuality or HIV education, it is widely believed by professionals in the field that most programs are short, are not comprehensive, fail to cover some important topics, and are less effective than they could be. For example, only half to two-thirds of the teachers covered how to use condoms or how to get and use other methods of contraception.

In sum, sex and STD/HIV education programs have been demonstrated to be successful at increasing knowledge, improving other factors that reduce sexual risk taking, and thereby actually reducing sexual risk-taking behavior. Contrary to the fears of some people, programs that emphasize abstinence as the safest and best approach for young people, but also encourage the use of condoms and other forms of contraception for sexually active youth, do not increase sexual behavior. Given widespread support for comprehensive sex and STD/HIV education in schools, these programs should be implemented more broadly in schools. In particular, either schools and communities should implement programs that have already been demonstrated to be effective with populations similar to their own or they should implement programs that incorporate the common characteristics of effective programs.

Douglas Kirby

# Sexual Orientation

Sexual orientation is an enduring erotic, romantic, sexual, or affectionate attraction toward members of the same sex, the opposite sex, both sexes, or neither sex. It may be grouped under the larger umbrella term "sexuality," but it differs from other components of sexuality including but not limited to gender identity, which is one's psychological awareness of being male, female, some combination of both, or neither gender, and gender role, which is behavior typically associated by society as masculine or feminine. In research, the most common method to assess sexual orientation is to ask individuals how they self-identify (that is, gay, lesbian, bisexual, homosexual, heterosexual) or with whom they engage in sexual relations (behavior). These and other indirect methods of assessment falsely suggest synonymy with sexual orientation.

Sexual identity is any socially recognized label that organizationally names sexual feelings, attractions, and behaviors. The initialism LGBTQQ encompasses many of the current socially recognized sexual identities including lesbian, gay, bisexual, transgender, queer, or questioning. Initial research on sexual identity described a categorical distinction between proportions of heterosexual and homosexual sexualities, and regarded homosexuality and heterosexuality as opposites on the same continuum. However, Alfred Kinsey found that aspects of sexual orientation are neither proportional to nor necessarily consistent with each other. Subsequent research demonstrated similar inconsistencies among sexual attractions, behaviors, and identities. For example, psychologist Harry Stack Sullivan reported instances in which preadolescent close friends engaged in samesex sexual behaviors, but this conduct had little impact on their observed current or future sexual identities as otherwise being heteronormative.

Contemporary researchers are often concerned that traditional research recruitment strategies of same-sex sexual orientation sample from self-identifying populations and therefore may not be appropriately representative of the much larger cohort of same-sex attracted individuals who may have more traditional or heteronormative erotic behaviors or sexual identities. For instance, one sex survey demonstrated that two times as many men as women self-identified as gay/lesbian or bisexual, but that the same proportion of men and women experienced same-sex erotic attractions, and more than twice as many men as women experienced any same-sex behaviors after puberty. Furthermore, in a 2000 survey of college students, participants reported approximately three times more same-sex attractions than same-sex identities or behaviors. Therefore, as scholars continue to strive to address the needs of the younger generation, they are ever-increasingly struggling to understand that today's youth-not just self-identified sexual-minority youthmay potentially doubt that their sexual orientation can be categorically isolated to homosexual or bisexual or heterosexual. In nearly every study conducted that allows young people a choice of responding to both same and opposite sex attractions, young people report varying degrees of homoerotic and heteroerotic attractions regardless of their sexual identities or sexual behaviors. For them, erotic attractions for others are not mutually exclusive, but rather fall along separate continuums.

Sexual orientation is traditionally considered an immutable quality that remains consistent over time and resistant to conscious control. Research demonstrates that it is sexual identity and behavior that are most subject to conscious choice and that are dynamic over time, not sexual arousal and attraction. Etiological theories of sexual orientation include genetic factors, intrauterine-environmental factors (i.e., hormones), and socialenvironmental factors. Although studies of hormone levels have yielded inconsistent results, neuroanatomic studies have found structural brain differences between homosexual and heterosexual individuals, but, with high sampling variation and inconsistent replication, these findings are subject to further verification. The current literature and a vast majority of scholars suggest that genetic factors are primarily responsible for sexual orientation as some studies report approximately 50 percent concordance for homosexuality in monozygotic males versus only 4 percent of homosexuality in brothers of nongay males.

Mammal research suggested that behavioral conditioning can induce same-sex mate preferences. However, research manipulating the environment found that same-sex conditioning persisted only in the laboratory setting. Nonhuman primate experiments utilizing unisex rearing demonstrated increased same-sex behaviors, but the behaviors significantly decreased when animals were returned to the co-ed enclosures. Isolated same-sex rearing rarely occurs in humans; therefore researchers must be careful when applying animal findings to human behavior. Moreover, many of these findings were unsuccessfully validated in later study replications.

Sigmund Freud's psychosexual stage of same-sex erotic attractions among males was arguably the earliest scientific explanation of same-sex erotic attractions resulting from an emotionally strong mother and/or the absence of a dominant, protective father. Thus, a sustained same-sex erotic attraction was either slowed normative psychosexual development or a fixation in the same-sex attraction stage. Subsequent social explanations for same-sex erotic attractions include imprinting theories and sex role theories. Imprinting theory states that strong emotional bonds formed early between same-sex individuals can lead to long-term same-sex preferences. Males demonstrating atypical sex-role behaviors may develop confused sex or gender identities and prefer female sex roles, thus increasing their chances of same-sex erotic preferences. However, none of these theories are scientifically validated.

In conclusion, sexual orientation may not derive from any one cause or theory, but may represent a set of biological and psychosocial interactions multiply determined by individual, interpersonal, and cultural experiences.

Further Reading: Kinsey, A.C., Pomeroy, W.B., & Martin, C.E. (1948). Sexual behavior in the human male. Philadelphia: W.B. Saunders. Laumann, E.O., Gagnon, J., Michael, R.T., & Michaels, S. (1994). The social organization of sexuality: Sexual practices in the United States. Chicago: University of Chicago Press. Lippa, R.A. (2000). Gender related traits in gay men, lesbian women, and heterosexual men and women: The virtual identity of homosexual-heterosexual diagnosticity and gender diagnosticity. Journal of Personality, 68, 899–926. Savin-Williams, R.C. (2005). The new gay teenager. Cambridge, MA: Harvard University Press. Savin-Williams, R.C., & Cohen, K.M. (1996). The lives of lesbians, gays, and bisexuals: Children to adults. United States: Wadsworth/Thomson Learning.

Tamara B. Pardo

#### Shweder, Richard Allan

Richard Allan Shweder (1945–) is at the vanguard of the Cultural Psychology movement, emphasizing multiplicity and cultural validity in social science theory and methods. Bringing a cultural perspective to moral psychology, he has proposed the Three Ethics Approach that encompasses diverse moral reasons. Shweder is also a leading public intellectual. He addresses moral and legal topics that arise when different cultures come into contact.

Shweder is the William Claude Reavis Distinguished Service Professor with the Department on Comparative Human Development at the University of Chicago. He received his Ph.D. in social anthropology from the Department of Social Relations at Harvard University in 1972. His primary fieldwork site for more than three decades has been the temple town area of Bhubaneswar, India. Shweder has received numerous honors and awards, including being selected as Carnegie Scholar and Fellow of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences. He has also been an Invited Fellow with the Stanford Center for Advanced Study in Behavioral Sciences, the Institute for Advanced Study in Berlin, and the Russell Sage Foundation. Shweder was born in New York, New York. He is married to Candy Shweder, and they have two children.

# **Culture Theory**

At the heart of Shweder's scholarship is the observation that human development across cultures is characterized by "universalism without uniformity." According to Shweder, all people share common concepts. For example, the justice concept of treating like cases alike and different cases differently is recognized universally. But cultural communities (both within and across countries) are not uniform in their elaboration and application of general concepts. For example, different peoples have different views of which cases are alike and different (e.g., animals, children, humans, fetuses, souls). They also differ as to when justice should supersede or be superseded by other concepts (e.g., communal harmony). Given the observation that universal concepts translate into culturally diverse ways of thinking, feeling, and living, Shweder has put forth two key guidelines for cultural psychology and psychology in general. (1) Psychology must give serious attention to cultural multiplicity in addition to the prevalent focus on universals. (2) Psychology must highlight the rationality characteristic of diverse peoples. From these guidelines also follow a need to be wary of overassimilation of indigenous concepts or classification of such concepts as developmentally inferior. Taking a cultural psychology perspective, Shweder has provided incisive analyses on topics such as moral reasoning, emotional functioning, gender roles, and conceptions of health and suffering.

## **Culture and Morality**

Shweder has distinguished three Ethics of Autonomy, Community, and Divinity in order to encompass culturally diverse moral reasoning. Each ethic highlights different conceptions of the self and includes different moral reasons. Briefly, the Ethic of Autonomy presupposes a conception of the self as an individual with needs and preferences. Moral reasoning within this ethic addresses individuals' interests, well-being, and rights, and equality between individuals. The Ethic of Community rests on a presupposition of the self as a member of social groups. Here moral reasoning pertains to role-related duties and concern for the interests, customs, and welfare of groups. The Ethic of Divinity presupposes a self that is a spiritual or religious entity. Reasoning within this ethic addresses divine and natural law, lessons from sacred texts, and concerns with purity and pollution. Research has shown the presence of the three ethics in different cultural communities in countries such as Brazil, India, Finland, Japan, the Philippines, and the United States. Research has also indicated significant cultural variation in use of the ethics.

# **Culturally Valid Methods**

In an effort to gain culturally valid understanding of peoples' moral psychology, Shweder and his colleagues have used innovative research methods. These methods include naturalistic observations of child-adult conversations about moral matters, recordings of everyday behaviors that convey moral meanings (e.g., sleeping arrangements), and interviews about locally salient issues (e.g., a Hindu Indian son engaging in the disrespectful and polluting practice of eating chicken shortly after his father's death). As a cultural psychologist, Shweder's concern has been to employ methods that both capture the breadth of moral concepts and uncover the reasoning and logic that undergird peoples' indigenous moral judgments and behaviors.

# Public Policy and Law

In varied media, Shweder has addressed public policy implications of the meetings of different cultures. Among the issues addressed by Shweder are globalization, female circumcision, and the American government's handling of the Branch Davidians in Waco, Texas. Thus, Shweder has taken on what he regards as an essential role of the cultural psychologist, providing the public with insight into the rationality of other cultures.

Further Reading: Haidt, J., Koller, S.H., & Dias, M.G. (1993). Affect, culture, and morality, or, is it wrong to eat your dog? Journal of Personality and Social Psychology, 65, 613-28. Jensen, L.A. (2004). Coding manual: Ethics of autonomy, community, and divinity (revised). Unpublished manuscript, Clark University. Jensen, L.A. (1998). Moral divisions within countries between orthodoxy and progressivism: India and the United States. Journal for the Scientific Study of Religion, 37, 90–107. Miller, J.G. (2006). Insights into moral development from cultural psychology. In M. Killen, & J. Smetana (Eds.), Handbook of moral development. New York: Lawrence Erlbaum. Rozin, P., Lowery, L., Imada, S., & Haidt, J. (1999). The CAD triad hypothesis: A mapping between three moral emotions (contempt, anger, disgust) and three moral codes (community, autonomy, divinity). Journal of Personality and Social Psychology, 76, 574-86. Shweder, R.A., Goodnow, J., Hatano, G., LeVine, R., Markus, H.R., & Miller, P. (2006). The cultural psychology of development: One mind, many mentalities. In W. Damon & R. Lerner (Eds.), Handbook of child psychology (6th Ed.). New York: Wiley. Shweder, R.A. (2003). Why do men barbecue? Recipes for cultural psychology. Cambridge, MA: Harvard University Press. Shweder, R.A., Minow, M., & Markus, H.R. (2002). Engaging cultural differences: The multicultural challenge in liberal democracies. New York: Russell Sage Foundation. Shweder, R.A. (1991). Thinking through cultures: Expeditions in cultural psychology. Cambridge, MA: Harvard University Press.

Lene Arnett Jensen

### Six Pillars of Character

The Six Pillars of Character are the foundation of the Josephson Institute of Ethics, Character Counts! education program. The Six Pillars are ethical values believed to develop character and transcend race, class, creed, and gender and include trustworthiness, respect, responsibility, fairness, caring, and citizenship. Each pillar is defined and summarized as delineated by the Josephson Institute of Ethics (2002).

#### Trustworthiness

A reliance on the integrity, ability, or character of an individual is essential to every relationship, whether a parent-child relationship or teacher-pupil relationship. The set of principles one should abide by to be trustworthy are as follows: demonstrate integrity, be honest, keep promises, and be loyal.

# Respect

A regard for the worth of people, including self-worth, knowing one's safety and happiness matters to others, and understanding all people are important and worthy. The set of principles one should abide by to demonstrate respect are as follows: value all persons, live by the golden rule (do unto others as you would have them do unto you), respect other's dignity, privacy, and freedom, be courteous and polite, be tolerant and accepting of differences, and avoid violence in all forms.

# Responsibility

Individual duty or obligation to make choices that are ethically right. The principles that frame the pillar of responsibility include: doing one's duty, being accountable, pursuing excellence, practicing self-control, planning and setting goals, choosing positive attitudes, being self-reliant, being proactive, being persistent, being reflective, setting a good example, and being morally autonomous. As free human beings it is our responsibility to make correct ethical decisions, thus developing stronger character.

# Fairness

Following the standards of what is right without involving one's own feelings. To be completely fair a decision must be made without prejudice and impartiality. Fairness commonly goes hand in hand with the construct of justice. The principles of fairness include: consistency, listening, openness, refrainment from judging others, treating people equally and equitably, and following fair procedures.

# Caring

Showing love, regard, or concern for the well-being of others. The set of principles outlined for the demonstration of caring are as follows: compassionate, kind, loving, considerate, empathic, charitable, and unselfish.

#### Citizenship

The duties, rights, and responsibilities of an individual to the community, state, and nation. Demonstration of citizenship includes a variety of activities including voting, volunteer work or military service. The principles of citizenship include: be a good citizen, do your share, help the community, play by the rules, and respect authority and the law.

Together, the Six Pillars of Character of the Character Counts! educational program trustworthiness, respect, responsibility, fairness, caring, and citizenship—have the potential to build and promote character in America's youth.

*Further Reading:* Josephson Institute of Ethics. (2002). Character development seminars. In *Victory with honor: Summit on youth sports* (pp. 42–55). Los Angeles: Josephson Institute of Ethics.

Nicole M. LaVoi and Erin Becker

#### Skepticism and Amoralism

"Skepticism," which connotes an attitude of doubt over the possibility of attaining knowledge or justified belief, derives from a philosophical position associated with the *Skeptikoi* (literally "enquirers" or "questioners") of Ancient Greece. Classically, skeptics were much exercised by the way that sense perception and the application of logic, human beings' best methods of inquiry into truth, tended to yield contradictory judgments or generate ever-greater uncertainty. Today, the sources of skepticism are more varied, but the term is still associated with epistemological doubt, either directed toward all forms of knowledge or used only in reference to a specific knowledge domain. A moral skeptic is one who denies or calls into question truth in ethics.

There are at least three broad varieties of moral skepticism that we label dogmatic moral skepticism, Pyrrhonian moral skepticism, and practical moral skepticism. Roughly speaking, dogmatic moral skepticism is the view that it is impossible to know whether any substantive moral belief is true. Pyrrhonian moral skepticism, named after the celebrated ancient Greek radical skeptic Pyrrho of Ellis, is at once weaker and more skeptical than dogmatic moral skepticism. Pyrrhonian moral skeptics share with dogmatic moral skeptics grave doubts about the possibility of ethical truth but they go beyond dogmatic moral skeptics in doubting even whether one can ever be certain that moral knowledge is impossible. So, while a dogmatic moral skeptic would claim, for example, that one can never say for sure whether spanking children is wrong, a Pyrrhonian moral skeptic would even doubt whether one can say for sure whether one can never say for sure whether spanking children is wrong. Pyrrhonian moral skepticism, then, is a kind of moral agnosticism. Practical moral skepticism stands apart from both dogmatic moral skepticism and Pyrrhonian moral skepticism in that it is concerned not with reasons to entertain moral beliefs but rather with reasons to be moral. The most familiar form of practical moral skepticism does not deny that there might be some good reasons to believe that some act in a set of circumstances-for example, disposing of a factory's toxic effluents into a source of local drinking water-might be morally wrong. It merely doubts or denies that moral reasons should sometimes or always motivationally override nonmoral reasons, such as narrow self-interest and the bottom line.

Skepticism is relevant to moral education because of its reputation as a source of moral degradation. In particular, skepticism is thought to lead to immorality and moral relativism. Both of these charges are highly dubious. Holding and acting on substantive moral beliefs is not inconsistent with skepticism. It is characteristic of skepticism to doubt that the truth about moral matters can be known with certainty not to reject morality out of hand. In point of fact, skepticism is compatible with theologically grounded moral beliefs. The Christian virtue of faith, for example, and faith's requirement to let go of ordinary standards of rational justification are nourished by doubt about the possibility of knowing God's will. As for moral relativism, skepticism is better considered as a means of avoiding moral relativism than as a source of moral relativism. Far from denying the possibility of moral knowledge, moral relativism positively asserts the contrary: moral claims are justifiable relative to an individual's moral perspective (i.e., individual moral relativism or moral subjectivism) or to some set of social values and norms (i.e., social or cultural relativism). What moral relativists do deny is that there is a universal standard of moral judgment. It is true, however, that a radical form of dogmatic skepticism which holds that all substantive moral beliefs are false can feed into amoralism.

Amoralism implies an absence of morality. While "amoral" and "immoral" are commonly treated as synonyms, it is more proper to speak of immorality as deviance from an accepted moral code (or the selective or inconsistent application of a moral code one accepts), whereas amorality is the explicit rejection of any moral code or a failure to acknowledge that one is bound by a moral code. Amoralism, in this sense, is a recognized trait of the severe social and emotional disorder known as psychopathy. Amoralism understood as a philosophical position—as opposed to a moral-psychological construct—is usually referred to as "nihilism." Friedrich Nietzsche (1911–1968), philosophy's best known advocate of nihilism, affirms the essential falsehood of all moral systems (and other sources of human purpose and value), deplores the ways in which morality governs people's lives, and regrets how moral constraints prevent what he considers to be the best and most able from realizing their full potential.

*Further Reading:* Empiricus, S. (2000). *Outlines of scepticism* (2nd ed.). (J. Annas & J. Barnes, Trans.). Cambridge, England: Cambridge University Press. (Original work from ca. 200 B.C.E.) Nietzsche. F. (1968). *The will to power.* (W. Kaufmann & R.J. Hollingdale, Trans.). New York: Vintage. (Original work published 1911.) Sinnott-Armstrong, W. (2006). *Moral skepticisms.* New York: Oxford University Press.

Bruce Maxwell

### Skinner, B.F.

B.F. Skinner's view of human behavior is properly called operant behaviorism (or behavior analysis). Behavior itself, overt (public) and covert (private), is the basic subject matter of operant behaviorism. Unlike traditional psychology and social science, Skinner did not look at behavior as an indirect means of studying something else, such as mind or brain or cognition or personality.

Early in his career Skinner played a major role in distinguishing between respondent (or classical) conditioning and operant (or instrumental) conditioning. Respondents are elicited by events coming before behavior (sudden loud noises elicit pounding hearts; high temperatures elicit sweating), while operants are strengthened in reinforcement or weakened in punishment and extinction by what follows behavior. An operant is a class of responses, not a single response. One can open a door in a variety of ways, for example, each way resulting in an open door. Clarifying this difference represents a very important advance because earlier thought assumed that each response we make requires some compelling prior stimulus. By showing that the consequences of our actions affect subsequent behavior, Skinner took the lead in moving the study of behavior away from the mechanistic, stimulus-response psychology of the time.

An operant analysis can be expressed in terms of an A-B-C formulation, where A, B, and C stand for antecedent events, behavior, and consequences. Skinner referred to the subtle and complex relations among these three elements as the contingencies of reinforcement (or punishment). It would be difficult to exaggerate the fundamental importance of an A-B-C analysis. Some psychologists believe that any system of education that neglects any component of the analysis is bound to be weak. Consider, for example, the lecture method, a conspicuous method of instruction at most levels of education. Yet one cannot say that it is an especially effective method of teaching. Why? Perhaps because of the heavy emphasis on the lecture itself (A), the relative neglect of learner action during the lecture (B), and the failure to provide enough feedback for student responses when they do occur (C).

An A-B-C analysis has been effectively applied to a wide variety of behaviors. Consider an example of how attention to consequences made a big difference in one classroom where students were said to be unmotivated. Even though the students were not completing many assignments, they were given daily access to several highly motivating activities, such as free time and access to computers. Motivation to complete assignments increased markedly simply by making preferred activities contingent on task completion. The only major change in the classroom was when the activities were provided.

It is often very difficult to see the contingencies at work in everyday life, especially when one has learned to "look inside" a person for an explanation of behavior. The following episode exemplifies the problem. As an 18-year-old high school student, Jill on occasion bought clothes for herself and charged her parents' account. Her parents found out about her excursions when they saw Jill wearing something new or when a new balance statement arrived. Scolding Jill failed. When asked for an explanation of her daughter's behavior, her mother spoke of Jill's "uncaring attitude toward the family" and her "irresponsibility." This explanation focused on two assumed inner factors. A behavior analysis requires looking elsewhere for an explanation. As an indicator of the strength of Jill's habit, the analyst might try to determine how often Jill charged the account in the past. He might then look for pertinent relationships between Jill's shopping and situational factors, especially the antecedents and consequences that accompany the act of shopping. It might be found, for instance, that Jill is likely to buy clothes when she has a date with a new boyfriend and when she is accompanied by a girlfriend who encourages shopping. Consequences also influence buying. For instance, she gets attention and compliments when she wears new clothing. She also likes what she sees when she models purchases in front of a mirror. And, if she likes the way the new clothes feel, tactile consequences are in play. The fact that Jill's parents, complaints to the contrary, ultimately paid for her purchases is another consequence that might account for Jill's actions.

It can be seen that Jill's mother turned to inner factors to explain her daughter's clandestine shopping. In contrast, a behavior analysis focused on the contingencies of reinforcement, on clothes buying itself (its frequency), on antecedents (when it occurred and with whom), and on consequences following the purchases (attention, visual and tactile stimulation, and parents' payment). This analysis relied not on dubious explanations but on observable actions and their link with environmental events.

Skinner's message to educators and parents is that they can place themselves in a favorable position to analyze behavior by paying close attention to what people do and the conditions under which they do it. Although this is a very practical message, it is in conflict with the traditional belief that behavior is an expression of feelings and states of mind.

Unabridged dictionaries list thousands of words that refer to human personality and behavior. Skinner was alarmed at the large number of words that give rise to what he called explanatory fictions. An explanatory fiction is a statement that merely describes in different terms the behavior that is supposedly explained. For example, to say that a student who turns in assignments late, criticizes school, and plays truant has a negative attitude toward school can be appropriate and helpful if "negative attitude" is a summary description of the behaviors—late assignments, criticism, and truancy. But if one goes on to say that the student engages in these behaviors because of a negative attitude, a fictitious explanation has been given: negative attitude and the behaviors, although expressed differently, actually mean the same thing. Skinner's concern has less to do with explanatory fictions per se than with the general effect of their use: they tend to stop inquiry into the genetic and environmental origins of behavior and hence have hindered the development of a science of human behavior.

Skinner carried these ideas forward to an analysis of human values and morality. Values refer to reinforcement, to those behaviors, outcomes, and objects that are sought and

favored (reinforced) by the practices, customs, and expectations of communities. It is, of course, true that individuals develop a sense of honesty, tolerance, kindness, and so on, but Skinner thinks the origin of behavior is to be traced to what directly happens to people, rather than to intervening states. Social contingencies (practices, customs, expectations) change behavior directly; they do not implant a trait or virtue. In response to the classic question, "Is a person moral because he behaves morally, or does he behave morally because he is moral?" Skinner answers, "Neither." The person behaves morally and is called moral because he lives in a particular kind of social environment.

*Further Reading:* Skinner, B.F. (1971). *Beyond freedom and dignity.* New York: Bantam Books. Skinner, B.F. (1974). *About behaviorism.* New York: Alfred A. Knopf. Skinner, B.F. (1989). The origins of cognitive thought. *American Psychologist, 44*(1), 13–18.

Frank J. Sparzo

#### Social and Emotional Learning

Social and emotional learning (SEL) involves processes through which children and adults develop fundamental emotional and social competencies to recognize and manage emotions, develop caring and concern for others, establish positive relationships, make responsible decisions, and handle challenging situations constructively. SEL takes place within the context of safe school, family, and community environments that support children's development and provide opportunities and recognition for successfully applying these competencies.

SEL is based on the knowledge that our emotions and relationships affect how and what we learn. It is grounded in research findings that social and emotional skills can be taught and that they promote positive development, reduce problem behaviors, and improve children's academic performance, citizenship, and health-related behaviors (Greenberg et al., 2003). Academic outcomes promoted by SEL include greater motivation to learn and commitment to school, increased time on schoolwork and mastery of subject matter, improved attendance and graduation rates, improved grades and test scores, and better prospects for constructive employment and work satisfaction (Zins et al., 2004).

Intrinsically, learning is a social process. Students do not learn alone but rather in collaboration with their teachers, in the company of their peers, and with the support of their families. Emotions can facilitate or hamper children's learning and ultimate success in school. Because social and emotional factors play such an important role, schools and families must attend to this aspect of the educational process for the benefit of all students.

The Collaborative for Academic, Social, and Emotional Learning (CASEL), a scientific group devoted to advancing the science and evidence-based practice of SEL, has identified five core groups of social and emotional competencies (CASEL, 2005):

- **Self-awareness**—accurately assessing one's feelings, interests, values, and strengths; maintaining a well-grounded sense of self-confidence
- Self-management—regulating one's emotions to handle stress, control impulses, and persevere in overcoming obstacles; setting and monitoring progress toward personal and academic goals; expressing emotions appropriately
- **Social awareness**—being able to take the perspective of and empathize with others; recognizing and appreciating individual and group similarities and differences; recognizing and using family, school, and community resources

- **Relationship skills**—establishing and maintaining healthy and rewarding relationships based on cooperation; resisting inappropriate social pressure; preventing, managing, and resolving interpersonal conflict; seeking help when needed
- **Responsible decision-making**—making decisions based on consideration of ethical standards, safety concerns, social norms, respect for others, and likely consequences of various actions; applying decision-making skills to academic and social situations; contributing to the well-being of one's school and community

Evidence-based SEL programs teach these competencies intentionally and sequentially, as well as in ways that are developmentally appropriate. They establish contexts where these skills can be expressed, practiced, and encouraged throughout the day. Optimally, programs are implemented in a coordinated manner throughout the school, from preschool through high school; lessons are reinforced in the classroom, during out-ofschool activities, and at home; educators receive ongoing professional development in SEL; and families and schools work together to promote children's social, emotional, and academic success (Devaney et al., 2006).

Much of the educational power of SEL lies in its providing educators with a common language and framework for organizing a wide range of activities, for example, prevention and youth development programs, character and citizenship education, health promotion, service learning, and differentiated instruction. By addressing the shared social and emotional variables that mediate positive behavioral outcomes across these approaches, SEL provides a coordinated, integrating framework for promoting student success (Elias et al., 1997).

As an education movement, SEL has gained momentum with the growth of research findings connecting SEL interventions with improvements in academics, including standardized test scores. At the policy level, Illinois has provided leadership in recognizing SEL as essential to education, developing Social and Emotional Learning Standards that specify the skills all children should have before graduation. Other school districts, states, and countries are building from the Illinois standards to guide their SEL policies.

Further Reading: Collaborative for Academic, Social, and Emotional Learning. (2005). Safe and sound: An educational leader's guide to evidence-based social and emotional learning (SEL) programs. (Illinois ed.). Chicago: Author. Devaney, E., Utne O'Brien, M., Resnik, H., Keister, S., & Weissberg, R.P. (2006). Sustainable schoolwide social and emotional learning (SEL): Implementation guide and toolkit. Chicago: CASEL. Elias, M.J., Zins, J.E., Weissberg, R.P., Frey, K.S., Greenberg, M.T., Haynes, N.M., et al. (1997). Promoting social and emotional learning: Guidelines for educators. Alexandria, VA: Association for Supervision and Curriculum Development. Greenberg, M. T., Weissberg, R.P., Utne O'Brien, M., Zins, J.E., Fredericks, L., Resnik, H., et al. (2003). Enhancing school-based prevention and youth development through coordinated social, emotional, and academic learning. American Psychologist, 58(6/7), 466–74. Zins, J.E., Weissberg, R.P., Wang, M.C., & Walberg, H.J. (Eds.). (2004). Building academic success on social and emotional learning: What does the research say? New York: Teachers College Press.

Roger P. Weissberg, John W. Payton, Mary Utne O'Brien, and Susan Munro

# Social Development

Social development is the emergence and continuing growth of an individual's capacity for social interaction and interpersonal relationships. Anyone who has held a young baby knows that social development begins among the very young. Infants exhibit the rudimentary underpinnings for social interaction. Their perceptual abilities allow them to be socially active by opening and closing their mouths, smiling, vocalizing, and imitating faces. When distressed or needy, infants convey their desire for food, contact, warmth, or comfort. This early emergence of signals is a normative developmental precursor to more elaborate sociability.

Social development is shaped through the medium of parent-child attachment. Attachment, an affectionate emotional bond, is a biologically rooted desire of infants to draw themselves closely and securely to a protective adult. Babies become attached to caregivers who are predictable, are consistent, and respond appropriately to their signals and other physical needs. Bowlby (1982) outlined four phases of parent-infant attachment, beginning with a preattachment phase in which the infant does not distinguish the caregiver from other people. Between three and six months of age, a unique bond forms between parent and child in phase two. The infant exhibits a more diverse array of attachment behaviors-separation anxiety, locomotor skills, and stranger anxiety-in phase three, about six months to three years of age. In the final stage (third year and on), child and parent progress to a more complex, interactional relationship, largely defined by the child's growing awareness that other people (i.e., the caregiver) have needs of their own and that the child's wishes may not always come first. The three identified patterns of attachment are secure, insecure-avoidant, and insecure-resistant (Ainsworth et al., 1978). The attachment relationship forms a foundation for healthy personality development and for later social relationships and throughout the life span.

Social play is an important context for the ongoing development of children's social competence. Moreover, through play, children develop their sensorimotor and cognitive skills. Early observational studies of play identified five types of play: (a) solitary—playing alone with toys but near a caregiver; (b) onlooker—watching other children engaged in play but not themselves involved; (c) parallel—playing in close proximity to another child but with his/her own toy; (d) associative—playing with other children with the same toy or equipment but each child in his/her own way, and (e) cooperative play—playing in concert with other children around a common game or shared object. By the end stage of that progression, children are able to respond to the actions and ideas of other children. Research on children's social participation activities reveals that sociodramatic play (e.g., role play) and playing games with rules increase from ages two through six.

Social development continues through child and adolescent peer relations and friendships (Berndt, 1982). A major psychosocial task of childhood and adolescence is the creation and maintenance of peer relationships and friendships. For children, peers and friends are sources of amusement and excitement. They are the play partners of choice and provide easily accessible relationships for shared activities and companionship. Developmental growth is fostered through these social relationships: children learn about behavioral norms and knowledge, create and view their own self-impression, contribute to their own sense of self-worth, and have opportunities for self-disclosure. As children mature cognitively and emotionally, adolescence sets the stage for more complex and intimate social relations. With a more defined sense of identity and autonomy, early adolescents band together in same-sex groups known as cliques. A same-sex clique is often informally associated with an opposite-sex clique. The association between the two groups creates a setting for more intimate relationships and possibly individual dating. Close, stable friendships emerge in adolescence, relationships in which the individuals continue to enhance their social skills, the process of self-revelation, and the exploration and expression of their sexual selves. The mutual role taking of intimate adolescent relationships is foundational to a successful social passage from adolescence into adulthood.

The early adulthood period often crystallizes patterns of social development. The intimate relationships of adulthood are qualitatively different from those of adolescence in that each person has clearly established a self-identity and freely chooses to share that self with another. As intimate relationships deepen, many are carried forward throughout the life span. Many adults continue the processes of dating, cohabitation, mate selection, and courtship. Some intimate relationships are formally acknowledged through marriage and the creation of new families. The consistent hallmark of stable, adult social relationships is mutuality, a state in which one person cares for the other as much as oneself, and these relationships may be sexual or nonsexual.

Further Reading: Ainsworth, M., Blehar, M. C., Waters, E., & Wall, S. (1978). Patterns of attachment. Hillsdale, NJ: Erlbaum. Berndt, T.J. (1982). The features and effects of friendships in early adolescence. Child Development, 53, 1447–1460. Bowlby, J. (1982). Attachment and loss: Vol. 1. Attachment. New York: Basic Books. Hartup, W.W. (1992). Having friends, making friends, and keeping friends: Relationships as educational contexts. Urbana, IL: ERIC Clearinghouse on Elementary and Early Childhood Education.

James M. Frabutt

#### Social Justice

Social justice represents an ideal quality or condition of human equality, respect, and right relationships. It is a rich yet complex concept. While concerns about justice are long-standing, the term social justice developed in the nineteenth century, and highlights both social ends and means. It can be a goal as well as a personal virtue. What constitutes social justice may be understood in cultural, philosophical, religious, and social science contexts.

What is normal and just in one culture—for example, the exclusion of women or minority groups from voting, or punishment by the state for violating a religious tradition—may be considered morally unacceptable or even abhorrent in another. Discussion of social justice thus raises issues of power and access. Long-established cultural patterns that have facilitated acceptance of differential treatment may be resistant to change. Yet many views of social justice include respect for cultural differences as well as hope that inherent tensions can be overcome through dialogue and cooperation.

An examination of justice is central to philosophy. John Rawls (1999) suggests that principles of justice are those that rational, free persons would come to without regard for personal gain. Other philosophers have focused on distributive justice (how fairly socioeconomic resources are shared across social groups) and procedural justice (whether decision making and organizational processes are fair and equitable). Other paradigms are also instructive: restorative justice examines how relationships or equality can be restored after injustice, while a more recent focus on the justice of recognition emphasizes the need to include and respect those of all identities despite differences from the status quo. All such conceptions of justice are germane to social justice, though justice terms are often held up as ideals with limited attention to definitions.

Religious and theological views also frame understanding of social justice. World religions present overlapping (though sometimes divergent) conceptions of justice and how to achieve it. Catholic Social Teaching, for example, highlights the principles of human solidarity and the common good. In the Jewish tradition the notion of "tikkun" encourages social action and reparation, and the Islamic Qur'an emphasizes justice and human equality.

Various lines of research relevant to understanding social justice have emerged within the social sciences. One focuses on theories of equity, procedural fairness, and the role of beliefs about justice (e.g., is the world a just place?) in human motivation. Another builds upon the work of Lawrence Kohlberg, whose theory of moral reasoning emphasizes principles of justice at higher (postconventional) levels of development. Kohlberg maintained, and presented cross-cultural data to support, that individuals cognitively construct personal frames of morality, and at advanced stages incorporate more universal principles of justice (versus a focus on social conventions or personal interest). While more recent conceptualizations in the cognitive-developmental tradition focus less on justice per se, research by Wendorf, Alexander, and Firestone (2002) using a measure of moral reasoning known as the Defining Issues Test confirms the role that justice concerns play in moral development. Related developments in positive psychology promote a vision of human flourishing that includes work for the common good.

Given the importance of both understanding and promoting social justice, many proponents emphasize the role of education (see Griffiths, 2003). One of the primary challenges in work for social justice is overcoming historically pervasive beliefs in human inequality. Even the sciences are not immune to such: from Darwin to current controversies about intelligence, assumptions of differing human capacities have been supported in scientific circles then later refuted.

Those seeking to promote social justice must also foster understanding of social systems that may promote or inhibit inequalities. Indeed, it is often those who are critical of such systems that use the term "social justice." Yet, as Friedrich Hayek (see Novak, 2000) emphasized, no democracy can control all the factors that may yield injustices, while systems that attempt to command individual actions or economies are also problematic. The challenge is to promote a vision of social justice that activates the imagination of those of differing political and cultural persuasions. Indeed, it may be argued that social justice is dependent on human imagination, on our ability to envision social equality, and on the means to promote it. Then we may be energized to foster habits of mind and relevant skills to build new and just social systems.

**Further Reading:** Griffiths, M. (2003). Action for social justice in education: Fairly different. Philadelphia: Open University Press. Novak, M. (2000, December). Defining social justice. First Things: A Journal of Religion, Culture, and Public Life 108, 11–13. Rawls, J. (1999). A theory of justice. Cambridge, MA: Belknap Press of Harvard University Press. Wendorf, C.A., Alexander, S., & Firestone, I.J. (2002). Social justice and moral reasoning: An empirical integration of two paradigms in psychological research. Social Justice Research, 15(1), 19–39.

Jay W. Brandenberger

# Social Responsibility

Social responsibility is the perceived obligation or sense of commitment to the common good exhibited by an individual, group, or institution. While it may begin with direct connection to and caring for others, social responsibility is often characterized by a broader frame of reference to complex human concerns mandating sustained collaboration and social change. Social responsibility includes personal behavior—what one should do or avoid in moral contexts—but, for many, also involves proactive attention to

systemic challenges. Similarly, it is not limited to professional codes or boundaries, but is aspirational.

Individual responsibilities are often framed in contrast with the rights of citizenship. While the language of rights is quite well developed, especially in America, notions of concurrent responsibilities are often left vague. Since obligations and roles develop in context, cultural factors are salient in framing expectations of responsibility. The motivation or capacity for responsibility may be influenced by the political state, laws, customs, and religious dynamics.

Formal study of responsibility begins well in philosophy. Deontology emphasizes the role of duties: note especially the moral imperatives outlined by Immanuel Kant. Another philosophical tradition, virtue ethics, focuses attention on matters of character and the shaping of the person. William Schweiker emphasizes that responsibility extends both traditions and is central to the overall study of ethics. Our ability to respond to others—to both understand their needs and consider positive actions—is fundamental to moral thought and behavior. Social responsibility has also been associated with psychological well-being, and with what it means to lead a good life (Markus et al., 2001).

Social responsibility also extends to groups and institutions. In recent decades various professional organizations have outlined conceptions of responsibility in relation to broad social challenges. Medical doctors have formed Physicians for Social Responsibility to extend attention to issues of war, prevention, and environmental health (notably, their efforts were recognized with the Nobel Peace Prize). In business, corporate social responsibility (CSR) has emerged as an important factor for both consumers and producers. Whether corporations should or can be altruistic has been contested by those who emphasize the primacy of stockholders, but most agree that "strategic" CSR (actions taken to enhance the public image of companies) is a growing enterprise (see Lantos, 2002). Others argue that business is best developed as an intentional prosocial enterprise that serves public need.

Research in psychology by Markus, Ryff, Conner, Pudberry, and Barnett (2001) examines how conceptions of responsibility vary across domains such as family, work, and community, and documents differences by educational level. Research participants who had completed college demonstrated more individualistic and abstract notions of responsibility (with more frequent reference to the self and the balancing of demands) compared to participants with high-school educations (who more often framed responsibility in relation to keeping commitments and adapting to external demands). The authors also point out that, especially in America, responsibility to others is often weighted less than (and seldom exceeds) concern for personal needs in deliberation regarding responsibility, while in more collectivist cultures, interpersonal responsibilities are more frequently salient.

The Kohlberg tradition in moral psychology emphasizes responsibility to others (in terms of principles of justice), though in ways that also have been critiqued as individualistic. Yet a focus on the self is natural in responsibility considerations: a sense of responsibility is linked with a sense of personal agency—indeed, the concept of responsibility seems meaningless if no personal control is possible in a situation. Augusto Blasi suggests that individuals develop a sense of responsibility through experience, through seeing themselves as agents in the world and reflectively appropriating a sense of self as responsive. Others (see Freire, 2000; Berman, 1997; Brandenberger, 2005) echo that social responsibility is learned through experience, through reciprocal interaction and relationships. Recent theory development suggests that the sense of self as responsible and committed to social concerns may serve as an important link between moral reasoning and moral action (responsibility focuses on one's moral role after something is judged right or wrong). Toward this end, Berman (1997) suggests that social responsibility has become a field of study (one can now earn a master's degree in social responsibility) that integrates beliefs and action, character and ethics, caring and political engagement. He also outlines a variety of educational strategies that have been shown to foster social responsibility. Given increasing human interdependence and the complexity of social challenges, our potential to enhance social responsibility—both in local communities and across boundaries—is critical.

**Further Reading:** Berman, S. (1997). Children's social consciousness and the development of social responsibility. Albany: State University of New York Press. Brandenberger, J. W. (2005). College, character, and social responsibility: Moral learning through experience. In D. Lapsley & F.C. Power (Eds.), Character psychology and character education (pp. 305–34). Notre Dame, IN: University of Notre Dame Press. Freire, P. (2000). The pedagogy of freedom: Ethics, democracy, and civic courage. Lanham, MD: Rowman & Littlefield Publishers, Inc. Lantos, G. (2002). The ethicality of corporate social responsibility. Journal of Consumer Marketing, 19(3), 205–30. Markus, H.R., Ryff, C.D., Conner, A.L., Pudberry, E.K., & Barnett, K.L. (2001). Themes and variations in American understandings of responsibility. In A.S. Rossi (Ed.), Caring and doing for others: Social responsibility in the domains of family, work, and community (pp. 349–99). Chicago: University of Chicago Press.

Jay W. Brandenberger

# Socialization

Socialization is the process of learning—a process by which individuals learn the rules, norms, behaviors, and competencies needed to function competently in a given societal niche. Through the process of socialization, children learn the expected and appropriate behaviors common to most members (i.e., norms) of a given group. Socialization involves coming to an understanding of the culture (i.e., values, truths, rules, expectations, and goals) of one's group, whether that group is a family, school, religion, or nation.

In developmental terms, the process of socialization begins at birth. As children develop the capacity for language, they become even more active actors in the process of socialization. Daily, informal, and often repetitive developmental interactions and experiences are the building blocks of socialization. While much socialization does happen during childhood, socialization does continue throughout the life span. Even as adults age, they take on new roles or statuses—each requiring a new and more sophisticated level of socialization. As adults engage new learning opportunities, explore broader social networks, and integrate novel life experiences, the process of social learning continues.

Those who provide the socialization—known as agents of socialization—can be parents, close friends, peers, extended family members, the media, religious groups, and broad societal norms. Parents, however, serve as the earliest and most immediate teachers for their children, conveying through hundreds of parent-child interactions each day the adaptive skills and behaviors necessary for social well-being and functioning. Maccoby (1992) outlined four key teachings of parent-child socialization: (a) to avoid deviant behavior; (b) to contribute both to self and family economic support; (c) to develop and sustain close relationships; and (d) to be able to rear children of their own. Parents socialize their children in several ways. Parents use rewards and punishments. Parental authority figures model behavior that they hope their children will observe and imitate. Parents usually use direct teaching to try to impart values and lessons, especially those that they have found personally useful. Children, too, shape the socialization process, making it bidirectional. Their natural interests and inclinations contribute to the socialization context.

Other socialization agents are critical as well. Through the process of formal education, schools deliver a steady curriculum of specific capabilities, knowledge sets, and ways of thinking both logically and critically. Peers can exert a powerful socialization influence on other children, setting a tone of acceptance or disdain for a variety of behaviors, thoughts, and modes of expression. Religion functions as a socializing agent through its codified set of beliefs, values, and practices that lay a foundation for living adhered to by followers of that faith. Even within religions themselves, milestones (e.g., baptism, bar mitzvah) symbolize and commemorate one's growing socialization into the particular religious community of believers. The media is a pervasive agent of socialization, portraying through images, text, audio, and video formats that which is new, novel, unique, and acceptable.

At a very young age, children receive input from a variety of sources about what it means to be a girl or a boy in society. Since gender is a socially defined construct, children are socialized into gender-based attitudes, knowledge, and behaviors, a process known as gender role socialization (Ruble & Martin, 1998). Gender role socialization conveys an array of behaviors and attitudes that are deemed socially acceptable for a given sex. Through myriad encounters with parents, peers, teachers, and close friends, there are covert and overt directives that encourage wanted gender role behaviors and discourage unwanted gender role behaviors. Mechanisms to explain gender role socialization include identification theory, social learning theory, and cognitive development theory.

Another specific category of socialization centers on children's emerging awareness of and linkage to one's own ethnic group, referred to as ethnic or racial socialization. Ethnic and racial socialization refers to messages and practices that provide information concerning the nature of race status as it relates to: (a) personal and group identity; (b) intergroup and interindividual relationships; and (c) position in the social hierarchy (Thornton et al., 1990). Parents may provide both direct and indirect (i.e., nonverbal) messages to their children that focus on racial barriers, racial pride, discrimination and prejudice, and racial/ethnic identity.

*Further Reading:* Maccoby, E.E. (1992). The role of parents in the socialization of children: An historical overview. *Developmental Psychology, 28,* 1006–1017. Maccoby, E.E., & Martin, J.A. (1983). Socialization in the context of the family: Parent-child interaction. In E.M. Hetherington (Ed.), *Handbook of child psychology: Vol. 4. Socialization, personality, and social development* (pp. 1–101). New York: John Wiley and Sons. Ruble, D.M., & Martin, C.L. (1998). Gender development. In N. Eisenberg (Ed.), *Handbook of child psychology: Vol. 3. Social, emotional, and personality development* (5th ed., pp. 933–1016). New York: Wiley. Thornton, M.C., Chatters, L.M., Taylor, R.J., & Allen, W.R. (1990). Sociodemographic and environmental correlates of racial socialization by black parents. *Child Development, 61,* 401–409.

James M. Frabutt

# Sociomoral Reflection Measure

Measures of sociomoral reflection, developed by John Gibbs and colleagues, assess one's maturity in moral judgment, which is one's justification of benevolent and fair behavior. Four different measures of sociomoral reflection exist: the 1982 Sociomoral Reflection

Measure, the 1984 Sociomoral Reflection Objective Measure, the 1987 Sociomoral Reflection Objective Measure—Short Form, and the 1992/1995 Sociomoral Reflection Measure—Short Form (SRM-SF). The most recent measure of sociomoral reflection, the SRM-SF, has been the more widely used measure, has a broader target age range, and also has stronger evidence for reliability and construct validation compared to the other three. Thus, the SRM-SF is the only measure of sociomoral reflection that is discussed hereafter.

The theoretical basis for the SRM-SF has a strong Kohlbergian foundation, in that one is posited to progress in moral judgment from a superficial level to a more mature level in which the individual has a more profound understanding of the meaning and basis of interpersonal relationships and society (Gibbs, Basinger, & Fuller, 1992). The progression is depicted as movement through two moral development levels, each comprising two stages. Each stage depicts qualitatively different justifications pertaining to benevolent and fair behavior. Stages 1 and 2 make up the immature level of moral reasoning. Both stages are concrete justifications, confusing morality with either physical power and authority (stage 1; e.g., "your friend will beat you up if you do not keep your promise to him") or pragmatic deals (stage 2; e.g., "your friend will keep a promise to you if you keep a promise for him now"). The mature level consists of stages 3 and 4. The mature moral reasoner justifies moral judgments by appealing to the bases of interpersonal relationships (stage 3; e.g., "you should keep a promise to your friend to keep his trust in you") or society (stage 4; e.g., "you should keep a promise to your friend because trust and respect is necessary for solid relationships and friendships"). It is important to note that sociomoral maturity, as measured by the SRM-SF, does not include Kohlberg's theoretical stages 5 and 6, the postconventional level. According to Gibbs et al. (1992), stages 5 and 6 are simply more verbally complex forms of stages 3 and 4-not theoretically distinct from them.

The SRM-SF is a production measure of moral maturity, meaning that participants are asked to describe or explain their moral justification rather than to choose which of several already-provided justifications they prefer. The unique aspect of the SRM-SF is that it does not include moral dilemmas. Rather, it uses 11 different moral behaviors, such as keeping promises, helping others, and obeying the law. Participants are asked to rate how important each behavior is (very important, important, or not important) and then write why they think it is important or not important. The written responses then must be scored to determine which moral reasoning stages (1 through 4) were used for each of the 11 questions. The highest stage is recorded for each question and then averaged across the 11 questions to produce an SRM-SF score that ranges from 1 to 4.

The SRM-SF is designed to measure moral maturity in participants ranging in ages from 9 to 100. Completion time ranges from 15 to 40 minutes (the latter being more common with younger participants). The SRM-SF can also be group or individually administered.

The psychometric properties of the SRM-SF are very good to excellent. Acceptable levels of reliability have been evidenced, with highly significant test-retest correlations, excellent indices of internal reliability, and very strong interrater correlations (Gibbs et al., 1992). Evidence for convergent validity includes high correlations between the SRM-SF and the Moral Judgment Interview, Kohlberg's measure of moral judgment. The SRM-SF also correlates with other theoretically relevant variables, such as social perspective taking and prosocial behavior (Gibbs, Basinger, & Grime, 2003). Regarding discriminant

validity, the SRM-SF showed no correlation with social desirability and consistently classified delinquent adolescents as being developmentally delayed in moral maturity (Gibbs et al., 2003). In regards to gender differences, SRM-SF research has shown that females score higher than males at certain ages, specifically in early adolescence (Garmon, Basinger, Gregg, & Gibbs, 1996).

Further Reading: Garmon, L.C., Basinger, K.S., Gregg, V.R., & Gibbs, J.C. (1996). Gender differences in stage and expression of moral judgment. *Merrill-Palmer Quarterly, 42*(3), 418–37. Gibbs, J.C., Basinger, K.S., & Grime, R.L. (2003). Moral judgment maturity: From clinical to standard measures. In S.J. Lopez & C.R. Snyder (Eds.), *Positive psychological assessment: A handbook of models and measures* (pp. 361–73). Washington, D.C.: American Psychological Association. Gibbs, J.C., Basinger, K.S., & Fuller, D. (1992). *Moral maturity: Measuring the development of sociomoral reflection.* Hillsdale, NJ: Lawrence Erlbaum Associates.

Tonia Bock

#### Sports and Character

A common assumption is that sports develop character; however, few empirical studies support this contention. In reality sports can just as likely build character as they can undermine positive character. Generally most scholars agree that sports have the potential to build character, as they provide a ready-made context in which to test and develop social, emotional, and cognitive as well as physical skills, but sports alone do not automatically build character (Bredemeier & Shields, 2006).

Coakley (2007) refutes key assumptions regarding the relationship between sports and character including: sports do not possess unique qualities in which character develops; sports may not develop character, but select-in and filter-out individuals with character traits valued by coaches; and individuals can have positive or negative experiences in sports and perceptions of those experiences. Sport experiences vary greatly, even among individuals on the same team or in the same family. A universal assumption that sport builds character is misinformed. Coakley asserts character is more likely to develop when the athlete is encouraged to critically think about sports, to develop all facets of his or her identity, and to be given a wide variety of experiences and responsibilities outside of competitive sports.

If the goal is to increase the likelihood that character will develop in and through sports, then awareness of the explicit processes and expertise needed to achieve the goal should be considered and employed deliberately and consistently. While little empirical evidence exists to support efficacy of the following suggested strategies, based on research in the classroom—also an achievement climate—these may provide utility in sports contexts.

Character develops within a moral-motivational sport climate created by adults coaches, parents, and administrators—who possess requisite skills and expertise. It takes deliberate and conscious effort and a high degree of expertise to create a moralmotivational climate in which character can develop. In essence, the coach-athlete relationship takes on an apprenticeship quality, where the expert coach provides experiences and creates a climate in which the novice athletes can learn, test, and refine character skills and virtues. The moral component of the sport climate rests not only on acting with fairness and care for everyone—including opponents, referees, and spectators—but on doing the right thing for the right reason. The moral component emerges out of Kohlberg's structural developmental theory of moral reasoning, as well as from the school of thought that a few virtues are universal—such as fairness/justice and care. An individual or team within a moral-motivational sport climate does the right things for the right reasons and intrinsically values the sport experience for its own sake, above and beyond competitive advantage or personal satisfaction.

The second component to understanding and promoting character through sports, some believe (see Bredemeier & Shields, 2006; LaVoi & Power, 2006), is motivation. The motivational component provides rationale and impetus for why and how people act within sports. Two motivational theories are proving to be useful in understanding how the achievement context of sports and character development intersect—Achievement Goal Theory (Nicholls, 1983; Duda, Olson, & Templin, 1991) and the Self-Determination Theory (Deci & Ryan, 1987). Achievement Goal Theory facilitates understanding how individuals who possess a disposition to focus on mastery and selfreferenced achievement compared to a focus on outcome, winning and outperforming others can lead to good/poor sport and adaptive/maladaptive behaviors. Sport climates also reflect a focus on mastery and outcome (Sefritz, Duda, & Chi, 1992). Research consistently demonstrates that a mastery goal orientation and a mastery motivational climate are linked to adaptive behaviors and positive character. The Self-Determination Theory posits that humans have three inherent needs-to feel a sense of belongingness, being cared about, and being known; to feel competent; and to feel autonomous and in control of one's own destiny. The degree to which these three needs are met determines the quality of one's motivation, ranging from amotivation to intrinsic. When all needs are satisfied, intrinsic motivation is more likely that which can lead to human flourishing, development, and optimal performance.

Bredemeier and Shields (2006) suggest coaches can develop character through teaching athletes perspective taking, empathy, and role taking, in addition to providing opportunities for dialogue about team rules, sportsmanship, fair play, right and wrong, and team values. Character may also develop through team norms, shared expectations for specific actions, based on moral ideals where members of the team hold each other accountable to act in certain ways. A team in which character is likely to develop is characterized by a high degree of caring for and responsibility to the good of each individual member, for the team as a whole, and for those outside the team. Alternatively, character is more likely to develop when coaches, parents, and sport administrators are in agreement regarding the focus on sport, are taught explicitly how to create a mastery motivational climate, and meet athletes' needs (LaVoi & Power, 2006). However, research-based sport character educational interventions are scarce, and there is a need to develop effectiveness testing. Character Counts! Sports: Pursuing Victory with Honor is one of the more well-known transmittal-based sport character educational programs.

*Further Reading:* Bredemeier, B.L., & Shields, D.L. (2006, March). Sports and character development, Series 7 (1). President's Council on Physical Fitness and Sports. Coakley, J. (2007). Sport in society (9th ed.). New York: McGraw-Hill. Deci, E.L., & Ryan, R.M. (1987). The support of autonomy and the control of behavior. *Journal of Personality and Social Psychology, 53*, 1024–1037. Duda, J.L., Olson, L., & Templin, T. (1991). The relationship of task and ego orientation to sportsmanship attitudes and the perceived legitimacy of injurious acts. *Research Quarterly for Exercise and Sport, 62*, 79–87. LaVoi, N.M., & Power, C.F. (2006). Pathways to fostering civic engagement in collegiate female athletes: An exploratory study. *Journal of College and Character, 7*(3). Nicholls, J.G. (1983). Conceptions of ability and achievement motivation: A theory and its implications for education. In S.G. Paris, G.M. Olson, & H.W. Stevenson (Eds.), *Learning and motivation in the classroom.* Hillsdale, NJ: Erlbaum. Sefritz, J.L., Duda, J.L., & Chi, L. (1992).

The relationship of perceived motivational climate to intrinsic motivation and beliefs about success in basketball. *Journal of Sport and Exercise Psychology*, *14*, 375–91.

Nicole M. LaVoi and Erin Becker

### Stage Theory

Stage theory is a type of conceptual tool used to model human growth and development. In a stage theory, developmental achievement is viewed not as a continuous line moving ever upward through time but more like the steps of a staircase, where developmental plateaus are reached after significant and qualitative change in thought structures have occurred.

Jean Piaget established the stage theory approach to human development during his original research on stages of cognitive growth (sensiomotor intelligence, preoperational thought, concrete operational thought, and formal-operational thought). The Piagetian conceptual and empirical criteria for a theory of development to be considered a "stage theory" include the following:

- a. *Qualitative differences.* Stages are qualitatively different from each other in terms of cognitive structures or ways of thinking; each stage is qualitatively different from other stages in terms of approaching the same type of task, such as moral judgment.
- b. Structured wholes. Each stage is a structured whole, a patterned process of thinking, a worldview or perspective. Such a structured whole consists of an integrated set of mental operations that account for how the person makes sense of, or performs operations on, the contents of his or her world, including moral issues.
- c. *Invariant sequence*. Each stage develops out of the previous one, and a person must progress up the hierarchy one step at a time without skipping or reversing any of the stages. An individual can become fixated at a particular stage, regress, or even proceed rapidly, but all people go through the same stage sequence.
- d. *Hierarchically integrated*. A higher stage is constructed on the foundation of the previous stage, reintegrating it into a more highly differentiated, flexible, and complex stage, which is more adequate than the previous stage to resolve problems, such as moral dilemmas.
- e. *Cultural universality.* All persons, regardless of their sociocultural setting, can be expected to go through the same stages. Nevertheless, different cultural ecologies may promote, moderate, or hinder progress through stages.

According to Piagetian stage theory, stages are not simply the result of internal factors (nature) or external factors (nurture) but are forms of equilibrium constructed out of an interactive exchange of thought structures and the structure of the environment. Stage theory stresses the activity of the internal thought structures on the external environment through a process of accommodation (changing thought structures to fit the environment) or assimilation (fitting the environment into existing thought structures). When thought structures no longer adequately explain and can no longer assimilate an experience, a person is said to be in a state of disequilibrium and will achieve equilibrium when new thought structures are developed to satisfactorily fit experience. Stages do not match particular ages, although modal age ranges exist for each stage.

Beyond Piaget's stage theory of cognitive development, Lawrence Kohlberg's stage theory of moral judgment is the clearest example of a Piagetian stage theory. Kohlberg claimed that Piagetian criteria listed above are satisfied by at least the first five of his six stages (i.e., obedience and punishment orientation, instrumental purpose and exchange, mutual interpersonal expectations, good relations, social systems and conscience maintenance, prior rights and social contract). Robert Selman's related developmental model of social cognition is also a Piagetian stage theory.

Kohlberg, with Cheryl Armon and other colleagues, made a distinction between hard and soft stage theories. The distinction is based primarily on the satisfaction of Piagetian criteria and the role of conscious reflection in the acquisition of a stage. In a hard stage theory, the structure of cognitive-neural behavior is transformed largely unconsciously and, as noted above, such changes satisfy Piagetian criteria. In contrast, soft stages are quasi-structural stage theories that do not satisfy fully Piagetian criteria, and the affective and self-reflective characteristics of a person play a role in soft stage advancement. Examples of soft stage theories, in Kohlberg's view, included his model of moral types, Piaget's model of heteronomous and autonomous morality, as well as life-span stage models proposed by Jane Loevinger, Robert Kegan, James Fowler, and William Perry.

Kohlberg and colleague John Snarey also distinguished two other forms of stage theory that are not based directly on Piagetian criteria: the functional and the cultural-age stage models of development. Functional stages differ from hard structural stages in several ways, but the most critical is that functional stages do not represent simply cognitive structures, but also evolving levels of ego functioning responding to culturally scheduled developmental crisis or tasks. Functional changes are psychosocial, rather than simply cognitive or moral-philosophical ones; they represent a psychology of biologically rooted ontogenetic growth interacting with culturally rooted social requirements, which produce functional stages of psychosocial growth. Erik H. Erikson's model of psychosocial stages exemplifies a functional stage model. Cultural age models view the life cycle as divided into successive age periods as defined by a particular cultural group, delineated primarily by shifts in culturally defined roles or milestones (e.g., ascent to adulthood).

Snarey and David Bell integrate all four types of stage theories on a continuum with Piagetian-structural stage and cultural-age models defining the extremes and functional stage models in the middle of the continuum. Soft stage models are placed between hard structural stage models and functional stage models. Stage theory, while not without controversy, provides a useful method of conceptualizing human development and continues to guide fruitful research and effective programming for enhancing cognitive, social, and moral development.

**Further Reading:** Kohlberg, L. (1984). Essays on moral development: Volume II. The psychology of moral development: The nature and validity of moral stages. San Francisco: Harper & Row. Piaget, J. (1977). The stages of intellectual development in childhood and adolescence. In H. Gruber & J. Voneche (Eds.), The essential Piaget (pp. 814–19). New York: Basic Books. (Original work published 1955.) Snarey, J., Kohlberg, L., & Noam, G. (1983). Ego development in perspective: Structural stage, functional phase, and cultural age-period models. Developmental Review 3, 303–38. Snarey, J., & Bell, D. (2003). Distinguishing structural and functional models of human development: A response to "What transits in identity status transition?" Identity: An International Journal of Theory and Research, 3(3), 221–30.

Peter L. Samuelson and John Snarey

#### Stages of Religious Judgment

Fritz Oser's theory of the development of religious judgment profoundly influenced the psychology study of religion, particularly in Europe. Oser began to develop his theory just after James Fowler had begun his study of faith development. Both Oser and Fowler relied

heavily on Lawrence Kohlberg's cognitive developmental theory of moral development for their theories but did so in very different ways. While Fowler used a narrative approach for interviewing and relied heavily on Erik Erikson for his stage descriptions as well as for his understanding of how development itself takes place, Oser adopted a rigorously Piagetian structuralist approach. Unlike Fowler's Stages of Faith, which focused broadly on epistemological and identity development, Oser's stage of religious judgment centered explicitly on religious understanding. Oser was interested in how people thought about God not in some abstract and distant way but as a moral constant in their lives and in the world.

Building on the moral dilemma interview method of investigating moral development, Oser devised a set of dilemmas for exploring the development of religious judgment. Oser's dilemmas involve both moral and religious content. For example, the Paul Dilemma tells the story of a medical school student who makes a vow to God that he will devote his life to serve the poor if his life is spared in an impending plane crash. The Paul Dilemma and other dilemmas evoke thinking about the nature of God and God's relationship to human beings and to the world more generally. What does it mean to make a promise to God? Is it possible to communicate with God? If so, does God communicate with us, and if so how? Is it possible to influence God's will through good deeds or through prayer? How can we explain events like a plane crash in relationship to God's will? How do we explain human freedom in terms of God's will? These are but a few of the questions that Oser's interviews provoke.

Through careful cross-sectional analysis, Oser identified a sequence of six stages of religious judgment. Oser claimed that these stages are not derivative of Piaget's logical stages or Kohlberg's moral stages. Appealing to theology as well as to empirical data, Oser held that religious judgment is an autonomous cognitive domain and, therefore, that religious stages are "mother-structures" constituting their own domain.

According to Oser, religious judgment development starts from stage 0 in which children do have the conceptual framework for differentiating and coordinating different kinds of external forces including God. At stage 1, children believe that God acts in the world and in their lives but that God is a blind external force beyond human comprehension or influence. Oser refers to this notion of God as "deus ex machina" and calls stage 1 heteronomous insofar as God's power is completely beyond human comprehension and influence. All that humans can do in response to God's power is to react. At stage 2, children believe that God and humans have what Oser calls a "do ut des" relationship. God rewards and punishes and can be influenced through prayer, worship, and promises, such as Paul's. Stage 2 is characterized by bargaining with God and by the expectation that God's actions are within human control. Stage 3 begins in early adolescence and is characterized by a strict differentiation between God and the human realm. Unlike at stage 3 in which God is conceptualized like the Greek gods, as a "superhuman," God at stage 3 is ontologically distinct from the human. This sharp differentiation between God and the world leads to a chasm between the human and the divine in which the world proceeds according to its own laws without God's involvement. Oser refers to this as a stage of absolute autonomy. Although humans are not compelled to acknowledge God, one can choose to have a relationship with God on a personal level. At stage 4, which Oser finds in late adolescence and early adulthood, individuals begin to see God as the "ground" of human freedom of action. Often individuals think of God as having a plan for human history and seek to define their role within God's infinitely vast and complex cosmic order. At stage 5, which is the highest stage for which Oser has clear empirical evidence, the relationship between the human and the divine is expressed as intersubjectivity. Loving social engagement becomes a way of expressing God's love. God's immanence and transcendence, and human freedom and dependence, are coordinated and experienced in a way that Oser describes as "strange and marvelous" (Oser, 1991a, p. 12). Oser sometimes describes a stage 6 in which the individual experiences the "fulfillment of absolute meaning" as a "highest possible structure of . . . religious consciousness" (Oser & Gmünder, 1991, p. 81).

**Further Reading:** Oser, F.K. (1980). Stages of religious judgement. In C.C. Brusselmans (Ed.), *Toward moral and religious maturity* (pp. 277–315). Morristown, NJ: Silver Burdett. Oser, F.K. (1985). Religious dilemmas: The development of religious judgement. In C.G. Harding (Ed.), *Moral dilemmas, philosophical and psychological issues in the development of moral reasoning* (pp. 275–90). Chicago: Precedent Publishing. Oser, F.K. (1991a). The development of religious judgement. In F.K. Oser & W.G. Scarlett (Eds.), *Religious development in childhood and adolescence* (pp. 5–25). San Francisco: Jossey-Bass, Inc. Oser, F.K. (1991b). A logic of religious development. In K.E. Nipkow, J.W. Fowler, & F. Schweitzer (Eds.), *Stages of faith and religious development: Implications for church, education, and society* (pp. 37–64). New York: Crossroad. Oser, F., & Gmünder, P. (1991). *Religious judgement: A developmental approach*. Birmingham, AL: Religious Education Press.

F. Clark Power

#### Stages, Nature of

Stage theories of development assume that change is patterned and sequenced. It has a direction and goal, a *telos* or endpoint, a final stage whose vision of mature functioning is critical to developmental explanation. Developmental progression is explained by noting how closely it approximates the normative endpoint represented by the final stage.

Stage theories come in many varieties. Stages of motor and physical development chart patterns of change that are largely under maturational control. Sigmund Freud's psychosexual stage theory describes how libido is invested successively in the (oral, anal, phallic, genital) erotogenic zones. In Freud's theory, fixation could occur at any stage, resulting in possible neuroses and dysfunction. Erik Erikson's "epigenetic" sequence of ego development stages describes eight psychosocial challenges that are encountered across the life course from infancy to senescence.

Stage theory in the cognitive developmental tradition is perhaps the classic usage of the concept. Jean Piaget famously proposed a sequence of four broad stages that describe the development of logico-mathematical and scientific reasoning from infancy to adolescence. The common view received is that Piaget took a "hard" line on what counts as stage development. Each stage is characterized by a general cognitive structure that unifies reasoning across a broad range of content. The sequence of stages unfolds in a constant order of succession without skipping or regression. Stages do not merely replace one another but rather each successive stage subsumes the capacities of early stages in a dynamic process of hierarchical integration. Movement from stage-to-stage represents discontinuous, saltatory change in the quality of reasoning. Children at different stages see the world in different ways, representing differences in kind of intelligence, not differences in amount.

This ostensible Piagetian stage theory was elaborated further by Lawrence Kohlberg's moral stage theory. Kohlberg insisted that true developmental stages describe structured

totalities that are transformed in qualitatively distinct ways across an invariant sequence that is observed universally. Holistic consistency and invariant sequence are the two most important features of stages, according to this view.

However, several decades of research has not unequivocally vindicated the received view of Piagetian stage theory. Research has shown, for example, that Piagetian tasks that share the same underlying logical structure are nonetheless solved at very different ages—a phenomenon that Piaget called horizontal decalage. Moral reasoning has shown evidence of regression and variation relative to the dilemma type, casting doubt on the two core assumptions of "hard" stage criteria: invariant sequence and holistic consistency of responding across different contents.

It is now better understood that this evidence is contrary only to the received view of Piagetian stage theory, but not Piaget's own view of the matter. Piaget did not propose hard stages. Rather, stages should be viewed as taxonomic classifications much the way biologists classify species on the basis of their structural characteristics, although in this case it is species of intelligence that are stage-typed. Moreover, Piaget's view of stages is entirely consistent with evidence of stage variations by content (horizontal decalage) given his view that cognitive structures are organized around specific actions and therefore always retain an element of domain specificity.

During the 1970s and 1980s two prominent "neo-Piagetian" stage theories were developed, mostly with the aim of better explaining horizontal decalage while keeping faith with the broader tenets of Piaget's theory. According to Robbie Case, cognitive development is driven by increased automaticity of cognitive operations that frees up more attentional resources for working memory. For Juan Pascual-Leone, cognitive development is driven by increases in the size of mental capacity, or M-space, that increases one unit every two years. These theories were attractive because the language of attention and mental capacity promised a tighter integration with the information-processing paradigm that was ascendant in the field of cognitive development. Moreover, these theories offered an explanation for horizontal decalage: tasks that share the same underlying logical structure are solved nonetheless at different ages because such tasks place different demands upon working memory.

There are additional stage models in the moral domain that are some distance from the strict notions of invariant sequence, hierarchical integration, and structural unity laid down by Kohlberg. Nancy Eisenberg has proposed an age-developmental account of prosocial reasoning that makes no assumptions about invariant sequence. The "partial structures" model of distributive justice reasoning has soft notions of structural unity that allows for "content" differences in reasoning about fair sharing. Reasoning about social conventions is an evolving dialectical struggle between affirmation and negation of social conventions that builds cognitive disequilibria into the very core of the stage theory. Although the stage-and-sequence tradition in developmental psychology has waned in influence, and few new stage theories have been proposed in recent years, stage theory is valuable as a powerful heuristic to describe developmental change, although the search for explanatory mechanisms must be sought elsewhere.

*Further Reading:* Campbell, R.L., & Richie, D.M. (1983). Problems in the theory of developmental sequences: Prerequisites and precursors. *Human Development, 26*, 156–76. Feldman, D.A. (2004). Piaget's stages: The unfinished symphony of cognitive development. *New Ideas in Psychology, 222*, 175–231. Flavell, J. (1971). Stage-related properties of cognitive development. *Cognitive Development, 2*, 421–53. Lapsley, D. (2005). Moral stage theory. In M. Killen & J. Smetana (Eds.), *Handbook of moral development* (pp. 37–66). Mahwah, NJ: Lawrence Erlbaum Associates. Snarey,

J., Kohlberg, L., & Noam, G. (1983). Ego development in perspective: Structural stage, functional phase and cultural age-period models. *Developmental Review, 3*, 303–38.

Patrick L. Hill and Daniel K. Lapsley

# Steadfastness

Steadfastness is a disposition of choice to embrace and pursue a worthy goal despite obstacles. As a moral virtue, steadfastness is not to be confused with obstinacy or the tenacious pursuit of an ignoble or evil goal. Moral virtues, Aristotle explains in his *Nicomachean Ethics*, guide and direct our choices toward living worthily and well. Steadfastness characterizes our being faithful to those commitments and promises that are good for us as human beings, those pursuits that enable us to live excellently. According to Aristotle, moral virtue involves habitually choosing "what is best and right," the mean between two vices, one of excess and one of deficiency. If steadfastness is about committing oneself resolutely toward a worthy goal, a vice of deficiency is laziness, giving up too easily or giving in to temptations that distract us from pursuing such goals. Vices of excess include zealotry or a slavish allegiance to an ignoble goal such as Nazism or bigotry.

To be steadfast is not simply to be gutsy or tough. It requires an intentional tenacity and endurance acquired through habit, practice, and deliberate choice, which enable us to achieve something honorable, to hold fast to our ideals, and to cross the finish line, no matter how difficult the course. We have seen exemplary steadfastness in individuals such as Viktor Frankl, author and psychotherapist who endured the tribulations of a concentration camp and remained focused on the love of his wife and the power of the human spirit to transcend suffering. He subsequently dedicated his professional life to helping victims of trauma find meaning in the midst of their pain. Steadfastness is required to break an addiction and acquire good habits, as well as to rebuild a life for oneself and one's family after surviving the loss of a job or falling victim to a natural disaster. It is also required to raise children well, to take care of the sick, or to learn a difficult subject. It is essential to good leadership.

Steadfastness is a mark of moral maturity. It becomes evident both in stressful circumstances (the "stress test" that tests our will) and in contexts where we are free to do anything we want (the "leisure test" that tests our character). Steven S. Tigner, "Signs of the Soul" (1995), offers an eloquent account of these two tests. We are met with stress tests all the time in our personal and professional lives. A student's will is tested, for example, when she has to deal with a demanding family situation and maintain a certain grade point average to retain an academic scholarship. Leisure tests of character include all of those occasions when people find themselves in a position to do as they please, to make choices when no one else is watching and there is little risk of getting caught. People exemplify steadfastness when they choose honorably under all circumstances.

Steadfastness is related to the virtues of courage (*andreia*) or fortitude and self-mastery (*sophrosune*) or temperance. Courage, knowing what is to be feared and what is not to be feared, relates to external challenges of character. It disposes us to choose the right course of action in accordance with the counsels of wisdom (*phronesis*) or prudence. As Ludwig van Beethoven once observed, "This is the mark of a really admirable man: steadfastness in the face of trouble." Job is the quintessential model of steadfastness in the Bible. Steadfastness is invoked numerous times throughout the Old and New Testaments as it pertains to fidelity and heroic virtue. "For you know that the testing of your faith produces

steadfastness" (James 1:3). "For this very reason, make every effort to supplement your faith with virtue, and virtue with knowledge, and knowledge with self-control, and self-control with steadfastness, and steadfastness with godliness, and godliness with brotherly affection, and brotherly affection with love" (2 Peter 1:6).

Temperance or self-mastery deals with internal challenges to character, such as moderating the desire for money, power, and pleasure. Steadfastness, like self-mastery, characterizes people who direct or orient their appetites toward their overall well-being. This proper channeling of desire strengthens people's resolve and enables them to remain steadfast and not succumb to temptations that would hinder them in the pursuit of noble goals.

On the occasion of the queen of England's 50-year jubilee, June 4, 2002, the Archbishop of Canterbury spoke of her "abiding constancy" and offered this tribute: "Today at the height of another Elizabethan reign, we may speak again of love and glory, and of the steadfastness of a faithful sovereign." Steadfastness involves unwavering commitment, a determination to embrace noble ideals regardless of the stresses or temptations an individual meets along the way.

*Further Reading:* Aristotle. (1992). *Nicomachean ethics* (D. Ross, Trans.). New York: Oxford University Press. Frankl, V.E. (1984). *Man's search for meaning*. New York: Simon & Schuster. *Holy Bible* (English Standard Version). Carey, G. (2002). *The steadfastness of a faithful sovereign*. (Sermon by Archbishop of Canterbury; http://news.bbc.co.uk/1/hi/uk/2024568.stm.) Tigner, S.S. (1995). Signs of the soul. In G.S. Fain (Ed.), *Leisure and ethics: Reflections on the philosophy of leisure* (Vol. II, pp. 9–24). Reston, VA: American Association for Leisure and Recreation.

Karen Bohlin

#### Stereotyping

Children form stereotypes about one another early in life, as young as 4 and 5 years of age, and these attitudes change and evolve into adulthood. Generally, stereotypes are defined as the attribution of labels to individuals based solely on group membership, without consideration of intragroup variability. Stereotypes are a form of social categorization, and often lead to prejudicial attitudes and, less often, discriminatory behavior. Stereotypes can become deeply entrenched by adulthood, making it very difficult to change these types of cognitions (Dovidio, Brigham, Johnson, & Gaertner, 1996). In light of the effects stereotypes can have on prejudice and discriminatory reactions to groups, reducing children's tendency to form stereotypes about others is an important goal for moral education.

Gender stereotypes emerge during the preschool period, whereas racial, ethnic, religious, and cultural stereotypes form during the elementary and middle school years (Ruble & Martin, 1998). At the same time, children are forming and developing concepts of justice, equality, and fairness (Killen, Margie, & Sinno, 2006). Children often have to make difficult decisions involving both stereotypes and fairness judgments, and this often emerges in situations involving inclusion and exclusion. For example, children often define group play activities in terms of gender stereotypic expectations (girls play with dolls, boys play with trucks). Yet, when situations arise in which someone of the opposite gender wants to join a group playing a gendered activity, decisions about exclusion are juxtaposed with stereotypic expectations. Children give priority to moral values such as fairness in straightforward exclusion situations. In complex situations (for example, choosing between either letting a girl or a boy play with a group of boys playing with trucks), children often give priority to stereotypes. Yet, it has also been shown that discussions about fairness can influence children to focus on fairness rather than stereotypes (Killen, Pisacane, Lee-Kim, & Ardila-Rey, 2001).

In this vein, introducing children to the concept of stereotype threat has the potential to be yet another tactic to reduce the harmful effects of stereotyping. Broadly defined, stereotype threat is the finding that when negative stereotypes are present in a certain domain (e.g., low academic expectations based on group membership, such as ethnicity) they operate to reduce performance in that domain (Steele, 1997). For example, when ethnic minority students are told that their group performs poorly on a math test, then minority students are more likely to score lower than minority students who are told that there is no relationship between ethnic background and math performance. It is theorized that overcoming cognitively distracting thoughts about stereotype fulfillment lowers performance on standardized tests. This is proposed to be a negative outcome of stereotyping. Introducing children to the indirect negative effects of stereotypes may help to underscore the moral implications of stereotyping others. The fact that stereotypes can affect anyone makes the problem highly salient for everyone and makes the need for a reduction in stereotyping a top priority.

Moral education can facilitate children's awareness about using stereotypes by fostering discussions about the inherent lack of fairness that assignment of labels based on group membership puts on individuals of stereotyped groups. The consequences of stereotyping have to be spelled out clearly for children as these outcomes are often subtle and indirect. Creating morally relevant curriculum, designed to educate children and adolescents about the direct and indirect negative consequences of stereotyping, is both timely and developmentally important for reducing prejudice.

*Further Reading:* Aronson, J., & Steele, C. M. (2005). Stereotypes and the fragility of academic competence, motivation, and self-concept. In A.J. Elliot & C.S. Dweck (Eds.), *Handbook of competence and motivation* (pp. 436–56). New York: Guilford Publications. Horn, S.S. (2003). Adolescents' reasoning about exclusion from social groups. *Developmental Psychology, 39,* 71–84. Killen, M., Stangor, C., Price, B.S., Horn, S., & Sechrist, G.B. (2004). Social reasoning about racial exclusion in intimate and nonintimate relationships. *Youth & Society, 35,* 293–322.

**References:** Dovidio, J.F., Brigham, J.C., Johnson, B.T., & Gaertner, S.L. (1996). Stereotyping, prejudice, and discrimination: Another look. In C.N. Macrae, C. Stangor, & M. Hewstone (Eds.), *Stereotypes and stereotyping* (pp. 275–322). New York: Guilford Press. Killen, M., Margie, N.G., & Sinno, S.S. (2006). Morality in the context of intergroup relationships. In M. Killen & J.G. Smetana (Eds.), *Handbook of moral development* (pp. 155–183). Mahwah, NJ: Lawrence Erlbaum Associates. Killen, M., Pisacane, K., Lee-Kim, J., & Ardila-Rey, A. (2001). Fairness or stereotypes? Young children's priorities when evaluating group exclusion and inclusion. *Developmental Psychology, 37*, 587–96. Ruble, D.N., & Martin, C.L. (1998). Gender development. In W. Damon & N. Eisenberg (Eds.), *Handbook of child psychology* (pp. 933–1016). New York: John Wiley & Sons, Inc. Steele, C.M. (1997). A threat in the air: How stereotypes shape intellectual identity and performance. *American Psychologist, 52*, 613–29.

Cameron Richardson and Melanie Killen

#### Stewardship

Stewardship is the virtue of exercising the proper care for resources—human, material, and fiscal—that one has been given. Stewardship is a form of responsible management

where an individual or a group thoughtfully and carefully administers the various assets in their possession for the common good.

Stewardship takes on many forms in the life of families, schools, communities, and nations. Individuals are often challenged to be good stewards of their natural gifts and talents. This means that there is a responsibility that accompanies one's natural abilities. Stewardship calls for the cultivation of those gifts in a way that enriches the lives of others. Families are called to exercise good stewardship of their resources. Parents are especially responsible for seeing to the appropriate disposition of the family's resources so that all are fed, housed, educated, and cared for. Such stewardship necessitates a sense of balance and justice.

Civic communities also function as stewards of the common good, collecting taxes, building roads, providing for public services, and protecting the environment. Such stewardship involves the oversight of goods held in common by the community and the disposition of those resources for the good of all. Nations similarly exercise stewardship in managing, protecting, and advancing the common good of all citizens.

Stewardship includes more than the effective management of goods. Stewardship has an outward orientation for the good of others, so that the ultimate purpose of the call to stewardship is not merely the multiplication of resources, or the presence of a superabundance of resources even after needs are met. Rather, stewardship has as its focus an altruistic understanding that resources are best disposed in the pursuit of the well-being of others.

The principle of stewardship is broadly applied in many sectors. One can exercise stewardship for children, for money, for the environment, or for an historic building. In each case, the stewardship depends on the careful disposition of resources for the good of another.

In theological parlance, stewardship has taken on a uniquely fiscal understanding as a way to describe the way in which believers in a particular church offer financial support to operate the church. In this instance, stewardship refers to a philosophy of giving in which believers are challenged to give a monetary gift to the church as a generous response to the gifts that God has already given them. Stewardship so understood is more than a way of giving; it is a way of giving back, returning to God and to the church some of the material blessings that have been received.

Stewardship is an important element in moral education. Because stewardship includes the management of resources and the good of others, moral values come into play and into conflict. In order to exercise good stewardship of resources, competing demands often need to be balanced and careful discernment conducted regarding what constitutes the best use of particular resources. The demands of stewardship are particularly complicated when the resources in question are human resources, that is, people, whose skills, talents, and limitations all come into play in complex situations. Stewardship decisions can be made with reference to the good of the community, to the welfare of individuals, or in relationship to God who is often understood as the origin of all that is good.

In religious understandings, stewardship asserts that caring for what God has provided is a primary responsibility shared by all. This includes the earth, our bodies, other people, and everything that makes up our universe. Stewardship is not a social agenda, but rather has an inherently moral character. Private property and personal ownership are social conventions for good order. In God's eyes, no one owns anything absolutely; everything we possess we hold in trust for everyone, including future generations. Problems of sickness, poverty, hunger, global scarcity, war, and pollution are examples of a dire need for better stewardship. Such issues call for an understanding of stewardship that condemns the use of technology and human talent for global trade and profit through environmentally unsustainable development. Stewardship calls for preserving the dignity of the human person, the common good, and the gifts of creation.

**Further Reading:** Block, P. (1993). Stewardship: Choosing service over self interest. San Francisco: Berrett-Koehler. Canadian Conference of Catholic Bishops. (2004). "You love all that exists...all things are yours, god, lover of life..." A pastoral letter on the Christian ecological imperative. *Catholic Education: A Journal of Inquiry & Practice, 8*(1), 34–43. John Paul II. (1990). The ecological crisis: A common responsibility. Washington, D.C.: United States Catholic Conference. Thompson, T.K. (Ed.). (1960). Stewardship in contemporary theology. New York: Association Press. United States Catholic Conference. (1991). Renewing the earth: An invitation to reflection and action on environment in light of catholic social teaching. Washington, D.C.: Author.

Ronald J. Nuzzi

## **Structure-Content Distinction**

In analyzing the moral reasoning and judgment, cognitive developmentalists, such as Lawrence Kohlberg, make a fundamental distinction between structure—the underlying rational organization of a judgment—and content—the surface elements of a judgment. Cognitive developmental stage theories describe sequences of structural development, marked by increasing differentiation and integration of reasoning. Each moral stage is a structure with its own internal moral logic. As the stages develop, each new stage integrates the logic of the previous one to form a hierarchical sequence.

The structure-content distinction is central to Lawrence Kohlberg's theory of moral stages and to the moral judgment scoring manual (Colby, Kohlberg, et al., 1987). At the most superficial level, individuals choose one or the other action alternative in the dilemma. Thus, for example, in the Heinz Dilemma the interviewee is forced to decide whether or not Heinz should steal a drug that would save his wife's life after having exhausted all other legal means of procuring the drug. The choice, to steal or not to steal, is considered moral content. The choice in and of itself does not reveal the reasoning that led to the choice. After the respondent has made a choice, the interviewer asks her or him to explain that choice. Why should Heinz steal the drug or why should Heinz not steal the drug? Respondents initially mention the values that influenced their choice. So, for example, a respondent may say that Heinz should not steal because stealing is against the law, or another respondent may say that Heinz should steal the drug because he should care for his wife. Obeying the law and caring for one's wife are important moral values, and they tell us something about the way in which the respondents are reasoning; yet they are still very general moral considerations. We still do not know how obedience to the law or the duty to care is understood. Should laws be obeyed because their violations will be punished or should they be obeyed because this is necessary for order in society? Is caring important because it is a strong feeling or because care is due to all human beings in need?

Choices and the values that support those choices make up the content of a moral judgment. Justifications of the decisions and explanations of the values appealed to in those decisions make up the structure of a moral judgment. The statement that Heinz

should not steal the drug because stealing is against the law could be scored at any stage from one to five. The statement that Heinz should not steal the drug because if individuals were to decide for themselves whether or not to break the law the social order would be shattered would be scored at the fourth stage of moral judgment. In the second statement the decision to not steal is sufficiently justified so that we can determine how the law is understood and how this understanding is used to resolve the dilemma.

Moral structures are often implicit in moral decision making and in everyday discourse about moral problems. We typically make decisions about what is right or wrong without articulating the reasoning that led up to the judgment. This does not mean that this reasoning is unimportant or is simply a rationalization of our judgment. Moral structures give meaning to moral actions. They frame our moral intentions.

Making a distinction between structure and content is of fundamental importance to coding the stage of moral judgment. Yet we should note that the distinction is not absolute. In a sense, the structure of a moral judgment is inferred from the content of an interview. Moral judgment scoring involves interpretation. Value words taken in isolation from each other have little meaning. However, value words considered in the context of arguments that justify a course of actions have meaning as parts within a whole. Debate over whether Kohlberg's stages are real structures largely revolves around the extent to which the consistency among individuals' moral reasoning and judgment is an artifact of the scoring system, which interprets individual statements in light of the whole or the reality of individuals' responses will be seen to vary by stage. The more structurally oriented, the more individuals' responses will be seen to be consistent. Kohlberg attempted to make his structural scoring system more open to variation by identifying "criterion judgments" as the units of analyses. These criterion judgments are the different arguments that individuals make in resolving moral dilemmas and are based on discrete values.

The structure content distinction is key to understanding what Kohlberg and other cognitive developmental psychologists meant by moral stages. It is also key to understanding the problem that moral stage theory has had in explaining the relationship between moral judgment and moral action. As structures, moral stages represent only formal ways of reasoning, which can be used to justify very different moral decisions. Moral psychologists, however, are interested in bridging the structure content gap to understand how reasoning leads to action.

**Further Reading:** Colby, A., Kohlberg, L., Speicher, B., Hewer, A., Gibbs, J., & Power, C. (1987). The measurement of moral judgment, Vol 1: Theoretical Foundations and research validation. New York: Cambridge University Press. Kohlberg, L. (1984). Essays on moral development. Vol. 2: The psychology of moral development. San Francisco: Harper & Row.

F. Clark Power

#### Superego Formation

According to Sigmund Freud, the cornerstones of psychoanalysis include the discovery of unconscious mental processes, the theory of repression and transference, and the importance of infantile sexuality and the Oedipus complex for development of the personality and of neuroses. It is the Oedipal drama of the toddler years that sets the stage for the emergence of the superego as the third structure of the personality, joining the id and ego in Freud's tripartite division of mental life. The id is the most primitive psychic structure and one that represents the biological foundations of the personality. It surges with atavistic instinctual sexual and aggressive impulses that demand gratification, which is experienced as "pleasure." But within the id are elements that lie close to perceptual systems and "reality." The region of the id that is in close proximity to perception and consciousness is modified into the ego. The ego, then, is a modification of the id that emerges as a direct result of the influence of external reality. The ego is the executive of the personality. It regulates sexual drive energy ("libido"), marshals defense mechanisms, and otherwise ensures that primitive impulses are satisfied in a way that accords with reality, if at all.

Hence, the id is a cauldron of libidinal desire that seeks pleasure and tension release, while the ego is oriented toward reason, common sense, and the reality principle. Nevertheless, the ego and the id are not differentiated completely. Moreover, the ego is not entirely an agent. The ego operates as an impersonal apparatus or mechanical device for regulating drive energies. It is a control system and not a personal self. It is not even entirely conscious. After all, many of Freud's patients were unaware of using defense mechanisms, a fact that led Freud to conclude that much of the work of the ego is also unconscious.

The superego emerges not from the id-ego matrix but from the sexually charged complex of Oedipal strivings that characterize early psychosexual development. The boy, for example, develops libidinal attachment ("cathexis") to mother. The erotic investment in mother intensifies, but father looms as an obstacle and jealous rival. Although the boy wishes to possess mother and displace father, this engenders considerable ("castration") anxiety insofar as the jealous rival is capable of significant retaliation. The surge of castration anxiety makes the Oedipal situation untenable for the boy. As a result, the boy must abandon his libidinal desire for mother by means of repression, yet the immature ego is too feeble. One way to build up the ego so that it can carry out the required act of repression is to borrow the resources of the father. The boy incorporates the father within the ego through identification so that the boy can now borrow the resources of the introjected parent to repress dangerous libidinal desire. The incorporation of father through identification is so momentous that a new psychic structure emerges from within the ego, the superego.

The superego is the conscience of the personality. It demands perfection of the ego, and holds it accountable to ideal standards. It retaliates against the ego by imposing guilt for its pragmatic compromises with the id's demands for libidinal satisfaction. Freud argued that because the origin of the superego is linked to the Oedipus complex, which is unconscious, the experience of guilt is also unconscious. This leads to an interesting paradox. Because one is unconscious of having irrational libidinal desires, one is far more "immoral" than one believes. Yet because the superego (and the guilt it imposes as punishment) is also unconscious, one is also more moral than one knows.

Freud's tripartite theory of id-ego-superego is criticized for its inability to give an account of early conscience development in girls; for its emphasis on energy dynamics as the foundation of personality; and for its "Centaur" model of the human person. Most neo-Freudian theories deny that the human person is at first bestial and asocial, beset by instinctual impulses, and only later becomes social and socialized. The Freudian vision of the ego as an impersonal apparatus for channeling drive energy is also rejected in favor of a personal self who is involved in motivated relationships from the beginning. Moreover, to link the origin of conscience to incestuous libidinal desires is a fantastic notion

to many critics. Yet, although the Oedipus complex is unpalatable as a scientific account of the emergence of conscience, it is the one aspect of Freud's theory that captures a keen insight of great value—that the origin of personality is grounded in the nexus of family relationships. The superego is the only psychic structure that emerges as an outcome of interpersonal relationships. This relational perspective, already evident in Freud's account of superego formation, would inspire many theoretical innovations in subsequent accounts of psychoanalysis, such as the object relations school.

**Further Reading:** Freud, S. (1962). The ego and the id. New York: Norton. Greenberg, J.R., & Mitchell, S.A. (1983). Object relations in psychoanalytic theory. Cambridge, MA: Harvard University Press. Grunbaum, A. (1984). The foundations of psychoanalysis: A philosophical critique. Berkeley, CA: University of California Press. Guntrip, H. (1985). Psychoanalytic theory, therapy and the self. New York: Karnac Books. Mitchell, S., & Black, M.J. (1995). Freud and beyond: A history of modern psychoanalytic thought. New York: Basic Books.

Daniel K. Lapsley

# T

# **Teacher's Role in Moral Education**

In a New York City subway station, January 2007, a 19-year-old had a seizure and fell onto the subway tracks with the train coming. Within a split second, and while the young man was still having his seizure, a man leaped from the platform, pulled the young man onto the center of the tracks, and laid on top of him, allowing the train to pass over them. Why would this person act in such a way for a total stranger, putting his own life at risk? It is likely that he felt a sense of obligation to act, that for him, to not act would have created a sense of guilt stemming from a disconnect with his guiding belief system—his morality, or moral sense (Damon, 1988; Hoffman, 2000; Kant, 1797/1991; Kohlberg, 1970; Nucci, 2001; Piaget, 1948/1965).

The development of a moral sense or moral compass, as some may refer to it, is the result of a lifetime of experiences that help an individual come to understand, care about, and act upon situations that have social, emotional, and moral implications. Most importantly, the literature on this subject agrees that the components of reflection and critical thinking contribute as much to a moral compass as does recognition that, as with the case of the hero in the subway story, there is an internalized pattern of behavior allowing the individual to do what is right with little time to think about it (Aristotle, 1984; Berkowitz & Fekula, 1999; Berkowitz & Grych, 1998; Dewey, 1909; Lickona, 1991; Vessels, 1998). As with learning to play an instrument or becoming a top performer in sports or academics, there is, in the process of developing this moral sense, a need for the role models to observe, to obtain explicit teaching and guidance, and to practice, practice. The teacher's role in moral education rests within all three of these needs.

Students spend over 12,000 hours at school from kindergarten through high school graduation. As teaching itself is a moral endeavor, deciding on issues of fairness, relationships, care, and understanding of others (DeVries & Zan, 1994; Fenstermacher, 1990; Hansen, 1995; Sockett, 1993), teachers have an obligation to be thoughtful and knowledgeable about moral education; they simply cannot rely only on the home and religious institutions to provide experiences necessary for positive moral development. Teachers model for moral education when they explicitly demonstrate and teach about empathy and perspective taking, social problem solving, and respect for others. They do this by creating a classroom climate with opportunities to discuss moral issues, choosing teaching strategies that challenge students academically at the same time that they learn to work cooperatively, integrate ethical themes into their academic subjects, and choose class management and discipline strategies that are intentional in helping young people develop internal guiding belief systems that support the kind of moral compass demonstrated by the subway hero (Beland, 2003; Schwartz, 2007; Watson, 2003).

Further Reading: Aristotle. (1984). Nicomachean ethics. Princeton, NJ: Princeton University Press. Beland, K. (Ed.). (2003). The eleven principles sourcebook. Washington, D.C.: Character Education Partnership. Berkowitz, M.W., & Fekula, M.J. (1999). Educating for character. About Campus, 4(5), 17-22. Berkowitz, M.W., & Grych, J.H. (1998). Fostering goodness: Teaching parents to facilitate children's moral development. Journal of Moral Education Ltd., 27(3), 371-91. Damon, W. (1988). The moral child. New York: The Free Press. DeVries, R., & Zan, B. (1994). Moral classrooms, moral children. New York: Teachers College Press. Dewey, J. (1909). Moral principles in education. Carbondale, IL: Southern Illinois University Press. Fenstermacher, G.D. (1990). Some moral considerations on teaching as a profession. In J. Goodlad, R. Soder, & K.A. Sirotnik (Eds.), The moral dimensions of teaching (pp. 130-54). San Francisco: Jossey-Bass. Hansen, D. (1995). Teaching and the moral life of classrooms. Journal for a Just and Caring Education, 2, 59-74. Hoffman, M.L. (2000). Empathy and moral development: Implications for caring and justice. Cambridge, England: Cambridge University Press. Kant, I. (1991). The metaphysics of morals. Cambridge, England: Cambridge University Press. (Original work published 1797.) Kohlberg, L. (1970). Education for justice: A modern statement of the Platonic view. Cambridge, MA: Harvard University Press. Lickona, T. (1991). Educating for character. New York: Bantam Books. Nucci, L. (2001). Education in the moral domain. Cambridge, England: Cambridge University Press. Piaget, J. (1948/1965). The moral judgment of the child. Glencoe, IL: The Free Press. Schwartz, M.J. (Ed.). (2007). Effective character education: A guidebook for future teachers. New York: McGraw-Hill. Sockett, H. (1993). The moral base for teacher professionalism. New York: Teachers College. Vessels, G.G. (1998). Character and community development: A school planning and teacher training handbook. Westport, CT: Greenwood Publishing Group. Watson, M. (2003). Learning to trust: Transforming difficult elementary classrooms through developmental discipline. San Francisco: Jossey-Bass.

Merle J. Schwartz

#### Tolerance

Children's development of tolerance manifests in many forms. Tolerance is usually defined as appreciating different perspectives and respecting diversity regarding group membership, culture, and social values. Typically, there is an assumption that tolerance is positive in that this means being inclusive and open-minded. There may be times, however, when tolerance is negative, particularly when it connotes an acceptance of cultural norms that may be wrong from a moral viewpoint. Thus, the value placed on tolerance has to be understood in the context of the moral consequences to others in terms of fairness, justice, and others' rights.

According to modern theories of development of prejudice in children and adolescents, being tolerant means accepting others who are members of out-groups, and those who have different social identities. How children group others is viewed as a necessary part of social life, and tolerance of differences is viewed as important for social harmony. For example, Wainryb et al. (2001) has shown that children's disagreements depend on the content of the message, and this is an important aspect of relating tolerance to morality. Her research has shown that diversity is the least acceptable when it involves dissimilarity of beliefs about moral transgressions (e.g., what is considered a violation of fairness or equality), followed by the differences in personal psychological beliefs (e.g., how to be a good friend), social conventions (e.g., how to behave in a restaurant), and last, differences in abstract metaphysical beliefs (e.g., how many gods there are), which are deemed to be the most tolerable of all (Wainryb, Shaw, Laupa, & Smith, 2001). In general, tolerance for dissimilar beliefs is higher when such beliefs do not involve direct harm to others or are based on personal preferences or individual differences in perception (e.g., taste), misinformation, or cultural traditions. Moreover, dissenting individuals may still be tolerated even if their values are not. Additionally, simply holding dissimilar beliefs is more acceptable than expressing these beliefs or acting on them, with adolescents and young adults expressing more tolerance of holding and expressing divergent beliefs than children.

Starting at a very young age, children categorize individuals into groups based on external characteristics and realize that there are stereotypes associated with different groups. By applying cognitive categorization processes to themselves, children develop a sense of their own group membership as well. This process of learning about group differences and determining one's own group membership is an essential part of social identity development, such as gender and ethnic identity.

At the same time, according to the social identity theory, the need for positive selfidentity often results in attributing more positive characteristics to the members of one's own group, or in-group favoritism. This positive in-group image may or may not be associated with a negative view of the out-group, depending on the specific nature of the intergroup attitudes and the degree to which an individual identifies with beliefs and values of his/her group.

Fortunately, research has also shown that children's decisions regarding peer groups and friendships are not always guided by in-group preference; children are often inclusive when evaluating whether it is all right to exclude others, even in situations in which their own group may be displaying exclusive attitudes (Killen, Henning, & McGlothlin, in press). Interviewing children about complex situations reveals stereotypes and biases that reflect a lack of tolerance for others who are different from the self, especially in peer situations. Thus, helping children to understand the relationship between inclusion and tolerance is important.

The implications for moral education are that teachers and educators have to be very concrete and content-based when promoting the concept of tolerance. Tolerance is not an absolute value as there are times when it is wrong to be tolerant (for example, tolerance of hate groups is not desirable). Yet, tolerance in the context of moral values, such as fairness and equality, is very important, given the multicultural nature of most communities and the many different categories that most people identify with and believe to be part of their social existence.

**Further Reading:** Aboud, F., & Levy, S. (2000). Interventions to reduce prejudice and discrimination in children and adolescents. In S. Oskamp (Ed.), *Reducing prejudice and discrimination* (pp. 269–93). Mahwah, NJ: LEA. Gaertner, S., & Dovidio, J.F. (2000). *Reducing intergroup bias: The common ingroup identity model.* Philadelphia, PA: Psychology Press. Killen, M., & McKown, C. (2005). How integrative approaches to intergroup attitudes advance the field. *Journal of Applied Developmental Psychology, 26*, 616–22.

**References:** Killen, M., Henning, A., & McGlothin, H. (in press). Implicit biases and explicit judgments: A developmental perspective. In S.R. Levy & M. Killen (Eds.), *Intergroup relationships:* 

An integrative developmental and social psychology perspective. Oxford, England: Oxford University Press. Wainryb, C., Shaw, L.A., Laupa, M.L., & Smith, K.R. (2001). Children's, adolescents', and young adults' thinking about different types of disagreements. *Developmental Psychology, 37*, 373–86. Wainryb, C., Shaw, L.A., & Maianu, C. (1998). Tolerance and intolerance: Children's and adolescents' judgments of dissenting beliefs, speech, persons, and conduct. *Child Development, 69*(6), 1541–1555.

Alexandra Henning and Melanie Killen

# Transition

A transition is a change in life that can be viewed as positive or negative depending on how a person participates in or views the transition. Transitions can be major events such as a job change, marriage, divorce, geographical move, or graduating college. Or, transitions can be fairly minor such as how a life role is played. Whether major or minor events, the person either initiates or responds to the transition.

There are typically three parts to a transition: the content; the process of working through the transition; and the outcome. Content refers to the events or changes in one's life. These can be either voluntary or involuntary changes. Voluntary transitions represent those changes in which a person freely participates and views as necessary. Examples might include moving away to college or accepting a job for better pay. Involuntary transitions, however, are changes forced upon a person such as being laid off by an employer or his/ her child getting married and relocating. Unlike voluntary transitions, involuntary change can catch a person off guard in terms of being prepared for dealing with the transition or what the transition will mean to his/her future.

The process of transition is influenced by how a person copes with change. Because transitions represent an ending and a beginning, there is usually a sense of loss to the prior way of being and some uncertainty as to how things will be. The degree to which a person successfully works through a transition has much to do with his/her attitude toward the transition. There is no mandatory time limit for experiencing transitions. However, there is a responsibility for reflecting on the change in relation to one's sense of wellness and choices.

The outcome of a transition marks the beginning of the new way of being. If expectations are met, then there is minimal coping strategies needed. If expectations are exceeded, then satisfaction with the transition occurs. If, however, the outcome of the transition falls below one's expectations, then a typical reaction might be to blame others or blame oneself. This style of coping may lead to a person basing his or her worth on the outcome of the transition, which may not always be in his/her control.

Recognizing transitions helps in disciplines such as counseling and business to better understand how persons and groups experience change. As such, there are many models used as frameworks to understand transitions. William Bridges (1980) views the transition process as a series of phases that are fairly predictable. The first phase consists of an ending that has four substages: disengagement, disidentification, disillusionment, and disorientation. Disengagement is the end of the content, such as a job or relationship. Disidentification is experienced as an inner loss while disillusionment is the challenge to our belief of how things would always be. Disorientation as to how things were or will be is the culminating experience of the ending part of a transition. The second phase of the transition process, according to Bridges, is the neutral zone, which is simply a time to reevaluate and possibly reprioritize one's goals. The challenge during this phase is to pay attention to one's own inner voice instead of being dependent on others to make the decision. The third phase is marked by beginning a new life role or activity. The risk at this point is to forge ahead into unknown territory. The tendency for some is to resort to a former, safer way of being as opposed to beginning a new path with uncertainty yet more promise.

Schlossberg's (1984) social interaction model of transition focuses on the type of transition, the context, and the impact of the transition. How a person views the transition and his/her coping strategies is a major determinant as to the outcome of the transition. According to Schlossberg, there are several aspects to a transition that must be considered. Fundamental is the manner in which a person evaluates the transition based upon his or her personal, developmental, and environmental characteristics. These might include personality, age and maturity level, and social supports. Additionally, perceived coping resources can influence the degree of stress in dealing with a transition.

With any transition there is a loss and a beginning. Kubler-Ross's (1969) model of the grieving process provides a framework for understanding how persons cope with involuntary loss. The process begins with confusion and possible shock over the loss, followed by rationalization and denial as defense mechanisms. Former or newly developed coping strategies are used, which might include external support systems. Coping strategies, however, do not eliminate anger toward the unwanted transition or fear of the future as to how things will be.

Transitions are a part of everyday life and serve as a challenge to how persons initiate, react, or respond to change in their lives. This is true for simple decisions or major life events.

Further Reading: Brammer, L., & Abrego, P. (1981). Intervention strategies for coping with transitions. *The Counseling Psychologist, 9,* 19–36. Bridges, W. (1980). *Transitions: Making sense out of life changes.* Reading, MA: Addison-Wesley. Kubler-Ross, E. (1969). *On death and dying.* New York: Macmillan. Schlossberg, N. (1984). *Counseling adults in transition.* New York: Springer.

Scott E. Hall

## Tufts, James H.

James Hayden Tufts was born in Monson, Massachusetts, on July 9, 1862. He entered Amherst College in the fall of 1880, and continued his studies at Yale Divinity School where he earned his B.D. degree in 1889. Upon graduation, he was invited to accept a faculty position in philosophy at the University of Michigan. Under the supervision of John Dewey, Tufts taught a variety of courses during the next two years at Michigan (1889– 1891) but then left for study abroad to complete his doctorate in 1892. After returning from Berlin with his Ph.D., Tuft was hired by the University of Chicago. Persuaded by Tufts to leave the University of Michigan, both John Dewey and George H. Mead joined their former colleague at the University of Chicago in 1894. Over the next decade, the collaboration of these three philosophers would come to be renowned as the Chicago School of Pragmatism. Although Dewey would leave for a position at Columbia in 1904, Tufts remained at the University of Chicago until his retirement in 1930. He then moved to California, where he taught occasionally at UCLA until his death on August 5, 1942.

Tufts was the most prolific writer of the Chicago pragmatists, publishing ten books, more than 100 articles, and over 200 book reviews during his academic tenure. Additionally, he served as editor of the School Review for three years and the editor of International Journal of Ethics for 17 years. Together with Jane Addams, George Meade, and John Dewey, Tufts was instrumental in creating greater opportunities for Chicago's urban immigrants and the public schools. As an active member of the famous Chicago City Club, he and his colleagues worked tirelessly to improve social and economic conditions for those suffering from the hardships of poverty and unfair labor practices (Feffer, 1993). Besides serving on the board of directors of Jane Addams's University Settlement House, Tufts also chaired an arbitration board for the garment industry and was president of the Illinois Association for Labor Legislation and chairman of the Illinois Committee on Social Legislation. His enthusiasm for serving the public was also matched by his willingness to serve among his academic colleagues in philosophy, and he was elected president of the Western Philosophy Association in 1906 and 1914, president of the American Philosophical Association in 1914, and president of the Pacific Philosophical Association in 1934.

Tufts was among the strongest supporters of the progressive movement in American education, and his early work in social and political philosophy demonstrated his commitment to promote the common good through the framework of liberal democracy. During most of Tufts's tenure at the University of Chicago, labor relations were an important factor contributing to local educational and political issues in Chicago. He was instrumental in helping to facilitate contract negotiations between labor unions and management, and he also often mediated labor disputes. Tufts pressured business owners to resolve labor disputes through open arbitration with the labor unions, and he encouraged public disclosure regarding labor law and health code violations (Feffer, 1993).

In Tufts's later writings, his commitment to the principles of liberal democracy is reiterated by his pragmatic theory of justice and cooperative civic obligations. For example, his approach to pedagogical issues in education was in many ways close to a modern constructivist approach, particularly regarding the need to develop moral character in the context of interacting with the community of knowers. Justice was not an abstract principle best served by blindly impartial standards of measurement; to the contrary, he believed that the principle of justice should be based on standards of equity. This pragmatic sense of justice, if practically applied, would embrace normative judgments of moral and legal culpability based on consideration of the context and culture of community standards of justice. According to Tufts, civic responsibility in a democratic society would need to be seen as a commitment to fully participate in all aspects of community life (Bernstein, 1998). Tufts thought that self-control and responsibility were excellent traits of moral character that needed to be acquired and practiced as social skills through association with others (Shook, 2000).

Because of his commitment to pragmatism, Tufts viewed moral character as being derived through an educational process that made pedagogical use of social collaboration and continuous revision. Unlike Kant, who believed that morality is primarily a function of obeying an absolute moral rule, Tufts saw morality as involving some commitment to community standards of conduct. In Tufts's view, our moral obligations as citizens in a democratic society must always be understood in the context of our practical need to cooperate and collaborate with fellow citizens in order to successfully impact public policy. Therefore, Tufts's ethical theory extended moral obligation beyond the matter of negotiating relationships between individual parties. In his pivotal work "The Social Standpoint" he suggested that moral obligations should be extended to all realms of our social existence, including the home, the workplace, and political and religious activities (Shook, 2000). Although much of Tufts's philosophical writings have been overshadowed by the greater influence of John Dewey's works, James Campbell has credited Tufts with having developed an influential body of work not only on social pragmatism but also on educational policy and pedagogical issues that still reflect his significant contributions.

**Further Reading:** Bernstein, R.J. (1998). Community in the pragmatic tradition. In M. Dickstein (Ed.), *The revival of pragmatism: New essays on social thought, law, and culture.* Chapel Hill, NC: Duke University Press. Campbell, J. (Ed.). (1992). *Selected writings of James Hayden Tufts.* Carbondale, IL: Southern Illinois University Press. Feffer, A. (1993). *The Chicago pragmatists and American progressivism.* Ithaca, NY: Cornell University Press. Tufts, J. T. (2000). The social standpoint. In J.R. Shook (Ed.), *The Chicago school of pragmatism, volume 2.* Bristol, England: Thoemmes Press. (Original work published in *Journal of Philosophy, Psychology, and Scientific Methods,* 1904.)

Monalisa M. Mullins

# Turiel, Elliot

Elliot Turiel is Chancellor's Professor and Associate Dean of the Graduate School of Education at the University of California, Berkeley. He was born on September 23, 1938, on the Island of Rhodes. At that time Rhodes was part of Italy, an ally of Nazi Germany during World War II. In the latter stages of the war, the Italian government complied with German requests to send Italian Jews to Germany. In 1944, Turiel's father along with other Jewish men living in Rhodes were rounded up and held in preparation for transfer to Germany. His mother, who was a Turkish citizen, prevailed upon a Turkish diplomat to get her husband released on the grounds that Turkey was an ally of Germany. The diplomat accepted her argument and achieved the release of Turiel's father along with several other men the diplomat claimed to be Turkish citizens. Turiel, along with his parents and older brother, escaped to Turkey from Rhodes in a row boat.

Turiel and his family lived in Turkey until 1946 when they moved to New York. He attended City College of New York and received his B.A. in 1960. He went on to Yale University where he studied with Edward Zigler and Lawrence Kohlberg and received his Ph.D. in Psychology in 1965. His dissertation was an experimental study of the effectiveness of arguments in raising moral reasoning levels. He reported that arguments placed one stage above the individual's modal stage resulted in moral growth, while arguments below the individual's modal level or more than one stage above were ineffective in producing moral growth. This study led to subsequent research on the uses of moral argumentation in moral education.

Following graduate school, Turiel was an Assistant Professor of Psychology at Columbia University until 1969 when he joined the faculty at Harvard University with Lawrence Kohlberg. In 1975 he left Harvard to join the faculty in psychology at the University of California at Santa Cruz, where he stayed until joining the faculty at the University of California at Berkeley in 1980. While at Harvard, Turiel worked with Kohlberg and other colleagues on Kohlberg's stage theory of moral growth. In the process of that work, it was discovered that, contrary to theory, there was a period of apparent "moral regression" in the thinking of college-age adolescents and young adults. These young people exhibited moral reasoning that appeared to be relativistic and instrumental, and in some ways similar to the "stage 2" thinking of younger children. Turiel's analysis of this problem led him to conclude that the apparent moral relativism resulted from a temporary conflation of morality with the conventions of society. This led to a systematic investigation of the origins of children's differential concepts of morality and convention, and progressively led Turiel to propose what has become known as the "domain theory" of social cognitive development.

Upon joining the faculty of the University of California at Santa Cruz in 1975, Turiel and his students conducted research on his proposition that social cognition is constructed within distinct conceptual and developmental frameworks. This early work provided considerable evidence for the distinction between concepts of morality and social convention, and it identified a third domain of personal privacy and prerogative.

In the mid-1980s, Turiel shifted his attention from work on specific domains to how individuals employ their knowledge within multiple domains to reason about complex issues in social context. He proposed a multifaceted process of contextualized social reasoning in which individuals isolate or coordinate the moral and nonmoral dimensions of social events. Turiel employed this analysis of social decision making to account for the inconsistencies observed in the reasoning and actions of individuals across contexts. It also led to a series of articles and book chapters on reasoning and action. From the 1990s to the present Turiel's work has focused upon the ways in which hierarchical social structures impact the social judgments of persons holding different positions within the social system. This has included analyses of opposition and resistance offered by individuals living within hierarchical systems, such as women living in traditional male dominated societies.

Turiel has vigorously argued against social critics who have employed claims that American youth are in moral crisis as a way to bolster their arguments in favor of a return to traditional forms of character education. In his view, the emphasis on presumed moral decay is a misrepresentation of transitions in social structure reflecting resistance to social conventions that had unjustly privileged White males within American society. Moral education, rather than stifling such resistance on the part of the young, should acknowledge that conflict and questioning is integral to moral and social growth.

**Further Reading:** Turiel, E. (1983). The development of social knowledge: Morality and convention. Cambridge, England: Cambridge University Press. Turiel, E. (2002). The culture of morality: Social development, context, and conflict. Cambridge, England: Cambridge University Press.

Larry Nucci

# U

# **United Nations**

The United Nations (UN) was founded at the conclusion of the United Nations Conference on International Organization through the signing of its charter in San Francisco, California, on June 26, 1945, and came into force on October 24, 1945. The United Nations was originally intended to be a collective security organization to help ensure that the horrors of the First and Second World Wars would not be repeated. The League of Nations, founded following World War I, was expected to achieve a system of "collective security"; however, it failed in part due to the United States not becoming a member and to the unwillingness of member nations to invoke its covenant to challenge pre–World War II military expansion. The United Nations was to remedy the weaknesses and failings of the League of Nations. When President Harry Truman, on July 2, 1945, presented the Charter of the United Nations to the U.S. Senate for review leading to ratification, he stated, "This Charter points down the only road to enduring peace. There is no other."

The Charter of the United Nations clarifies its collective security intentions and its support for human rights. The Preamble states it is to "save succeeding generations from the scourge of war" and "reaffirm faith in fundamental human rights, in the dignity and worth of the human person, in the equal rights of men and women and of nations large." The first article of Chapter One delineates purposes that include: to maintain international peace and security through collective measures; to develop friendly relations among nations based on respect for the principle of equal rights and self-determination of peoples; to achieve international cooperation in solving international problems of an economic, social, cultural, or humanitarian character; and to be a center for harmonizing the actions of nations in the attainment of these common ends. The second article, presenting the UN's principles, states that "All Members shall settle their international disputes by peaceful means in such a manner that international peace and security, and justice, are not endangered" and that they are to refrain from "threat or use of force against the territorial integrity or political independence of any state." The Charter clearly establishes that the sovereign nature of states is to be respected and that intervention is not to occur "in matters which are essentially within the domestic jurisdiction of any state."

The United Nations had 51 member nations at its birth, and this number had grown to 191 by 2002. Six principal organs of the United Nations carry out its responsibilities: the General Assembly, Security Council, Economic and Social Council, Trustee Council, International Court of Justice, and Secretariat. The General Assembly is a forum made up of the member states where consideration is given to issues of international peace and security, economic, social, cultural, educational, health, and human rights. The Security Council, the primary mechanism meant to establish peace and prevent war, includes five permanent members (i.e., Britain, China, France, the Russian Federation, and the United States) and ten temporary members elected from five regions of the world by the General Assembly for two-year terms, and requires a nine-vote majority on procedural matters and support of each of the five permanent members on substantive matters. The Economic and Social Council has 54 members elected by the General Assembly. It promotes advances in standards of living, employment, economic and social well-being, health, and respect for human rights and fundamental freedoms. The Trustee Council administers territories under the trusteeship system. It suspended operations on November 1, 1994, and has been dormant and awaiting requests for activation since then. The International Court of Justice, based in The Hague, Netherlands, with 15 judges elected to nine-year terms by the General Assembly and Security Council, is responsible for applying international law in settling legal disputes submitted by states and in advising on legal questions. The Secretariat works under and supports the UN Secretary General in dealing with operational issues.

Human rights, based on ethical-moral principles, have been promoted by the United Nations through numerous entities and mechanisms. They have been championed by the General Assembly, the Economic and Social Council, and the Commission on Human Rights. The Commission on Human Rights, the main policy-making body dealing with human rights issues, ended its 60-year history of work on March 27, 2006, when it was replaced by the Council on Human Rights that was created on March 15, 2006, to overcome complaints of influence through political cronyism and by human rights violating nations. To advance human rights, the United Nations has adopted nonbinding but influential declarations and legally binding human rights agreements. The Universal Declaration of Human Rights (1948), the Declaration on the Right to Development (1986), and the Declaration on Protection of All Persons from Enforced Disappearance (1992) are examples of the first. Examples of the second include the International Covenant on Economic, Social and Cultural Rights and the International Covenant on Civil and Political Rights (entered into force in 1976), the Convention on Prevention and Punishment of the Crime of Genocide (1951), the International Convention on the Elimination of All Forms of Racial Discrimination (1969), the Convention on the Elimination of All Forms of Discrimination against Women (1981), the Convention Against Torture and Other Cruel, Inhuman or Degrading Treatment or Punishment (1987), and the International Convention on the Protection of the Rights of All Migrant Workers and Members of their Families (not yet in force). The most comprehensive and influential human rights treaty focused specifically on children is the Convention on the Rights of the Child (entered into force in 1990), which includes strong support for education and for moral and spiritual development. The United Nations incorporates treaty bodies, special rapporteurs, representatives, experts, and working groups to monitor compliance with human rights

standards and to investigate alleged human rights abuses. It has provided human rights advisory services since 1951, with technical assistance added in 1987. UNICEF, the United Nations Children's Fund, works to promote child survival, protection, and development worldwide through education, advocacy, and fund-raising.

The United Nations promotes education for children through the Convention on the Rights of the Child (see particularly Articles 28 and 29 on the right to and aims of education, respectively) and through its bodies and their initiatives. UNESCO, the United Nations Education, Scientific, and Cultural Organization, has education as one of its primary responsibilities. UNESCO's central education initiative is Education for All (EFA), based on the fundamental premise that education is central to the promotion of human rights, social equality, democracy, and economic growth. UNESCO works with nations throughout the world to achieve EFA's six goals to achieve sustainable human development: to early learning, universal primary education, life skills, literacy, girls' education, and quality education. UNESCO's International Bureau of Education specializes in contents, methods, and the structure of education, and works closely with national ministries of education. UNESCO and the Living Values Educational Program launched the Early Childhood and Values Education international initiative in 2000.

**Further Reading:** Bowles, N. (2004). The diplomacy of hope: The United Nations since the cold war. London: I.B. Tauris. Muravchik, J. (2005). The future of the United Nations: Understanding the past to chart a way forward. Lanham, MD: AEI Press. United Nations. (2004). Basic facts about the United Nations. Lanham, MD: Bernan Press. United Nations General Assembly. (1945, June 26). The charter of the United Nations. New York: Author. Weiss, T.G., Forsythe, D.P., & Coate, R.A. (2004). United Nations and changing world politics (4th ed.). Boulder, CO: Westview Press.

Stuart N. Hart

#### Utilitarianism

Utilitarianism is a moral theory based on the principle that moral obligation is determined by the consequences of action. According to John Stuart Mill's 1863 expression of utilitarianism, an action is morally obligatory if it produces the greatest happiness for the greatest number of people. In his general introduction to utilitarianism, Mill argues that all moral theory is approached either intuitively or inductively. While both approaches are distinct in significant ways, they nonetheless share the view that moral theory yields some definitive normative principle regarding the moral worth of actions. The place of departure between intuitive moral theory and inductive moral theory is their disagreement about how such normative principles are discerned. The intuitive approach assumes that we have knowledge of moral worth (that is, the rightness of an action) without appeal to sensory experience; Kantian moral theory is an example of this intuitive approach. By contrast, the inductive approach to moral theory assumes that the moral worth of actions can only be known based on sensory experience and observation. Mill is considered to have offered the clearest defense of the inductive method of moral reasoning, which is best known as utilitarianism but also is referred to as consequentialism. His treatise on moral theory first appeared in Fraser's Magazine in 1861 and was reprinted in the small volume Utilitarianism in 1863.

Following his predecessor and mentor Jeremy Bentham, Mill argued that actions are right if they tend to increase happiness, and wrong if they tend to decrease happiness.

He referred to this as the principle of utility (hence the name "utilitarianism"). However, Mill's theory differed from Bentham's with respect to the definition of happiness. Bentham suggested that we should tabulate all the pleasures and all the pains that would result as the consequence of some action, and then simply calculate the net pleasure and net gain attached to that consequence. Bentham's mathematical calculus included consideration of the likely results to all persons affected by the action and required an impartial counting of all pleasures and pains as equal for each person. Thus, this quantitative measurement of happiness would provide direction for following the course of action that weighed in with the largest net pleasure and the smallest net pain. By contrast, Mill argued that, although happiness is produced by both intellectual pleasures over sensual ones. This departure from Bentham's purely quantitative calculus for measuring happiness made utilitarianism more palatable to some moral theorists, particularly since Mill introduced a qualitative measure of happiness by attributing greater importance to intellectual pleasures than sensual pleasures (as did Aristotle, in his *Nicomachean Ethics*).

According to Mill, our motivations to follow the utilitarian standard of morality come from two different sources. First, we have external motivations to promote general happiness; these external motivations are driven by our concern to please God and to please other persons. More importantly, though, is an internal motivation to promote general happiness that arises from within each person. This internal motivation is driven by an internal sense of duty, which sounds very much like Immanuel Kant's principle of the good will. However, unlike Kant, Mill argues that this moral sense of duty is a subjective feeling that develops over the course of one's lifetime and is based on one's own experiences (Singer, 1993). Nonetheless, for Mill, the principle that guides all these various subjective internal motivations is the principle of promoting general happiness for the greatest number of people. Mill offered an inductive proof of the principle to promote general happiness that took as its major premise the assumption that only happiness is desired.

This commitment to the ultimate valuation of happiness remains the most controversial aspect of utilitarianism, with many critics arguing that there are other things we desire besides happiness, such as honor, respect, and virtue. Indeed, critics of utilitarianism suggest that morality is not based on the consideration of consequences of our actions, but is instead based on such universal concepts as justice and virtue. Mill anticipated at least some of this criticism, arguing that even the principle of justice depended on social utility, or the consideration of rights that all persons have to pursue happiness (Hinman, 1998).

Central to utilitarian moral theory is the idea that our actions are best measured by the amount of happiness they generate in society. Because of this central claim, critics charge that utilitarian moral theory would permit conduct that violates the rights of minorities and the interests of persons who do not speak from the perspective of the majority opinion. Thus, unfettered utilitarianism is viewed as having the potential to lead to tyranny in the achievement of majority satisfaction of most of the population. Such concepts as human dignity and worth of individual liberty would stand in jeopardy if the application of pure utilitarian principles were embraced by a democratic form of government, without regard for the interests of minority members of the society. Modern utilitarians continue to attempt to reconcile the general happiness principle with the democratic principles of equal representation and equal rights for everyone, especially with respect to the law. *Further Reading:* Hinman, L.M. (Ed.). (1998). *Ethics: A pluralistic approach to moral theory.* Fort Worth, TX: Harcourt Brace. Mill, J.S. (2002). *Utilitarianism* (George Sher, Ed.). New York: Hackett. Sen, A. (1982). *Utilitarianism and beyond.* Cambridge: Cambridge University Press. Shaw, W. (1999). *Contemporary ethics: Taking account of utilitarianism.* Cambridge, MA: Blackwell Publishers. Singer, P. (1993). *Practical ethics* (2nd ed.). Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.

Monalisa M. Mullins

# V

#### Values

Like "ego," "unconscious," "wellness," and "role," the word "values" has trickled down from the formal language of the social sciences to become an all but indispensable item in the popular lexicon of folk psychology. "Value" means worth, and it is in this broad sense that one speaks of such things as artistic value, cash value, and land value. The pluralized "values" as it is used in ordinary language, however, typically refers to ethical or moral values: an ensemble of principles, standards, or fundamental beliefs that inform a person or a society's conception of a meaningful, flourishing, or well-lived human life and what constitutes proper self-regard and treatment of others.

Five features of the use of "values" in this everyday use may be observed. First, values are generally regarded as being inherited from one generation to the next; values transmission, it is thought, occurs primarily during childhood and is mediated by the family or the broader cultural milieu (e.g., "I got my values from my parents"). People are not, therefore, entirely free to choose their values. To the extent one's values are contingent upon a set of historically unique circumstances, values are unique to the individuals or cultures that possess them. This might be one reason why values are, second, held to be central to identity. Values are not just as important as a personal narrative, the identification of social roles, and a sense of community membership in the construction of a mature selfconception. People, in fact, commonly interpret their roles and their collective identity and structure their life narratives through the lens of their perceived values (for example, "I chose to become a doctor and to sacrifice a fulfilling family life because I value helping those who are most in need" or "What it means to be Canadian is to value peace, order, and good government"). Although it is openly acknowledged that the content of one's values is largely a matter of chance and circumstance and that it is the values that a person or culture ascribes to that make it unique, values are nevertheless commonly considered to be, third, universalist. That is to say, the set of basically true ideas that individuals and cultures tend to perceive their values as depicting apply not just to themselves but to all human beings, including those who do not share those values. Because of this, values can be a point of pride, but they can also be a source of conflict and, as the long history of European colonialism attests, can be appealed to as a sinister pretext for the domination of one community by another in the name of the dominated group's own good. That values are inherited does not, furthermore, prevent them from being, fourth, susceptible to revision. In light of rational reflection, life experiences, or self-discovery, or by some other means, values can change. Values transformation in this psychological sense is the stuff of literature. More particularly, the literary device of dynamic character development wherein the events of a story elicit seemingly inevitable changes in a protagonist's character trades on values' commutative nature. Fifth and finally, values are dispositional. Values, like moral judgments, are action guiding. They do not just describe inert cognitive states but have a practical implication: the belief that stealing is wrong, say, ordinarily entails the belief that one should not steal. Values, however, are distinguishable from moral judgments in that, while values inform discrete action choices, they are also supposed to be able to account for and predict long-term and relatively stable patterns of evaluative response and action.

The notion that moral education should be concerned with promoting a set of collective values is both perennially attractive and yet fraught with problems. In liberal democracies, disagreement on important moral questions is accepted as a social reality, and space is made for the pursuit of a wide range of sometimes controversial conceptions of the good life. Here, an articulated set of core values, adopted and promoted by schools with confidence and authority, might seem apt to function as a counterweight to the individualism and social disunity to which liberal democracies are notoriously inclined and help to create a sense of collective belonging and common purpose. Against the notion that society's values can be meaningfully codified and passed on to the next generation in a straightforward didactic way, two considerations recur. The first is that the proposal is based on the false assumption that people disagree about fundamental values. On the contrary, it is claimed, people are remarkably of one mind as regards what is most important and meaningful in life, at least when such core values are stated in very broad, general, and abstract terms. What divides them, rather, is the question of the precise interpretation and application of those values in particular circumstances. To illustrate, the matter is not, of course, that, say, Catholic Christians oppose legalized abortion, whereas liberal humanists are in support of it because Catholic Christians value life and liberal humanists do not. The two moral camps just have completely different conceptions of what it means to value life in the case of abortion. The second objection is that even if there were widespread agreement on questions of interpretation and application, community values would still be a questionable basis for moral education. Of course, merely being endorsed by a community does not *ipso facto* make a set of values correct. This being the case, moral education conceived of as the promotion of a set of common values seems to fix itself on the horns of a dilemma. If young people are encouraged to stand outside society's values system and to criticize it, then collective values lose much of their force as a vehicle of moral certainty and social cohesion. However, if young people are taught that society's values system is beyond reproach, then one is at risk of stifling their capacity for moral reflection and promoting a set of values that might under closer scrutiny and further experience turn out to be mistaken.

*Further Reading:* Talbot, M., & Tate, N. (1997). Shared values in a pluralistic society. In R. Smith & P. Standish (Eds.), *Teaching right and wrong* (pp. 1–14). Stoke-on-Trent: Trentham Books. Warnock, M. (1996). Moral values. In J.M. Halstead & M. Taylor (Eds.), *Values in* 

education and education in values (pp. 45–53). London: Falmer. Wringe, C. (2006). Moral education: Beyond the teaching of right and wrong. Dordrecht: Springer.

Bruce Maxwell

### Values Clarification

Historically embedded in and influenced by the human potential and affective educational movement of the late 1960s, Values Clarification (VC) is claimed first as a theory of valuation and second as a means by which individuals come to a deeper understanding of the values they espouse. Drawing on John Dewey's conceptualization of value, Louis Raths is credited with providing for VC's theoretical justification based on his own work with children's thinking and empowerment. Other major proponents include Sidney Simon, Howard Kirschenbaum, Merrill Harmin, and Leland Howe. Goodman (1976) cites four essential readings that give an adequate understanding of the development of the field. In Values and Teaching: Working with Values in the Classroom (1966), Raths, Harmin, and Simon provide the basic foundation that "gave birth to the field." The second book, Values Clarification: A Handbook of Practical Strategies for Teachers and Students (1972), was acclaimed as the "most useful collection of values-clarification strategies yet published." Written as a response to growing criticism of the initial Values and Teaching, in Values Clarification, Simon, Howe, and Kirschenbaum offer 79 specific process strategies designed to engage elementary through adult populations whereby all become "value-able individuals." Further refinement for integrating VC with classroom content is found next in Harmin, Kirschenbaum, and Simon's Clarifying Values through Subject Matter (1973), written "for the teacher who likes the value-clarification approach, but wonders where to fit it in." The fourth work, Readings in Values Clarification (1973) with Kirschenbaum and Simon, is a "comprehensive collection of thought-provoking readings" that, in part, "draws on the expertise of others involved in values education (including Kohlberg, Rogers, and Rokeach)." Ironically, both Kohlberg and Rokeach became two of the most forceful critics of the VC approach.

The theoretical grounding within each of these works is not aimed at the content of one's values but rather at the process used to arrive at a value position. VC theory rejects any direct inculcation or transmission of preexisting adult values to the young. There is no ultimate authority, no correct values.

VC initially experienced rapid growth and strong popularity. Kirschenbaum, in *Advanced Value Clarification* (1977), indicates some 12 books on VC have been published with a combined circulation of 1,000,000 copies and over 500,000 copies of *Values Clarification: A Handbook of Strategies for Teachers and Students* having been sold. Additionally, by 1978, a network of over 100 trainers had conducted workshops attended by more than 200,000 teachers, counselors, and helping professionals (Kurtz, 1978). Practitioners were attracted by VCs simple implementation techniques and engaging, fun characteristics. It motivated students, it was intriguing, and "it made classrooms come alive." VC also assumed a position of mediating relevance whereby connections between subject matter material and student lives could be made. An additional benefit was its supposed value neutrality. Educators could declare themselves free from inculcating morality and thus not be accused of foisting their own values upon students.

Criticism of VC has been equally strong in that it:

- 1. Confuses philosophically by claiming value neutrality within a process that in itself meets its own criteria of value and thus is self-contradictory.
- 2. Makes no distinction between values of trivia and values of social consequence, thereby avoiding moral deliberation and dialogue.
- 3. Leads to the superficial and highly individualistic moral relativism.
- 4. Misreads Dewey's theory of value, which rejects individual value neutrality in favor of community and social benefit.
- 5. Emphasizes process at the expense of outcomes that may lead to moral quandaries. For example, what is one to do when a clarified value denies the Holocaust?

By the 1990s VC had declined in popularity. While direct cause is impossible to establish, its influence waned perhaps due to the decline of the humanistic education movement of which it was a major player and the subsequent rise of the "nation at risk" mentality. The criticisms also seem to have had a strong impact with particular reference to the expanding fields of cognitive moral development and character education.

There has not been a similar growth pattern in VC. In 1995, Kirshenbaum, Simon, and Howe published *Values Clarification: A Practical, Action-Directed Workbook* as a "new and revised edition" of the 1972 *Values Clarification: A Handbook*. However, this later work is essentially the same as the original with only minor changes.

Should VC be classified as moral education, or if not, what is its role? Clearly, it has focused attention on the relationship between values and education. Its motivating characteristics should not be ignored but used only as a starting point from which substantive moral deliberation can occur. VC can be adjunctive, but it is hardly sufficient as the means for moral education.

Further Reading: Goodman, J. (1976). Values clarification: A review of major books. In J. Pfeiffer & J. Jones (Eds.), The 1976 annual handbook for group facilitators (pp. 274–79). La Jolla, CA: University Associates. Harmin, M., Kirschenbaum, H., & Simon, S. (1973). Clarifying values through subject matter: Applications for the classroom. Minneapolis, MN: Winston. Kirschenbaum, H. (1977). Advanced values clarification. La Jolla, CA: University Associates. Kirschenbaum, H., & Simon, S. (1973). Readings in values clarification. Minneapolis, MN: Winston. Kirschenbaum, H., Simon, S. (1973). Readings in values clarification. New York: Warner. Kurtz, P. (1978, November/December). Moral education and secular humanism. The Humanist, 38, 17. Raths, L., Harmin, M., & Simon, S. (1966). Values and teaching: Working with values in the classroom. Columbus, OH: Merrill. Simon, S., Howe, L., & Kirschenbaum, H. (1972). Values clarification: A handbook of practical strategies for teachers and students. New York: Hart.

Tom Wilson

# **Values Education**

A person could hardly claim to be educated who had no understanding of the fundamental values of the society in which he or she lived, who was ignorant of the diversity of values that exist in the world, or who was unaware of the way that values (whether acknowledged or simply taken for granted) influence personal and political decision making. The processes by which schools and other institutions make children aware of the importance of values in human society are sometimes known collectively as "values education." The term is a comparatively new one, more popular in Australia, the Far East, and the United Kingdom than in the United States. Nevertheless, its general meaning is clear and its usage is growing both in popular discourse and in academic writing. In the United Kingdom the Values Education Council was established in 1995, and in Australia values education is a growing area of academic research and development since the publication of the *National Framework for Values Education in Australian Schools* in 2005.

Two factors in particular have contributed to an increasing awareness of the importance of values education in recent years. The first is a recognition of the role that schools have in responding to the growing cultural diversity (and hence diversity of values) within all Western societies. Schools are responsible for upholding core human values and the shared values of society and encouraging children to develop a commitment to these. At the same time they have a responsibility to encourage respect for distinctive personal and community values that are not shared by society at large, so long as these are not in conflict with the public interest.

The second factor is a recognition that at a time of heightened concern about young people's values schools are uniquely placed to exert a positive influence on the continuing development of their values. This influence may be seen in three often overlapping but not always compatible ways. First, while recognizing that values education always begins in the home, schools can fill in the gaps in children's understanding of values and take that understanding further. Second, in upholding the shared values of society, especially where these have emerged through open, democratic debate, schools can help to counterbalance any extreme opinions and values that children may have picked up elsewhere. Third, and perhaps most important, schools can help children to make sense of the diversity of values they encounter in everyday life, so that through critical reflection children can begin to shape, construct, and develop their own values. Critical reflection in this sense involves sifting, evaluation, synthesizing, appraising, and judging, and, while this is a lifelong process, schools are uniquely placed to begin to develop these essential skills through values education.

Although the central goals of values education are clear, there is less agreement over what precisely the term covers. For some, it is virtually synonymous with moral education. For others, there are different types of values (including intellectual, aesthetic, or spiritual values) and values that relate to different departments of life (political, economic, health-related, or environmental values) or worldviews (liberal, Islamic, or democratic values), and values education is potentially concerned with all of these, even if moral values remain central. For some, values education may be an umbrella term that includes all major approaches to moral education, including character education, values clarification, moral reasoning, and caring. For others, it may be a distinctive approach to moral education, differing from character education because of its strong emphasis on critical reflection and on public social, political, and economic values, differing from values clarification because it is prepared to promote society's shared values explicitly, and differing from moral reasoning because value-based decision making is seen as involving much more than rational reflection and debate.

Values education may be explicit and overt or implicit and covert. Implicit values education occurs through many school practices, such as seating arrangements, disciplinary procedures, praise and blame, insistence on neatness and accuracy, putting one's hand up, queuing, and learning to wait one's turn. Children may learn—consciously or unconsciously—from all of these practices. But if values are simply picked up by children ("caught rather than taught"), this may be a haphazard process with uncertain outcomes. On the other hand, when values education is part of the overt curriculum, other questions arise: Should schools ever encourage children to challenge the values of the home? Whose values should schools teach? Can schools teach values that apply only within certain cultures or traditions? Should schools teach both public and private values? Can religion ever provide a justifiable foundation for values education in the common school? Values education is rarely a subject on the curriculum, since most subjects contribute to it, but it has been particularly linked to two subjects in particular—religious education and citizenship education/civic education.

Values education is a small but growing area of educational research. Major topics include: how children learn values; the contribution of school subjects to values education; children's values and the way these harmonize or clash with the values taught in schools; comparative approaches to values education; and values education in the hidden curriculum.

**Further Reading:** Australian Department of Education, Science and Training. (2005). National framework for values education in Australian schools. Canberra: Author. Cheng, R.H.M., Lee, J.C.K., & Lo, L.N.K. (Eds.). (2006). Values education for citizens in the new century. Hong Kong: Chinese University Press. Halstead, J.M., & Taylor, M.J. (Eds.). (1996). Values in education and education in values. London: Falmer Press. Taylor, M.J. (Ed.). (1994). Values education in Europe: A comparative overview of a survey of 26 countries in 1993. Slough: NFER/CIDREE/UNESCO.

J. Mark Halstead

#### Veil of Ignorance

Statues of "Lady Justice" in many Western nations show a powerful robed woman holding a weighing scale, with a blindfold over her eyes. This is to symbolize that the law does not discriminate against citizens who are poor versus rich, Black or Hispanic (versus Caucasian), or female versus male. Neutrality or equal treatment is portrayed as a kind of blindness to biasing differences among people.

Here lies the basis of the veil of ignorance, a conceptual device designed to decrease bias in our judgment and ensure neutrality. It works this magic by depriving our deliberations of biasing information. Or it rules out the use of such information in the process by which we reach conclusions. The "veil" was made prominent in Western ethical and legal history by the philosopher Immanuel Kant. More recently it was used in John Rawls's (1972) classic theory of justice to create a negotiation arrangement in which people create a fair, democratic contract with each other, not rigging the outcome to favor some groups or individuals arbitrarily.

Even in childhood many of us find this image of justice unsettling. We expect those who are judging the fairness of someone's case to be knowledgeable, indeed wise in their judgments. We expect them to use all the life experience and information at their command. We choose judges and legislators on this very basis, wishing them to be of a somewhat advanced age so that their experience will be as broad and extensive as possible. To think of them blindfolded and ignorant when rendering decisions is a political nightmare. It is one thing to be blind to bias, after all, but quite another to be blinded in order to avoid bias.

Here we face the main problem—the inherent problem—with any veil-of-ignorance approach. Critics make much of it. Even as the logic of decision making under uncertainty develops, it cannot compensate for this basic flaw in the veil's design. Neutrality at the expense of knowledge is simply not a good trade.

Not that there is not a psychological basis for this approach, crucial to education. Some prejudices are evoked at subliminal levels of consciousness. Primitive portions of the brain

likely play a crucial part. (This is one reason why acting out of social prejudice, to the detriment of a victim, is often termed a hate crime.) Thus, if we allow someone to have information that is likely to be prejudicial, then simply exposing them to it can skew their thinking. No effort to avoid the influence of this knowledge, through reflective selfcriticism—no amount of judge's instructions to a jury to "ignore the previous remark"—can offset the prejudicial damage done. In fact, many of us find such instructions laughable, if not counterproductive—akin to the direction "Do not think of pink elephants," which often causes people to do so.

Education can help here by creating prejudice-safe environments for students. This is especially so when students are first forming certain opinions or engaging in crucial classroom negotiations with classmates. It can also help students foresee the types of information sources they may wish to stay away from.

In small doses the planned ignorance approach to nonbias is helpful. Teachers are often surprised by the results of evaluating classroom work without knowing the names of its authors. A teacher's expectations are high that certain students who participate excellently in class will write extensive, high-quality papers. This often is not so. And the tendency to grade via these expectations, the tendency toward self-fulfilling prophecy, is effectively quashed by anonymity. The reverse expectations are predictable regarding students who seem in a daze in class. Their papers often show the opposite, exposing a mind that was at work the whole time and hyperattentive behind those seemingly dead eyes. Fairer assessment results from self-imposed ignorance here.

In many school systems social prejudices have created self-fulfilling preferences that lead to the undergrading of racial minorities, women, and children with working class backgrounds, speech patterns, and dress. More children of socially refined, white-collar, or professional backgrounds appear smarter to socialized eyes. Kant adopted the veil of ignorance to ensure equal treatment of people overall. Thus, at least in social application, the veil of ignorance should be designed to offset these kinds of prejudices and their detrimental prophecies.

The problem is that in just those situations where we must guard most against bias where biasing influences are most numerous and powerful—the greatest amount of ignorance must be imposed, and that most reduces the insightfulness and reliability of judgment involved. Often, because these decisions fight social prejudice, these are the most ethically important decisions we must make. And we least wish to be casting about in the dark on such decisions.

Uncertainty may not even be the worst problem here. The key to ethical decisions is that they are self-determined. They are made on the ethical merits involved and on the merits of the people involved, attempting to render each their just due. The form of imposed ignorance that undermines our prejudices in making judgments often occludes precisely the same information we need to determine merit—to determine justice in a way that respects each individual as he/she deserves. It strikes at individual differences. And just deserts is often based on individual differences in effort, work, productivity rate, or accomplishment.

These meritorious differences are often tied to an individual's motivational proclivities —his/her natural get up and go. An individual's upbringing also affects his/her work effort and self-discipline, other natural talents, social positions or status, and sometimes the resulting educational advantages. Hosts of social and productive accidents come into play as well—even reflective accidents where an individual happens on an opportunity that he/she then seizes, moving in a fortunate social direction. Some of these influences seem unfairly distributed in society or any life, while others seem simply accidental. And, while it is clear that a robust sense of justice wishes to avoid letting injustices figure into otherwise fair decisions, it is unclear to what degree they should compensate for accident. Human justice, social justice, is not quite the same as cosmic justice, which may compensate for the indifference of nature or fate toward our systems of ethics.

Conflicts over the role justice should play here, relative to arbitrary or accidental factors, pits traditional religious ethics against more secular ethics. It also pits moral and ideological liberals against conservatives or libertarians regarding what the veil of ignorance should cover. A version of this conflict defined the popular Rawls-Nozick dispute, which has important implications for moral education. Lessons from this dispute, applied to the illustration of fair grading above, provide final illumination into the veil's features here.

Rawls argued that the most potentially or demonstrably talented members of our socioeconomy should be allowed larger shares of wealth. Strict equality of wealth was most just, but it might not be unjust for people to allow certain inequalities. But such chosen inequality had to be viewed as a fair exception. And it was fair only if larger shares were accorded as necessary incentives to the most productive aimed at boosting economic production and overall social benefit. But this trade of equal welfare for higher quality welfare had to be approved of, because of advantage of the poor—or those whose status would be most reduced by the inequality.

Rawls acknowledged that on the face of it, this "Difference Principle exception would suffer from a fatal flaw of Utilitarian ethics." That is, it would basically use the more talented or productive members of society as a means to benefit the least—thinking good ends could justify intolerable means. Adam Smith was a noted utilitarian, and his view of capitalism promoted this ethic of using some for the benefit of all.

By contrast, Rawls's view of justice (shared by his critic Nozick) is that we could not use anyone in this way—that doing so was the mark of disrespect for persons. And the Kantian ethic of respecting persons as equally self-determining individuals was sacrosanct for justice. Even those at the bottom rung of a society could not legitimately choose to lower their status in order to up their wealth by using (exploiting) those who would be given the incentives in this way.

But Rawls argued that what was really being used here was not the moral essence of the person—our free choice. It was instead the contingent natural talents and their support by socialization that certain individuals were blessed with good fortune that was being harnessed by society for overall social benefit and help of the needy, and that this good fortune was not deserved by those who possessed it in the first place, nor could it be called part of their personhood. (We could lose these talents or fall behind in educational benefits and still be the same basic person, worthy of respect.)

Nozick argued that to split an individual's identity in this way—separating out his/her natural talents—was itself disrespectful. Doing this allowed society to reach inside his/her psychology, the very personal traits of his/her personal being, treating him/her as a commodity or natural resource. Personal talents should not be regarded in the same way as minerals or timber. The veil of ignorance should not rule out information about people's talents and social legacy. These are morally relevant, not arbitrary or biasing factors.

At least on Kantian grounds, Nozick seems simply wrong here. Kant's view of what was to be respected in people was essentialistic—it dealt with the necessary features of personhood that defined who we were, not contingent features like our degrees of talent or motivation, much less our social legacy. Rawls wished only to treat the expressions or productive results of these traits as resources in any case, not the traits themselves. (This is how he believed we should regard traits as social resources.) And he noted that what makes the traits positive, what makes them talents versus liabilities, is the value people happen to place on their expression or products, based often on mere whims. One group's valuable shaman is another's disadvantaged epileptic. There is no inherent value or goodness to most talents in the way virtues often have inherent value.

Noting above, then, how the veil of ignorance was meant to ensure equality by nullifying social prejudices hardly gets at its depth. The veil was to hide information about any features that were not part of our core identity as persons—indeed as moral persons. And this was so whether or not they were different among us, more and less, better or worse. These were not to count not only because of the inequalities they could create but because they were not part of that personal essence in us that was considered equal by definition—our personhood.

Anyone with personhood—not by degree of, but categorically—is equal as a person. Simply not being an animal or thing, but a person of any sort, makes one equal. This is so regardless of good qualities or character to any degree and bad ones as well. Even if we all grew our hair and fingernails equally long, this information is not to figure into how we treated each other at all. Much less could it figure as a basis for preference should someone's hair or fingernails start growing longer (perhaps through a person's choice to take somewhat dangerous, growth-producing drugs or through the extraordinary paranormal exertion of meditative concentration).

Now let us trace the practical implications of this theoretical debate. Suppose we define the veil of ignorance, and of morally relevant versus biasing features in this Rawlsian way. How should we construct a fair grade for our students, or determine fair treatment of each relative to each other? Should we try to compensate or at least neutralize the effects of their backgrounds, social advantages, and disadvantages? (Do some of our kids have a library of books in their homes, with parents reading at night as role models, or do they spend much of their evening being physically or psychologically abused in some way?) If some kids have mild attention deficit disorder, and others a high natural propensity toward concentration, should we compensate for this in determining how much and how well they learn, relative to these advantages and obstacles, which are outside their control?

In college, students come to class with very different high school backgrounds and with very different IQs. Some work extra jobs in between taking classes, and others use that time to study or for parent-paid extra tutoring. Some students have taken college courses that cover some of the material in the present course. Others never took a course of the sort. Would it be fair to let these influences determine much of their grades by just grading the quality of their resulting work? Or should we try to ferret out merely how much effort they seem to have put into this particular course, and what they have learned at the end, relative to what they knew when they started? Can we possibly estimate amount of effort or work relative to accomplishment, given our current measures of learning?

These are difficult ethical issues. But now imagine trying to handle them by making ourselves ignorant about all these background conditions. Just what we need to know would be ruled out. We can be helped, as most supporters of the veil of ignorance advocate, by being informed about general facts, general trends, while having particular pieces of information hidden from us. This could capture some of the disadvantages that students with certain racial backgrounds might have suffered, especially if we are in a dangerous urban or extremely rural environment. These general features can tell us that females in the class may have some disadvantages relative to males regarding class participation or taking initiative in class debates.

But such general information often will be completely inaccurate in individual cases. And some general information contradicts it—such as the fact that poverty often requires some children to develop high motivation just to survive—street savvy and street hustle. And so some poor Blacks or Hispanics in urban areas may have an advantage in some respects.

Imagine the alternative ignorance approach of trying to impose a learning and testing framework that made ignorance a watchword for nonbias. Imagine, that is, designing the class so that students could find no way to use their prior advantages to do well in the course. This is fairer to some students in some respects, as a measure of their actual learning. But this measure then misleadingly conveys to them and the world that they have certain overall levels of ability—ability that transfers into qualifications that likely predict their (job) performance upon graduation. This is highly unlikely to be the case. How much they learn in a particular course is unlikely to correlate with how much they know in that area of study.

Here, as elsewhere, it is often because our sense of morality and justice is asked to do too many jobs that trying to rule out injustice and its requisites in blanket fashion goes wrong. Justice measures merit, and also somehow unsystematically "balances" the importance of effort, work hours, productivity rate, and final accomplishment in doing so, then distributes "rewards" for that contribution in a system that distributes far more than rewards. That is, socioeconomic justice is trying to ensure equality of opportunity, the mitigation of undeserved and to some extent recklessly self-engendered deprivation, the encouragement of greater productivity, industry, and trade, the promotion of general or widespread welfare, and so forth.

A well-designed veil should be able to blind us selectively as well as in turn to different considerations at different times when making certain sets of these calculations. It should then restore the same information it has filtered out, for other required tasks.

*Further Reading:* Kohlberg, L. (1973). The claim to moral adequacy of a highest stage of moral. *Journal of Philosophy, 70,* 630–646. Rawls, J. (1972). *A theory of justice*. Oxford: Clarendon Press.

Bill Puka

#### Vice

Generally speaking, virtues are excellences of character and intelligence, qualities that typically enable one to achieve a good human life, and vices are their opposites. They are not all or none but matters of degree.

On Aristotle's account of the virtues and vices of character, virtues are dispositions to act in appropriate ways, and vices are dispositions to err on the side of excess or deficiency. For instance, a courageous person dares to risk in an appropriate manner and for good purposes. A cowardly person dares too little, and a rash person too much, relative to what is at stake.

As vice has been understood in the Aristotelian tradition, there is a difference between acting from a vice and doing something wrong. One acts from a vice only when the action

is in character. Someone may steal, for instance, shoplifting once as a teenager, acting in a way that is out of character. One such incident does not make one a thieving person.

On the other hand, one may have a disposition to act badly without doing so for some period of time because of an absence of the conditions that set the context for the characteristic action. An obsequious person may refrain from excessive fawning and flattery, and yet have the tendency to fawn and flatter, or, at the other extreme, a cantankerous person may have a tendency to be crabby and bad tempered in certain circumstances, but not be so, the two just not finding themselves in those circumstances. Or the absence of flattery or crabbiness on some occasion may simply be out of character.

A bad or wrongful act may be bad in two ways: by violating a standard of moral conduct or by falling short of an ethical ideal. In the former, one falls below a minimum standard of conduct required for the very possibility of achieving a good human life. In the latter, one falls short of an ideal though perhaps well above the minimum. The difference is sometimes a matter of degree and knowing where to draw the line. In other cases, there is an explicit, publicly stated minimum standard, such as the civil law.

By extension, vice may be exhibited either in a tendency to violate minimum standards of conduct or in a tendency to fall short of an ideal though well above the minimum with respect to that ideal. Patience with one's children or one's rivals at work, for instance, can sometimes require holding one's anger, or not even getting angry, in circumstances in which many might get upset. If one is easily angered, or at the other extreme is never angered, one may violate minimum standards of sociability or parenting. On the other hand, one may typically fall short of an ideal patience, where one would get angry in the proper amount in appropriate circumstances, and yet still exhibit more patience than may be normal for most others.

In this sense, we might say that there are degrees of vice just as there are degrees of perfection. One might be more or less licentious and self-indulgent, say, in matters of food, drink, and sexual activity, or might be insensible to the proper pleasures of food, drink, and sex, without being fatally or very harmfully so in either case. That is, one may tend to fall more or less short of the ideal of moderation and temperance, where one would tend to experience just the right desire for pleasures, at the right time, in the right amount.

There is no need to suppose, therefore, that vice and virtue are all or none. There are degrees, relative to an ethical ideal, above a minimum we think of as the requirement of morality. A person who possesses many virtues may meaningfully think of his/her tendency to enjoy and partake in dessert more than would be ideal as a vice, in the context of his/her other attributes, even if it is a relatively minor one.

How does vice become characteristic? "Getting into the habit," or "habituation," according to the traditional account, is caused by repetitive action that makes a certain type of conduct routine or automatic in certain circumstances. For instance, using a turn signal, or pressing the clutch before pressing the brake in a standard transmission automobile, becomes automatic, even unconscious, after repeated trials, in the circumstances in which one approaches a turn or recognizes the need to brake. Similarly, vainly claiming more honor than one is due, or with undue humility refusing honor when it is appropriate, can become characteristic—and unreflective and automatic—through repetition, according to the traditional account. The metaphors for this process are various, from carving a groove in one's character to establishing a sociocognitive schema or a complex pattern of neuron firing.

*Further Reading:* Foot, P. (1978). *Virtues and vices and other essays in moral philosophy.* Oxford: Blackwell. Lapsley, D.K., & Narvaez, D. (2006). Character education. In W. Damon & R. Lerner

(Series Eds.) & A. Renninger & I. Siegel (Vol. Eds.), *Handbook of child psychology: Vol. 4* (pp. 248–96). New York: Wiley. MacIntyre, A. (2007). *After virtue*. Notre Dame, IN: University of Notre Dame Press. McKinnon, C. (1999). *Character, virtue theories, and the vices*. Toronto: Broadview Press.

Don Collins Reed

#### Violence

Violence is a behavior leading to the harm and injury of a victim. Violence can be arbitrary, automatic, and conditioned. Violence may also grow out of calculations of selfinterest with the purpose of inflicting specific harm on one or more individuals. Moral development is defined as the formation of a system for making decisions about what is right and wrong. Implied in this discussion is the notion that individuals vary, in comparison and over time, in their ability to reason and make appropriate judgments and decisions involving abstract concepts like fairness and justice. Definitions of morality can also overlap with definitions of violence in situations such as terrorism. Jenkins (1980) argues the label "terrorism" implies that a moral judgment has been made about an act of violence.

In terms of development, aggression is most often studied as a precursor to violence. Age of onset, severity, and persistence of aggression in childhood plays an important role in determining levels of future violence. Research indicates violence and victimization significantly increases in the second decade of life, peaking in late adolescence, and drops sharply during the early twenties. A similar pattern is found in other countries (Home Office, 2004), and it is believed that delinquent and sometimes violent lifestyles are left behind as adult responsibilities and roles develop. Not all youth "age out," however, and a significant number engage in higher levels of violence throughout adulthood. Moffitt (1993) refers to this group as "life-course persistent" and argues their behavior originates early and is exacerbated by high risk social environments and fewer opportunities to learn prosocial skills. Indeed, Kohlberg (1969) recognized the importance of reaching these aggressive children early via moral education and found the presentation and resolution of moral dilemmas in something like a discussion group context could advance moral reasoning (Blatt & Kohlberg, 1975).

While it is recognized that violence is mostly a young person's activity, there are important individual, biological, family, and neighborhood factors predictive of violence. According to the Youth Risk Behavior Surveillance System Survey, African Americans and Hispanics engage in physical fights at a higher rate than Whites, and males are twice as likely as females to have been in a physical fight in the previous year (Eaton, Kann, Kinchen, et al., 2006) though these gender differences are less pronounced when it comes to relational violence and females are more likely to kill a family member (Flannery, Hussey, Biebelhausen, & Wester, 2003; see Ellickson & McGuigan, 2000, for a review of early individual level predictors of adolescent violence).

Biological risk factors have also been identified. Most notably is the consistent finding that antisocial and violent people have lower resting heart rates (Raine, 1993). Other individual and biological factors include impulsivity, low IQ, and low school attainment. Farrington (2006) states that these factors are linked to deficits in the executive functions of the brain including concentration, reasoning, sequences of behavior, self-monitoring, and self-awareness of behavior. This is particularly concerning because morality, social

conventions, and psychological knowledge formulate from differentiating social experiences and interactions (Smetana & Turiel, 2003).

Family factors and processes predictive of aggression and later violence as an adult include having antisocial parents, parents convicted of crime, poor parental supervision, harsh and punitive discipline including child abuse and neglect, and low socioeconomic status (Farrington, 2006). Research also suggests environmental factors at the neighborhood and cultural levels are predictive of violence. For example, living in a disadvantaged, high crime, high poverty, and disorganized neighborhood increases levels of violence (Shaw & McKay, 1969) but considerable debate exists on the direct and indirect effects of these factors on aggression and violence on individuals and families (Gottfredson, McNeil, & Gottfredson, 1991).

In sum, research suggests approaches that target social-cognitive processes such as moral reasoning and shifting normative beliefs about aggression can reduce aggression and violence (Blasi, 1980), but the multicomponent programs that also take into account family processes and the social ecology seem to hold the most promise (Henggeler, Melton, & Smith, 1992).

*Further Reading:* Eaton, D.K., Kann, L., Kinchen, S., Ross, J., Hawkins, J., Harris, W.A., et al. (2006). Youth risk behavior surveillance—United States, 2005. *Morbidity and Mortality Weekly Report, 55*(ss–05), 1–108. Farrington, D.P. (2007). Origins of violent behavior over the lifespan. In D.J. Flannery, A. T. Vaszonyi, & I. Waldman (Eds.), *The Cambridge handbook of violent behavior*. London: Cambridge University Press. Moffitt, T.E. (1993). Adolescence-limited and life-course-persistent antisocial behavior: A developmental taxonomy. *Psychological Review, 100, 674–701*.

Bibliography: Blasi, A. (1980). Bridging moral cognition and moral action: A critical review of the literature. Psychological Bulletin, 88, 1-45. Blatt, M., & Kohlberg, L. (1975). The effects of classroom moral discussion upon children's level of moral judgment. Journal of Moral Education, 4, 129-61. Eaton, D.K., Kann, L., Kinchen, S., Ross, J., Hawkins, J., Harris, W.A., et al. (2006). Youth risk behavior surveillance-United States, 2005. Morbidity and Mortality Weekly Report, 55(ss-05), 1-108. Ellickson, P., & McGuigan, K.A. (2000). Early predictors of adolescent violence. American Journal of Public Health, 90(4), 566-72. Farrington, D.P. (2007). Origins of violent behavior over the lifespan. In D.J. Flannery, A.T. Vaszonyi, & I. Waldman (Eds.), The Cambridge handbook of violent behavior. London: Cambridge University Press. Flannery, D. J., Hussey, D., Biebelhausen, L., & Wester, K. (2003). Crime, delinquency and youth gangs. In G. R. Adams & M.D. Berzonsky, (Eds.), The Blackwell handbook of adolescence (pp. 502–22). Oxford: Blackwell. Gottfredson, D.C., McNeil, R.J., & Gottfredson, G.D. (1991). Social area influences on delinquency: A multilevel analysis. Journal of Research in Crime and Delinquency, 28, 197-226. Henggeler, S., Melton, G., & Smith, L. (1992). Family preservation using multisystemic therapy: An effective alternative to incarcerating serious juvenile offenders. Journal of Consulting Clinical Psychology, 60, 953-61. Home Office. (2004). Criminal statistics: England and Wales, 2003. London: The Stationery Office. Jenkins, B.M. (1980). The study of terrorism: Definitional problems. P-6563. Santa Monica, CA: RAND Corporation. Moffitt, T.E. (1993). Adolescencelimited and life-course-persistent antisocial behavior: A developmental taxonomy. Psychological Review, 100, 674-701. Kohlberg, L. (1969). Stage and sequence: The cognitive-developmental approach to socialization. In D.A. Goslin (Ed.), Handbook of socialization theory and research (pp. 347–480). Chicago: Rand McNally. Raine, A. (1993). The psychopathology of crime: Criminal behavior as a clinical disorder. San Diego, CA: Academic Press. Shaw, C.R., & McKay, H.D. (1969). Juvenile delinquency and urban areas (Rev. ed.). Chicago: University of Chicago Press. Smetana, J.G., & Turiel, E. (2003). Moral development during adolescence. In G.R. Adams & M.D. Berzornsky (Eds.), Blackwell handbook of adolescence (pp. 247-68). Malden, MA: Blackwell Publishing Ltd.

Chris R. Stormann and Daniel J. Flannery

#### Virtue Ethics

Virtue ethics is a particular approach to understanding moral dispositions that is usually traced—though not exclusively—to the influence of Aristotle. One way to appreciate the distinctive theoretical character of virtue ethics is via a familiar distinction between socalled deontic and aretaic accounts of moral agency. Basically, deontic accounts are largely concerned with understanding the moral rightness or otherwise of prescriptions (the term "deontic" is derived from the Greek for duty) and with identifying the objective rational principles upon which these might be based. Kantian and other so-called deontological theories that attempt to ground morally right action in certain allegedly self-justifying universal prescriptions (such as the categorical imperative) represent one type of deontic account. Utilitarian and other so-called consequentialist theories that seek to measure the moral correctness of actions in terms of their beneficent outcomes represent another kind of deontic perspective.

However, as the term (from the Greek arête for virtue or excellence) suggests, interest in the aretaic dimension of agency focuses less on the objective rationality of actions and more on that wider range of action properties captured in descriptions of actions as noble, spiteful, well-meaning, admirable, dishonorable, vicious, reluctant, and so on. Indeed, in so far as such "aretaic" action descriptions refer as much to the psychological sources as to the overt expressions of agency, aretaic accounts generally attend no less to the characters, intentions, motives, and other "inner" states of agents than to the rectitude of their actions. Virtue ethics can be regarded as (for the most part) a variety of aretaic ethics that is not just interested in understanding virtues as one important class of moral character traits, but that also attempts to explain the moral status of action by reference to its sources in character. In short, for most mainstream virtue ethicists (some theoretical complications aside), any and all understanding of moral conduct and association needs to start with attention to moral character traits as properties of agents. Indeed, this approach is perhaps most succinctly captured in the answer that key figures in the mainstream virtue ethical tradition have been inclined to give to the basic ethical question of what a good action is: that a morally good or virtuous action is the kind of action that a virtuous agent would perform.

As already noted, Aristotle is normally acknowledged as the classical authority and source of mainstream virtue ethics, although St. Thomas Aquinas—whose ethical views are much shaped by Aristotle—is also usually cited as another seminal figure. However, the twentieth century revival of virtue ethics is often traced to the publication of Elizabeth Anscombe's 1958 essay "Modern moral philosophy." Although Anscombe did not herself write much specifically on the virtues, she immediately inspired the revival of a new virtue-focused moral naturalism of the 1960s and 1970s and may be credited with promoting wider analytical interest in the topic. Since Anscombe, interest in virtue ethics has escalated, the virtue ethical approach is commonly regarded as offering a viable alternative to its main ethical rivals, and there is now a very extensive literature in the field in which different approaches to virtue ethics are apparent.

We may conclude by distinguishing five contemporary varieties of virtue ethics. First, in Anscombe's wake, one tradition of virtue ethics begins with the 1960s and 1970s "neo-naturalists" and seems to have been continued in the more recent work of Rosalind Hursthouse: on this view, virtues are natural human dispositions conducive to objectively determinable goals of human flourishing. Second, the sociocultural virtue ethics of Alasdair MacIntyre rejects such naturalism in favor of a more "historicist" understanding of virtues as conditioned by "rival" if not incommensurable cultural traditions. Third, the "moral realist" virtue ethics of John McDowell resists the inclination to ground virtue and/or virtuous action in objective criteria of any "external" (natural or cultural) kinds. This view holds (in a way that may link it to the Platonically inspired moral realism of Iris Murdoch) that virtue is essentially a matter of the development of capacities to perceive the world (morally) rightly that also lie beyond the grasp of the nonvirtuous. Fourth, Michael Slote's agent-based ethics identifies virtue with certain intrinsically valuable states of benevolence and caring that are regarded as admirable in their own right (and therefore again without reference to any "external" criteria). Fifth, the more recent "pluralist" virtue ethics of Christine Swanton rejects the general idea—in the light of the diversity of virtuous fields of concern—that virtues need to be given any unitary justification. In drawing as much upon such philosophers as Hume and Nietzsche as Aristotle, moreover, Slote, Swanton, and others have sought the "coming of age" of modern virtue ethics as a broader field of normative concern.

*Further Reading:* Carr, D., & Steutel, J. (1999). *Virtue ethics and moral education*. London: Routledge.

David Carr

#### Virtue Theory

Until well into the twentieth century, much if not most ethical theory seems to have been concerned with moral epistemology, with the analysis of such key terms of ordinary moral usage as "good" and "ought" and with questions of the rational basis of "right" moral conduct. It is arguable, however, that the history of Western ethics takes off with a normative (Socratic) question about how one ought to live—to which most early Greek philosophers seem largely agreed in replying that one should live a life of (moral) virtue. The word "virtue" is itself directly derived from the Latin *virtus*, which is usually taken to be a more or less faithful rendition of the Greek arete meaning (moral or other) "excellence." However, despite some Socratic or Platonic inclination to identify virtue with knowledge of the good, possession of virtue or the virtues would seem to be a matter of more than (what would be ordinarily meant by) such knowledge. On the face of it, since someone could know what is morally right or good without being virtuous or even be virtuous without any explicit knowledge or understanding of the good, virtue is more than just mere knowledge. In short, the cultivation of virtue would appear to be a matter of explicit commitment to what is morally good or admirable, and to be as much if not more a matter of the cultivation of moral dispositions as of knowledge and understanding.

In ethical theory, the topic of virtue is normally taken to fall within the domain of moral psychology and to be concerned with the study of those qualities of human personality, character, and conduct that conduce to positive moral commitment and behavior. That said, it should be appreciated that these general concerns of virtue theory are wider than those of what has come to be known as "virtue ethics." Virtue ethics presents a more particular approach to the understanding of virtue, usually associated with the ethics of Aristotle and his modern moral heirs, which regards the characters of agents as having logical priority with respect to any evaluation of the moral status of their agency. Indeed, some versions of virtue ethics hold that we can have no grasp of right action apart from an appreciation of good or virtuous moral character: that, precisely, good or right actions are best understood as the sort of actions that an agent of virtuous character would perform.

It should be clear, all the same, that other approaches to understanding virtuous character might seek to explain moral character by establishing first what sorts of actions it would be appropriate for a virtuous agent to perform. In fact, although such influential modern ethical theories as Kantianism and utilitarianism have often been sharply contrasted with virtue ethics, they have been far from unmindful of questions of moral motivation in general or of the notion of virtue in particular, despite seeking to understand virtuous character in just such a more "deontic" way. Thus, for example, on Kant's highly developed account of virtue, virtues as empirically conditioned states or dispositions of character are of considerable if not indispensable executive value for reinforcing the commitment of agents to the requirements of the moral law. However, it is integral to Kant's view that the categorical imperative is not empirically grounded, and that virtuous character is defined as conformity to rational moral prescription rather than the other way about. Likewise, although the naturalist and teleological emphases of utilitarianism relate it more closely to Aristotelian virtue ethics than to Kantian deontology, its general assessment of the moral quality of actions in terms of utility is ultimately no less deontic than the deontology of Kant. In short, even in the case of trait utilitarianisn (arguably the closest utilitarian relative of virtue ethics), what makes an action virtuous is that it is right, and what makes it right is not that it is expressive of virtuous character, but that it has beneficial consequences.

What deontology, utilitarianism, and virtue ethics all have in common, of course, is that they are all ethical perspectives that attempt to find objective rational grounds for virtuous or moral conduct (and, despite a common misconception, mainstream virtue ethics does not necessarily repudiate moral principles). It may, however, be possible to develop accounts of virtue that are more subjectivist or emotivist and that eschew any such moral rationalism. For example, while denying that there can be any rationally objective grounds for moral and other values, David Hume clearly supposed that certain natural human and socially beneficial dispositions could be regarded as virtues. Likewise, some modern forms of care and relationship ethics, which are suspicious of, if not actually hostile to what they perceive as "ethics of principle," have been thought to have distinct affinities with modern varieties of virtue ethics, and might to this extent leave room for the development of "noncognitivist" (and nonvirtue ethical) concepts of virtue.

*Further Reading:* Carr, D., & Steutel, J. (1999). *Virtue ethics and moral education*. London: Routledge.

David Carr

# W

#### Watson, Marilyn Sheehan

Marilyn Watson is the principal architect of the Child Development Project (CDP), one of the most theoretically coherent, comprehensive, and rigorously evaluated schoolbased approaches to promoting prosocial development in the United States. Born and raised in Connecticut, Watson earned her B.A. in philosophy from Connecticut College in 1959. While doing graduate work in philosophy at Cornell University, she became deeply interested in evolutionary theory, in part because of her husband John's research on evolutionary mechanisms in infant development. John also introduced her to Bowlby's seminal work on attachment, which was to play a central role in Watson's emerging perspective on the influence of schooling on sociomoral development. She subsequently abandoned work on her philosophy dissertation and enrolled in the Graduate School of Education at the University of California, Berkeley, where she studied developmental psychology and constructivist approaches to education and received her doctorate in 1975.

While at Berkeley, Watson began integrating theory and research on attachment and family socialization with the constructivist theories of Jean Piaget and Lev Vygotsky, and applying this perspective to understanding how teachers and schools influence students' sociomoral development. She joined the education faculty of Mills College in 1977 and began putting her theoretical views into practice as Head Teacher and, subsequently, Director of the Children's School. In 1981, she left Mills to work with several other educators and psychologists to develop the educational innovation that eventually became known as CDP, which was the impetus for the founding of the Developmental Studies Center (DSC) of Oakland, California.

Originally a member of the research team, Watson's strong theoretical views and deep understanding of socialization and child development brought much-needed coherence to CDP, and she quickly became the project's Program Director. Her focus on the centrality of relationships to human development, and of the teacher's role as caregiver, moral advocate, and "scaffolder" of students' sociomoral development became the core of CDP's approach to schooling. She was thus at the forefront of the emerging "care" perspective on morality, and CDP was the first systematic application of this perspective to educational practice. The work of Watson and her colleagues on CDP not only provided strong empirical support for the care perspective in moral education, but CDP's depiction of schools as participatory, democratic communities in many ways paralleled, at the elementary level, the work of the Just Community in high schools. The project's theoretical model and supporting research also informed and contributed to emerging emphases in the field of prevention on promoting resilience and positive youth development, and the view of schools as social contexts that promote (or hinder) students' positive development. At the core of all of this work was Watson's emphasis on attachment and the quality of interpersonal relationships as critical determinants of developmental outcomes.

Watson's unique application of attachment theory to educational practice is most powerfully illustrated in her book (with Laura Ecken), *Learning to Trust* (2003). Here, Watson masterfully presents her theory and research-based approach to classroom management through rich description and insightful analysis of the experiences of one inner-city elementary teacher and her young students as they struggle to create a caring community of learners. This depiction convincingly demonstrates the power of a teacher to help even the most challenging students to learn not only how to succeed in school but how to be good people as well.

Watson's ideas and work on the Child Development Project have been widely disseminated through her scholarly publications and extensive work with teachers and teacher educators. Including *Learning to Trust*, she has co-authored three books, and published over 40 journal articles and book chapters. In addition to working directly with hundreds of practicing teachers, Watson also has worked extensively with preservice teachers and teacher educators, initially in conjunction with U.C. Berkeley's Developmental Teacher Education Program and subsequently as director of DSC's Preservice Initiative, which for five years provided summer institutes for education faculty from around the United States to infuse CDP principles and practices into teacher preparation programs.

Watson retired from DSC in 2000, but continues to work with educators, publish, and conduct research. She recently completed a follow-up study of students described in *Learning to Trust,* currently in high school, which provides further evidence of how caring and trusting relationships with teachers can dramatically improve the lives of disadvantaged children. Watson is one of the most original and insightful thinkers in moral education and school reform. Her work has not only contributed greatly to the scholarly arenas of theory and research but has directly improved the lives of countless educators and their students.

*Further Reading:* Watson, M., & Battistich, V. (2006). Building and sustaining caring communities. In C. Evertson & C. Weinstein (Eds.), *Handbook of classroom management: Research, practice, and contemporary issues* (pp. 253–79). Mahwah, NJ: Lawrence Erlbaum and Associates. Watson, M., & Ecken, L. (2003). *Learning to trust: Transforming difficult elementary classrooms through developmental discipline.* San Francisco: Jossey-Bass. Watson, M., Solomon, D., Battistich, V., Schaps, E., & Solomon, J. (1989). The child development project: Combining traditional and developmental approaches to values education. In L. Nucci (Ed.), *Moral development and character education: A dialogue* (pp. 51–92). Berkeley, CA: McCutchan.

Victor Battistich

#### Wellness

Wellness is typically referred to as the opposite of sickness and pertains to the balanced development of three categories of needs: personal, relational, and collective. Personal

needs are health, having purpose and meaning, spirituality, opportunities for growth, autonomy, and so forth. In addition, wellness from an individual viewpoint is to develop healthy psychological perspectives, emotions, physical shape, and behavioral decisions in life.

The ability to meet personal needs is inherently united with the fulfillment of collective needs such as equal access to quality health care and education, economic opportunities, and environmental protection. Without societal programs and opportunities in place, many personal needs would be difficult to pursue or meet successfully. Because we are social beings, relational needs are important to consider and practice. Healthy relationships are fundamental components to one's psychological and emotional well-being yet require work to maintain. Two strategies for developing positive relationships are diversity appreciation and democratic participation. Respecting diversity of opinion and allowing for others to share their opinions promote a level of mutual consideration that is paramount to healthy relationships. Mutual consideration, however, does not mean mutual agreement. Persons can seek to understand one another, thereby showing respect, without the expectation that agreement will follow. Conversing with this attitude is fundamental to respectful and democratic relationships.

Finding balance in the three sets of needs presents a challenge to individuals and communities. There seems to be a natural inclination for personal needs to be the first priority, sometimes at the expense of forgoing community progress. Prilleltensky (2000) identified several implications to having an imbalance between personal and collective needs. Societies that encourage personal needs tend to neglect or minimize activity that ensures justice, equality, and fairness for all the citizens of the society. On the other hand, societies that promote community equality may run the risk of encouraging autonomy and individual needs of the community members.

What constitutes well-being is often predicated on one's subjective experience, expectations, and desires. Desires are often grounded in cultural expectations such as consumerism and individual accomplishment and are filtered through a level of influence experienced on a daily basis, namely, parents, schools, churches, and work settings. The wellness structure can be viewed as a pyramid with the larger economic and cultural needs at the base followed by the needs at the community and family level. The peak of the wellness pyramid is reserved for individual needs. By viewing the wellness structure in this manner, one can see that levels of need do not sit in isolation. They influence and are influenced by one another and therefore are important to consider.

Wellness decisions at all levels are not immune from having moral overtones. Ideas of what is good/bad, healthy/unhealthy, or productive/nonproductive influence decision makers and outcomes. Discussing decisions to be made in the context of wellness is, in fact, a move toward wellness. This approach extends beyond thoughts to activities, emotions, and relationships.

Personal wellness, often labeled as subjective well-being (Diener, 2000), is simply an individual's evaluation of the quality of his/her life from a cognitive and affective position. Wellness is related to having a higher positive affect and view that life is good. Individuals who view their life pessimistically will in turn be more prone to have negative emotions toward life experiences. The notion of happiness has become a popular idea along with the emergence of the positive psychology movement. Having positive emotions in turn leads to optimistic thoughts and the ability to be flexible and resilient with others. Becoming socially connected and participating in activities of interest are strong predictors of life

satisfaction. Overall, wellness is about the choices we make and taking responsibility for those choices.

Wellness is a multifaceted concept that embraces an individual and societal responsibility. As such, discussions of wellness that benefit all levels are logical beginnings to wellness decisions.

*Further Reading:* Conrad, P. (1994). Wellness as virture: Morality and the pursuit of health. *Culture, Medicine, and Psychiatry, 18,* 385–401. Diener, E. (2000). Subjective well-being: The science of happiness and a proposal for a national index. *American Psychologist, 55,* 34–43. Keating, D., & Hertzman, C. (Eds.). (2000). *Developmental health and the wealth of nations.* New York: Guilford. Marmot, M., & Wilkinson, R. (Eds.). (1999). *Social determinants of health.* New York: Oxford University Press. Prilleltensky, I., & Nelson, G. (2000). Promoting child and family wellness: Priorities for psychological and social interventions. *Journal of Community and Applied Social Psychology, 10,* 85–105.

Scott E. Hall

#### Wilson, John

John B. Wilson (1928–2003) was a pioneer of the philosophy of moral education, acknowledged in the United Kingdom and across the world. He directed our attention to moral concepts and particularly to what would count as a morally educated person.

From his childhood experiences in the family, as a public school scholar, and later at Oxford, Wilson learned to attend to language and the skills of discussion and debate. A Christian religious framework, dialectic, conceptual, and linguistic analysis, and classical scholarship permeated his writing and teaching style. He often drew on his experience as a public school teacher and housemaster. Over his 40-year career he held posts and was visiting professor at several universities in the United Kingdom and North America, notably at the University of Oxford, Department of Educational Studies (Lecturer and Tutor, 1972–1994; Senior Research Associate, 1994–2003). While director of the Farmington Research Unit on Moral Education, Oxford (1965–1972), Wilson became the founding editor of a short-lived journal, *Moral Education* (1970–1971). He was a founder of its successor, the *Journal of Moral Education*, remaining an active Editorial Board member for 30 years. He was also co-editor of the *Oxford Review of Education* for nearly 20 years from 1979.

The scope of Wilson's prolific publications—over 40 books and 200 articles included: sex education, religious education, educational research, philosophy of education, and the emotions, especially love. He wrote consistently about the nature of morality and the form and content of moral education, particularly concepts such as neutrality, discipline, and authority.

At the Farmington Research Unit Wilson and his interdisciplinary team (1967) made seminal contributions to contemporary Western thinking about moral education. He delineated a set of components to characterize the morally educated person. Wilson always started with conceptual questions, such as "What is to count as morality and moral education?" arguing that only then could progress in moral education be made. In his view, morality has distinctive concepts, aims, and logically necessary procedures. His conceptual analysis of morality required having the concept of "person" and being interpersonal—sharing with others and attachment of the self to others. He was also centrally concerned about the psychology of moral behavior, moral motivation, reason, emotion, will, alertness, determination, and courage. For Wilson, having appropriate feelings was as important as knowing what one should do and doing it for the right reasons.

Wilson tended to emphasize the form of moral education, with method and content as logically interconnected. This required the direct teaching of how to think morally, the establishment of ground rules, and an initiation into a critical liberal tradition. Practical methods of moral education needed to be connected consistently and coherently across teaching and learning contexts. This involved respecting and drawing out the distinctiveness of moral thinking, systematically and explicitly, possibly in a separate curriculum focus, and always in an appropriate social context. Wilson argued that specifying the aims and the components of moral education should enable moral education to be assessed. He attempted to show that the morally educated person will hold the right moral views, do the right thing morally, and also follow the right procedures of moral reasoning. However, 25 years later Wilson (1996) still claimed that, both conceptually and empirically, the "first steps" in "education in morality" had yet to be taken due to "psychological resistance." Contributors to the *Journal of Moral Education* special issue (Halstead & McLaughlin, 2000) show the complexities of Wilson's thinking, its subtle changes over time, and its strengths and weaknesses.

Wilson's distinctive style, in writing, lecturing, and teaching, was analytic, closely nuanced, illustrative, and provocative. He was cogent, questioning, and challenging on a huge range of philosophical and educational topics, and enjoyed fierce discussion and repartee. In later years, what he said and how he said it did not fit well with feminism, antiracism, and postmodernism, and some were irritated by his seeming lack of political correctness. As if in perpetual debate with himself, trying to work out his own thoughts and attitudes, Wilson was always thought provoking; he made his audience, readers, and students think again and argue for their own viewpoints. He demonstrated, through example in practice, a process-oriented Socratic style of philosophy of moral education. The volume, sustained quality, and consistency of Wilson's work are an unrivaled professional legacy to the philosophy of moral education. He remained controversial, never gaining full acceptance in philosophical or moral education circles, though he was inspirational to many students and colleagues around the world.

*Further Reading:* Halstead, J.M., & McLaughlin, T.H. (Eds.). (2000). Philosophy and moral education: The contribution of John Wilson [Special issue]. *Journal of Moral Education, 29*(3). Wilson, J.B. (1981). Motivation and methodology in moral education. *Journal of Moral Education, 10*(2), 85–94. Wilson, J.B. (1996). First steps in moral education. *Journal of Moral Education, 25* (1), 85–91. Wilson, J.B., Williams, N., & Sugarman, B. (1967). *Introduction to moral education.* Harmondsworth, UK: Penguin.

Monica J. Taylor

#### Wynne, Edward Aloysius, Jr.

Edward Aloysius Wynne Jr. (November 8, 1928–August 15, 1999), longtime professor of education at the University of Illinois, Chicago, was one of the most influential contributors to the resurgence of character education in the second half of the twentieth century, organizer and editor of a national statement on character education (1984), and the first recipient of the Lifetime Achievement Award in Character Education from the Character Education Partnership (1998). Wynne was a prolific writer, publishing 10 books and over 120 articles, monographs, and book chapters in an academic career that spanned 30 years.

Born in Brooklyn, New York, Wynne graduated from Brooklyn Technical High School and attended Brooklyn College. He received his legal education and the L.L.D. from Brooklyn Law School (1954) and practiced law till 1968, representing, among others, the National Labor Relations Board and the Textile Workers Union of America. In 1964 he began a four-year tenure with the federal government working for the Office of Economic Opportunity, the U.S. Office of Education and Follow Through. He received the Ed.D. in Educational Policy Studies in 1970 from the University of California, Berkeley, and subsequently moved to his academic position in Chicago where he remained until his death.

Wynne described himself as "a sociologist essentially concerned with how young people move toward wholesome adulthood" (1991, p. 276). His continuing interest in the power of education was propelled by two sources of information: the statistics on trends in youth disorder that demonstrated a dramatic rise among American youth in rates of illegitimate births, drug and alcohol abuse, and death by both suicide and homicide; and, forcharacter policies implemented by societies throughout history that he believed could stem the rise of those symptoms (1976).

Like Emile Durkheim before him, Wynne studied the statistical trends for insights into problems of youth alienation and how they were detrimental to American democracy. He believed the survival of any society depended on its ability to create successive cohorts committed to the continuity of its major traditions. The increasing trends in youth disorder he charted raised serious questions about the social stability and cohesion of the United States, justifying immediate attention regarding remediation in preparing children who would become resilient and diligent enough to perpetuate and enhance America's participatory, democratic society.

He saw as a remedy a constant, intense, constructive level of interaction between adult role models and youth. Wynne believed that youth alienation was the cause of many of the symptoms of the disorders he had studied, that America's youth were increasingly perceived as being needed only as consumers, and that society had removed from them any serious responsibilities. By contrast, he believed that people with simple, immediate obligations to others (for example, mothers, residents of farming communities, dedicated teachers) tended to choose social alternatives when faced with life's difficulties because of those obligations. They rejected, for example, suicide because such behavior betrayed those immediate commitments. The solution, according to Wynne, involved creating more structured and intense responsibilities for youth, the creation of age-appropriate, but significant, responsibilities for them to feel socially integrated and respected.

Wynne's subsequent career was an explication of these foundational constructs. From 1979 to 1981 he published monthly an interdisciplinary newsletter, *Character*, focusing on policies related to youth character and written by prominent academics from a variety of fields. On Thanksgiving Day 1984 he released the booklet, *Developing Character: Transmitting Knowledge*, that called attention to his analysis of the youth disorder data and to specific steps to be taken to deal with deficiencies in American schools' character policies. Twenty-seven prominent scholars, educators, and policy makers signed the statement. This was followed by the lead article in the December 1985/January 1986 issue of *Educational Leadership* in which he designated the transmission of moral values to school students as "the great tradition in education" (p. 4). He described that tradition in a

historical context and defined it as transmitting such principles as good habits of conduct, day-to-day reinforcement of moral issues such as telling the truth, and suppression of wrong conduct. The journal's editor introduced Wynne by writing that he was "a persistent pioneer in the character education movement" (Brandt, 1985, p. 3).

Wynne also addressed practical, sometimes controversial, recommendations ensuring the promise of the "great tradition." He wrote extensively about school actions and called for both high academic and character standards. He was an early proponent of group (i.e., cooperative) learning, community service projects, high-level adult-to-student interactions, and meaningful school ceremonies (Wynne & Walberg, 1985/1986). In 1993 he and professor Kevin Ryan published *Reclaiming Our Schools*, a handbook for moral instruction in elementary and secondary schools. The book began with a checklist of observable acts and policies that readers could use to estimate the quality of their school's focus on character, academics, and discipline, followed by chapters giving context and specific suggestions on teaching for character and impacting the moral climate of the school. That same year he published *A Year in the Life of an Excellent Elementary School*, a book of photographs and interpretative narrative of one school over one year. In addition to his academic research, Wynne organized and managed the For Character School Recognition Program in the Chicago area, the first effort to recognize and award excellent schools of character.

He is survived by his wife Judith and three children.

*Further Reading:* Wynne, E.A. (1985, December/1986, January). The great tradition in education: Transmitting moral values. *Educational Leadership*, 43(4), 4–9. Wynne, E.A. (1995). The moral dimension of teaching. In A.C. Ornstein (Ed.), *Teaching: Theory into practice* (pp. 190– 202). Boston: Allyn and Bacon. Wynne, E.A., & Ryan, K. (1993). *Reclaiming our schools: A handbook on teaching character, academics, and discipline.* New York: Macmillan.

**References:** Brandt, R. (1985, December/1986, January). Character and critical thinking. *Educational Leadership*, 43(4), 3. Wynne, E.A. (1976). Adolescent alienation and youth policy. *Teachers College Record*, 78(1), 23–40. Wynne, E.A. (Ed.). (1982). *Character policy: An emerging issue*. Washington, D.C.: University Press of America. Wynne, E.A. (Ed.). (1984). *Developing character: Transmitting knowledge*. Posen, IL: ARL. Wynne, E.A. (1985, December/1986, January). The great tradition in education: Transmitting moral values. *Educational Leadership*, 43(4), 4–9. Wynne, E. A. (1991). Edward A. Wynne. In J.S. Benninga (Ed.), *Moral, character, and civic education in the elementary school* (p. 279). New York: Teachers College. Wynne, E.A. (1993). *A year in the life of an excellent elementary school: Lessons derived from success*. Lancaster, PA: Tecnomic. Wynne, E.A., & Ryan, K. (1993). *Reclaiming our schools: A handbook on teaching character, academics, and discipline*. New York: Macmillan. Wynne, E.A., & Walberg, H.J. (1985, December/1986, January). The complementary goals of character development and academic excellence. *Educational Leadership*, 43(4), 15–18.

Jacques S. Benninga

### Bibliography

Aristotle. (1985). Nicomachean ethics. (T. Irwin, Trans.). Indianapolis, IN: Hackett.

- Bebeau, M., Rest, J.R., & Narvaez, D. (1999). Beyond the promise: A framework for research in moral education. *Educational Researcher*, 28(4), 18–26.
- Benninga, J.S. (Ed.). (1991). Moral character and civic education in the elementary school. New York: Teachers College Press.
- Bergman, R. (2002). Why be moral? A conceptual model from a developmental psychology. *Human Development*, 45, 104–124.
- Berkowitz, M. (1981). A critical appraisal of the educational and psychological perspectives on moral discussion. *Journal of Educational Thought*, 15, 20–33.
- Berkowitz, M.W. (2002). The science of character education. In W. Damon (Ed.), *Bringing in a new era in character education* (pp. 43–63). Stanford, CA: Hoover Press.
- Berkowitz, M.W., & Grych, J.H. (1999). Fostering goodness: Teaching parents to facilitate children's moral development. *Journal of Moral Education*, 27(3), 371–391.
- Blasi, A. (1980). Bridging moral cognition and moral action: A critical review of the literature. *Psychological Bulletin, 88,* 1–45.
- Blasi, A. (1983). Moral cognition and moral action: A theoretical perspective. *Developmental Review, 3*, 178–210.
- Blatt, M., & Kohlberg, L. (1975). The effects of classroom moral discussion upon children's moral judgment. *Journal of Moral Education, 4*, 129–161.
- Bryk, A.S., Lee, V.E., & Holland, P.B. (1993). Catholic schools and the common good. Cambridge, MA: Harvard University Press.
- Carr, D. (1991). Educating the virtues: An essay on the philosophical psychology of moral development and education. London: Routledge.
- Carr, D., & Steutel, J. (Eds.). (1999). Virtue ethics and moral education. London: Routledge.
- Character Education Partnership. (2002). 2002 National schools of character: Practices to adopt and adapt. Washington, D.C.: Author.
- Colby, A., & Damon, W. (1993). Some do care. New York: Free Press.
- Colby, A., & Kohlberg, L. (1987). The measurement of moral judgment, Vol. 1: Theoretical foundations and research validation. New York: Cambridge University.
- Damon, W. (1988). The moral child: Nurturing children's natural moral growth. New York: Free Press.
- Damon, W. (1995). Greater expectations: Overcoming the culture of indulgence in our homes and schools. New York: Free Press.

- Damon, W. (Ed.). (2002). Bringing in a new era in character education. Stanford, CA: Hoover Institution Press.
- DeVries, R., & Zan, B. (1994). Moral classrooms, moral children: Creating a constructivist atmosphere in early education. New York: Teachers College Press.
- Dewey, J. (1966). Democracy and education. New York: MacMillan.
- Doris, J. (2005). Lack of character. Cambridge, UK: Cambridge University Press.
- Durkheim, E. (1973). Moral education: A study in the theory and application of the sociology of education. New York: Free Press. (Original work published 1925.)
- Flanagan, O. (1991). Varieties of moral personality: Ethics and psychological realism. Cambridge, MA: Harvard University Press.
- Foot, P. (2001). Natural goodness. Oxford, UK: Oxford University Press.
- Fowler, J.W. (1981). *Stages of faith: The psychology of human development and the quest for meaning*. San Francisco: Harper and Row.
- Fowler, J.W. (1984). *Becoming adult, becoming Christian: Adult development and Christian faith.* San Francisco: Harper and Row.
- Fowler, J.W. (1987). Faith development and pastoral care. Philadelphia: Fortress Press.
- Fowler, J.W. (2001). *Faithful change: The personal and public challenges of post-modern life*. Nashville, TN: Abington Press.
- Frankfurt, H. (1988). *The importance of what we care about*. New York: Cambridge University Press.
- French, P.A., Uehling, T.E., & Wettstein, H. (Eds.). (1988). *Ethical theory: Character and virtue*. Notre Dame, IN: University of Notre Dame Press.

Gilligan, C. (1982). *In a different voice: Psychological theory and women's development*. Cambridge, MA: Harvard University Press.

- Goodlad, J. (1992). The moral dimensions of schooling and teacher education. Journal of Moral Education, 21(2), 87–98.
- Goodman, J.F., & Lesnick, H. (2001). The moral stake in education: Contested premises and practices. New York: Longman.
- Guttman, A. (1987). Democratic education. Princeton, NJ: Princeton University Press.
- Hansen, D.T. (1993). From role to person: The moral layeredness of classroom teaching. American Educational Research Journal, 30, 651–674.
- Hardy, S., & Carlo, G. (2005). Moral identity theory and research: An update with directions for the future. *Human Development*, 48, 232–256.
- Hart, D. (2005). The development of moral identity. *Nebraska Symposium on Motivation*, 51, 165–196.
- Hart, D., & Fegley, S. (1995). Prosocial behavior and caring in adolescence: Relations to selfunderstanding and social judgment. *Child Development*, 66, 1346–1359.
- Hartshorne, H., & May, M.A. (1928). Studies in the nature of character: Studies in self-control. New York: Macmillan.
- Hogarth, R.M. (2001). Educating intuition. Chicago: University of Chicago Press.
- Hunt, T., Joseph, E., & Nuzzi, R. (Eds.). (2004). Catholic schools still make a difference: Ten years of research 1991–2000. Washington, D.C.: National Catholic Educational Association.
- Hunt, T., & Mullins, M. (2005). *Moral education in America's schools: The continuing challenge.* Greenwich, CT: Information Age.
- Hunter, J.D. (2000). *The death of character: Moral education in an age without good or evil.* New York: Basic Books.
- Hursthouse, R. (1999). On virtue ethics. Oxford, UK: Oxford University Press.
- Jackson, P.W., Boostrom, R.E., & Hansen, D.T. (1993). The moral life of schools. San Francisco: Jossey-Bass.
- Keller, M., & Edelstein, M. (1993). The development of the moral self from childhood to adolescence. In G. Noam & T. Wren (Eds.), *The moral self* (pp. 310–336). Cambridge, MA: MIT Press.

- Killen, M., & Smetana, J. (Eds.). (2006). *Handbook of moral development*. Mahwah, NJ: Lawrence Erlbaum.
- Kochanska, G. (1993). Toward a synthesis of parental socialization and child temperament in early development of conscience. *Child Development*, *64*, 325–347.
- Kohlberg, L. (1969). Stage and sequence: The cognitive developmental approach to socialization. In D.A. Goslin (Ed.), *Handbook of socialization theory and research* (pp. 347–380). Chicago: Rand McNally.
- Kohlberg, L. (1971). From is to ought: How to commit the naturalistic fallacy and get away with it in the study of moral development. In T. Michel (Ed.), *Cognitive development and epistemology* (pp. 151–235). Cambridge, MA: Harvard University Press.
- Kohlberg, L. (1976a). The cognitive-developmental approach to moral education. In D. Purpel & K. Ryan (Eds.), *Moral education...It comes with the territory* (pp. 176–195). Berkeley, CA: Phi Delta Kappa.
- Kohlberg, L. (1976b). Moral stages and moralization: The cognitive-developmental approach. In T. Lickona (Ed.). *Moral development and behavior: Theory, research and social issues* (pp. 31– 53). New York: Holt, Rinehart, and Winston.
- Kohlberg, L. (1981). *Essays on moral development: Vol. 1. The philosophy of moral development.* San Francisco: Harper & Row.
- Kohlberg, L. (1984). Essays on moral development: Vol. 2. The psychology of moral development. San Francisco: Harper & Row.
- Kohlberg, L., & Mayer, R. (1972). Development as the aim of education. *Harvard Educational Review*, 42, 449–496.
- Kohn, A. (1997). How not to teach values: A critical look at character education. *Phi Delta Kappan, 78,* 429–439.
- Kupperman, J.J. (1991). Character. New York: Oxford University Press.
- Lapsley, D. (1996). Moral psychology. Boulder, CO: Westview.
- Lapsley, D. (2005). Moral stage theory. In M. Killen & J. Smetana (Eds.), *Handbook of moral development* (pp. 37–66). Mahwah, NJ: Erlbaum.
- Lapsley, D., & Narvaez, D. (Eds.). (2004). *Moral development: Self and identity.* Mahwah, NJ: Erlbaum.
- Lapsley, D., & Narvaez, D. (2006). Character education. In A. Renninger, I. Sigel, W. Damon, & R. Lerner (Eds.), *Handbook of child psychology, Vol. 4* (pp. 248–296). New York: Wiley.
- Lapsley, D., & Power, F.C. (Eds.). (2005). *Character psychology and character education*. Notre Dame, IN: University of Notre Dame Press.
- Leming, J.S. (1993). In search of effective character education. *Educational Leadership*, 51(3), 63-71.
- Lickona, T. (1983). Raising good children: From birth through the teenage years. New York: Bantam.
- Lickona, T. (1991). *Educating for character: How our schools can teach respect and responsibility*. New York: Bantam.
- Lickona, T. (2004). Character matters: How to help our children develop good judgment, integrity, and other essential virtues. New York: Simon & Schuster.
- MacIntyre, A. (1984). After virtue (2nd ed.). Notre Dame, IN: University of Notre Dame Press.
- Mann, H. (1848). *Twelfth annual report covering the year 1848.* Boston: Wentworth and Dutton, State Printers.
- McClellan, B.E. (1999). Moral education in America: Schools and the shaping of character from colonial times to the present. New York: Teachers College Press.
- McCluskey, N.G. (1958). Public schools and moral education. Westport, CT: Greenwood.
- McKinnon, C. (1999). Character, virtue theories, and the vices. Toronto: Broadview Press.
- Meilaender, G. (1984). *The theory and practice of virtue*. Notre Dame, IN: University of Notre Dame Press.
- Michaelsen, R.S. (1970). Piety in the public school. New York: Macmillan.

- Murphy, M.M. (1998). Character education in America's blue ribbon schools: Best practices for meeting the challenge. Lancaster, PA: Technomic.
- Narvaez, D. (2005a). Integrative ethical education. In M. Killen & J. Smetana (Eds.), Handbook of moral development (pp. 703–733). Mahwah, NJ: Erlbaum.
- Narvaez, D. (2005b). The neo-Kohlbergian tradition and beyond: Schemas, expertise and character. In G. Carlo & C. Pope-Edwards (Eds.), *Nebraska Symposium on Motivation* (Vol. 51; pp. 119–163) Lincoln: University of Nebraska Press.
- Narvaez, D., Gleason, T., Mitchell, C., & Bentley, J. (1999). Moral theme comprehension in children. *Journal of Educational Psychology*, 91(3), 477–487.
- Narvaez, D., & Rest, J. (1995). The four components of acting morally. In W. Kurtines & J. Gewirtz (Eds.), *Moral behavior and moral development: An introduction* (pp. 385–400). New York: McGraw-Hill.
- Nash, R.J. (1996). "Real world" ethics: Frameworks for educators and human service professionals. New York: Teachers College Press.
- Nash, R.J. (1997). Answering the virtuecrats: A moral conversation on character education. New York: Teachers College Press.
- Noddings, N. (2002). Educating moral people. New York: Teachers College Press.
- Nucci, L. (1982). Conceptual development in the moral and conventional domains: Implications for values education. *Review of Educational Research*, *52*, 93–122.
- Nucci, L. (Ed.). (1989). Moral development and character education: A dialogue. Berkeley, CA: McCutchan.
- Nucci, L. (2001). Education in the moral domain. Cambridge, UK: Cambridge University Press.
- Oakes, J., Quartz, K.H., Ryan, S., & Lipton, M. (2000). Becoming good American schools: The struggle for civic virtue in education reform. San Francisco: Jossey Bass.
- Oser, F.K., Achtenhagen, F., & Renold, U. (Eds.). (2006). Competence oriented teacher training: Old research demands and new pathways. Rotterdam: Sense Publishers.
- Oser, F.K., Dick, A., & Patry, J. (Eds.). (1992). *Effective and responsible teaching: The new synthesis*. San Francisco: Jossey-Bass.
- Oser, F.K., & Gmünder, P. (1991). *Religious judgment: A developmental approach*. Birmingham, AL: Religious Education Press.
- Osmer, R.R., & Schweitzer, F.L. (Eds.). (2003). Developing a public faith: New directions in practical theology: Essays in honor of James W. Fowler. St. Louis, MO: Chalice Press.
- Osterman, K. (2000). Students' need for belonging in the school community. *Review of Educational Research, 70,* 323–367.
- Perry, W.G. (1970). *Forms of intellectual and ethical development in the college years*. New York: Holt, Rinehart, & Winston.
- Piaget, J. (1965). The moral judgment of the child. New York: Free Press. (Original work published 1932.)
- Power, F.C., Higgins, A., & Kohlberg, L. (1989a). The habit of the common life: Building character through democratic community schools. In L. Nucci (Ed.), *Moral development and character education: A dialogue* (pp. 125–144). Berkeley, CA: McCutchan.
- Power, F.C., Higgins, A., & Kohlberg, L. (1989b). Lawrence Kohlberg's approach to moral education. New York: Columbia University.
- Pritchard, I. (1988). Character education: Research prospects and problems. American Journal of Education, 96, 469–495.
- Raths, L.E., Harmin, M., & Simon, S. (1966). Values and teaching: Working with values in the classroom (2nd ed.). Columbus, OH: Charles E. Merrill.
- Rest, J. (1979). Development in judging moral issues. Minneapolis: University of Minnesota Press.
- Rest, J. (1983). Morality. In P. Mussen (Ed.), Handbook of child psychology: Vol. 3. Cognitive development (4th ed.; J. Flavel & E. Markman, Vol. Eds., pp. 556–628). New York: Wiley.
- Rest, J.R., Narvaez, D., Bebeau, M.J., & Thoma, S.J. (1999). Postconventional moral thinking: A neo-Kohlbergian approach. Mahwah, NJ: Praeger.

- Ryan, K., & Bohlin, K.E. (1999). Building character in schools: Practical ways to bring moral instruction to life. San Francisco: Jossey-Bass.
- Ryan, K., & McLean, G.F. (Eds.). (1987). Character development in schools and beyond. New York: Praeger.
- Ryle, G. (1972). Can virtue be taught? In R.F. Dearden, P.H. Hirst, & R.S. Peters (Eds.), *Education and the development of reason* (pp. 434–447). London: Routledge & Kegan Paul.
- Scales, P.C., & Leffert, N. (1999). Developmental assets: A synthesis of the scientific research on adolescent development. Minneapolis, MN: Search Institute.
- Simon, S., Howe, L., & Kirschenbaum, H. (1972). Values clarification: A handbook of practical strategies for teachers and students. New York: Hart.
- Solomon, D., Watson, M., Battistich, V., Schaps, E., & Delucchi, K. (1996). Creating classrooms that students experience as communities. *American Journal of Community Psychology, 24*, 719–748.
- Strike, K. (1996). The moral responsibilities of educators. In J. Sikula, T. Buttery, & E. Grifton (Eds.), *Handbook of research on teacher education* (2nd ed., pp. 869–882). New York: Macmillan.
- Tappan, M. (1998). Moral education in the zone of proximal development. *Journal of Moral Education*, 27(2), 141–160.
- Thompson, R.A. (1998). Early sociopersonality development. In W. Damon & N. Eisenberg (Eds.), *Handbook of child psychology: Vol. 3. Social, emotional and personality development* (pp. 25–104). New York: Wiley.
- Turiel, E. (1983). *The development of social knowledge: Morality and convention*. Cambridge, UK: Cambridge University Press.
- Turiel, E. (1998). The development of morality. In W. Damon (Ed.), Handbook of child psychology: Vol. 3. Social, emotional and personality development (5th ed.; pp. 863–932). New York: Wiley.
- Turiel, E. (2002). The culture of morality. Cambridge, UK: Cambridge University Press.
- Veugelers, W., & Oser, F.K. (Eds.). (2003). *Teaching in moral and democratic education*. New York: Peter Lang.
- Watson, M. (2003). Learning to trust: Transforming difficult elementary classrooms through developmental discipline. San Francisco: Jossey-Bass.
- Weissberg, R.P., & O'Brien, M.U. (2004). What works in school-based social and emotional learning programs for positive youth development. *Annals of the American Academy of Political and Social Science*, 591, 86–97.
- Wentzel, K. R. (2002). Are effective teachers like good parents? Teaching styles and student adjustment in early adolescence. *Child Development, 73,* 287–301.
- Williams, M.M., & Schaps, E. (1999). Character education: The foundation for teacher education. Washington, D.C.: Character Education Partnership.
- Wynne, E., & Ryan, K. (1997). Reclaiming our schools. A handbook on teaching character, academics and discipline. New York: Merrill.
- Youniss, J., & Convey, J.J. (Eds.). (2000). Catholic schools at the crossroads. New York: Teachers College Press.
- Youniss, J., & Yates, M. (1997). Community service and social responsibility in youth. Chicago: University of Chicago Press.

## Index

Page numbers appearing in **bold** type refer to main entries.

AAP (American Association of Pediatrics), 263 ABC analysis, 42 Abilities, xviii, 402. See also Competence Abington v. Schempp, 45, 398 Aboriginal societies, 326 Abortion, 255 Absolutism, 295, 349 Abstinence. See Sex education Abstract modeling, 273. See also Modeling in human behavior Absurdity, 172 Abu Ghraib prison, 282 Abuse (emotional and physical), 61, 466. See also Bullying; Victims; Violence Abuse (substance), xv, 71, 398. See also Risk-taking Academic achievement: Child Development Project (CDP), 75; school characteristics promoting, 222; social and emotional learning (SEL), 10, 67, 358, 417-18. See also Achievement Academic curriculum. See Curriculum Academic dishonesty, 72-73, 215-16, 337-39. See also Dishonesty Academic study of ethics, 169-70 Accelerated Christian Education (ACE), 1-2 Acceptance, 401 Accidents, social and productive, 460-61 Accommodation, 284, 396-97, 428 Accountability, 110 Achievement: Achievement Goal Theory, 427; adolescent development and, 5; Child

Development Project (CDP), 75; competition and, 72-73; identity development and, 236; school characteristics promoting, 222. See also Goals; Outcomes; Success ACLU (American Civil Liberties Union), 3 Acquired sociopathy, 313 Acquisition, 40, 263 Actions: Action Theory, 275; autonomy and, 298-99; described, 314; Four Component model (FCM), 184, 185; guided by values, 455; identity and, 290, 402; intelligence as, 406; moral judgment and, 233, 291–92; moral responses to, 283, 302; neural functioning and behavior, 314-15; reasoning and, 448; from vices, 463-64; virtues and, 468-69. See also Behavior and behaviorism; Consequentialism; Habituation Act utilitarianism, 268 Adams, John, xix Adaptation, 229, 313, 396-97, 427. See also Change; Resilience Addams, Jane, 2-4, 137, 259, 446 ADD (attention deficit disorder), 328 Addictions, 71. See also Drug abuse and addictions Adeimantus, 379, 380 Administrators, 370 Adolescent Aggression (Bandura), 40 Adolescents and adolescence, 4-6; adolescent

onset conduct disorders, 94; aggression,

40, 465; autonomy, 285; biological changes associated with, 4; care reasoning, 58; cognitive changes during, 4; defined, 5; Deliberate Psychological Education and, 124; emotional development, 160; on equitable treatment, 345; faith development, 176, 179, 430; interpersonal intelligence, 404, 405; media effect upon, 263-64; moral identity development during, 290; moral regression within, 448; negotiations employed by, 97; peer relationships, 192-93, 332, 419; perceived ill behavior of, 327; prosocial reasoning, 361; resilience, 381; restorative justice programs for, 388; self-awareness, 400; self-esteem, 401-2; sexual behavior, 407-8; social development, 4, 5, 119, 145-46, 168; Sociomoral Reflection Measure-Short Form (SRM-SF), 425; Stanford Center on Adolescence, 119; Teen Forums, 127; tolerance skills, 443. See also Peer groups; Students Adolescent development, 4-6 Adults: aggression in, 465; children's relationships with, 336; coach-athlete relationships, 426-27; egocentrism in, 391-92; prosocial reasoning by, 361; selfawareness of, 400. See also Authority; Parents and parenting; Teachers and teaching Advanced Value Clarification (Kirschenbaum), 248, 456 Advertisements, 263-64. See also Media programs Aesthetics, 6-7, 305, 347 Affection, 11. See also Love Affective domain (attitude), 7-9, 10 Affective Education, 9–10 Affirmative action programs, 344 Afghanistan, 366 Africa, 195, 342 African Americans, 306, 401, 465. See also Race and racism Agapeism, 11-12, 198 Age: aggression corresponding, 13; bullying, 52, 53; Deliberate Psychological Education, 123, 124; emotional development, 159-60; faith development, 176-77, 178, 186, 324; moral development theory, 125, 285 (see also Stage theory of moral development); resilience, 381; self-awareness, 399-400;

self-esteem, 401. See also specific age groups by name Agency and agentic processes, 274-75, 402, 422, 468 Agenda for Education in a Democracy, 205 Aggression, 12–14 Aggression Replacement Training (ART) curriculum, 125-26 Aggressive behavior, 12–14; adolescent, 40; Aggression Replacement Training (ART) curriculum, 125-26; Bandura's research, 272; in children, 186; conduct disorders, 94, 95; development of, 465, 466; lifecourse persistent, 465; reduction of, 466; Social Information Processing model, 186; verbal, 13. See also Anger; Bullying; Violence Agnosticism, 413-14 Agreements. See Conflict resolution/ mediation AICE (American Institute for Character Education), 17-19 Ainsworth, Mary, 28-30 Ajzen, I., 30 Akrasia, 14–16, 36 Albert the Great, 19 Alcohol abuse. See Substance abuse Alexander, S., 421 Alexander the Great, 21–22, 341 Alignment (authenticity), 16–17 Allport, Gordon, 71, 356 Al-Mabuk, 183 Alternative School, 129 Altman, I., 234 Altruism, 201. See also Community service projects AME (Association for Moral Education), 25-26, 352 American Association of Pediatrics (AAP), 263 American Association of School Administrators, xxxi American Baptist Convention, 208 American Bible Societies, xxiv American Civil Liberties Union (ACLU), 3 American culture. See Culture; United States American flag, 2, 24. See also Patriotism American Institute for Character Education (AICE), 17-19 American Medical Association (AMA), 47, 263 American Psychological Association (APA), 263, 272

American Revolution, xxvi, 366. See also Colonial America; Founding Fathers Americans, the (Fenton), 182 AmeriCorps, 78 Amoralism, 414-15 Amygdala, 161. See also Neurophysiology Analects (Confucius), 198 Analytical domain theory, 285, 333-34 Ancestors, 390. See also Families Ancient Greece. See Greece and Greek philosophy Anderson, Rasmus B., xxviii Anger: Aggression Replacement Training (ART) curriculum, 125–26; dysregulated, 99; forgiveness and, 184; within infants, 159; punishment and love withdrawal, 227. See also Abuse (emotional and physical); Aggressive behavior Animals, 260, 372 Annis, D.B., 170 Annulment theory, 389 Anscombe, Elizabeth, 467 Anthropocentric orientations, 166-67 Antibullying intervention, 53. See also Bullying Antifoundationalists, 349 Antilibertarians, 188 Antipathy, 50-51 Anti-Semitism, 11. See also Discrimination; Nazis Antisocial behavior, 95, 125, 383. See also Delinquent behavior Anxiety: bullying and, 53; existentialist thought on, 172-73; of psychopaths, 100; reduced within multicultural education, 307; separation anxiety, 419; stranger anxiety, 159, 419 APA (American Psychological Association), 263, 272 Apatheia, 201 A Place Called School (Goodlad), 204 Applied ethics, described, 266-67 Apprenticeships, 230. See also Role taking Approval, 361 Aquinas, Saint Thomas. See Thomas Aquinas Arbuthnot, J., 286 Archetypes, 238–39 Aretaic ethics, 59, 202-3, 467, 468. See also Virtue ethics Arguments. See Conflict resolution/ mediation; Moral argumentation Aristocracy, 344

Aristotle and Aristotelianism, 21-23; on adaptability, 313; on akrasia, 14-15, 36; Alexander the Great as student of, 21-22, 341; on art, 6; on benevolence, 317; on biological functionality, 20; character education representing, 229; characteriology practiced by, 69-70; Christian intellectual community on, 19; on citizenship, 77, 344; on courage, 114, 317; on development of character, 68, 334; Dewey vs., 34; on emulation, 40; eudemonia, 316-17; on form and matter, 20, 341; on friendship, 317-18; on goals of human life, 316; on good and goodness, 317; on habituation, 206-7, 280; on happiness, 200-201, 452; on honesty, 216-17; hylemorphic model, 22; on intellect, 317; on justice, 317; on love, 317; Magna Moralia, 316; on morality, 20-21, 295, 297; Nicomachean Ethics, 316-17; as perfectionist, 202, 257; as Plato's student, 339, 341, 380; Plato vs., 14-15, 22-23, 339, 340-41; on polis, 343-44, 345; political theory of, 23; on practical knowledge, 353-54; on prudence, 317, 362, 363; on reciprocal justice, 371; on self-regulation, 207; teleological theory, 22-23; on temperance, 317; Third Man Argument, 380; Thomism shaped by, 19, 467; twentieth century revival of, 175, 350; on universal education, 344; on vices, 463; on virtues, 22-23, 35, 189, 267, 317, 322, 433, 468; on wisdom, 317; writing style of, 22 Arizona Sports Summit Accord, 63 Ark of the Covenant, 375 Armon, Cheryl, 429 Aronson, 141 Art. See Aesthetics ART (Aggression Replacement Training) curriculum, 125-26 Artificial intelligence, 36 Aryan race, 157 Aspen Declaration, 23-25 Assertive Discipline, 139 Assessment of programs. See entries at Measurement Assessment of self. See Self-awareness Assimilation, 396-97, 428 Assisted suicide, 48 Association for Moral Education (AME), 25-27, 352

Association for Values Education and Research (AVER), 27-28 Association of Humanistic Psychology, 259 Atheism, 324, 398, 399 Athens, Greece. See Greece and Greek philosophy A Theory of Justice (Rawls), 367, 372 Athletics. See Sports Atmosphere. See Environment At-risk youth, 381-82, 457, 465, 475. See also Delinquent behavior Attachment Theory, 5, 28-30, 147-48, 336-37, 357, 419, 471. See also Relationship development Attainments for moral competence, 27 Attendance. See Compulsory schooling Attentional processes, 273. See also Modeling in human behavior Attention deficit disorder (ADD), 328 Attitudes, 7-9, 10, 30-31 Augustine, Saint, 31-33, 189 Aurelius, Marcus, 201, 378 Aurelius Augustinus. See Augustine, Saint Australia, 78, 387, 457-58 Authenticity, 16-17, 231 Authoritarianism, 190 Authority, 33-35; Durkheim's theory and, 147-48; epistemic authorities, 33-34; faith development and, 176-77, 179; of Hitler, 272; indoctrination by, 225-26; parenting and, 139, 336; respect given to, 383, 390; social-political authority, 33, 34; stage theory of moral development and, 249; of teachers from a higher power, 320; value clarifications movement on, 456. See also Adults; Discipline; Government; Leadership; Obedience; Parents and parenting; Teachers and teaching Autonomy, 35-37; of adolescents, 5, 285, 378; authenticity vs., 17; autonomous morality, 429; Categorical Imperative, 246; of children, 337; defined, 35, 304; Durkheim's theory, 147–48; heteronomous thinking, 87; identity development, 144, 236; interdependence, 285; as a liberal Right, 329; meaningful curriculum, 154-55; moral action and, 298–99; moral law, 60; motivation, 304-5; psychosocial stages of development, 167-68; religious judgment theory, 430; Self-Determination Theory, 427; Shweder's Ethics of, 411. See also Freedom and free choice

AVER (Association for Values Education and Research), 27-29 Averroes, 19, 20 Avicenna, 19 Awe, 390 A Year in the Life of an Excellent Elementary School (Wynne), 476 Babies. See Infants Babylonia, 378, 387 Back to Basic Movement, 219 Bagley, William Chandler, 65 Bagwell, C.L., 332 Balance, developmental education on, 136 Baldwin, James Mark, 391 Baltimore City Council, xxiv Bandura, Albert, 13, 38-40, 272-73 Banking model, 33-34, 190 Banks, James, 307 Barnett, K.L., 422 Bartlett, Frederic, 396 Baseline data, defined, 42 Basic human needs, 260, 305. See also Needs Baumgarten, Alexander Gottlieb, 6 Baumrind, Diana, 139 Bazinska, R., 30 Bear, George, 139-40 Beauty, 6-7, 305, 347 Beecher, Henry, 47-48 Beethoven, Ludwig van, 433 Behavior and behaviorism: attitudes and, 30-31; Bandura's research, 40; brain injuries and, 313; cognitive moral education and, 89-90; definitions, 41, 42; by direct observation, 113; encouragement, 64; Humanistic Education Movement vs., 218–19; Jungian theory vs., 238; learning model, 106; modification of, **40-42**, 140, 141; moral conduct, described, 282-83, 414; nonrational compliance, 285; operant, 414-16; production processes, 273; rationality vs., 403; Skinner on origin of, 417. See also Actions; Change; Modeling in human behavior Being and Nothingness (Sartre), 16 Beliefs: diversity of, 311, 443; factual, 311; faith vs., 176; indoctrination, 225-26; pragmatism on, 355; social control theory and, 125. See also Faith and faith development Bell, David, 429 Belongingness, 260, 305, 427

Benedictine monks, 19 Benedict XV, Pope, 61-62 Benefits. See Resources Benevolence, 231, 232, 283, 317, 468. See also Good and goodness Bennett, John R., xxv Bennett, William J., 18, 282 Bentham, Jeremy, 175, 201, 451-52 Berkowitz, Marvin W., 222, 249 n.1, 287, 343 Berman, S., 423 Bias. See Discrimination; Prejudices; Veil of ignorance Bias, moral, 278-80 Bible and Bible readings: "Biblical heroes," xxvi; in the classroom, xviii, xxv, 2, 42-44, 398; during colonial period, xvii; existentialist concepts, 171; the Gospels, 76-77; legal considerations, xxv, 44-45; nineteenth-century education and, xxivxxvi, xxvii; Pauline Epistles, 31; plenary inspiration of, 2; on same-sex sexual behavior, 214; steadfastness modeled within, 433; Thomism on, 20, 21. See also Religion Bibliotherapy, 44-46 Bigotry, 433. See also Race and racism Bioethics, 46-48, 170 Biological based perspectives, 20, 166-67, 220-21, 284-85 Biophilia hypothesis, 166-67 Birds, 372 Birth control, 398, 407-8. See also Sex education Bisexuality. See Homosexuality Bishops, 61 Black, Hugo, 398 Blaine, James G., xxvii Blair, Tony, 327 Blakeney, C.D., and Blakeney, R.F., 278-79 Blameworthiness, 275 Blasi, Augusto, 36, 185, 243, 403, 422 Blatt Effect, 48-49, 90, 123-24, 286. See also Dilemma discussions Blindness. See Veil of ignorance Bloom's taxonomy, 7, 9-10 Blue Eyes/Brown Eyes exercise, 157-58 Blum, Lawrence, 49–51 Board of Education, Minor v., xxv Bobo doll, 40, 272-73 Bodily kinesthetic intelligence, 235 Bodine, R. J., 97 Body types, 69–71

Bohlin, Karen, 64, 394 Bonhoffer, Dietrich, 94 Boorstin, Daniel, xvii Boss, J., 406 Boston Tea Party, 84-85 Boston University, 84 Boundaries, establishment of, 144 Bourgeois justice, 258 Bourne, William Oland, xx Bowlby, John, 28-30, 419, 470 Boycotts. See Civil disobedience Boyd, Dwight, 26 Boys: aggression, 13, 14, 52-53; conduct disorders, 94; loyalty, 192; Oedipus complex, 438-39; resilience, 381; self-esteem, 401. See also Children; Gender; Men Boy Scouts. See Scouting groups Bradberry, T., 161 Bradford, William, xvi Brain development. See Neurophysiology Bravery, 113, 347. See also Courage Brazil, 387 Bredemeier, Brenda, 186, 352, 427 Breen, L., 338 Brehm, 141 Brendl, C.M., 31 Bridges, William, 444-45 Brogan, D. W., 303 Brookline, Massachusetts, 129, 303, 304 Bruner, Jerome, 106, 393 Buddhism, 201, 398 Budgets and funding, xv Building Character in Schools (Ryan), 394 Bullying, 51-53, 127. See also Abuse (emotional and physical); Aggressive behavior; Violence Bush, George W., 63, 282, 322 Bushnell, Horace, 44 Business sector, 65, 231, 422. See also Economic classifications; Labor (work); Salaries California: Child Development Project (CDP), 74; education expenditures, 115; moral guidelines, 54-55, 83 Calvin, John, 269-70 Cambridge, Massachusetts, 129, 182 Cambridge Cluster School, 182 Campbell, Joseph, 239, 447 Canada, 26-27, 134, 387 Candee, Daniel, 91

Canter, Lee and Marlene, 139 Capabilities, xviii, 402. See also Competence Capitalism: consciousness of possessions, 190-91; on inequality of wealth, 143, 461; Marx's critique of, 257, 258 Cardinal Principles Report, xxix-xxx, xxxi Caring: A Feminine Approach to Ethics and Moral Education (Noddings), 318-19 Caring, 55-57; and caregiving, 55-57; agentbased ethics, 468; attachment theory, 28-29, 419; balance of needs, 58; care ethics, described, 268; Child Development Project (CDP), 470-71; commitment within, 93; crying, response to, 159; described, 413; eleven principles of character education on, 154; emotional development and, 159; empathy as, 163; Ethic of Care Interview (ECI), 57-58; factors in, 58; female oriented care model, 243; Gilligan's research, 196-97; holistic classroom approach, 230; justice and, 84, 243; within multicultural education, 307; neural functioning and behavior, 314-15; Noddings's work, 318-19; for the parent, 57; as "Pillar of Character," 24; prosocial behavior, 58; reflective perspective, 57; resilience and, 381, 382; Self-Determination Theory, 427. See also Empathy; Love; Relationship development Caring School Community (CDP), 75 Carlo, G., 361 Carmichael, L., 386 Carnegie Mellon University, 181, 182 Carson, Johnny, 158 Case, Robbie, 432 Casebook method of ethics teaching, 170-71 CASEL (Collaborative for Academic, Social, and Emotional Learning), 417 Castration anxiety, 439 Catechism, The, xvii Categorical Imperative, 58-60, 199, 245-47, 469 Catharsis, 13, 45 Catholic Church, 60-62 Catholics and Catholicism: within America, 398; Augustine and, 31; Catholic schools, xvi, 376; history, organization, and basic tenets, 60-62; immigrants, xxvii, 44; Luther's break with, 188-89; Protestantism vs., xxv; as sacramental religion, 375; social teaching, 420. See also Christians and Christianity; Religion

Caucasion Americans, 401 CC! (Character Counts!), xxxv-xxxvi, 24, 62-63, 412-13 C-Code (Conscientização Coding Categories) matrix, 101-2 CDP (Child Development Project), 73–75, 470 - 71CEI (Character Education Inquiry), 66, 71, 208, 261-62 Centaur model, 439 Center for Civic Education, 116-17 Center for Educational Renewal, 205 Center for Ethical Studies, 164 Center for Information and Research on Civic Learning and Engagement (CIRCLE), 116 Center for Moral Development and Education, 352, 353 Center for Research on Faith and Moral Development, 187 Center for the Advancement of Ethics and Character, 84, 394 Center for the 4th and 5th Rs, xxxv, 254, 255 Centers for Disease Control and Prevention, 209 CEP (Character Education Partnership), xv, xxxvi, 66-68, 152-57, 252, 255 Certified Health Education Specialist (CHES), 210 Challenges, 136, 140 Chandler, Michael, 392-93 Change: behavior modification, 140-41; cognitive moral development, 86-88; constructive-developmental, 135-36; coping skills for, 444; defined, 87; values revision, 455. See also Adaptation; Behavior and behaviorism; Decision making; Stage theory of moral development; Transformation; Transition Character: described, 63, 153, 155, 185, 280-81; development of, 68-69; Four Component model (FCM), 185; personality vs., 262; Peterson and Seligman's compendium of character strengths and virtues, 346-47. See also Character education; Traits "Character Assessment and Program Evaluation Index" (CEP), 252 Character Counts! (CC!), xxxv-xxxvi, 24, **62-63**, 412-13 Character Counts! Sports: Pursuing Victory with Honor, 427

Character Development in Schools and Beyond (Ryan), 394

Character education, 63-65, affective education, 10; analysis of, 156-57, 252, 253, 476; Aristotle's contributions to, 32; consistency in behavior, 66; criticism of, 374; culture transmitted via, 116-17; curriculum within, 222; described, 84; family and community involvement, 156; federal funding for, 54; golden rule and, 199; habituation, 206-8; hidden curriculum within, 222; history and overview of movement, xxxv-xxxvi, 63-66, 262; holistic peaceable classroom approach, 97, 153-54, 229-30, 370; humanistic education elements within, 219; implementation, 222; Integrative Ethical Education model (IEE), 228; Kirschenbaum on, 248-49; Lickona's model, 255; mandates for, 54; moral leadership, 156; multiple morals endorsed by, 84; obligations, 322; prevention programs, 358; role models, 40; Ryan and Bohlin model, 64, 394; stand alone programs, 154. See also Character Character Education Curriculum (AICE), 17 - 18Character Education Inquiry (CEI), 66, 71, 208, 261-62 "Character Education Manifesto" (Ryan), 394 Character Education Movement, 65-66, Character Education Partnership (CEP), xv, xxxvi, 66-68, 152-57, 252, 255 Character identity inventory, 64, 69 Characteriological research, 69-71 Character Manifesto (Center for the Advancement of Ethics and Character), 84 Character Matters (Lickona), xv Characters, fictional. See Bibliotherapy Character (Wynne), 475 Charity, 11-12, 20 Charity school movement, xix-xxi Charters, Willerd W., 65 Cheating, 72-73, 215-16. See also Dishonesty CHES (Certified Health Education Specialist), 210 "Chicago Miracle," 18 Chicago School of Pragmatism, 445-47 Child Development Program of the Developmental Studies Center, 127

Child Development Project (CDP), 73–75, 470-71 Children and childhood: abuse and neglect of, 3, 61, 332, 466; attachment theory, 419; coercion used by, 97; conduct disorders, 94; conscience development and compliance, 98-99; controversial children, 332-33; on cooperation, 392; dialogue and verbal limitations, 149, 301, 391; distributive justice and, 301-2, 345-46; early childhood education, 149-50, 334-35; egocentrism of, 299-300, 336, 391, 392; emotional development, 149, 152, 159-60; empathy within, 392; evolving nature of morality and, 125; exploitation of within the workforce, 326; faith development, 176-77, 178, 186, 324, 430; inconsistency of behavior by, 262; interpersonal intelligence, 404, 405; maternal responsiveness to, 99; moral autonomy of, 337; moral conduct in social situations, 119; moral identity development during, 290; moral realism of, 299-300; moral reasoning by, 301-2; on moral responsibility, 299; Piaget's study, 293, 335-36, 431-32; popular, 332; positive youth development, 134; psychosocial stages of development during, 168; regulation of emotions by, 159; rejected, 332; relationships with adults, 336; resilience of, 381, 382; rights of, 107-9, 121, 139; same-sex sexual behavior, 409; self-awareness of, 400; social awareness, 145-46; social play, 419; stereotypes by, 434-35, 443; stewardship for, 436; time spent as students, 441; tolerance of, 442-43. See also Adolescents and adolescence; Infants; Peer groups; Preschool age; Students; Toddler period Children's Creative Response to Conflict, 97 The Children's Fund, 17, 18 Chinese people, 115 Chodorow, Nancy, 197 Christians and Christianity: Accelerated Christian Education (ACE), 1-2; Agapeism, 11–12, 198; anti-Semitism, 11; deistic humanism interpretations, xviixviii; ethical teaching, 76-77; faith as virtue, 414; the Founding Fathers on, xviii; vs. homosexuality, 214; rationalized by Kant, 211. See also Bible and Bible reading; Protestantism; Religion

Chronic illness, 48 Chung-Shu, 198 CIRCLE (Center for Information and Research on Civic Learning and Engagement), 116 Circle time, 10 Cities and urbanization: Character Education Movement and, 65; conduct disorders within, 94; environmental education within, 166; overview of urban schools, xix-xxi; Republic on, 379-80; social order and, 146-47, 214, 327. See also Poor and poverty Citizenship, 77-79; Aristotle on, 23, 344; categories of strengths and, 347; citizenship education, xxviii-xxx, xxxi, 64; described, 413; Dewey on, 138; duty and, 78; educational philosophy and, 191; history and overview of, 77-79; New Social Studies' focus on, 182; as "Pillar of Character," 24; purpose of schools and, 128; reciprocal nature of service learning, 406; rights vs. responsibilities, 421-22. See also Civic engagement; Democracy and democratic values; Duty; Nationalism; Patriotism City of God, The (Augustine), 31, 32 Civic education, 67, 79-80, 116 Civic engagement, 23, 81-83, 130-31, 446-47. See also Political theory; Service learning; Social contract theory Civic Mission of Schools, The (CIRCLE), 116 Civic virtue, 83-84 Civil disobedience, 84-86 Civilian Conservation Corps, xxxi Civilization and Its Discontents (Freud), 11 Civil law, 20, 21 Civil liberties, 270, 272 Civil rights movement, 84-86, 356. See also Race and racism Civil War (U.S.), xxvi-xxvii, 78 Clarifying Values through Subject Matter (Harmin), 456 Class. See Economic classifications Classrooms. See Schools Cleeton, G.U., 70 Clergy, 61, 208, 262. See also Teachers and teaching Client-centered therapy. See Counseling Climate. See Environment Clinton, DeWitt, xx Clinton, George, xix

Clinton, William Jefferson, 282 Clitorectomies, 195, 342, 412 Cluster School, 129, 239-40 Coach-athlete relationships, 426-27. See also Sports Coakley, J., 426 Cobb, Casey, 10 Codependency, 190-91 Codes of conduct, 73, 217, 320, 338 Coercion, 33, 34, 97. See also Authority Cognitive categorization. See Stereotypes Cognitive development theory: during adolescence, 4; Back to Basic Movement, 219; Cognitive Deficit model, 278–79; cognitive dissonance, 140-41; cognitive domain (knowledge), 7-8, 10; Cognitive Schema Theory, 397; constructivism, 74, 84, 87, 105-7, 135-36, 294, 350, 406, 437–38; criticism of paradigm, 308; described, 298, 314, 315; emotional intelligence (EQ), 159, 160-61, 199; empathy, 163 (see also Role taking); epistemic subject, 309; ethical software programs, 35; gender role socialization, 424; mental capacity and, 432; moral action within, 283; moral development and, 86-89, 90, 91, 289; moral development theory, 292 (see also Stage theory of moral development); moral education, **89–91**; moral judgment and, 233; on moral personalities, 298; neural functioning and behavior, 314-15; neuroesthetics, 7; neurophysiology of, 313; overview, 198; paradigm (see also Kohlberg, Lawrence; Piaget, Jean); perspective-taking, 162; representational processes, 273; restructuring, 140 (see also Change); schemas, 396-97; through play, 419. See also Psychology Coincidences, 238 Colby, Anne, 49-50, 91-92, 93, 233, 288, 292 Collaborative for Academic, Social, and Emotional Learning (CASEL), 417 Collaborative learning, 107 Collaborative relationships, 405 Collective unconscious, 238 Collectivism, 139, 239, 240, 384, 385, 449, 472 Colonial America, xvi-xvii, xxiv, 43-44, 78, 84-85. See also American Revolution; Founding Fathers Columbine massacre, xv

Columbus, Christopher, xxvi Comfort zones, 140 Commager, Henry Steele, xviii Commission on Human Rights. See United Nations (UN) Commitment, 92-94, 99, 231, 233, 433 Committee of Concerned Journalists, 119 Committee on Moral Instruction (NEA), xxix Committee on Training for Citizenship (NEA), xxix Common good, 83, 344. See also Community; Good and goodness Common schools: Bible readings, xxv, 44-45; "common faith" of, xxx; development of secular schools, xxvii; as equalizers, 213; origins of, xxi-xxiv; role in civic engagement, 82 Common sense, 439 Common will, 201 Communication, 139, 306. See also Language; Relationship development Communications. See Media programs Communism, 257 Community: within achieving schools, 222; expectations of schools, 129; individualism vs., 84, 472; involvement in learning process, 156, 406; pragmatism on, 355, 446-47; responses to crime (see Restorative justice); Shweder's Ethics of, 411; social reciprocal relationships, 241; stewardship of resources, 436-37. See also Civic education; Civic engagement; Just Community Approach (JCA); entries at Social Community Board Program, 97 The Community of Caring, 127 Community service projects, 82, 127. See also Altruism; Service learning Companionship, 193. See also Friendship Compassion, 58, 163, 198, 399. See also Caring and caregiving Compatibilism, 188 Compensation, 143, 183, 377-79. See also Restitution Competence, 30, 304-5, 381, 427. See also Abilities Competition, 72-73, 111, 392. See also Achievement Compliance, 233. See also Motivation and motivators Comprehensive Model for Values Education and Moral Education (Kirschenbaum), 248

Compulsory schooling, xxvii, xxviii, 65 Computers, 232. See also Technology Conant, James Bryant, xxxi Con artists, 163 Conception-matching process, 273 Conceptualizations, 285 Concrete Reciprocity and Mutual Exchange, 88 Conditioning, 414-16. See also Habituation Conduct disorders, 94-96 Confessions (Augustine), 31 Confidence, 114 Confirmation, 56 Conflict resolution/mediation, 96-98; fourstage sequence, 368; interpersonal negotiation strategies, 405; justice paradigm, 241; main obstacles to, 368; moral argumentation, 447; moral discovery vs., 150; mutual consideration vs., 472; negotiation, 97-98, 368, 405, 459; noncognitivist theories on disagreements, 300; outside help for, 235, 337; peer mediation programs, 97, 98, 370; positive (distributive) justice, 345-46; reconciliation, 387; role play and, 242–43; Structured Controversy, 111; tolerance and, 442-43; veil of ignorance within, 459. See also Forgiveness; Negotiation; Peace education Conformity, 277 Confucius, 132, 198, 199 Congress of Industrial Organizations, 86 The Congress of Racial Equality, 85-86 Conjunctive Faith, 177, 179 Connectionism, 65 Conner, A.L., 422 Conroy, James, 26 Conscience, 98-100, 281-82. See also Guilt Conscientização Coding Categories (C-Code) matrix, 101-2 Conscientization, 100-102, 190-91. See also Self-consciousness Consensus, 349. See also Conflict resolution/ mediation Consequences, 125, 131-33, 415-16. See also Goals; Punishments Consequentialism, 103-5, 170-71, 258, 451, 467. See also Ethics; Utilitarianism Consistency, 207, 281. See also Continuity Constantine, Emperor, 31 Constitutional Convention, 131 Constitutions. See Government Constructivism, 105-7, 135-36, 350, 406

Consumer market, 190-91, 472. See also Capitalism Contempt, 159 Continuity, 136, 402. See also Consistency Contraception. See Sex education Contractarianism, 268, 295, 297 Controversial children, 332-33 Conventional Level of moral development, xxxiii, 88 Convention on the Rights of the Child, 107-9, 120, 121, 139, 331, 450, 451 Conventions, 277 Cooper, James, 393 Cooperation: civic obligations and, 446-47; cooperative learning, 74, 107, 110-12, 419; not understood by children, 392; secular humanistic thought, 399. See also Reciprocity Coping skills, 357, 402, 444-45. See also Transition Core values, xxxv, 24-25, 153 Corporal punishment, 138-39. See also Discipline; Punishments Corporations. See Business sector Cosmic dynamism, 188, 461 Council on Human Rights. See United Nations (UN) Counseling, 112-13, 123, 124, 162, 365 Countercultural movement, 260 Courage, 113-15, 280, 317, 347, 384, 433 Cowardice, 114 Crawford, D.K., 97 Creating the Peaceable School program, 98 Creativity, 347 Cremin, Lawrence A., xvi Crick, N.R., 13 Crime and criminality: characteriological research of, 71; cognitive-empathic abilities of, 163; defined, 386; hate crimes, 459; offenders, 379, 387; theft, 218, 240, 250-51, 293-94, 368, 437-38. See also Delinquent behavior; Justice; Violence Criterion judgments, 438 Critical pedagogy, 213 Critical thinking, 36, 101, 102 "Critique of Judgment" (Kant), 6 Critique of Practical Reason (Kant), 59 Critique of Pure Reason (Kant), 245 Cross-situational consistency, 207 Crothers, Samuel, 46 Crying, 159 Csikszentmihalyi, Mihaly, 118, 348

CSR (corporate social responsibility), 422 Cubberley, Ellwood P., xxi, xxviii, xxix Culture: bias and stereotypes, 279, 434; Cultural Psychology, 410, 411–12; diversity, 115, 130, 306-7, 311, 341-42, 458; faith development and, 177; gender and, 195; identity development and, 221; monotheistic vs. polytheistic, 214; moral culture, establishment of, 277; moral development and, 87, 429; multicultural education, 306-7; norms of respect, 383; prosocial reasoning by, 361; relativism, 268, 373-74; of schools, 276; selfawareness, 400; social justice and, 420-21; transmission of, 89, 115-17; universalizability, 285, 411; values relative to, 341-42; violent behaviors and, 466. See also Ethnic identity; Race and racism Culver, Helen, 3 Curiosity, 347 Curriculum: academic, 153, 154-55; character education programs, 222; conflict resolution and, 97, 98; constructivist frameworks and, 106-7; hidden, 128, 153, 212-13, 222, 276; meaningful to students, 154-55; for multicultural education, 306; for peace education, 330; for RCCP programming, 370; for religious schools, 376; service learning within, 376; Tyler's rationale for, 365; values education within, 458-59 Customs, 206. See also Rituals Cynicism, 72, 177, 269 Dalai Lama, 152 Damon, William: distributive justice studies, 143, 243, 301-2, 345-46; on moral exemplars, 92, 93, 118-19, 233, 288; positive youth development movement, 119; research and biography, 118-20; self-theory, 402, 403 Daring. See also Courage Dark matter, 311 Darwin, Charles, 11, 70, 355, 372 Dating, 5 Davidson, Matthew, 255, 352 De Anima (Aristotle), 22 Death, 172-73, 445 Decalage, 89-90 Decentration, 162. See also Stage theory of moral development Deci, E., 233, 305

Decision making: AVER research, 27; Christian ethical teachings, 76-77; classroom meetings, 126-27; constrained by bias, 278-79; described, 418; existentialist thought, 172; experience and training, 114-15; fear of failure, 141; freedom in, 31; Heinz Dilemma, 250-51, 293-94, 437-38; within multicultural education, 307; neurophysiology on, 279; postdecision dissonance, 140; prevention programs strategies, 357; procrastination, 141; prosocial behavior, 361; prudence in, 362-63; within schools, 239, 240, 276; spatial intelligence, 235; utilitarianism on, 280, 354. See also Change; Judgment; Reason and reasoning De Civitate Dei (Augustine), 32 Declaration of Human Rights (universal), 120-21 Declaration of Sentiments, 130 Declaration of the Rights of the Child, 108, 121 Dedication. See Commitment Deductive reasoning, 226-27, 235, 236 De Ente et Essencia (Aquinas), 20 Defense mechanisms, 275, 439 Deficiency needs, 305 Deficit model, 278-79 Defining Issues Test (DIT), 91, 121-23, 294, 385-86, 397, 421 Deindividuation, 272 Deistic humanism, xvii-xviii Deliberate Psychological Education, 123-24, 164 Deliberative mind, 229 De Libero Arbitrio (Augustine), 32 Delinquent behavior, 124-26, 425. See also Antisocial behavior; At-risk youth; Crime and criminality; Risk-taking De Magistro (Augustine), 32 Democracy and democratic values: Aristotle on, 344; characteristics of, 130-31; classroom meetings, 126-27; common good, 344; corruption of, 344; democratic schools, 128-29, 182, 303-4; described, 34; de Tocqueville on, 344; Dewey on, 34-35, 138, 355-56; diverse communities and, 307; dual nature of, 130; golden rule and, 198, 199; interpretation of, 130; Jefferson on, 116; within just community approach, 139, 240; as ongoing process, 303; political democracy, 130-31, 303;

postmodernists on, 350-51; relationships and, 472; school reform and, 353; schools as laboratories for, 126-28; social, 130-31, 303, 421; tyranny vs., 116; utilitarianism vs., 452; and values, 130-31. See also Citizenship; Freedom and free choice; Government; Political theory; Rights; United States; specific values by name Democracy and Education (Dewey), 137, 355 Democracy in America (de Tocqueville), 81, 83 Demonstrations. See Civil disobedience Demoralization, 207-8 Deontological ethics: approach to duty, 59, 76; cognitive moral development and, 88; described, 131-33, 467; as guide to decision making, 280; of Kant, 469; Kohlberg's studies grounded in, 197; on social responsibility, 422; weakness of, 133. See also Duty Department of Superintendence, xxxi Depression, 53. See also Anxiety Depression, the Great, 66 Depth psychologists, 113 Derrida, J., 348 Derry, S.J., 397 Descartes, René, 137, 169, 334 "Deschool society" (Illich), 33 Descriptive ethics, 266-67 Descriptive relativity, 310 Desensitization, 272 Desert theory, 388-89 Desires, 32, 132, 189, 281, 472. See also Freedom and free choice Despair, 167, 168-69 Dessert, principle of, 142, 143 Detainees, 282 Determinism, 187-89 Deterrence, 389. See also Prevention programs Developing Character (Wynne), 475 Developing countries, 296 Developing Self-Discipline (Bear), 139-40 Developmental Assets (Search Institute), 133-35 Developmental Discipline, 74 Developmental education, 135-36 Developmental progression. See Stage theory Developmental Studies Center (DSC), 470, 471 Development differences, 223-25 Development of character, 68-69. See also Character Devotional Bible readings, 44-45

Dewey, John, xxx-xxxi, 136-38; on authority of schools, 34; biographical information, xxx; cognitive moral education based on, 89; conceptualizations of value, 456, 457; on conjoint living ethical issues, 303; experiential based theory of education, 136-38, 228; Hull House supported by, 3; on involving students in decision making, 239; on moral action vs. moral conduct, 283; Mosher influenced by, 303; as perfectionist, 202; philosophy of education, xxx-xxxi, 106, 137; political involvement of, 138; pragmatism shaped by, 354, 355-56, 445, 447; Raths influenced by, 365; on role of experience in education, 406; theory of advanced by Peters, 335; work with urban immigrants and public schools, 446 Diagnostic and Statistical Manual (DSM), 215 Diagnostic and Statistical Manual of Mental Disorders, The (DSM-IV), 94, 265 Dialogical education, 34 Dialogical self, 309 Dialogue: of caring and caregiving, 56–57; children's verbal limitations and, 149, 301; counseling, 112; discipline and, 139; diversity within U.S., 78; egocentrism in, 391; emotion language, 159-60; genderneutral language, 195; linguistic intelligence, 235; for multicultural education, 306; narrative/hermeneutic approach, 221, 308-9; socialization and, 423. See also Moral dilemma discussions; Verbal aggression Difference principle, 143, 369, 461-62 Dignity, xxxv, 61. See also Human rights Dilemma discussions. See Moral dilemma discussions Dioceses, 61 Direct observation, 113 Disabilities, 223-25 Disability Adjusted Life Years, 266 Disagreements. See Conflict resolution/ mediation Discipline, 138-40; Assertive Discipline, 139; assumptions about children's nature, 139; communication and, 139; conscience development and, 99; corporal punishment, 138–39; defined, 138; Durkheim's theory and, 147-48; inductive, 226-27; love withdrawal, 227; polls on lack of, xv; powerassertive, 227; within schools, 139, 276;

stages of, 226-27; violent behaviors and, 466. See also Punishments Discordance model, 278-79 Discovery learning, 181, 227-29 Discrimination: anti-Semitism, 11 (see also Nazis); Blue Eyes/Brown Eyes exercise, 157-58; of children in special education programs, 224; defined, 356; "Lady Justice," 459; prejudices vs., 356; stereotypical behavior and, 434. See also Prejudices; Race and racismStereotypes Disengagement, 40-41, 97, 444 Disequilibrium, 428 Dishonesty, 72, 72-73, 215-16, 231-32. See also Honesty; Truth Disidentification, 444 Disillusionment, 177, 444 Disorientation, 444 Dissonance, 140-41 Distinctiveness, 402 Distress, 163 Distributed developmental trajectories, 309 Distributive justice, 141-43; by children, 301-2, 345-46; class and, 346; clinical oral interviews, 346; Damon's stage sequence theory, 301-2, 345-46; described, 241, 243, 420; Distributive Justice Scale, 346; Enright research, 164; partial structures model, 432; positive justice, 143, 345-46. See also Justice; Resources DIT (Defining Issues Test), 91, 121-23, 294, 385-86, 397, 421 Diversity: of beliefs, 311; within the citizenry, 78; cultural, 115, 306-7, 311, 341-42, 458; as democratic value, 130; diversity training, 158; multicultural education, 306-7; postmodern ethics and, 348; postmodern virtues and, 350; promotion of, 51-52; relationships and, 472. See also Culture; Ethnic identity; Race and racismTolerance Divine Command theory, 268 Divine justice, 21, 141 Divine revelations, 20-21, 375 Divinity, Shweder's Ethics of, 411 Doctrine, religious, 375 Dodge, Ken, 95, 186 Dogmatic moral skepticism, 413-14 Dollard, John, 39 Domain theory, 143-45, 448; social convention, 145-46 Domestic violence, 388

Dominican order, 19-20 Doubt, 167-68, 414 Douglas, Frederick, 259 Dread, existential, 172 Dreams, 113, 238 Drive theory, 13 Drug abuse and addictions, xv, 71, 398. See also Risk-taking DSC (Developmental Studies Center), 470, 471 DSM (Diagnostic and Statistical Manual), 215 DSM-IV (The Diagnostic and Statistical Manual of Mental Disorders), 94, 265 DuBois, W.E.B., 342 Dumas School, 18 Durkheim, Emile, 146-48; attachment theory, 336-37; on elements of morality, 125, 147-48; group-oriented approach, 239, 336-37; historical context of research, 146-47; influence on Piaget, 336-37; Just Community Approach (JCA), 352; on prerequisites to morality, 147-48; religious overtones, 320; on role of schools, 147-48; on rules and obedience, 139, 320; statistical trends studied by, 475 Duty: academic study of, 170-71; Aristotle on, 344; Categorical Imperative and, 59-60, 246; civic, 78, 80; to commit civil disobedience, 85; defined by responsibilities, 384; Durkheim's theory, 147-48; happiness vs., 200, 201; heteronomous thinking, 210-11; higherorder moral principles, 170-71; just community approach, 277; Kantian approach to, 114, 280, 362-63, 422, 446, 452; moral vs. personal, 288; supererogatory, 296. See also Deontological ethics; Ethics; **Obligations**; Responsibilities Dynamic factors of character, 262 Dysregulated anger, 99 EAEN (European Affective Education Network), 9 Early Childhood and Values Education, 451 Early childhood education, 149-50 Eastern wisdom, 115 Eating disorders, 264 ECI (Ethic of Care Interview), 57-58 Ecken, Laura, 471 Ecology of schools, 275-76

Economic and Philosophical Manuscripts (Marx), 257 Economic classifications, 65, 194-95, 267-70, 346, 369, 402, 466. See also Distributive justice; Diversity; Middle class morality; Poor and poverty; Wealth Educating Citizens (Colby), 92 Educating Engineers (Colby), 92 Educating for Character (Lickona), xxxv, 255 Educating for Democracy (Colby), 92 Educating Lawyers (Colby), 92 Education: abstract modeling, 273; analytic approach to, 333-34; attentional processes, 273; Bandura's four mechanisms model, 273; behavioral production processes, 273; cognitive representational processes, 273; deliberative minds, 229; learning, love of, 347; learning methods, 229; motivational processes, 273-74; objectives, measuring, 8; Peters's definition of, 334; philosophic perspective on, 212-13; purpose of, 126, 128; rights to, 120, 121; social responsibility corresponding to, 422; universal experience of, 213. See also Schools; Students; Teachers and teaching; specific theories and research by name Educational Leadership (Wynne), 475-76 Educational Policies Commission, xxxi-xxxii, 65 Education for All (EFA), 451 Education for All Handicapped Children Act, 223 - 24Education for Critical Consciousness (Freire), 100, 101 Education for Everyone (Goodlad), 205 Educators for Social Responsibility (ESR), 97, 330-31 Effectiveness Training, 139 Effort, distributive justice and, 143 EFI (Enright Forgiveness Inventory), 164, 183 Egalitarianism, 257, 258 Egocentrism and ego development: assimilation, 397; of children, 299-300, 336, 345, 391; Deliberate Psychological Education and, 123, 124; egoistic drift, 163; epigenetic sequence of, 431; id-egosuperego theory, 438-40; Loevinger's study, 123, 124, 221, 429; psychological egoism, 312; selfishness vs., 391; support from friendships, 193. See also Identity and identity development; entries at Self Eichmann, Adolf, 271 Eichmann, Rudolph, 321

Einfühlung, 162

Einstein, Albert, 188, 259 Eisenberg, Nancy, 151-52, 361, 432 Eisenhower, Dwight D., xxxi Elementary and Secondary Education Act, xxxi Elementary Psychology of the Thought Processes (Titchener), 162 Eleven Principles of Character Education (CEP), xv, 67, 152-57, 255. See also Character Education Partnership (CEP) Elias, J., 101 Elitism, 141 Ellington, Lucien, 253 Elliott, Jane, 157-58 Eloboration knowledge, 229 Elson, Ruth Miller, xxviii Emory University, 187 Emotions: affective domain (attitude), 7–8; affective education stemming from, 10; children's understanding of, 149; control of, 159; described, 158-59, 314, 315; development of, 158-60; emotional intelligence (EQ), 159, 160-62, 199; emotional knowledge, 161; emotional solidarity (see Empathy); emotion language, 159-60; facial features, 151, 159; faith development and, 177-78; as function of personality types, 237-38; golden rule and, 199; heteronomous thinking and, 211; measures of, 151; moral, 98 (see also Conscience); as motivators, 289; Needs Theory, 365; neural functioning and behavior, 314-15; pathognomy, 70; reason and, 14-15; role of in moral behaviors, 151; self-esteem and, 402; social and emotional learning (SEL), 10, 67, 358, 417-18. See also Mental and emotional health; specific emotions by name Emotivism, 175, 268, 294-95, 300 Empathy: within children, 392; described, 162-63; direct, 384; emotional intelligence (EQ) and, 161; empathic responsibility, 384-85; friendship and, 192; golden rule and, 198, 199; indirect, 384; media exposure and, 263; moral sensitivity and, 185; as motivator, 289; neural functioning and, 314; by parents, 151-52; prosocial reasoning, 361. See also Caring and caregiving Employment. See Labor (work)

Empowerment, 365, 366 Emulation, 40. See also Modeling in human behavior Encouragement. See Support End-justify-means theory, 131-33 Enemies, 380 Engel v. Vitale, 398 Engrossment, 55–56 The Enlightenment, 11 Enquiries (Hume), 174 Enright, Robert D., 164-65 Enright Forgiveness Inventory (EFI), 164, 183 Entertainment. See Media programs Environment: academic study of environmental ethics, 170; accommodation to, 428; assimilation to, 428; climate, described, 275-76; conduct disorders and, 95; consistency in behavior and, 280; constructivism approach to learning and, 106; economic classifications and, 269; environmental education, 166-67; health education and, 209; holistic classroom approach, 230; moral, 275-77; prevention programs strategies, 357; prosocial reasoning by, 361; resilience and, 381; sexual orientation and, 410; violent behaviors and, 466 EPC (Educational Policies Commission), xxxi-xxxii, 65 Epicureans, 200, 201, 202 Epigenetic sequence of ego development, 431 Epistemology, 33, 34, 137, 175, 295, 309, 335, 468 Epistles, 31 E Pluribus Unum, 342 EQ (emotional intelligence), 159, 160-61, 199. See also Emotions Equality: common schools as equalizers, 213; as democratic value, 130; forgiveness and, 184; gender and, 195; within justice, 241; of opportunity, 344; of outcome, 344; primary goods, 368-69; principle of, 142-43; social justice and, 420; of wealth, 461-62. See also Democracy and democratic values Equilibrium, 88, 428 Equipping Youth to Help One Another Program, 126 Equity, 377-79, 446 Ercegovac, Z., 338 Erdynast, Al, 368 Erikson, Erik, 167-69; agency in relation to

social contexts, 406; biographical information, 167, 169; epigenetic sequence of ego development, 431; faith development theory based on, 186; Fowler influenced by, 430; identity studies, 123, 220–21, 236; need for generativity, 260; psychosocial stages, 167–68, 178, 429

Eros, 11

- Error theory, 175
- ESR (Educators for Social Responsibility), 97, 330–31

Establishment Clause, 45

- Esteem. See Self-esteem
- Estrangement, 173
- Eternal law, 20-21
- Ethelbert, 387
- "Ethical Principles in the Conduct of Research with Human Participants" (APA), 272
- Ethics: applied ethics, described, 266-67; on autonomy, 35, 411; bioethics, 47-49, 170; care model, 57-58, 197, 318 (see also Caring and caregiving); Christian ethical teachings, 76-77; of community, 411; in counseling relationships, 113; descriptive, 266-67; of divinity, 411; environmental, 170; Ethical Culture, 398; forgiveness and, 184; as habituation, 206-7; holistic classroom approach, 230; information technology ethics, 170; inherent value talk challenged by egoism, 105; judgmentaction gap, 36; justice and, 197; within media messages, 265; metaethics, 35, 88, 132, 169, 241, 266-69, 294; moral skeptics of, 413-14; natural fallacies and, 312; normative, 169, 170; post-Humean moral perspectives, 174-75; postmodern, 348-49; responsibility and, 37; rights and goodness defined by, 132; Ryan and Bohlin model, 64; software programs, 36; teaching of, 169-71; virtue and, 132-33. See also Deontological ethics; Utilitarianism
- Ethics (Dewey), 136

Ethics in Public Policy and the Professions, 187

Ethnic identity: bias based on, 279; characteriological research and, 70; pluralism and, 342; racialism based on, 50, 51; within schools, 276; self-esteem and, 401–2; social identity development and, 443; socialization, 424; stereotypes, 434. *See also* Culture; Group behavior;

Identity and identity development; Race and racism Eudemonia, 201, 280, 316-17 Eugenics, 48 European Affective Education Network (EAEN), 9 Euthanasia, 48 Evaluation. See entries at Measurement Evidence for moral judgments, 175 Evil, 318-19 Evolution, 166-67 Excellence, expectations of, 64 Excess, 433 Execution knowledge, 229 Executive virtues, 321 Exemplary leaders. See Moral exemplars Exhortation, 64 Existentialism, 16, 171-73, 177, 207 Expectancy-value model, 30 Expectations of excellence, 64 Experiential learning, 10, 135-38, 406 Exploring Forgiveness (Enright), 164 Expression of the Emotions in Man and Animals, The (Darwin), 70 Expressivism, 175, 300 Extracurricular programs, 153-54 Extroversion, 237-38

- Face-to-face promotive interaction, 110. See also Cooperation
  Facial features, 69–71, 151, 159
  Factor analysis, 262
  Factory discipline, xxi
  Factual beliefs, 311
  Fact-value distinction, 174–75
  F-A (frustration-aggression theory), 13
  Failure, 15–16, 64, 69, 141, 401
  Fain, S., 18–19
  Fairness: democratic schools, 126–27; described, 413; golden rule and, 198; imposed on children, 149; justice, 367, 260
- 368, 369, 459–62; Peterson and Seligman's categories of strengths, 347; as "Pillar of Character," 24; social conventions vs., 144, 146; social justice, 141; stereotypes vs., 434–35. *See also* Distributive justice
- Faith, **176–77**; and faith development, **177–80**; beliefs vs., 176; as Christian virtue, 414; definitions of, 176, 178; development of, 324–25, 352, 429–30; Fowler on, 324, 325; religious component of, 176, 177–78; religious judgment theory, 324–25, 429–

30; submission as act of, 320-21; theory based on Kohlberg, 429-30; Tillich on, 187. See also Beliefs; Religion Fallaci, Oriana, 116 False-self behavior, 400, 401 Families: as agents of socialization, 423-24; changes in, 64, 68, 214; Child Development Project (CDP), 74; described, 4-5; factors in conduct disorders, 95; interpersonal skill development, 235, 332; learning process and, 156; personalities grounded in, 439-40; prosocial reasoning by, 361; reverence for, 390; stewardship, 436; values transmission, 454, 455; violent behaviors and, 466. See also Parents and parenting Family and Consumer Science, 181 Family Education, 181 Family Life Education (FLE) programs, 180-81 Family Social Science, 181 Farmington Research Unit, 473-74 Farrington, D.P., 465 Farrow, Tom, 314-15 Fast Track prevention trial, 358 Fathers. See Men; Parents and parenting Faust, D., 286 Fear: courage and, 114; of failure, 141; faith development and, 176; honor among thieves and, 218; within infants, 159; lacking in delinquent youths, 125; neurophysiology research on, 161; of punishment, 227; reduced within multicultural education, 307 Federal Republic of Yugoslavia, 165 Feelings. See Emotions Fegley, S., 93, 288 Females. See Gender; Girls; Women Fenton, Edwin, 49-50, 181-82 Fenton, Ted, 26, 286 Fictional characters. See Bibliotherapy Fighting. Conflict resolution/mediation; Violence Fight or flight response, 161 Film, 68. See also Media programs Firestone, I.J., 420-21 The First Amendment, 45 First-order desires, 189 Fish, 372 Flags, 2, 24. See also Patriotism Flavell, John, 392-93 Florida, xvi, 62

FMRI technology, 279, 313-14, 316 Food and nutrition education, 328. See also Health For-Character School Recognition Program, 476 Foreigners. See Immigrants and immigration Forgiveness, 164-65, 183-84, 314, 347, 379, 387. See also Conflict resolution/mediation Forms (Plato), 22 Fortitude, 113-14, 231, 232. See also Courage Founding Fathers, xxviii. See also American Revolution; Constitutional Convention; specific founders by name Four Component model (FCM), 184-86, 230, 386 Fowler, James, 176-77, 178-80, 186-87, 324-25, 352, 429-30 Fraenkel, Jack, 49, 286 Framework for the Study of Adolescent Development, 4–5 Framingham, Massachusetts, 129 Francis, Saint, 38, 211-12 Franciscan order, 19 Frankfurt, Harry, 189 Frankl, Viktor, 173, 433 Franklin, Benjamin, 131 Fraser's Magazine, 451 Fraternal orders, 83 Fraud, 337-39. See also Dishonesty Freedom and free choice: in absence of alternative possibilities, 189; authenticity vs., 17; authority of schools vs., 33; Categorical Imperative on, 246; in decision making, 31; as democratic value, 130; determinism vs., 187-89; existentialist thought on, 171-73; free will, overview of, **187–89**; grace and, 32; happiness as, 201; Humanistic Education Movement vs., 219; moral relativism on, 373; problem-posing theory, 190; punishment as deprivation of, 388; Rawls-Nozick dispute on, 461-62; of religion, 398; religious judgment theory, 430; secular humanistic thought, 398–99; of speech, 129; submission to authority and, 320-21. See also Autonomy; Democracy and democratic values; Human rights Freedom's Code (AICE), 17–18 The Free School Society, xix-xxi Freire, Paulo, 33, 34-35, 100-102, 189-91, 213 Freud, Sigmund: on Agape, 11; Erikson's

research vs., 167; on faith, 187; Gilligan's theory based no, 197; Good Life reasoning, 202; on homosexuality, 215, 410; humanistic movement vs., 259–60; id-egosuperego theory, 438–40; instinct theory, 13; Jung and, 237, 238; on the mentally ill, 260; Neo-Freudian psychology, 197; psychosexual stage theory, 410, 431; Raths influenced by, 365; on the unconscious, 113

- Friendship, **192–93**; as agent of socialization, 423; Aristotle on, 317–18; benefits of, 193; empathy and, 192; as lesser love, 11; Plato's *Republic* on, 380; as pleasure, 317–18; reciprocity within, 192, 193; social maturity and, 192; virtues and, 317. *See also* Peer groups; Relationship development
- "From Is To Ought" (Kohlberg), 310–11 From Values Clarification to Character
- *Education* (Kirschenbaum), 248 Frontal lobe, 313. *See also* Neurophysiology
- Froyd, Milton C., 208
- Frustration-aggression theory (F-A), 13
- Fulfillment, 305
- Fullan, Michael, 222, 223
- Functional behavioral assessments, 42 Functional magnetic resonance imaging
- (fMRI) scanners, 279, 313–14, 316 Functional stage model of development, 429 Furnham, A., 236

Gage, Phineas, 313 Galbraith, R.E., 286 Gall, Franz Josef, 70 Gallup polls, xv, xxxv, 25 Games and play, 170–71, 392 Gandhi, Mohandas, 12, 84–85, 231 Ganges River, 375 Gangs, xv, 81. *See also* Violence Gardner, Howard, 118, 160, 235 Garmezy, N., 382 Garrison, Jim, 355 Garrod, Andrew, 304 Gay and lesbian movement, 215. *See also* 

- Gay and lesbian movement, 215. See also Homosexuality
- Gender issues, **194–95**; aggression and, 13, 14, 52–53, 465; conduct disorders, 94; criticism of Kohlberg related to, 26, 196, 225, 243, 251; equality, 195; gender-neutral language, 195; gender role socialization, 424; inequalities in, 195; male oriented morality, 243; media exposure and,

263; moral development theory and, 196-97, 285-86; prosocial reasoning by, 361; race and racism and, 194-95; relationships and, 196-97, 236; resilience and, 381; same-sex cliques, 419; sexism, 312; social class and, 194-95; social conventions and, 144, 194, 443; Sociomoral Reflection Measure—Short Form (SRM-SF), 425; stereotypes, 434-35. See also Boys; Girls; Men; Role taking; Sexuality; Women Generalizations, 43. See also Stereotypes Generativity, 167-68 Generosity, 188 Genetic research, 48, 65 Geneva Declaration of the Rights of the Child, 108, 121 Genocide, 272. See also Holocaust studies Genovese, Kitty, 184-85 Georgia, 182 German Ideology (Marx), 258 Germany, 270-72 Gest, S.D., 382 Gibbs, John, 91, 227, 287, 293, 424, 425 Gilligan, Carol, 196–97; criticism of, 197; criticism of Kohlberg by, 26, 196, 225, 243, 251; on gender differences, 194, 196-97; on indoctrination, 225; on justice vs. care voices, 55-57, 196, 197; on moral judgment, 196-97, 285-86, 292 Girls: bullying by, 52-53; caring and caregiving by, 55; conduct disorders within, 94; early conscience development, 439; female circumcision, 195, 342, 412; Gilligan's research, 196–97; intimacy of friendships, 192; within Kohlberg's research, 196-97; resilience of, 381; selfesteem, 401. See also Children; Gender; Women Girl Scouts. See Scouting groups Glaucon, 379, 380 Global affairs, 79, 330-31, 449 Global Burden of Disease, 266 Goals, 31, 40-41, 42, 132-33, 433-34. See also Achievement; Consequences Golden rule, 24, 198-200, 241-43, 245-46, 367, 371-72, 383. See also Reciprocity Goleman, Daniel, 160, 161 Gomberg, Samuel, 286 Gomorrah, 214 Good and goodness: Aristotle on, 22-23, 317; character development and, 63, 69; of

the community, 83, 344; described, 57, 69,

132, 202–3; Greek understanding of, 14; Kant on, 246; Plato on, 22; punishment as deprivation of, 388; supreme form, 380. See also Benevolence; Categorical Imperative Goodlad, John I., 204-5 Goodlad, Stephen J., 204 Good Life, 200–201; reasoning, 202–204 Goodman, Bertha, 259 Goodman, J., 456 Goodnow, J. J., 226 Goods and resources, 141-43, 368-69, 371, 435-36, 461-62. See also Distributive justice; Material wealth "Good will." See Categorical Imperative The Good Work Project, 118-19 Gordan, Thomas, 139 Gorgias (Plato), 200 Gospels, 76–77. See also Bible and Bible reading Gottman, J.M., 193 Gouldner, Alan, 371-72 Government: civic education, 67, 79-80, 116; civic engagement, 23, 81-83, 130-31, 446-47; creation of, 366; cultural psychology and public policy, 412; education and, xix, xxi, 80; founded in Christian values, 2, 43–44; legitimacy for, 323, 366–68; liberty and, xviii, 85; parental rights and, 327; social contract theory, 323, 367-68; stewardship of resources, 436-37. See also Citizenship; Civic education; Civic engagement; Democracy and democratic values; Nationalism; Political theory; specific governments by name Grace, 31-32 Grades, 460, 462 Grant, C.A., 306 Grant, Ulysses S., xxvii Gratitude, 347 Great Britain, 84-85, 128, 129, 267, 327, 457 The Great Depression, 66 Greaves, J., 161 Greece and Greek philosophy: art studied by, 6; characteriology practiced by, 69–70; pederasty within, 214; Peloponnesian War, 340; Ryan on, 394; skeptics, 413-14; study of ethics, 169; on "the Good Life," 200. See also Aristotle; Plato; Socrates

Greenberg, B., 18–19

Greene, Joshua D., 314 Greer, David H., xxvii Grieving process, 445. See also Involuntary transitions Groundwork for the Metaphysics of Morals (Kant), 59, 245 Group behavior: accountability, 110; attachment theory, 147-48; collective responsibility, 384, 385; in cooperative learning, 110; in-group favoritism, 443; within just community approach, 277; moral bias and, 278-79; social identity development, 357, 443; social reciprocal relationships, 241; solidarity, 239, 378. See also Collectivism; Community; Ethnic identity; Peer groups; Relationship development; Teams Group for the Study of Interpersonal Development, 404–5 Group Investigation, 111 Grusec, J.E., 226 Guidance, 112. See also Counseling Guided inquiry, 136, 227-29 Guided reflection, 136 Guilt: development of, 99-100, 167-68; existentialist thought on, 172; within infants, 159; lacking in delinquent youths, 125; as motivator, 218, 289; shame vs., 99. See also Conscience; Responsibilities Habermas, Jurgen, 373 Habitat. See Environment Habituation, 206-8, 279-80, 350-51, 355, 395, 464. See also Learned behaviors Hagans, Justice, xxv The Hague Agenda for Peace and Justice for the 21st Century, 331 Haidt, Jonathan, 279 Hall, G. Stanley, xxx Hall, Scott, 64, 69 Hamann, Stephan, 314-15 Hamilton, Alice, 3 Hammurabi, 378, 387 Handbook of Child Psychology (Carmichael), 118, 386 Hanover High School, 129 Happiness: altruism, 201; Bentham's tabulation of, 452; duty vs., 200, 201; lying and, 216-17; positive psychology movement, 472-73; reason, 200-201; rights to, 452; "the Good Life," 200-203; through pleasure, 200, 201; utilitarianism

on, 451-52; virtuous life and, 14. See also Pleasure Hard stage theories, 429, 431-32 Harenski, Carla L., 314-15 Harm. See Violence Harman, Gilbert, 207 Harmin, Merrill, 247, 456 Harris, William Torrey, xxviii, 320 Hart, D., 93, 288, 402, 403 Hart, H.L.A., 188 Harter, S., 401 Hartshorne, Hugh, 208, 253, 261-62 Harvard University, 196, 266, 405 Hate crimes, 459 Hawaii, 128 Hayek, Friedrich, 421 Head shape, 69-71 Health: health education, 209-10, 249, 328, 357, 407-8; resources, 47-48; wellness, 234, 471-73. See also Medicine and medical research Healthy People initiative, 209–10 Heart rates, 151 Heath Elementary, 129 Hebrews. See Judaism and Jewish people Hedonism, 200, 201, 202, 361, 362. See also Pleasure Heekeren, Hauke R., 314, 315 Hegel, Georg Wilhelm F., 16-17, 257 Heidegger, Martin, 172-73 Heider, F., 275 Heinz Dilemma, 250-51, 293-94, 437-38 Hellenistic philosophy. See Greece and Greek philosophy Helping behavior. See Prosocial behavior Hennig, K.H., 93 Hermeneutic/narrative approach, 221, 308-9 Heschel, Abraham Joshua, 12 Heteronomous thinking: autonomous thinking vs., 35-36; described, 87, 210-12; Kohlberg's model, 88; Piaget's model, 87, 299-300, 336, 429; religious judgment theory, 430; within retributive justice, 378 Heterosexuality, 409. See also Sexuality Hewer, Alexandra, 91 Hexis, 207 Hickey, J., 239 Hidden curriculum, 128, 153, 212-13, 222, 276 Hide-and-go-seek, 391 Hierarchical social structures, 448 Hierarchy of learning behaviors, 7–8

Hierarchy of Needs (Maslow), 234, 260, 305, 328. See also Needs Higgins, Ann, 186, 276, 352 Higher-order moral principles, 170-71. See also Duty Hill, John P., 4-5 Hill, Russell Chilton, 17 Hillel, 198 Hinduism, 375 Hippocratic Oath, 47 Hirschi, T., 125 Hispanics, 465. See also Race and racism History of Plymouth Plantation (Bradford), xvi Hitchcock, Alfred, 272 Hitchens, Christopher, 116 Hitler, Adolf, 11, 93, 270. See also Nazis HIV education. See Sex education Hobbes, Thomas, 23 Hoffman, M.L., 163, 227 Hogan, R., 28-29 Holistic approach to mental and emotional health, 266 Holistic classroom approach, 97, 153-54, 229-30, 370 Holland, xvi Holocaust studies, 270-72, 356. See also Nazis Homeless adults, 352. See also Poor and poverty Homeric warriors, 11 Home schooling, 1, 2 Homeside (CDP program), 74 Homosexuality, 195, 214-15, 408-10 Honesty, 57, 215-17, 231, 355-56, 372-73. See also Dishonesty; Integrity Honor and honor codes, 73, 217-18, 338, 390-91. See also Moral codes Hope, 347. See also Faith and faith development Horizontal decalage, 432 Hormone levels, 409 Hostile aggression. See also Aggressive behavior Hostile aggression, 12–13, 14 House, J.S., 234 Houston, Texas, 166 Howard, R., 249 n.1 Howard, Donald and Esther, 1 Howe, Leland, xxxiv, 247-48, 456-57 How We Think (Dewey), 137 Hubbard, J.J., 382

Hudson High School, 129

Hull House, 3, 137 Human development theory, 135-36, 181 Human dignity, xxxv, 61. See also Human rights Human Ecology, 181 Human Genome Project, 48 Human-helping experiences, 135, 136. See also Service learning Humanism: deistic, xvii-xviii; humanistic education movement, 218-19, 248, 457; humanistic psychology, xxxiv, 10; Maslow on, 259; naturalistic, 257; overview of movement, 10, 113, 259; perfectionist, 257, 258; secular, 219, 398-99. See also Counseling Human rights. See Rights Human welfare. See Welfare principle Hume, David, 174, 468, 469 Humility, 232, 347 Humor, 347 Hursthouse, Rosalind, 467 Hylemorphic model, 22 Hypothetical imperatives, 49-50, 59, 90, 196-97, 250-51. See also Dilemma discussions Ideas (Plato), 22

- Id-ego-superego theory, 438-40
- Identification knowledge, 229
- Identity, 220-21; and identity development, 220-21; adolescent development, 5; autonomy and, 36, 144; deindividuation, 272; Deliberate Psychological Education and, 123; described, 232, 289-90; Erikson's stage model, 220-21, 236; ethnic, 220; facilitation of, 290-91; factors influencing, 290-91; gender role socialization, 424; intrapersonal intelligence, 235-36; moral action and, 289-90; moral desires and, 281; moral identity theory, 118, 221, 289-91; as motivator, 289; nullified by veil of ignorance, 461-62; psychosocial stages of development, 167-68; physiological makeup of, 220-21; sexual orientation and, 409; Steinberg's developmental milestone theory, 236; structural integrity and, 232; values central to, 454. See also Egocentrism and ego development; entries at Self

"Idiots," described, 77

IFI (International Forgiveness Institute), 165

Ignorance, 14, 15. See also Veil of ignorance Illich, Ivan, 33 Illinois, xxviii, 418 Illinois Institute for Dispute Resolution, 97 Illiteracy, 190 Imitation, 99, 397. See also Modeling in human behavior Immanent justice, 299 Immigrants and immigration: Character Education Movement, 65; citizenship, xxviii-xxx, 77-78; Hull House for, 3, 137; religious composition, 44 Immoral, described, 414 "I'm Not a Racist, But. . ." (Blum), 50 Impartiality, 241, 242. See also Justice Imperatives: categorical, 58-60, 199, 245-47, 469; hypothetical, 49-50, 59, 90, 196-97, 250-51 Implementation, 185, 222–23 Implicit prejudices, 357 Implicit values education, 458 Impulses, 15, 405. See also Self-control In a Different Voice (Gilligan), 196, 197 Incentives. See Rewards Inclusion, 223-25 Income. See Salaries Incompatibilism, 188 Incontinence, 14, 15 Independence. See Autonomy; Freedom and free choice India, 70, 84-85 Individualism, 110, 172 Individuals with Disabilities Education Act, 224Individuative-Reflective faith, 177, 179 Indoctrination, 225-26 Inductive discipline, 226-27 Inductive moral theory, 451 Industrial revolution, 146-47, 214, 267, 322, 326-27 Industrial Workers of the World, 86 Infants: attachment theory, 28-30, 419; emotional experiences of, 159; imitation by, 99; infantile sexuality, 438, 439; moral action by, 274; Oral Sensory Stage, 178; Primal Faith, 178; role taking development, 392-93; self-awareness of, 399-400; social development of, 167-68, 418-19; trust development, 167-68. See also Children Inferiority, 50-51, 167-68 Information technology ethics, 170

Informed consent, 47 In-group favoritism, 443 Initiative, 167-68. See also Responsibilities Injury. See Violence Inquiry-discovery approach, 227–29 Insecure-avoidant attachment, 419 Insecure-resistant attachment, 419 Instinct theory, 13 Institute for Educational Inquiry, 205 Institute for Excellence & Ethics, 255 Institute for Social and Religious Research, 208 Institute of Human Relations, 261 Institutional bias, 279 Institutional causes of Character Education Movement, 65 Institutional purpose and vision statements, 276 Institutional Review Boards (IRBs), 272 Instrumental aggression (proactive), 12–13, 14 Integrative Ethical Education model (IEE), 185, 223, 229-31 Integrity, 72-73, 92, 167-69, 231-32, 337-39, 347. See also Honesty Intelligence: as an activity, 406; as adaptation, 396-97; Aristotle on, 23, 317; bodily kinesthetic, 235; Character Education Movement and, 65; cognitive abilities characterized by, 7; Dewey on, 137-38; emotional (EQ), 159, 160-61, 199; factors of, 262; Gardner's study of, 235; interpersonal, 235, 236, 361; intrapersonal, 235-36; linguistic, 235; logical-mathematical, 235, 236; measures of, 160-61; moral vs. intellectual education, xxiii; musical, 235; personal, 236; pragmatism on, 355; resilience and, 381, 382; spatial, 235. See also Knowledge Intention and intentionality, 275 Intercultural variations. See Culture Interdependence, 285 Internalization, 8, 232-34, 285 International Covenant on Civil and Political Rights, 108 International Covenant on Economic, Social and Cultural Rights, 108 International Forgiveness Institute (IFI), 165 The International Peace Research Association, 331 International rights standards, 107-9 International Save the Children Alliance, 121

International security, 330-31 Internet, 68, 72, 264. See also Media programs Interpersonal intelligence, 235, 236, 361. See also Relationship development; entries at Social Interpersonal negotiation strategies, 405 Interpersonal relationships, 234-35 Interpreter's House, 186 Interval recording, 42 Intervention, divine, 375 Intervention strategies. See Prevention programs Intimacy, 5, 167-68, 192, 193 Intrapersonal intelligence, 235–36 Introjection, 233 Introversion, 237-38 Intuitionism, 237-38, 268, 451 Intuitive-Projective faith, 176, 178 Involuntary transitions, 444, 445 Iowa, 157-58 Iraq, 282, 366 IRBs (Institutional Review Boards), 272 Isaacs, David, 383 Islam, 61-62, 377, 421 Island of Rhodes, 447 Isle of Lesbos (Sapho), 215 Isolation, 167-68, 173 Israel, 239, 240 Italy, 447 Jackson, Andrew, 369 Jackson, Jesse, 165 James, William, 137, 305, 354-55, 402 Jaworski, M., 30 JCA. See Just Community Approach Jefferson, Thomas, xvii-xviii, 44, 116 Jenkins, B.M., 465

- Jernegan, Marcus, xvi
- Jesus Christ, 60-61, 62, 76-77, 198, 224,
- 375. See also Christians and Christianity Jewish people. See Judaism and Jewish people
- The Jigsaw method, 111
- Job (Biblical figure), 433
- John Paul II, Pope, 395
- Johnson, Clifton, xvii
- Johnson, D.W., and Johnson, R.T., 110
- John Templeton Foundation, 255
- Jones, T.M., 286
- Joseph P. Kennedy Foundation, 187
- Josephson Institute of Ethics, 23, 62, 63, 412. See also Character Counts! (CC!)

Journalistic narratives, 264. See also Media programs Journal of Moral Education, 26, 473, 474 Judaism and Jewish people: within America, 398; dietary restrictions, 214; golden rule and, 198; monotheism protected by, 214; as sacramental religion, 375; Shalom concept, 378, 387; tikkun concept, 420-21; worship practices, 377. See also Anti-Semitism; Holocaust studies Judgment: brain injuries and, 313; cognitive development and, 233, 292; courage and, 113-15; defined, 291-92; Defining Issues Test (DIT), 91, 121-23, 294, 385-86, 397, 421; Four Component model (FCM), 184, 185; internalization principle, 233; judgment-action gap, 36; moral action and, 233, 291-92; of the moral good, 203; moral judgment, overview, 291-92; Moral Judgment Interview (MJI), 91, 292, 293-94, 397, 425 (see also Kohlberg, Lawrence); moral judgment scoring, 438; Moral Judgment Test (MJT), 294; moral realism and, 300; moral relativism on, 373; nonempirical nature of, 174; obedience and suspension of judgment, 320; religious, 429-31; Socio-

moral Reflection Measure (1982), 424–26; theory of ethics of norms, 267; values vs., 455. *See also* Decision making

Jung, Carl, 113, 237–39

- Just Community, **239–40**; Child Development Project (CDP) parallel to, 471; classroom management, 139; Cluster School, 239–40; as democratic schools, 129; golden rule and, 198; Just Community Schools, 182, 352; moral climate fostered by, 276–77; Niantic State Farm, 239, 240; overview, 90; as practical application of Kohlberg's theory, 342; Rawls's theory, 367; responsibility vs. care debate, 243; theoretical underpinnings of, 352. *See also* Democracy and democratic values
- Justice, **241–42**; Aristotle on, 317; caring and, 55, 84, 243; cosmic, 461; Defining Issues Test, 421; as democratic value, 130; described, 55, 84, 241, 241–42, 369, 379– 80; distributive (*see* Distributive justice); divine, 141; ethic of justice, 197; as fairness, 241, 367, 368, 369, 446, 459–62; faith development and, 176; free will and,

188; golden rule and, 241; immanent justice, 299; impartiality of, 241, 242; justice-care debate, 242; justice reasoning, 185, 242-44; "Lady Justice," 459; legal, 141; Marxism on, 258; modeled within multicultural education, 306; moral conduct orientation and, 282; neural functioning and behavior, 314-15; Peterson and Seligman's categories of strengths, 347; Piaget theory, 164; Plato's definition of, 379–80; positive justice reasoning, 143; within postconventional level of moral development, 421; procedural, 241, 243, 420; Rawls's theory of, 143; reciprocity, 241-42; reparative, 377-79; respect and, 382-83; restorative, 184, 378, 386-88; retributive, 141, 164, 241, 243, 299, 378, 388-89; social conventions vs., 144; social justice, 3, 141, 184, 420–21, 461; societal, 377-79; substantive, 243; universalizability, 241, 242; veil of ignorance, 323, 368, 369, 372, 459-63. See also Democracy and democratic values; Ethics

Kaestle, Carl, xxi

Kamarck, T.W., 234

Kantians and Kant, Immanuel, 245-47; on aesthetics, 6; on authenticity, 17; on autonomy, 35-36; biographical information, 245-46; Categorical Imperative, 58-60, 199, 245-47, 469; Christianity rationalized by, 211; on courage, 114; as deontological theory, 467; described, 268, 467; on distinctness of morality, 211; on duty, 280, 362-63, 422, 446, 452; failure to agree with other moral philosophies, 297; on the golden rule, 199; golden rule and, 367; good will principle, 452; on happiness, 200, 201; hedonism, 362; Hume's perspective rejected by, 175; influence on Kohlberg and Piaget, 302; intuitive moral theory, 451; kingdom of ends, 323; Kohlberg's theory of moral development and, 251; on lying, 216-17; on moral responsibility, 189; normative ethical theory of, 267; on practical deliberation, 354; on prudence, 362–63; on respect, 383, 461; utilitarianism vs., 368; utilitarian metaethical theories, 241; veil of ignorance, 323-24, 368, 459, 460; virtue ethics vs., 280-81, 469 Katz, Michael B., xv, xx-xxi

- Kegan, Robert, 221, 429
- Keil, F.C., 397
- Kelly, Florence, 3
- Kenny, Robert A., Jr., 304
- Keys, J.C., 18-19
- Kibbutz settings, 239, 240
- Kierkegaard, Søren, 171–72
- Kilpatrick, William Kirk, 394
- Kinaidos, 214
- King, Martin Luther, Jr.: on Agape, 11, 12; civil disobedience acts, 84–86; on democracy, 130; on the goal of education, 54; integrity modeled by, 231; on just vs. unjust laws, 321; on natural law, 374; selfsacrifice of, 94
- Kingdom of ends, 323
- Kinsey, Alfred, 260, 409
- Kirschenbaum, Howard, xxxiv, **247–49**, 456–57
- Knight, F.B., 70
- Knight, G.P., 361
- Knowledge, 23, 175, 229, 307, 340, 347. See also Cognitive development theory; Intelligence; Phronesis (practical wisdom); Wisdom
- Kochanska, G., 29, 99, 233
- Kohlberg, Lawrence, 249-51; on active education, 123, 124; on aggressive children, 465; application of domain theory by, 144; Association for Moral Education (AME), 25-26, 352; on autonomy, 35; biographical information, xxxii, 249-50; Blasi's criticism of, 243; Blatt Effect and, 49, 50; Center for Moral Development and Education, 352, 353; Cluster School, 239-40; Cognitive Developmental Theory, overview of, 289; Colby research with, 91; conscientization and, 102; criterion judgments, 438; criticism of, 26, 196-97, 225, 243, 251, 301, 422; decentration, 162; Defining Issues Test (DIT) and, 121-22; Deliberate Psychological Education and, 123, 124; democratic school proponents vs., 303; on fairness, 346; faith development theory based on, 178, 186, 429-30; Four Component model (FCM) vs., 184; on functional vs. cultural stage model, 429; on hard vs. soft stage theories, 429; ideological streams of moral education, 89; on indoctrination, 225; Integrative Ethical Education model (IEE) and, 229; on

involving students in decision making, 239, 240; just community approach, 90, 276, 287, 342, 352; justice reasoning, 55, 185, 242-43, 372, 421; Lickona's work with, 254, 255; Minnesota Approach vs., 385-86; moral dilemma discussions, 49-50, 84, 287, 342-43; on moral judgment, 291, 292, 293; Moral Judgment Interview (MJI), 91, 292, 293-94, 397, 425; moral relativism, 64; on naturalistic fallacy, 310-11, 313; neural functioning and behavior consistent with theories of, 315-16; New Social Studies and, 182; Niantic State Farm, 239; Oser influenced by, 324, 325; on personalities, 298; Power's work with, 352, 353; preconventional level of moral development, 346; on progressive ideals, 89; on reciprocity, 372; religious judgment theory influenced by, 429–30; on responsibilities, 41, 422; Rest's work with, 385-86; on role taking, 392-93; Ryan and, 393; on schools as ideal setting for moral education, 239; Selman and, 404, 405; on socialization, 125; Socratic peer discussions within approach, 322; stage theory of moral development (see Stage theory of moral development); structure-content distinction, 437-38; Turiel's work with, 447-48; values clarification theory criticized by, 456 Kohut, Heinz, 162 Kosovo, 165 Krathwohl, David R., 7-8 Krevans, J., 227 Kubler-Ross, E., 445

Kuhmerker, Lisa, 25, 26

- Labor (work): children and adolescents within, 4–5, 326; gender inequalities, 195; health promotion for, 210; integrity tests, 231–32; the laboring class, xix; Marxism on, 257, 258; reforms, 3, 446; vocational development, **5**. *See also* Business sector; Salaries "Lady Justice," 459
- Lady Justice, 4
- Laible, D.J., 29
- Lamont, M., 269
- Lancaster, Joseph, xx–xxi
- Land Grant Colleges and Universities, 180
- Language: of caring and caregiving, 56–57; children's verbal limitations and, 149, 301; counseling, 112; discipline and, 139;

diversity within U.S., 78; egocentrism in, 391; emotion language, 159-60; genderneutral language, 195; linguistic intelligence, 235; for multicultural education, 306; narrative/hermeneutic approach, 221, 308-9; socialization and, 423. See also Moral dilemma discussions; Verbal aggression Lapsley, Daniel, 352 Laud, L., 222 Law of Ethelbert, 378, 387 Lawrence, P., 305 Lawrence Kohlberg's Approach to Moral Education (Power), 352 Laziness, 433 Leadership, 347, 390. See also Authority League of Nations, 121, 449 Learned behaviors, 7-9, 346. See also Habituation Learning, love of, 347 Learning for Life, 19 Learning methods. See Education Learning Psychology by Doing Psychology (Sprinthall), 124 Learning to Trust (Watson), 140, 471 Least restrictive environment (LRE) principle, 224Legal justice, 141. See also Justice Legal obligations, 297 Legal trial procedures, 368 Legislative rationality, 60 Leisure tests, 433 Leming, James Stanley, 252-54, 262 Leopold, Aldo, 166 Lesbianism, 215, 409. See also Homosexuality Lesion studies, 313 Letter from Birmingham Jail (King), 85, 130, 321, 374 Leviticus, 198 Lewis, Catherine, 255 Lewis, C.S., 239 LGBTQQ, 215, 409. See also Homosexuality Liberalism, 327, 369, 446-47 Libertarianism, 188 Lickona, Thomas, xv, xxxv, 254-56, 394 Lieberman, M., 49-50 Life Adjustment movement, xxxi Life skills, 248 Likeability, 381 Lilly Endowment, 18 Lind, George, 287, 294 Linguistic intelligence, 235. See also Language Linking of Interests of Families and Teachers (LIFT) program, 358 Lisman, C.D., 80 Literature in moral development programs, 7, 45-47, 74, 264. See also Media programs Living Values Educational Program, 451 Lloyd, Roy, 165 Locomotor skills, 419 Loder, J., 177 Loevinger, Jane, 123, 124, 221, 429 Logical-mathematical intelligence, 235, 236 Louisiana, xvi Love: affection as lesser love, 11; agapeism, 11–12; Aristotle on, 317; friendship as lesser love, 11; golden rule and, 198; of learning, 347; Maslow's hierarchy of needs on, 260, 305; stages of forgiveness and, 184; submission as act of, 320-21; withdrawal of, 227. See also Caring and caregiving; Emotions Loyalty, 177, 192 LRE (least restrictive environment) principle, 224 Lucas, George, 239 Lukes, Steven, 258 Luo, Qian, 315 Luther, Martin, 188-89, 231 Lying, described, 215-16. See also Dishonesty Lyotard, Jean Francois, 348, 350 Maassen, M., 338 Maccoby, E.E., 423 MacIntyre, Alasdair, 283, 467-68 MacKenzie, J., 278 Mackie, John, 300 Magical (semi-intransitive) consciousness, 101, 102 Magna Moralia (Aristotle), 316 Magnetism, 281 Magruder, Jeb Stuart, 282 Maimonides, Moses, 19 Making Meaning (CDP), 75 Males. See Boys; Gender; Men Manichaeans, 31-32 Mann, Horace, xxi-xxiv, 44 Man's Search for Meaning (Frankl), 173 Mantle-Bromley, Corinne, 204–5 Marital fidelity, 57 Markman, A.B., 31 Markus, H.R., 422 Marney, Carlyle, 186

Marxist interpretation of moral development, 257-59 Masculine gender roles. See Boys; Gender; Men Maslow, Abraham, 259–61; biographical information, 259; Hierarchy of Needs, 234, 260, 305, 328; Humanistic movement led by, 10, 113; influenced by Jungian theory, 238; sexuality studies, 260-61; Third Force psychology, 218-19; on wisdom, 305 Massachusetts, xvi-xvii, xix, xxi-xxiv, 43-44, 78, 84-85, 129, 182 Mass media. See Media programs Masten, A.S., 382 Material wealth: acquisitiveness, 263; consciousness of possessions, 190-91; difference principle, 369; equality of, 461-62; gender inequalities, 195; honor replaced by, 218; primary goods, 368-69. See also Economic classifications Maternal bonding. See Attachment; Parents and parenting; Women Maternity/paternity leave, 329 Matsuba, M.K., 93, 288 Maturity, 123, 124, 405. See also Age Maxims, 59-60 May, Mark A., 208, 253, 261-63 May, Rollo, 113, 259 May Day traffic blocking, 86 Mayer, J.D., 10, 89, 161 McCabe, D.L., 72-73, 338 McCormick, L. Hamilton, 71 McDowell, John, 468 McGuffey Readers, xxiv, xxv-xxvi, 44, 63, 68 McLean, George, 394 McMannon, Timothy J., 204 Mead, George Herbert, 162, 391, 404, 445, 446 Means-end chain, 103-5 Measurement for moral judgment tests, 438 Measurement of character traits, 261-62 Measurement of Moral Judgment (Colby), 91 Measurements of education programs, 8, 156-57, 252, 253, 476 "The Measuring Square" (Chung-Shu), 198 Medial frontal gyrus, 314. See also Neurophysiology Media programs: Committee of Concerned Journalists, 119; influence of, xxxv, 68, 263, 423, 424; interest in the good life, 201; media literacy, 263-65; political

process tracked via, 80; race and racism reinforced by, 51; sexual revolution and, 398. See also Internet Mediation. See Conflict resolution/mediation Medicine and medical research, 215, 422. See also Bioethics; Health Membership and organization. See Group behavior Memories, 229, 279, 397, 399, 432 Men: aggression, 13, 14, 465; homosexuality, 195, 214-15, 408-10; male oriented morality, 243; mathematical intelligence of, 236; Oedipus complex and, 439; sexual orientation influenced by, 410; social conventions related to, 144; society dominated by, 448; violence vs. homosexual men, 195. See also Adults; Boys; Gender; Parents and parenting Mendelson Center for Sports, Culture and Character, 352 Mental and emotional health, 265-66. See also Counseling; Emotions; Psychotherapy Mental capacity, 432 Mental simulation, 163 Mercy, 347. See also Forgiveness Metacognitive reflection, 88, 285 Metaethics, 35, 88, 132, 169, 241, 266-67, 294 Metamoral narratives, 350 Metaphysical libertarianism, 188 Mexico, 85 Michaelsen, Robert, xxix MicroSociety School, 129 Middle class morality, 267-70 Milgram, Stanley, 270-72, 282 Milieu of schools, 275-76 Military discipline, xxi Military service, 78 Mill, John Stuart: on gender differences, 195; on happiness, 201; as hedonist, 202; inductive moral theory, 451; on lying, 216-17; utilitarian metaethical theories, 175, 241, 267, 451–52 Miller, Neal, 39 Milošević, Slobodan, 165 Ministers, 61, 208, 262. See also Teachers and teaching Minnesota Approach, 133-34, 164, 348, 385, 386 Minnesota Community Voices and Character Education project (Integrative Ethical Education), 185, 223, 230

Minor v. Board of Education, xxv Misbehavior. See Delinquent behavior; Punishments Mischel, Walter, 207 Mission statements, 276 Mistrust, psychosocial stages of development, 167-68 MJI (Moral Judgment Interview), 91, 292, 293-94, 397, 425. See also Kohlberg, Lawrence MJT (Moral Judgment Test), 294 Modeling, 272-74; abstract modeling, 273; apprenticeships, 230; attentional processes, 273; Bandura's research, 40; behavioral production processes, 273; for caring and caregiving, 56; cognitive representational processes, 273; development of character and, 68; of integrity, 72; motivational processes, 273–74; within multicultural education, 306; normative ethics as, 267; Piaget on, 299-300; of prosocial behavior, 235; Ryan and Bohlin model, 64; teachers as, 441-42. See also Imitation; Role taking Modern Art Movement, 6 "Modern moral philosophy" (Anscombe), 467 Moffitt, T.E., 465 Moll, Jorge, 314 Monica, Saint, 31 Monism, 341 Monitorial method, xx-xxi Monotheism, 214, 375. See also Religion Montgomery bus boycott, 86 Mood management, 161. See also Emotions Moore, G.E., 334 Moral action. See Actions Moral agency, 274-75. See also Agency and agentic processes Moral agnosticism, 413-14 Moral and Spiritual Education in Home, School, and Community (EPC), xxxii Moral and Spiritual Values in the Public Schools (EPC), xxxi Moral argumentation, 447 Moral atmosphere/climate, 275-77. See also Environment Moral autonomy. See Autonomy Moral bias, 278-80 Moral character, 280-81 Moral climate. See Environment Moral codes, 61, 375. See also Honor and honor codes

Moral compass, 281-82, 441, 442. See also Conscience Moral Compass, The (Bennett), 282 Moral conduct, 282-84, 414. See also Behavior and behaviorism Moral decision making. See Decision making Moral Development and Behavior (Lickona), 254 Moral development, xxxii, xxxii-xxxiv, 87-88, 284-86 Moral dilemma discussions: with aggressive children, 465; Blatt Effect, 49-50, 286; Deliberate Psychological Education and, 124; described, 286-87, 293; development of studies, 286-87; equilibration theory, 88; Fenton and Kohlberg projects, 182; golden rule and, 198; Heinz Dilemma, 250-51, 293-94, 437-38; Kohlberg's model, 84, 89–90, 286; neural functioning and behavior, 314-15; studies of, 286-87 Moral discordance model, 278-79 Moral discovery, 150 Moral discretion, 211 Moral discussion, 286-87 Moral disengagement, 40-41, 97, 444 Moral duty. See Duty Moral education: character education, xxxvxxxvi; citizenship education, xxviii-xxx; cognitive moral education vs., 89; colonial Massachusetts period, xvi-xvii; common schools, xxi-xxiv; described, xv-xliii; of Dewey, xxx-xxxi; Educational Policies Commission (EPC), xxxi-xxxii; holistic classroom approach, 229-30; indoctrination vs., 225; intellectual education vs., xxiii; mandates for, 54; method and content of, 474; the national period, xvii-xix; nineteenth-century textbooks, xxiv-xxvi; overview of movement, xxxii-xxxiv; primacy of, xv; renewal of, xv, 322; the secular school, xxvi-xxviii; state laws in support of, 322; statistical analysis of programs, 252, 253; stewardship of resources, 436; for the urban poor, xix-xxi; values within, xxxiv-xxxv, 455. See also Education; specific theories and research by name Moral Education in America (McClellan), xv Moral Education (journal), 473 Moral egalitarianism, 257, 258 Moral epistemology, 33, 34, 137, 175, 295, 309, 335, 468

Moral exemplars, 92, 93, 118-19, 132, 282, 287-89, 289-90, 374 Moral goodness. See Good and goodness Moral identity, 289-91. See also Identity and identity development Morality, overview of concepts, 144 Moral judgment, 291-93; cognitive development and, 233, 292; Defining Issues Test (DIT), 91, 121-23, 294, 385-86, 397, 421; Four Component model (FCM), 184, 185; moral action and, 233, 291; Moral Judgment Interview (MJI), 91, 292, 293-94, 397, 425 (see also Kohlberg, Lawrence); moral judgment scoring, 438; Moral Judgment Test (MJT), 294; moral realism and, 300; nonempirical nature of, 174; Sociomoral Reflection Measure (1982), 424-26; values vs., 455. See also Judgment Moral Judgment of the Child (Piaget), 377 Moral leadership. See Moral exemplars Moral Maturity Score, 91 Moral objectivism and subjectivism, 294-96 Moral obligations, 296-97. See also Obligations Moral personality research, 92-94, 297-99. See also Personalities and personality development Moral realism, 299-301. See also Realism Moral reasoning, 301-2 Moral regression, 448 Moral relativism, 64, 310, 311, 341-42, 349, 366, 372-74, 414 Moral responses, 302 Moral responsibility. See Responsibilities Moral schemas, 396-97 Moral self and moral understanding, 99-100. See also Conscience; Identity and identity development; Self-awareness Moral sensitivity, 184-85 Moral skeptics, 413–14 Moral stage theory. See Stage theory of moral development Moral types, 429 Morgan, Edmond, xvi, xvii Mormons, 398 Morris, George, xxx Mosher, Ralph L., 25-26, 254, 303-4 Mothers. See Parents and parenting; Women Motivation, 304-5; caring and, 56; Child Development Project (CDP), 74; defined, 304; democracy as, 130; deontological,

131-32; eleven principles of character education on, 155; emotions as, 289; empathy as, 289, 384-85; extrinsic, 233, 304-5; Four Component model (FCM) and, 184, 185; guilt as, 289; intrinsic, 233, 304-5; Maslow's hierarchy of needs on, 234, 260, 305, 328; moral identity as, 289; processes, 273-74; rewards and punishments as, 304-5; self-motivation, 161; within sports climate, 426-27; theories of, 305. See also Rewards Motor development, 206, 431 M-space, 432 Multicultural education, 306–7 Multicultural Education Consensus Panel, 307 Murdoch, Iris, 468 Murray, K.T., 29 Music, 6-7, 68, 202, 235, 398. See also Media programs Muslims, 61-62 Mussen, Paul, 151 Mustakova-Possardt, E., 102 Mutual respect. See Reciprocity Myers-Briggs Type Indicator, 238 Mystical religions, 375 Mythic-Literal faith, 176, 179 Naïve (transitive) consciousness, 101, 102, 275 Napoleon I, Emperor, 11 Narrative/hermeneutic approach, 221, 308-10 Narvaez, D., 230 Nash, R.J., 348 National American Women Suffrage Association, 3 National Association for the Advancement of Colored People (NAACP), 3 National at risk mentality, 457 National Character Counts! Week, xxxvi, 63 National Commission on Health Education Credentialing, 210 National Conference on Forgiveness, 165 National Congress of Parents and Teachers (PTA), xxxii National Council for the Social Studies, 182 National Defense Education Act, xxxi National Education Association (NEA), xxix, xxix-xxx, xxxi-xxxii, 65 National Forum on Character Education, 67 National Framework for Values Education in Australian Schools, 458

National Health Education Standards, 209 Nationalism, xxviii, xxx. See also Citizenship; Civic engagement; Patriotism National Morality Codes Competition, 65 The National period, xvii-xix. See also American Revolution National Schools of Character (NSOC), 67 National service programs, 78. See also Service learning National Teachers Association, xxvii National Youth Administration, xxxi Naturalists and naturalism: determinism, 187-88; fallacies, 310-13; on gender, 194; inspired by Anscombe, 467; moral conduct studies, 284; moral education, 137; moral obligations, 296; neo-naturalists, 467; revival of Aristotelian naturalism, 175; on virtue theory, 469. See also Utilitarianism Natural law: authority of schools and, 34; Categorical Imperative and, 60; described, 269; King on, 374; original position doctrine, 323; Thomism on, 20, 21, 207 Natural talents, 369 Nazis: Blue Eyes/Brown Eyes exercise and, 157; existentialist thought on, 173; heedless deference to authority of, 321; Italy as German ally, 447; medical experimentation by, 47; Milgram's research, 270, 271–72; moral relativism approach applied to, 373; Nuremberg Principles, 86 n.1; rescuers of Jews from, 384; vices of excess leading to, 433. See also Hitler, Adolf NEA (National Education Association), xxix, xxix-xxx, xxxi-xxxii, 65 Needs: of countercultural movement, 260, 305; Hierarchy of Needs (Maslow), 234, 260, 305, 328; individual vs. community, 84, 472; within prosocial behavior, 361; relational, 260, 305; wellness structure based on, 471-72 Negative affective empathy, 163. See also Empathy Negative moral emotions, 278–79 Neglected children, 332 Negotiation, 97-98, 107, 368, 405, 459. See also Conflict resolution/mediation Neill, A.S., 129 Neimczynski, Adam, 26 Neocortex, 161. See also Neurophysiology Neo-Freudian psychology, 197 Neo-naturalists, 467

Neo-Piagetian stage theories, 432 The Netherlands. See Holland Networks, 204 Neural basis of moral cognition, 313-16 Neurophysiology, 313–16; brain imaging studies, 313; characteriology and, 70, 71; emotional knowledge, 161; Kohlberg studies, 315-16; lesion studies, 313; medial frontal gyrus, 314; moral decision making and, 279; neuroesthetics, 7; posterior cingulate cortex, 314-15; posterior superior temporal sulcus, 316; sexual orientation and, 409; ventral posterior cingulate cortex, 314-15; violent behaviors and, 465-66 Neuroses, 438 Neutrality, 459-60. See also Fairness Newborns. See Infants New Case, 27 New Directions for Child and Adolescent Development, 118 New England Primer, The, xvii, 44 New England schools. See Colonial America New Hampshire, 129 New reporting. See Media programs New Social Studies, 181-82 New Testament. See Bible and Bible readings; Christians and Christianity New York City schools: democratic schools, 129; the education of the urban poor, xixxxi; the Free School Society, xix-xxi; Just Community approach, 182; RCCP programs, 370-71; "Syllabus on Ethics," xxix New York City subway station example, 441, 442 New Zealand, 387 Niantic State Farm, 239, 240 The Nicomachean Ethics (Aristotle), 316-18; eudaimonia, 316-17; on friendship, 317-18; on habituation, 206-7; on happiness, 452; on practical knowledge, 353-54; on reciprocal justice, 371; teleological theory, 22-23; on virtues, 317, 433. See also Aristotle Niebuhr, H. Richard, 186 Nieto, Sonia, 306-7 Nietzsche, Friedrich, 172, 414, 468 Nihilism, 415 9/11 Terror attacks, 116 Nineteenth-century textbooks, xxiv-xxvi 95 Theses (Luther), 189

Nisbett, Richard, 115 Nixon, Richard, 282 No Child Left Behind Act, 322 Noddings, Nel, 55-57, 318-19 Nohria, N., 305 Nonaggressive conduct disorders, 94 Noncognitivism, 175, 294, 300, 469. See also Emotivism; Expressivism; Prescriptivism; Projectivism Nonessentialists, 349 Nongovernmental Organizations, 331 Nonmoral values, xxxv, 202-3 Nonrational compliance, 285 Nontheistic, 398 Nonverbal aggression, 13 Nonviolent resistance, 12 Normative ethics, 169, 170, 171, 175, 185, 266-67, 301. See also Ethics Norms, 232-33, 276-77, 311, 377-79. See also Socialization North, Joanna, 164 Northern Baptist Convention, 208 Northwest Ordinance, xix Novice-to-expert guided practice, 230. See also Modeling in human behavior Nozick, R., 461-62 NSOC (National Schools of Character), 67 Nucci, Larry, 26 Nuremberg Code, 47 Nuremberg Principles, 85 Nurturance. See Caring and caregiving Nutritional deficiencies, 328

Obedience, **320–21**; as act of love and faith, 320–21; additional defector presence, 271–72; deindividuation, 272; diffusion of responsibility, 272; just vs. unjust laws, 321; Milgram's research, 270–72, 282; physical proximity, 271–72; stage theory of moral development, 250; systematic desensitization, 272; as a virtue, 320, 321. *See also* Authority

*Obedience to Authority* (Milgram), 271–72 Objectivism, 294–95, 299, 336

Obligations, 295–97; Aristotle on, 297; for character education, **322–23**; defined, 296, 384; natural, 296; New York City subway station example, 441, 442; political and legal vs., 296–97; teleological theory on, 297; universal, 296–97; voluntary, 296; youth character and, 475. *See also* Duty; Responsibilities Observational learning, 40, 113. See also Modeling in human behavior Oedipus complex, 438, 439 Offenders, 379, 387. See also Crime and criminality; Restorative justice Ohio, xxv The Ohio State Social Acceptance Test, 365 Old Deluder Satan law, 44 Old Testament. See Bible and Bible readings; Judaism and Jewish people; Ten Commandments Oliner, Samuel and Pearl, 384 Olweus, 52 On Being and Essence (Aquinas), 20-21 One Hundred Ways to Enhance Values and Morality in Schools and Youth Settings (Kirschenbaum), 248, 249 n.1 "One Narrative in Changing Contexts" (Goodlad), 204 Ontario Institute for the Study of Education, 27 On the Duty of Civil Disobedience (Thoreau), 85 "On the Education of Youth" (Webster), xviii On the Free Choice of the Will (Augustine), 32 On the Soul (Aristotle), 22 On the Teacher (Augustine), 32 Ontological vocation, 191 Open-mindedness, 347 Operant behaviorism, 414-16 Opportunity, equality of, 344 Oppression, 100-102, 190-91, 356 Optimism, 346. See also Happiness Oral Sensory Stage, 178 Oregon, 48 Organ donations, 47-48 Organizational climate, 275-77, 357 Original Position (OP), 323-24, 367-68 Oser, Fritz, 26, 324-25, 352, 429-30 Outcomes, 103-4, 344. See also Consequentialism Oxford Review of Education, 473 Pacifism, 77 Packets of Accelerated Christian Education (PACEs), 1

Pain, 200, 201, 231 Paine, T., 330 Pair therapy, 405 Paley, Vivian, 126–27 Palmistry, 70 Paradox of moral education, 334–35 Parapsychological phenomena, 238 Parents and parenting: as agents of socialization, 423-24; authoritarian, 139; care for, 57; care reasoning in children fostered by, 58; empathic responding by, 151-52; historical context, 326-27; inductive discipline, 226-27; inductive reasoning modeled by, 227; maternity/ paternity leave, 329; parent education, 326-28, 370; respect given to, 383; responsiveness of, 99, 159; rights of, 328-30; self-esteem of children and, 401; sexual orientation influenced by, 410; social development shaped through, 418–19; socioeconomic positions of, 326; state involvement in upbringing of children, 326-27; stewardship, 436; students aided in cheating by, 72-73. See also Adults; Authority; Discipline; Families; Men; Women Parker, J.G., 193 Parmenides (Plato), 380 Partial systems, 144 Partners for Learning, 331 Pascal, Blaise, 171 Pascual-Leone, Juan, 432 Pasedena, California, 18 Passion, 200, 201 Pastors, 61, 208, 262. See also Teachers and teaching Paternity leave, 329 Pathognomy, 70 Pathology, 215 Patients' rights. See Bioethics Patriotism, xvii, 2, 78-79. See also Citizenship; Nationalism The Paul Dilemma, 430 Pauline Epistles, 31. See also Bible and Bible readings Peacebuilders, 358 Peace Corps, 78 Peace education, 77, 97, 98, 330-32. See also Conflict resolution/mediation; Prevention programs The Peace Education Network, 331 Pearson, Karl, 262 Pedagogy of the Oppressed (Freire), 33, 100, 101, 190, 213 Pederasty, 214 Peer groups: as agents of socialization, 424; Character Education Inquiry, 261–62; conditional acceptance by, 401; described,

4-5; development of, 332, 405; dilemma discussions, 49-50; family influence upon, 332; functions of, 332; gap between thought and action, 405; influence, 63-64, 126, **332–33**; mediation programs, 97, 98, 370; moral rules taught by peer interaction, 300; problems within, 333, 405; prosocial reasoning by, 361; self-esteem of children and, 401; social development through, 419; status within, 332, 443; transactive discussion, 287. See also Children; Friendship; Group behavior; Relationship development; Students; entries at Social Peirce, Charles Sanders, 354-56 Pelagians, 32 Peloponnesian War, 340 Penalties, 388, 389. See also Punishments Pennsylvania, 182 Perception, 315 Perfectionism, 64, 202, 257, 258 Performance, 40, 262. See also Behavior and behaviorism Pericles, 340 Peripatetic school, 21 Perot, Ross, 82 Perry, William, 429 Persistence, 347 Personal freedom. See Freedom and free choice Personalities and personality development: character vs., 262; Erikson's theory, 167; explanatory fictions, 416; extroversion, 237-38; false beliefs about, 311; Freudian theory, 167; grounded in family relationships, 439-40; id-ego-superego theory, 438–40; introversion, 237–38; moral personality research, 92-94, 297-99; traits, 30, 69-71, 83-84, 207, 261-62, 279-80, 462; types, 237-38. See also Identity and identity development Personology. See Characteriological research Perspective taking. See Role taking Peters, Richard S., 33, 333-35 Peters, Sylvia, 18 Peterson, C., 346 Phi Delta Kappan, xv, 24–25 Philanthropy, 119. See also Community service projects Philosophy: aesthetics, defined, 6-7; on education, 89, 212-13; libertarianism, 188; on moral pluralism, 341-42; on orderliness and obedience, xxi; study of ethics within, 169-70

Photographs, 264. See also Media programs Phrenology, xxii, 70 Phronesis (practical wisdom), 23, 170, 353-54, 362, 363 Physical aggression. See Hostile aggression Physical appearances, 401 Physical development, 193, 431. See also Wellness Physical disabilities, 223-25 Physical matter, 311 Physicians for Social Responsibility, 422 Physiognomy, 70 Physiology, 206, 220-21. See also Characteriological research Piaget, Jean, 335-37; on active education, 123; agency and agentic processes, 274, 275; on assimilation and accommodation, 135; on autonomy, 35, 337; biographical information, 335; Child Development Project (CDP) based on, 74; clinical oral interview method of study, 346; constructivism related to theories of, 106; on decision making, 239; Deliberate Psychological Education and, 123, 124; on egocentrism, 336, 391; on evolving sense of morality, 125; faith development theory based on, 178, 186; on heteronomous thinking, 336; horizontal decalage, 432; on intelligence, 396-97, 406; on justice, 164, 242, 345, 377; Kantian influence, 302; Lickona influenced by, 254, 255; on moral judgment, 292, 292, 293; on moral personalities, 298; on moral realism, 299-300, 336; on naturalistic fallacy, 310; nature studies, 335; Oser influenced by, 324, 429-30; on partial systems, 144; Peters influenced by, 335; on philosophy, 335; on reasoning leading to justice, 302; on reciprocity, 336, 372; on role taking, 392-93; on schemas, 396; Selman influenced by, 404; stage development theory, xxxii, 87, 284-85, 335-36, 428-29, 431-32; on teachers, 337; Watson influenced by, 470 Pieper, J., 362 Pitts, R.C., 93 Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, 182 Pity, 163 Pizarro, 279 Plagiarism, 337-39 Plato, 339-41; on the afterlife, 380; Aristotle as student of, 21, 339, 341, 380; Aristotle

vs., 14, 15, 22-23, 339, 340-41; art studied by, 6; Augustine influenced by, 31; Christian intellectual community on, 19; on development of character, 68; Dewey's criticism of, 138; dialogues of, 339-41, 379, 380; on emotional responses, 322; fact-value distinction within dialogues, 174; on good, 14, 353; on happiness, 200; Ideas or Forms, 22, 340-41, 380; on knowledge, 340; main metaphysical and epistemological theses, 340-41; as monist, 341, 342; moral realism inspired by, 468; on reason, 316; Republic, 22, 379-80; on self-regulation, 230; on the soul, 340, 355; on virtues, 468; Western philosophy influenced by, 355; writing style of, 22 Play, 170-71, 392 PLC (professional learning communities), 222-23 Pleasure: happiness through, 200, 201, 202; neurophysiology research on, 161; sexual and aggressive impulses, 438-39. See also Happiness; Hedonism Pleasures: friendship as, 317–18; integrity and, 231 Plug-and-play method of ethics teaching, 170 - 71Pluralism, 300, 306, 341-42, 348-49, 350, 468. See also Multicultural education Plus One Convention, 287, 342-43 Pogge, Thomas, 296 Poland, 108 Polemarchus, 380 Political incorrectness, 278 Political theory: of ancient Greece, 77; Aristotle on, 343-44, 345; consequentialism, 258; disobedience and, 86; Freire's philosophy of education and, 191; moral vs. obligation, 296-97; original position doctrine, 323-24; pluralism, 341, 342; political democracy, 130-31, 303; political development, 78, 82, 325, 343, 343-45; political engagement, 79-80, 81-82, 130-31, 398; rights and responsibilities of citizens, 130-31; social contract theory, 367-68. See also Authority; Civic engagement; Democracy and democratic values; Government Politics (Aristotle), 23, 343-44 Polytheistic cultures, 214 Poor and poverty: Christian ethical teachings, 77; education of, xix-xxi; Freire's work

with, 189-91; homeless adults, 352; moral obligations to help, 296; served by moral exemplars, 93; violent behaviors, 466. See also Cities and urbanization The Pope, 61. See also Catholics and Catholicism Popularity, 332 Pornography, 130 Porter, Kathleen, 253 Positive Discipline approach, 139 Positive interdependence, 110. See also Cooperation Positive/distributive justice, 143, 345-46. See also Distributive justice Positive Peer Culture, 126. See also Peer groups Positive psychology, 346-48, 472-73 Positive social development, 151–52 Positive thinking, 266 Positive youth development, 134 Positivists, 355 Possessions, 190-91. See also Goods and resources Postconventional Level of moral development, xxxiii, 88 Postdecision dissonance, 140 Posterior cingulate cortex, 314-15. See also Neurophysiology Posterior superior temporal sulcus, 316. See also Neurophysiology Postmodern ethics, 348-50 Postmodern virtues, 350-51 Post-traumatic stress disorders (PTSD), 46, 278 Potential, 305 Power, F. Clark, 91, 276, 351-53, 394 Power and influence, 218, 227. See also Authority Practical moral skepticism, 413-14 Practical wisdom (phronesis), 23, 170, 353-**54**, 362, 363 Pragmatism, 137, 354-56, 355-56, 445-47 Prayer. See Religion Preconventional Level of moral development, xxxiii, 88 Predictability, 141 Prefrontal cortex, 313, 314. See also Neurophysiology Pregnancies, 57 Prejudice, 356-57; Blum's research, 50-51; defined, 356, 357; formation of, 30; hate crimes, 459; media exposure and, 263;

moral bias as, 278-79; nullified by veil of ignorance, 459-63; reduced within multicultural education, 307; Resolving Conflict Creatively Program (RCCP), 98, 370-71; scientific understanding of, 356-57; stereotypical behavior and, 434, 435; at subliminal levels of consciousness, 459: tolerance and, 442-43. See also Discrimination; Race and racismStereotypes Preparing for Citizenship (Mosher), 304 Prerogatives, 448 Presbyterianism, xxv, 269. See also Protestantism Preschool age, 99-100, 159-60, 168, 404. See also Children; Toddler period Prescriptivism, 21, 175, 295, 300 Preservice Initiative (DSC), 471 Presidential elections, 82 Pressure, 232. See also Stress Prevention programs, 98, 357-59, 370-71, 382, 389, 405. See also Health Pride, 240 Prilleltensky, I., 472 Primal Faith, 178 Primary goods, 368-69 Princeton University, 338 Principled responsibility, 384, 385 Principle of dessert, 142, 143 Principle of equality, 142-43 Principle of internalization, 8, 233 Principles of effective prevention, 357-60 Principles of Psychology (James), 355 Prior Analytics (Aristotle), 70 Prison environment, 239, 240, 282 Privacy, 130, 448. See also Democracy and democratic values Private schools: curriculum planning, 376; hidden curriculum, 213; inclusion, 224; religious worship, 376 Proactive (instrumental) aggression, 12–13, 14 Problem-posing theory, 190 Problem solving, 235, 381. See also Decision making Procedural justice, 241, 243, 421. See also Justice Procedural knowledge, 229 Procrastination, 141 Professional development programs for teachers, 74, 205, 322, 325, 330-31, 370, 394

Professional ethics teaching, 170-71. See also Ethics Professional learning communities (PLC), 222-23 Program for Young Negotiators, 97 Program in Liberal Studies, 352 Progressive movement: cognitive moral education and, 89; inquiry-discovery approach based on, 228; leaders of, xxxi, 3, 138, 190, 446-47; as political movement, 345; in Sunday schools, 208; Winnetka Plan, 365

- Projectivism, 300
- Promoting Alternative Thinking Strategies (PATHS), 358
- PROM (prosocial moral reasoning), 361
- Property, 369, 388
- Prophetic religions, 375
- Prosocial behavior: of achieving schools, 222; age-developmental account of, 432; Child Development Project (CDP), 470-71; Eisenberg's theory, 361; Hoffman's theory of, 227; modeling of, 235; negative affective empathy, 163; prosocial moral reasoning (PROM), 151, 360-61, 414; recognition of by schools, 155; self-serving acts vs., 361
- Prosocial reasoning, 360-62
- Protestant Ethic and the Spirit of Capitalism, The (Weber), 269
- Protestantism, xxv, xxvi, 44, 376, 398. See also Christians and Christianity; Religion
- Prudence, 317, 347, 362-63, 433
- Psyche, components of, 220-21
- Psychiatry, 214, 215
- Psychoanalysis: described, 113; empathy within, 162; Erikson's psychosocial stages of development, 167; Gilligan's theory influenced by, 197; id-ego-superego theory, 438-40; on moral functioning, 297; on prejudices, 356-57. See also Counseling; Freud, Sigmund
- Psycho (film), 272
- Psychology: agency and agentic processes and, 274-75; on autonomous judgment, 35; cultural, 410, 411-12; focus on disorders and disease, 346; Good Life reasoning, 201-3; humanistic, xxxiv, 10; Jungian, 237–38; on moral functioning, 297; naturalistic approach to moral conduct studies, 284; Neo-Freudian, 197; positive psychology movement, 346-48, 472-73;

psychological aggression, 12-13; psychological awareness, 100-102; psychological egoism, 312; psychological habituation, 206; psychological maturity, 123-24; psychological warfare, 163; psychological well-being, 400, 402, 422; quasiexperimental approach to the study of moral conduct, 283-84; of religion, 187, 429; self-efficacy beliefs, 40; self-regulation of goals, 40-41

- Psychomotor domain (skills), 7, 7-8, 10
- Psychopathy, 100, 163, 346, 414
- Psychosexual stage theory, 431
- Psychosocial stages of development, 5, 167-68, 429
- Psychotherapy, 112
- PTA (National Congress of Parents and Teachers), xxxii
- PTSD (post-traumatic stress disorders), 46, 278
- Puberty. See Adolescents and adolescence
- Public health education programs, 209-10. See also Health

Public schools: democratic, 129; group prayer and Bible devotions, 398; hidden curriculum within, 213; Student Conduct Codes, 320; unconditional obedience within, 320. See also Schools

- Pudberry, E.K., 422
- Punishments: behavioristic perspective on, 149; behavior modification and, 42, 141, 304-5; for cheating, 72-73; for civil disobedience, 84, 85; corporal, 138-39; as deterrence, 389; equity and, 378-79; ethical issues, 388; fear of, 227; hidden curriculum and, 212; intrinsic vs. extrinsic motivation, 233; justifications for, 388 (see
  - also Retributive justice); the Lancaster method, xx-xxi; for plagiarism, 338-39; reparative justice, 377-79, 387, 388;
  - restorative justice, 184, 386-88; retributive justice, 141, 164, 241, 243, 299, 378,
  - 388-89; Skinner, B.F., on, 415-16; stage
  - theory of moral development and, 249;
  - utilitarianism on, 388, 389; vengeance vs., 378. See also Consequences; Discipline; Justice; Motivation and motivators;
- Revenge Puritans, xvi, 43-44. See also Colonial
  - America
- Pursuing Victory With Honor (PVWH), 63 Putnam, Robert D., 81, 82

Pyrrhonian moral skepticism, 413-14

*Quality Standards* (CEP), 67 Quasi-experimental approach to the study of moral conduct, 283–84 Quigley, Charles, 116–17 Qur'an, 421

Race and racism: affirmative action programs, 344; The Americans (Fenton), 182; Blue Eyes/Brown Eyes exercise, 157-58; Blum's research, 50-51; characteriological research and, 70; civil rights movement, 84-86, 356; gender and, 194-95; hate crimes, 459; media exposure and, 263; multicultural education, 306-7; pluralism and, 342; racialism, defined, 51; racial socialization, 424; within schools, 276; self-esteem and, 401; violent behaviors and, 465. See also Culture; Discrimination; Ethnic identity; Human rights; Prejudices; Stereotypes Raising Good Children (Lickona), 254, 255 Ramirez, M., 382 Rasch, 203 Raths, Louis E., 247, 248, 364-66 Rating Ethical Content Scale, 264–65 Rationalism: Aristotle's phronesis vs., 354; behavior vs., 403; Categorical Imperative, 58-60, 199, 245-47, 469; Dewey's criticism of, 137; as function of personality, 237-38; ideal, 301; as inherently social, 23; morality and, 147; prudence as virtue of, 363. See also Decision making; Judgment; Reason and reasoning Rats, Louis, 456 Rawls, John, 366-69; on equality of wealth, 461-62; on justice, 55, 143, 372, 420, 459; original position doctrine, 323-24 RCCP (Conflict Resolution), 98, 370-71 Reactive aggression, 12-13, 14. See also Aggressive behavior Readers (McGuffey), xxiv, xxv-xxvi, 44, 63, 68 Readings in Values Clarification (Kirschenbaum), 248, 456 Realism: development theory of, 196-97, 242-43, 301-2; heteronomy, 299, 300; immanent justice, 299; modern objections to, 300-301; moral, 299-301; objective responsibility, 299, 336; Piaget, Jean on, 336; Platonically inspired, 468; redefinitions of moral language and, 301

Realm of being, 6 Reason and reasoning: action and, 448; ego oriented towards, 439; emotions and, 14-15; happiness attained through, 200-201; phronesis (practical wisdom), 23, 170, 353-54, 362, 363; prosocial moral reasoning (PROM), 151, 360-61, 414; secular humanistic thought, 398; structurecontent distinction, 437-38; Thomism on, 20. See also Decision making; Judgment; Rationalism Rebellion, 86 Reciprocal justice, 371-72 Reciprocity: affective domain (attitude) and, 8; character development and, 69; cognitive developmentalists on, 372; defined, 241, 371; faith development and, 176; forgiveness and, 184; golden rule and, 24, 198-200, 241-43, 245-46, 367, 371-72, 383; justice, 241-42, 371-72; Kantian Categorical Imperative and, 245-46; Piaget's theory on, 336; within relationships, 56, 192, 193, 241-42, 405, 472; within religious faith, 179; reparative justice, 377-79, 387, 388; social responsibility as learned experience, 422; wellness and, 472. See also Cooperation; Justice Reclaiming Our Schools (Ryan), 394, 476 Reconciliation, 387. See also Conflict resolution/mediation; Forgiveness Reculturing of schools, 222 Redemption, 379, 387 Reeve, C.D.C., 340 Reflection, 136, 186, 402. See also Selfawareness Reflective abstraction, 88 Reflective care perspective, 57 Reflexive processes, 284 Refusal-resistance skills, 357 Regression, 448 Rehearsal for behavior modification, 43 Reimer, K.S., 288 Rejection, 332, 401 Relational aggression, 12-13, 14 Relationship development: with authority figures, 336; caring and justice within, 55-56, 84; character development and, 68; conflict within, 235; democratic participation and, 472; described, 159; diversity appreciation, 472; emotional development and, 159, 161; faith

development and, 179, 430; gender differences, 196-97; health benefits of, 234-35; holistic classroom approach, 230; identity development and, 236; from infancy to adulthood, 419-20; interpersonal, 234-35; Maslow's hierarchy of needs on, 260, 305; as motivation, 304-5; pair therapy, 405; perspective coordination operation, 404; prosocial reasoning by, 361; of psychopaths, 100; reciprocal, 241-42; regulation of, 402; relationship skills, described, 417; reverence within, 391; Risk and Relationship framework, 405; selfunderstanding and, 402, 403; Selman's model, 402, 403, 404-5; sexual orientation influenced by, 410; social and emotional learning (SEL), 10, 67, 358, 417-18; social justice and, 420; Social Penetration Theory, 234; trust within, 234-35. See also Attachment; Caring and caregiving; Forgiveness; Friendship; Group behavior; Peer groups; Socialization; entries at Social Relativism, 64, 310, 311, 341-42, 349, 366,

372-74, 414. See also Universalism Religion, 374–76; as academic discipline, 377; Augustine on, 31, 32; basic principles, 375; "belief" in public schools, xxix; changes in the role of the church, 68; the common school and, xxii, xxviii; curriculum planning for religious schools, 376; described, 374-75; divine justice, defined, 141; Ethic of Divinity, 411; existentialist thought on, 171-72; faith and, 176, 177-78; financial support for churches, 436; forgiveness and, 183; freedom-of-religion cases, 398; hidden curriculum within religious schools, 213; inclusive behavior exemplified within, 224; judgment theory, 324-25, 429-31; within the Lancaster method, xx; middle class morality and, 269-70; moral code of, 375; mystical, 375; parental rights and, 329; postmodern virtues and, 349, 350; Power's integration of theology and cognitivedevelopmental theory, 352; prophetic, 375; psychology of, 187; public schools founded on divine principles, 320; religious education, 376-77; reverence, 390; rituals, 176, 375, 376-77, 390, 424; sacramental, 375; secular humanism vs., 398, 399; separation of church and state, xxvii-xxviii, 31, 32,

375–76; social behavior and affiliation,
377, 424; social justice framed by, 420–21; stereotypes, 434; stewardship concept within, 436–37; worship practices, 375,
376–77; worship within schools, 376. See also Bible and Bible readings; Ethnic identity; Faith and faith development; specific faiths by name
Religious Education Association, 65, 208, 261
Renaissance, 231
Reparations, 377–79, 387, 388. See also Restitution

Repetition. See Habituation

Replicability, 223

Repression, 438

Reproductive technologies, 48

Republic (Plato), 22, 379-81

Research participants, 270, 272

Resentment, 184. See also Anger

Resilience, 381, **381–82**, 471. *See also* Adaptation

The Resolving Conflict Creatively Program (RCCP), 98, 370–71

Resources, **141–43**, 369, 371, 435–36, 461– 62. *See also* Distributive justice; Material wealth

Respect, **382–84**; antisocial behavior, 383; Center for the 4th and 5th Rs, xxxv, 254, 255; cultural norms of, 383; described, 382, 413; within disagreement, 383; lack of within America, 383; moral relativism, 374; as "Pillar of Character," 24; reverence, 390–91; reversible, 383; self-respect, 382; social justice and, 420; universal, 383

Respondent conditioning, 415

Responsibility, 384-85; care orientation and, 243; Center for the 4th and 5th Rs, xxxv, 254, 255; citizenship, 77; collective, 384, 385; courage and, 384; described, 189, 384, 412-13, 417; diffusion of, 272; dissonance and, 141; duty defined by, 384; empathic responsibility, 384-85; ethics and, 211; faith development and, 179; free will and, 188, 189; judgment, 41; normcentered, 384; objective, 299; obligations defined by, 384; personal, 385; as "Pillar of Character," 24; principled responsibility, 384, 385; psychosocial stages of development during, 168; rights vs., 243, 422; secular humanistic thought, 398, 399; selfishness vs., 58; social responsibility,

421-23; stewardship, 435-36; voting, 82, 130-31; youth character and, 475. See also Conscience; Democracy and democratic values; Duty; Guilt; Obligations Responsiveness, 8, 150 Rest, James R., 385-86; Association for Moral Education (AME), 25, 26; Defining Issues Test (DIT), 91, 121-23, 294, 385-86, 397, 421; Four Component model (FCM), 184-86, 230, 386; Minnesota Approach, 133-34, 164, 348, 385, 386; normative model, 301; Plus One Convention, 343 Restitution, 377-79, 389. See also Compensation; Reparations Restorative justice, 184, 378, 386-88 Results. See Outcomes Retaliation, 218, 439 Retributive justice, 141, 164, 241, 243, 299, 378, 388-89 Retrosplenial area, 314-15. See also Neurophysiology Revelations, divine, 20-21, 375 Revenge, 183. See also Vengeance Reverence, 390-91 Reversibility, 153 Revised frustration-aggression theory, 13-14 Revision of values, 455. See also Change Rewards: behavioristic perspective on, 149; behavior modification and, 42; hidden curriculum and, 212; the Lancaster method, xx-xxi; as motivator, 141, 233, 304-5. See also Consequences; Motivation and motivators Riceville, Iowa, 157-58 Richardson, J.V., 338 Righteousness, 198 Rights: Categorical Imperative on, 59-60; character education movement and, xxxv; of children, 107-9, 121, 139; citizenship, 77; definitions, 57, 132; Dewey on, 138; international rights standards, 107-9; Kohlberg's studies, 197; parental, 328-30; property, 369; to pursue happiness, 452; responsibilities vs., 243, 423; on restorative justice, 388; social contract theory, 367; social conventions vs., 144, 146; social welfare and, 369; Universal Declaration of Human Rights, 108, 120-21, 331, 450 (see also United Nations); UN promotion of, 450-51; voting, 77, 78, 82, 84-85, 130-31, 138, 195. See also Democracy and

democratic values; Freedom and free choice Riordan, R.J., 46 Risk-taking, 5, 405. See also Prevention programs Rituals, 176, 375, 376-77, 390, 424. See also Customs Robertson, Diana, 314, 315 Robots, 36 Rockefeller Foundation, 65-66, 261 Rock music, 398 Rogers, Carl: Association of Humanistic Psychology, 259; on counseling and communication skills, 123, 124; on empathy, 162; humanistic movement led by, 10, 113; Kirschenbaum's research of, 247, 249; Raths and, 365; Third Force psychology, 218-19 Rokeach, M., 456 Role behavior, 27, 167-68, 424. See also Gender Role taking, 391-93; within affective education, 10; conflict resolution/ mediation and, 88, 242-43; defined, 391; Deliberate Psychological Education, 123, 124; Deliberate Psychological Education and, 123; developing skills for, 199-200, 391, 392-93; egocentrism as failure to apply, 391–92; empathy within, 162–63; golden rule and, 199-200; reciprocity taught by, 372; Sociomoral Reflection Measure, 425; for troubled children, 404. See also Modeling in human behavior Roman Catholicism. See Catholics and Catholicism Roman empire, 32, 200, 201, 378, 387, 394 Romantic perspective, 89 Roosevelt, Eleanor, 259 Roosevelt, Theodore, 3 Rorty, R., 348 Rose, A.J., 13 Rousseau, Jean-Jacques, 138, 201, 326, 330, 367 Rule of law, 130. See also Democracy and democratic values Rules, 129, 147-48, 321. See also Authority Rule utilitarianism, 268 Rummelhart, David, 396 Rush, Benjamin, xvii, xviii, 44 Russell, Bertrand, 115, 334 Russia, 304 Rwanda, 272

Ryan, Kevin, 26, 64, 89, 393-95, 476 Ryan, R., 233, 305 Ryff, C.D., 422 Sacramental religions, 375 Sacrifice, 93-94, 132, 217, 233, 362. See also Selflessness Sadness, 159 Salaries: distributive principles applied to, 143; Gallup polls listings, xv; middle class, 267, 269; work-effort and earning, 369. See also Business sector; Labor (work) Salt laws, 85 Salvation, 269-70 Same-sex cliques, 419 Same-sex sexual orientation, 195, 214-15, 408 - 10San Antonio Public Schools, 17 Sanctions, 388. See also Punishments Santos, M., 183 Sappho, 215 Sartre, Jean-Paul, 16, 172, 207 Satan, 44 Scaffolding concept, 107 The Scale of Beliefs, 365 Scarsdale Alternative School, 129, 182 Schadenfreude, 163 Schaeffer, E., 249 n.1 Schaps, Eric, 255 Scharf, P., 239 Schemas, 396-98 Schempp, Abington v., 45, 398 Schlesinger, James, 282 Schlossberg, N., 445 School and Society, The (Dewey), 137 Schools: authority of, 33-34, 320; classroom management, 139; coercion within, 33, 34; common schools, xxi-xxiv, xxv, xxvii, xxx, 44, 82, 213; cultural diversity within, 458; curriculum planning, 376; democratic, 126-27, 128-29; families and, 156; funding, xv, xxvii, 54; health programs, 209; hidden curriculum within, 213; as hierarchical institutions, 321; implementation, 185, 222-23; inclusion within, 224; moral atmosphere of, 275-77; normative expectations of, 129; organization of, 129; prayer within, 45, 376, 398; reculturing, 222; role of, 68; rules, 129, 321 (see also Obedience); school setting, described, 4-5; as social institutions, 128, 145, 424; staff, 155-56;

state and federal role within, 129; Student Conduct Codes, 320; students' time spent in, 441. See also Curriculum; Education; Students; Teachers and teaching School Within a School (SWS) program, 129, 303, 304 Schopenhauer, Arthur, 188 Schweiker, William, 421-22 Science, 228, 311-12, 398 Scientific, 322 Scientific American, 70 Scientific socialism, 257, 258 Scouting groups, 63-64, 83 Scripture. See Bible and Bible readings Search Institute, Minnesota, 133-34, 348. See also Minnesota Approach Searle, John, 145 Sears, Robert, 40 Secular humanism, 219, 398-99 Security, 419 Seeger, United States v., 398 Segregation, 157-58, 224. See also Discrimination Self-actualization: humanistic psychology, xxxiv, 12-13, 113; Jungian theory similar to, 238; Maslow's theory, 218-19, 259, 260, 305; parent education and, 328; secular humanistic thought, 399; Thomism on, 20 Self-awareness, 399-400; by adolescents, 400; by adults, 400; by children, 400; described, 399, 401, 402, 417; of experiences, 136; by infants, 399-400; intrapersonal intelligence, 235-36; James's taxonomy of, 402; Jungian theory on, 238; memories and, 399; moral character and, 281; psychological well-being and, 400; resilience and, 382; self-reflective empathic orientation, 361; sexual orientation and, 409-10; social responsibility corresponding to, 422; stages of, 399-400, 402-3. See also Egocentrism and ego development; Identity and identity development Self-consciousness, 206 Self-control: Aristotle on, 207; described, 417; goals and, 40-41, 230; Peterson and Seligman's categories of strengths, 347; prevention programs strategies, 357; steadfastness, 433, 434; of toddlers, 99. See also Impulses Self-determination, 35-36, 233, 399, 427. See also Autonomy

Self-directed learning. See Inquiry-discovery approach Self-Efficacy (Bandura), 40 Self-efficacy beliefs, 40 Self, Ego and Identity (Power), 352 Self-esteem, 401-2; age related, 401; associated with physical appearances, 401; bullying and, 53; exposure to media and, 264; fear of failure and, 141; Maslow's theory, 259, 260, 305; psychological well-being and, 402; Self, Ego and Identity (Power), 352 Self-gratification, 379-80 Self-help, 346 Self-indulgence, 15 Self-interests, 323, 362-63, 391 Selfishness, 58, 361, 391 Selflessness, 232. See also Caring and caregiving; Self-sacrifice Self-motivation. See Motivation and motivators Self-respect, 382. See also Respect Self-responsibility. See Responsibilities Self-sacrifice, 93-94, 132, 217, 233, 362. See also Selflessness Self-socialization, 232 Self-theory, 402, 403 Self-transcendence, 305 Self-understanding, 402-4 Seligman, Martin, 346-48 Selman, Robert L.: developmental model of self-awareness, 402, 403; perspective taking theory, 123, 124, 135-36, 162, 404-6, 429; on role taking, 392-93 SEL (social and emotional learning), 10, 67, 358, 417-18 Semi-intransitive (magical) consciousness, 101, 102 Seneca, 378 Sensing, 237-38 Sensitivity, 184-85 Sensorimotor, 419 Separation anxiety, 419 Separation of church and state, xxvii-xxviii, 31, 32, 375-76. See also Religion September 11 terrorist attacks, 116 Service learning, 406–7; benefits of, 406; community partnerships, 80; core values instruction and, 25; within curriculum of religious schools, 376; democratic classrooms and, 127; described, xxxvi, 8-9; disciplinary research on, 406-7; human-

helping experiences, 135; National Forum on Character Education, 67; reciprocal nature of, 406, 407; volunteering vs., 406. See also National service programs Settlement House, 3, 446 Seven Cardinal Principles of Secondary Education (NEA), 65 Sex education, 249, 255, 407-8. See also Health Sexism, 312 Sexton, J., 30 Sexual abuse, 61. See also Abuse (emotional and physical) Sexuality: adolescent development and, 5; gender and, 194-95; identity development and, 236; infantile sexuality, 438, 439; Maslow's study of, 260-61; psychosexual stage theory, 410, 431; relationship development, 419-20; risk-taking, 5; sexual orientation, 195, 214-15, 408-10; sexual revolution, 398; sexual virtue, 280. See also Gender Shalom, 378, 387 Shame, 99, 159, 167-68, 218 Shared developmental trajectories, 309 Shavelson, Richard, 324 Shields, D.L., 186, 352, 427 Shiva (deity), 375 Shock experiments, 271–72, 282 Shweder, Richard Allan, 285, 410-12 Shyness, 159 Sidgwick, Henry, 175 "Signs of the Soul" (Tigner), 433 Similarities, 192-93 Simon, Sidney, xxxiv, 247-48, 456-57 Simonides, 380 Singer, Peter, 282, 296 Single-group schools, 306 SIPPS (CDP), 75 Sit-ins, 84-86. See also Civil disobedience Situational compliance, 233 Six Pillars of Character, xxxvi, 24, 62, 412-13. See also Character Counts! (CC!) Skepticism and amoralism, 413-15 Skinner, B.F., 113, 259, 260, 393, 415-17 Skin responses, 151 Skoe, Eva, 57 Slavery, 77, 312 Sleeter, C.E., 306 Slote, Michael, 468 Smart & Good High Schools (Lickona), 255 Smetana, J.G., 94-95

Smiling, 159 Smith, Adam, 201, 461 Smith, W., 101 Snarey, John, 429 Social aggression, 12–13 Social and emotional learning (SEL), 10, 67, 358, 417-18 Social awareness, 417 Social behavior, 58, 377 Social capital, 81, 82 Social change, 84-86 Social cognition, 94-95, 143-45, 315, 448 Social constructivism, 74 Social contingencies, 416 Social contract theory, xxxiii, 23, 199, 323, 330, 367-68 Social control theory, 125 Social democracy, 130-31, 303. See also Democracy and democratic values Social development, 418-20 Social Education (National Council for the Social Studies), 182 Social equality. See Equality Social exclusion, 52-53. See also Bullying Social Foundations of Thought and Action (Bandura), 40-41 Social goods, 329, 330 Social harmony, xxii Social identity development, 357, 443. See also Identity and identity development Social inequalities, 141, 143 Social Information Processing model, 186 Social inheritance, 369 Social institutions, 128 Socialism, 257, 258 Socialization, 423–24; acceptance, 401; agents of, 423-24; basic frameworks, 143-44; cognitive moral education and, 89–90; conduct disorders and, 95; Deliberate Psychological Education, 123–24; described, 423; developmental education on, 135; development of, 53, 110, 159, 192, 383, 418-19, 423; domain theory, 143-45; ethnic socialization, 424; expectations of forgiveness, 183; gender and, 194, 424; government creation and, 366-67; hierarchical social structures, 448; Hoffman's theory of, 227; key teachings of parent-child socialization, 423-24; language and, 423; moral, 36, 87; natural fallacies and, 312; purpose of schooling and, 126; self-understanding and, 402; social

conventions, 144-46; transition model, 445. See also Relationship development Social justice, 3, 141, 184, 420-21, 461. See also Distributive justice; Justice Social Learning and Imitation (Miller and Dollard), 39 Social Learning and Personality Development (Bandura), 40 Social learning theory, 13, 424 Social Learning Theory (Bandura), 40 Social negotiation, 107. See also Negotiation Social norm theory, 185 Social order, 213, 250-51 Social Penetration Theory, 234 Social perspective taking. See Role taking Social-political authority, 33, 34 Social psychology, 185, 207, 208 Social relationships. See Relationship development Social responsibility, 421-23. See also Responsibilities Social sciences, 181-82, 194, 253, 270, 341 "The Social Standpoint" (Tufts), 447 Societal bias, 279 Societal congruence, 17 Societal justice, 377-79. See also Justice Societal values, 75, 217, 374 Sociobiologism, 268 Sociocultural theory, 221, 285, 400, 467-68 Socioeconomic status, 65, 194-95, 267-70, 276, 346, 369, 402, 466. See also Distributive justice; Diversity; Middle class morality; Poor and poverty; Wealth Sociomoral Reflection Measure, 293, 424-26 Socrates: as character in Plato's dialogues, 339, 340, 379, 380; existentialist concepts, 171; Greek ethics questioned by, 34, 78; on happiness, 200; Plato taught by, 21; Socratic peer discussions, 90, 322; on virtues, 468; western ethics influenced by, 468 Sodomy, 214. See also Homosexuality Soft stage theories, 429 Solidarity, 239, 378 Solipsism, 334 Solon, 340 Some Do Care (Colby), 92, 233 Sommers, Christina Hoff, 197 Soul, 340 South Africa, 85 South America, 387 South Bend Center for the Homeless, 352

South Dakota, 62 Soviet Union, 181 Spatial intelligence, 235 Spearman, Charles, 262 Special needs students, 223-24, 223-25 Speicher, Betsy, 91 Speicher-Dubin, B., 49 Spelling Book (Webster), xviii Spinoza, Baruch, 202 Spirituality, 347. See also Religion Sports and character, 63, 186, 212, 352, 426-28 Spring, Joel, xix, xxi, xxii Sprinthall, Norman, 26, 124, 135, 164 Sputnik satellite, 181 SRM-SF, 425 SSOC (State Schools of Character), 67 STAD (Student-Teams-Achievement-Division), 110–11 Staff, 155-56. See also Teachers and teaching Stages, nature of, 431-33 Stages of Faith. See Faith and faith development Stages of Faith (Fowler), 176-77, 178-80 Stages of religious judgment, 429-31 Stage theory, 428-29, 431-32 Stage theory of moral development: as clearest example of a Piagetian stage theory, 428-29; Conventional Levels, 250–51; criterion judgments, 438; criticism of, 26, 151, 196-97, 225, 243, 251, 360-61; Defining Issues Test (DIT), 91, 121-23; described, 87-88, 91-92, 125, 250; diversity between stages, 302; faith development similar to, 177; functional vs. cultural stage model, 429; Gilligan's research, 196–97; influenced by Kant, 302; measures of, 385-86; moral development, described, 284; on moral judgment, 292; moral relativism, 64; on naturalistic fallacy, 311; postconventional level, 251, 285; preconventional stages, 250; programs based on, 124; on reasoning leading to justice, 302; sports climate related to, 426; SRM-SF grounded in, 424-25; stage theory criteria, 428-29; Standard Issue Scoring System, 91; structure-content distinction, 437-38. See also Kohlberg, Lawrence Stagnation, 167-68 Standard Issue Scoring Manual, 91 Stanford Center on Adolescence, 119

Stanton, Elizabeth Cady, 130 Starr, Ellen, 3 State responsibility for education, 128, 326-28, 329-30 State Schools of Character (SSOC), 67 Statistical analysis of moral and character education programs, 252, 253 Stayton, D.J., 28-29 STDs. See Sex education Steadfastness, 433-34 Stealing, 218, 240, 250-51, 293-94, 368, 437-38. See also Crime and criminality Steinberg, L., 236 Stereotyping, 434-35; characteriological research and, 70; by children, 434-35, 443; defined, 356; fairness vs., 434-35; formation of, 30; gender, 434-35; indirect negative effects of, 435; media exposure and, 263; moral bias as, 278–79; prejudices vs., 356; within prosocial behavior, 361. See also Discrimination; Prejudices Stewardship, 435-37 Stewart, Potter, 130 Stith, M., 332 Stoics, 200, 201 Stonewall bar, 215 Story-telling. See Narrative/hermeneutic approach Stranger anxiety, 159, 419 Strato of Lampsacus, 21 Street Law, Inc., 97 Strength. See Fortitude Stress, 232, 234, 433, 445 Stride Towards Freedom (King), 11 Strossen, Nadine, 194 Structure-Content Distinction, 437-38 Structured Controversy, 111 Structure of Disciplines, 181–82 Students: active role in learning process, 106-7; fair treatment of, 460, 462-63; involved in decision making process, 239, 240; political development of, 325; societal role, 75; time spent in school, 441. See also Adolescents and adolescence; Children; Education; Peer groups; Schools Student-Teams-Achievement-Division (STAD), 110-11 Subjection of Women, The (Mill), 195 Subjectivism, 294-95 Submission. See Obedience Substance abuse, xv, 71, 398. See also Risk-taking

Substantive justice, 243 Subsumptions, 27 Suburban communities, 269, 327 Success, 64, 69, 401. See also Achievement; Outcomes Suchman, J. Richard, 228 Sudbury Valley School, 129 Suffering, 172, 201. See also Empathy; Guilt; Sacrifice Suffrage, 3, 77, 78, 84-85, 138, 195. See also Voting rights and responsibilities Sullivan, Harry Stack, 192, 404, 409 Sumeria, 378, 387 Summa Theologica (Aquinas), 20-21 Summerhill, 129 Summer Institute in Character Education, 254 Superego Formation, 438-40 Supererogatory, 296 Superior temporal gyrus, 315 Superior temporal sulcus, 316 Support, 136 Surprise, 159 Surrogates for patients, 47 Swanton, Christine, 468 Sweden, 346 SWS (School Within a School) program, 129, 303, 304 "Syllabus on Ethics" (New York City public schools), xxix Symbols, 176, 179 Symmetry and beauty, 305 Sympathy, 163 Synchronicity, 238 Synthetic-Conventional faith, 176, 179 Taguri, 275-76

Talks to Teachers on Psychology (James), 355 Talk therapy. See Counseling Taoism, 398 Taxonomy of Educational Objectives. See Bloom's taxonomy Taylor, S., 266 Teachers and teaching: authority of, 33–34; banking theory, 33, 190; behaviorist model of learning and, 106; classroom management approaches, 139; coachathlete relationships, 426–27; contributions to cheating problem, 73; educational backgrounds of, 276; eleven principles of character education on, 155–56; fair treatment by, 460, 462–63; implementation

and, 222-23; inductive reasoning modeled by, 227; as moral agents, xxii-xxiii, 320, 325; for multicultural education, 306, 307; obligations of, 441-42; Piaget on role of, 337; as "priests of society," 148; professional development programs for, 74, 205, 322, 325, 330-31, 370, 394; professional learning communities (PLC), 222-23; respect given to, 383; role in moral education, 441-42; as role models, 441-42; scaffolding concept and, 107; self-esteem of children and, 401; unionization of, 138. See also Adults; Authority; Schools Teaching Students to Be Peacemakers program, 97, 98 Teams, 111, 141, 427. See also Group behavior; Sports Teams-Games-Tournaments, 111 Teasing. See Bullying Technology, 228, 232. See also Internet; Media programs Teenagers. See Adolescents and adolescence Teen Forums, 127 Teleological theory, 22–23, 88, 132–33, 175, 297, 389, 469 Television. See Media programs Tellegen, A., 382 Telos, 316 Temperance, 317, 347, 362, 433, 434 Temperance crusade, xxvi Temptations, 212, 433 Ten Commandments, 2, 20 Terman, Lewis, 65 Terminal diseases, 48 Terrorism, 86, 465 Texas, 166 Thanatos, 11 Thanksgiving Statement Group, 116 Theology. See Faith and faith development; Religion Theophrastus, 21 Theoretical knowledge, 23 Therapy. See Counseling Thies-Sprinthall, Lois, 135 Thieves, 218, 240, 250-51, 293, 368, 437-38. See also Crime and criminality Thinking, 237-38, 365 Third Force psychology, 218–19 Thomas Aquinas, Saint, 19-21, 207, 362, 363, 467 Thomas Jefferson Center for Character Education, 18

Thompson, R.A., 29 Thoreau, Henry David, 85, 86 Thorndike, Edward, 65-66, 106, 259, 261 Those Who Can Teach (Ryan), 393 Thrasymachus, 379, 380 Threatening behavior. See Bullying Three Ethics Approach, 410 Thrive Foundation for Youth, 119 Tigner, Steven S., 433 Tikkun, 420-21 Tillich, Paul, 173, 187 Titanic, 303 Titchener, Edward, 162 Tocqueville, Alexis de, 81, 83, 344 Toddler period: egocentrism of, 391; morality of, 149-50, 301-2; Oedipus complex, 438; psychosocial stages of development during, 168; self-control during, 99. See also Children; Infants; Preschool age Tolerance, 51–52, 373, 374, 399, 442–44. See also Diversity; Race and racism Tolkien, J.R., 239 Torcaso v. Watkins, 398 Torrey, H.A.P., xxx Totalitarianism, 303 Toynbee Hall, 2-3 Traits, 30, 69-71, 83-84, 207, 261-62, 279-80, 462. See also Personalities and personality development Trait utilitarianism, 469 Transactive discussion. See Dilemma discussions Transcendence, 347 Transference, 438 Transformation, 177, 180. See also Change; Faith and faith development Transition, 361, 444-45, 444-45. See also Change Transitive consciousness, 101, 102, 275 Transpersonal Psychology, 113. See also Counseling Transplant procedures, 47–48 Treatise of Human Nature (Hume), 174 Tribal societies, 326 Tribe, Lawrence, 393 Trilling, Lionel, 17 Trinity University, 17 Trivers, Robert, 372 Truman, Harry, 449 Trust, 24, 159, 167-68, 234-35, 412 Truth, 57, 215-17, 231, 355-56, 372-73. See also Dishonesty; Integrity

Tufts, James H., 3, 136, 445-47 Turiel, Elliot, 26, 285, 291, 343, 447-48 Turkey (nation), 447 Turner, James, xix "The Twelve Major Goals for American Schools" (Goodlad), 204 Tyler, Ralph, 364, 365 Tyranny, 452 Unconscious mental processes, 113, 238, 438-39 Unearned social advantages, 369 Unequal treatment. See Discrimination UNESCO (United Nations Education, Scientific, and Cultural Organization), 331, 451 UNICEF (United Nations Children's Fund), 450. See also United Nations (UN) Uniformity, 411 Unilateral relationships, 405 Unionization of teachers, 138 United Farm Workers, 86 United Kingdom, 84-85, 128, 129, 267, 327, 457 United Nations (UN), 449-51; charter, 120, 449-50; Convention on the Rights of the Child (CRC), 107–9, 120, 121, 139, 331, 450, 451; Human Development Report 2004, 195; human rights promoted by, 108, 120–21, 331, 450, 450–51; membership and organization, 450; peace education, 331; UNESCO (United Nations Education, Scientific, and Cultural Organization), 451; UNICEF (United Nations Children's Fund), 450; World Declaration on the Education for All, 331 United States: American Revolution, xxvi, 366; Civil War, xxvi-xxvii, 78; colonial America, xvi-xvii, xxiv, 43-44, 78, 84-85; Constitutional Convention, 131; culture and philosophy of, 116; declining engagement in political and social democracy, 130-31; diverse society within, 115, 342; federal role within education, 128-29; Founding Fathers, xxviii (see also specific founders by name); League of Nations and, 449; middle class, 267, 269; purpose of schools within, 128; restorative justice within, 387; state responsibility for education within, 128; tyranny vs., 116. See also Democracy and democratic values

United States v. Seeger, 398

Universal Consequences, 27

Universal Declaration of Human Rights, 108, 120–21, 331, 450. *See also* United Nations (UN)

Universal education, xviii, xix, xxiv, 213, 344, 451

- Universalism: adolescent development, 4–5; aesthetics judgments, 6; attachment bonds, 28; benevolence ideals, 354; Categorical Imperative on, 245; consequentialism, 27, 104; democratic values, 130; described, 153, 454; distributive justice, 142; domain theory and, 144; of ethics, 368; of faith, 177, 179-80, 311, 324-25; gender identification and, 214; golden rule and, 198-99; justice, 241, 452; Kohlberg on, xxxiv, 251, 421; of moral development, 285, 428, 431; moral individualism vs., 172; on moral judgment, 414; moral law, 245, 280-81, 341-42; moral maxims, 60; natural fallacy vs., 311; natural law, 60, 269; of prevention programs, 357-58; relativism and, 372-73, 380; on respect, 383-85; on retributive justice, 388; of social cognitive development, 346; stage theory of moral development, 87-88; synchronicity, 238; universalizability vs., 59; values, xxxv, 24, 65, 454-55; virtues, 63, 84, 426, 452, 467; without uniformity, 411. See also Relativism; Universalizability
- Universalizability: of faith, 177, 179–80; golden rule and, 199; judgments, 241–42; on justice and reasoning, 89; Kantianism, 59–60, 216–17, 251, 268, 280; Kohlberg on, xxxiii–xxxiv; moral action, 27; postmodern ethics vs., 348–49; universality vs., 59. *See also* Universalism
- University of British Columbia, Vancouver, 26–27
- University of Characterology, 71
- University of Chicago, 445-46
- University of Minnesota, 164
- University of Notre Dame, 352

Unjust laws, 84-85

- Unplanned pregnancies, 57
- Unspecified onset conduct disorders, 94 Urbanization. See Cities and urbanization
- UrNammu, 378, 387
- U.S. Department of Education, 18
- U.S. Supreme Court, 45, 398
- U.S. Surgeon General's Office, 263

Utilitarianism, 451-53; act utilitarianism, 268; criticism of, 35, 297, 452; decision making, 280, 354; defined, 451, 467; democracy vs., 452; development of, 175; Difference Principle vs., 461; forgiveness and, 183; on happiness, 76, 200, 201; inherent value talk challenged by, 105; Kantian theory vs., 368; moral exemplar concept and, 287; motivations to follow, 452; on punishments, 388, 389; Rawls on, 369; rule utilitarianism, 268; as teleological, 389; trait utilitarianism, 469; tyranny as result of, 452; utilitarian metaethical theories, 241, 267; virtue ethics vs., 280-81, 469. See also Consequentialism Utilitarianism (Mill), 451

Values, **454–56**; alignment (authenticity), 16–17; application of, 455; civic virtues, 83–84; described, 454–55, 458; dispositional, 455; eleven principles of character education, 153; identity development, 454; inherited, 454, 455; internalization of, 232–33; interpretation of, 455; moral, 132–33; within moral education, 455; moral judgment vs., 455; in ordinary language, 454–55; revision, 455; social movements led by, 388; tolerance for dissimilar, 443; transformed from desired, 132; transmission of, 454, 455

Values and Teaching (Raths), 247, 456

- Values Clarification (Simon), xxxiv, 248, 456, 457
- Values clarification, **456–57**; AICE curriculum and, 18; on authority, 456; criticism of, 248, 253, 366, 374, 456, 457; development of, 456–57; historical context, 322; leading figures of movement, 247–48; Leming on, 253; misguided programs, 219; nonmoral values and, xxxv; overview, xxxiv–xxxv, 248; Raths's theory, 248, 365–66; Ryan and Bohlin model vs., 64; tolerance endorsed by, 374; value neutrality, xxxiv–xxxv Values education, **457–59** Values Reasoning curriculum (AVER), 27 Value words, 438 Vancouver, Canada, 26–27
- The VANPIT Thinking Test, 365
- Varns, Virginia, 39

The Vatican, 61. See also Catholics and Catholicism VC. See Values clarification movement Veil of ignorance, 323, 368, 369, 372, 459-63 Veneration, 390 Vengeance, 183, 218, 378, 387, 388. See also Punishments Ventral posterior cingulate cortex, 314–15. See also Neurophysiology Verbal aggression, 13. See also Abuse (emotional and physical); Aggressive behavior; Bullying Verification principal, 355 Vermont, xix Vicarious learning, 39, 40, 232 Vice, 64, 69, 433, 463-65 Victims: blame theory and, 275; expectations of forgiveness, 183, 184; reparations for, 377-79, 387, 388; restorative justice, 184, 378, 386-88. See also Abuse (emotional and physical); Bullying; Discrimination The Victorian era, 214–15 Videality, 264 Videogames, 68. See also Media programs Vietnam War, 84-85, 86, 182 Vindication of the Rights of Woman, A (Wollstonecraft), 195 Violence, 465-66; defined, 465; Gallup polls on, xv; hate crimes, 459; homosexual men as victims, 195; media exposure and, 263; moral justifications for, 86; predictors, 465–66; prevention and reduction of, 98, 330-31, 370-71, 466. See also Prevention programs Virtual interactions, 232 Virtue ethics, **467–68**; of Aristotle, 267, 467; contemporary varieties of, 467-68; described, 132-33, 269, 467; development of, 467; golden rule and, 199; Kantianism vs., 469; on social responsibility, 421-22; utilitarianism vs., 469. See also Ethics Virtue theory, 170-71, 468-69 Virtues: abilities vs., xviii; actions and, 468-69; Aristotle on, 23, 207, 280-81, 317; character and, 64, 69, 279-80; character education and, 64, 69; civic, 83-84; defined, 280-81, 468; executive, 321; friendship and, 317-18; happiness and, 14, 200; Kantian account of, 114; noncognitivist concepts of, 469; obedience as hallmark of, 320; Peterson and Seligman's compendium of character

strengths and virtues, 346-47; postmodern, 350-51; practice of, 350-51. See also specific virtues by name "Virtues, Values or Views" (Ryan), 394 Vitale, Engel v., 398 Vitality, 347 Vocational development, 5. See also Labor (work) Volunteering, 82, 269-70, 296, 405, 406. See also Community service projects; Service learning Volunteers in Service to America (VISTA), 78 Voting rights and responsibilities: civic and political motivations, 81; suffrage, 3, 77, 78, 84-85, 138, 195; turnout trends, 82, 130 - 31Vygotsky, Lev, 74, 106, 107, 309, 470 Wade-Stein, D., 288 Wainryb, C., 285, 442-43 Walberg, Herbert, 26 Walker, L.J., 93, 285, 288 War crimes, 86 n.1 Wartime curricular reforms, xxxi Washburne, Carleton, 365 Washington, George, xxvi Water, 380 Watergate scandal, 282 Watkins, Torcaso v., 398 Watson, John, 470 Watson, Marilyn Sheehan, 140, 470-71 Weakness of will, 14, 15, 36, 185, 215-16 Wealth: acquisitiveness, 263; consciousness of possessions, 190-91; difference principle, 369; equality of, 461-62; gender inequalities, 195; honor replaced by, 218; primary goods, 368-69. See also Economic classifications Weber, Max, 269 Webster, Noah, xvii, xviii, xxiv Weighted Average Score, 91 Weil, Simone, 320 Welfare principle, 142-43, 144, 146, 202-3, 232 Wellness, 234-35, 471-73. See also Health Wendorf, C.A., 421 Werner, Heinz, 284 Westerhoff, John, xxv, xxvi What Works in Character Education (Leming), 252 Where Did Social Studies Go Wrong? (Leming), 253

Whistle-blowers, 232 Whole-school approaches to violence prevention, 370. See also Holistic classroom approach Wickland, R., 141 Wilde, Oscar, 214-15 Will. See also Freedom and free choice Williams, Bernard, 321, 332 Will of Providence, xxvii-xxviii Willpower. See Weakness of will Wilson, E.O., 166-67; 305 Wilson, John, 473-74 Wilson, L.S., 46 Wilson, R.A., 397 Winnetka Plan, 365 Winthrop, John, xvi Wisconsin, xxv, xxviii, 44 Wisdom, 305; Aristotle on, 317; courage and, 433; Peterson and Seligman's categories of strengths, 347; phronesis (practical wisdom), 23, 170, 353-54, 362, 363. See also Knowledge The Wishing Well, 365 Wittgenstein, Ludwig, 334 Wojciszke, B., 30 Wolf, A., 267 Wollstonecraft, Mary, 195 Women: aggression, 14, 465; caring and caregiving by, 55, 318-19; child-adult mutually responsive relationships, 29; child-mother bond, 28-29 (see also Attachment); citizenship rights, 77; dominance levels, 261; evil and, 318-19; female genital cutting, 195, 342, 412; female oriented morality of care model, 243; Gilligan's research, 196-97; Harvard Project on Women's Psychology, 196; language of, 57; Oedipus complex and, 439; personal intelligence, 236; relational aggression within, 13; sexual orientation influenced by, 410; social conventions related to, 144, 448; voting rights, 3, 77, 78, 84-85, 138, 195; working conditions for, 3. See also Adults; Gender; Girls; Parents and parenting

Women and Evil (Noddings), 319 Women's International League for Peace and Freedom, 4 Women's Rights Convention, 130 Work and workforce: children and adolescents within, 4-5, 326; gender inequalities, 195; health promotion for, 210; integrity tests, 231-32; Marxism on, 257, 258; reforms, 3, 446; vocational development, 5. See also Business sector; Salaries World Bank, 266 World Declaration on the Education for All, 331 World Health Organization, 266 World Masterpieces Seminar, 352 World War I, 46, 449 World War II: character education and, 64, 66, 262; human rights support following, 120; Italy as German ally, 447; military expansion prior to, 449; Nuremberg Principles, 86 n.1; suburban communities developed following, 327. See also Nazis; Postmodern ethics; Postmodern virtues Wynne, Edward Aloysius, Jr., 26, 89, 394, 474-76

Yale University, 261, 271 Yeager, John, 64 Youth alienation. *See* At-risk youth Youth charter movement, 118–19 Youth development. *See* Children Youth Risk Behavior Surveillance System Survey, 465 Yugoslavia, 165

Zaire, 346 Zeki, Semir, 7 Zigler, Edward, 447 Zimbardo, Philip, 282 Zone of proximal development, 309 Zones of peace, 331 Zubiri, Xavier, 207

## About the Editors and Contributors

## **The Editors**

**Thomas C. Hunt** joined the faculty of Virginia Tech in 1971 after receiving his Ph.D. from the Educational Policy Studies Department at the University of Wisconsin (Madison). He remained at Tech, where he served in a number of leadership positions, receiving numerous awards in teaching, research, and service, until 1996, when he joined the faculty at the University of Dayton. At Dayton, Hunt received the Alumni Award for Scholarship in 2002 and has edited or authored ten books and has served as editor of *Catholic Education: A Journal of Inquiry and Practice*, the only refereed journal on Catholic schools in the nation, since 1998.

**Daniel K. Lapsley** is a Professor in the Department of Psychology and Fellow of the Institute for Educational Initiatives at the University of Notre Dame. He is the author or editor of five books and numerous articles and chapters on moral psychology, moral and character education, and adolescent development. He is on the Executive Board of the Association for Moral Education and serves on the editorial boards of the *Journal of Educational Psychology, Journal of Early Adolescence,* and *The Teacher Educator.* 

**Darcia Narvaez** is an Associate Professor of Psychology and directs the Center for Ethical Education at the University of Notre Dame. She is co-author or co-editor of *Moral Development in the Professions: Psychology and Applied Ethics* (1994), and the award-winning books, *Postconventional Moral Thinking* (1999) and *Moral Development, Self and Identity* (2004). She has also published many journal articles and book chapters on moral development, character education, and moral information processing. She has published various curriculum materials and was the leader of the design team for the Minnesota Community Voices and Character Education Project, which she reported on at a White House Conference on Community and Character.

**Ronald J. Nuzzi**, a Catholic priest of the Diocese of Youngstown, Ohio, is the Director of the Alliance for Catholic Education's (ACE) Leadership Program at the University of

Notre Dame. Nuzzi has served as editor of *Catholic Education: A Journal of Inquiry & Practice* and has authored and edited major research publications in the field of Catholic education including: *Catholic Schools in the United States: An Encyclopedia, Handbook of Research on Catholic Education, Catholic Schools Still Make A Difference,* and *Handbook of Research on Catholic Higher Education.* The ACE program at Notre Dame is the single largest source for Catholic school teachers and administrators in the United States.

**F. Clark Power** is a Professor in the Program of Liberal Studies, a Concurrent Professor in the Department of Psychology, Associate Director of the Center for Ethical Education, and a member of the graduate faculty of the Alliance for Catholic Education. He received his Ed.D. in Human Development from Harvard University and his M.A. in Systematic Theology from the Washington Theological Union. He is a past President of the Association for Moral Education and a recipient of the Kuhmerker Award for his contributions to the field of moral education. His publications focus on moral development and education, civic engagement, and religious development. He is a co-author of *The Measurement of Moral Judgment, Vol. II: Standard Issue Scoring Manual; Lawrence Kohlberg's Approach to Moral Education; Self, Ego and Identity: Integrative Approaches; The Challenge of Pluralism: Education, Politics and Values;* and *Character Psychology and Education*.

## The Contributors

**Carol E. Akai** is a doctoral candidate in Developmental Psychology at the University of Notre Dame and an NIH predoctoral fellow. Her research in parenting has concentrated on understanding children's maladaptive developmental trajectories and developing effective intervention programs for at-risk families.

Cheryl Armon is Professor of Human Development at Antioch University Los Angeles.

**Mary Louise Arnold** is Associate Professor in the Department of Human Development and Applied Psychology at the Ontario Institute for Studies in Education of the University of Toronto. Her research focuses on sociomoral development, with specific interests in moral identity and its role in the mediation of cognition and behavior, adolescents' conceptions of (and commitment to) social justice, value socialization in family and school contexts, and the ethical dimensions of teacher-student relations.

**Victor Battistich** is currently Associate Professor of Educational Psychology at the University of Missouri–St. Louis. He was a founder and, for over 20 years, principal researcher at the Developmental Studies Center of Oakland, California, the developer of the Child Development Project.

**Erin Becker** is a graduate student in sport psychology in the School of Kinesiology at the University of Minnesota.

**Jacques S. Benninga** is Professor of Education at California State University Fresno and director of its Bonner Center for Character Education and Citizenship. His recent work has focused on the relation of character education and academic achievement and on the development of ethical scenarios for professionals in education.

**Marvin W. Berkowitz** is the Sanford N. McDonnell Professor of Character Education and Co-Director of the Center for Character and Citizenship at the University of Missouri–St. Louis. A developmental psychologist, he specializes in character education and moral development. He is founding co-editor of the *Journal of Research in Character Education*.

**Charles Blakeney** is Research Associate at the University of Fribourg, Switzerland, studying the recovery of integrity after chronic addiction with a specific focus on resistance to learning from person-environment interaction. He has served for many years as a public policy consultant, including the Federal Office of Public Health in Switzerland and the White House Office of Domestic Policy in the United States.

**Ronnie Frankel Blakeney** teaches moral misbehavior and cross-cultural communication in the Hochschule für Sozial Arbeit in Switzerland. Her research focuses on discordance in cross-racial moral reasoning, developmental disturbances in adolescence, and processes of value continuity and change in three-generation Swiss families.

**Augusto Blasi** is Professor Emeritus of Psychology at the University of Massachusetts Boston. Within the field of personality development, his work mainly addressed questions concerning the development of identity, moral development, and the integration of morality in personality.

**Tonia Bock** is Assistant Professor in the Psychology Department at the University of St. Thomas in St. Paul, Minnesota. Her current research interests include moral theme comprehension, moral identity, and service-learning and moral development.

Karen E. Bohlin is Head of School at the Montrose School in Medfield, Massachusetts, and senior scholar at Boston University's Center for the Advancement of Ethics and Character. Bohlin is author of *Teaching Character Education through Literature: Awakening the Moral Imagination* (2005), *Building Character in Schools* (with Kevin Ryan, 1999), and its companion, *Building Character in Schools Resource Guide* (with Deborah Farmer and Kevin Ryan, 2001). In addition to writing numerous articles and speaking widely on teacher preparation and character education, she has also edited two books: *Great Lives, Vital Lessons* (with Bernice Lerner, 2005) and *Higher Education and Citizenship* (with James Arthur, 2005).

**Jay W. Brandenberger** is a faculty member at the University of Notre Dame. He directs academic and research initiatives at the Center for Social Concerns, and holds concurrent appointments in Psychology and the Institute for Educational Initiatives. Brandenberger's research focuses on ethical development and social responsibility in the contexts of higher education.

**David E. Campbell** is the John Cardinal O'Hara, C.S.C. Associate Professor of Political Science at the University of Notre Dame. He is the author of *Why We Vote: How Schools and Communities Shape Our Civic Life*, editor of *A Matter of Faith: Religion in the 2004 Presidential Election*, and co-author of *Democracy at Risk*. He has also published numerous articles in academic journals.

**Gustavo Carlo** is Professor of Developmental Psychology at the University of Nebraska– Lincoln. His main research interest is in prosocial and moral behaviors in children and adolescents. He is past Associate Editor for the *Journal of Research on Adolescence* and has several publications in distinguished research journals. He co-edited (with Carolyn Pope Edwards) the 51st Nebraska Symposium on Motivation volume on *Moral Development through the Life Span*.

**David Carr** is Professor of Philosophy of Education in the University of Edinburgh. He is author of *Educating the Virtues* (1991), *Professionalism and Ethics in Teaching* (2000), and *Making Sense of Education* (2003), as well as of many philosophical and educational papers. He is also editor of *Education, Knowledge and Truth* (1998), co-editor (with Jan Steutel) of *Virtue Ethics and Moral Education* (1999), and (with John Haldane) of *Spiritu-ality, Philosophy and Education* (2003).

**Danny Cevallos** is the founding member of the Law Offices of Daniel L. Cevallos, P.C., in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania. He is a practicing attorney and an adjunct professor of Health Care Law at Drexel University.

James C. Conroy is Professor of Religious and Philosophical Education and Dean of the Faculty of Education at the University of Glasgow. He has taught and researched in the fields of moral education, religious education, and liberalism and education. His most recent monograph is entitled, *Betwixt and Between: The Liminal Imagination, Education and Democracy* (2004).

**Alexandra F. Corning** is a faculty member in the Department of Psychology at the University of Notre Dame. She publishes in the area of prejudice and discrimination. Her research is aimed at uncovering the social-psychological processes people use in ambiguously discriminatory situations to discern whether or not discrimination has taken place.

**Brooke Crawford** currently works for the Center for Ethical Education at the University of Notre Dame. A former Division I Lacrosse Coach, Brooke is assisting with the development of the Play Like A Champion Today<sup>™</sup> Educational Series, a set of programs designed to educate youth sport coaches and parents and elevate the current climate of youth sports.

**Craig A. Cunningham** is Associate Professor and Program Director of technology in education at National-Louis University in Chicago. In addition to his interest in instructional technology, Cunningham writes about the history and philosophy of moral education, and is especially interested in ways that "character" is conceived in debates about the public purposes of education.

**Matthew L. Davidson** is President and Director of the Institute for Excellence & Ethics. He is co-author, with Thomas Lickona, of *Smart & Good Schools: Integrating Excellence & Ethics for Success in School, Work, and Beyond.* Previously he has been on staff at the Center for the 4th & 5th Rs at SUNY Cortland, the Mendelson Center for Sport, Character, and Culture at the University of Notre Dame, the Family Life Development Center at Cornell University, and the Values Program at LeMoyne College. **Maria Rosario T. de Guzman** is an Adolescent Development Extension Specialist and Assistant Professor of Child, Youth and Family Studies at the University of Nebraska–Lincoln. Her research examines the socioecological factors that promote prosocial outcomes among youth from various cultural communities. She has conducted research on these issues among youth in Kenya, Brazil, Turkey, the Philippines, and the United States.

**Daniel J. Flannery** is Professor of Justice Studies and Director of the Institute for the Study and Prevention of Violence at Kent State University. His research interests are in aggression, delinquency, and youth violence with a focus on etiology, on prevention, and on the relationship between violence and mental health. He received his Ph.D. in Developmental and Clinical Child Psychology from The Ohio State University.

**Michelle E. Flaum** is a Professional Clinical Counselor and Adjunct Professor at the University of Dayton, and is finishing her doctorate in Counselor Education at the University of Cincinnati. She is a Partner in The Highlander Group, LLC, an innovative consulting group specializing in professional skills training and organizational development.

**David R. Forman** received his Ph.D. in psychology from the University of Iowa. He is currently Canada Research Chair in Human Development, as well as an Assistant Professor at the Centre for Research in Human Development, and in the Department of Psychology at Concordia University in Montreal.

**James M. Frabutt** is a faculty member in the ACE Leadership Program and a Concurrent Associate Professor of Psychology at the University of Notre Dame. He previously served as Deputy Director of the Center for Youth, Family, and Community Partnerships at the University of North Carolina at Greensboro. His professional interests are action research, juvenile justice, at-risk youth, and university-community partnerships.

Jeremy A. Frimer is a doctoral student in developmental psychology at the University of British Columbia. His research focuses on aspects of personality and identity relevant to issues of moral motivation.

**Susana Patino Gonzalez** is Professor in the Department of Ethics at the Instituto Tecnológico y de Estudios Superiores de Monterrey. Her research interests include dialogical ethics and moral education.

Joan F. Goodman, Professor of Education at the Graduate School of Education at the University of Pennsylvania, is the co-author (with Penn Law Professor Howard Lesnick) of *The Moral Stake in Education: Contested Premises and Practices* (2001) and *Moral Education: A Teacher-Centered Approach* (2004). With Usha Balamore, a kindergarten teacher turned principal, she co-authored *Teaching Goodness: Engaging the Moral and Academic Promise of Young Children* (2003). Recently she has published on the moral issues of discipline and the importance of mission in schools.

**Andrew M. Guest** is Assistant Professor in the Department of Social and Behavioral Sciences at the University of Portland. His research interests include cultural psychology, children's competence, and the role of recreational activities in development.

**Scott E. Hall** is a Professional Clinical Counselor and Associate Professor at the University of Dayton. He is a Partner in The Highlander Group, LLC, a counseling and advisory practice focusing on personal, professional, and character development.

**J. Mark Halstead** is currently Head of the Department of Community and International Education at the University of Huddersfield, United Kingdom, and was for many years Professor of Moral Education at the University of Plymouth. He has contributed widely to the *Journal of Moral Education*, and his publications include *Citizenship and Moral Education* (2006), *Education in Morality* (1999), and *Values in Education and Education in Values* (1996).

**Sam A. Hardy** is Assistant Professor of Psychology at Brigham Young University. His research focuses on moral personality development and dynamics—primarily in adoles-cence and young adulthood, with a particular emphasis on understanding the role of identity in moral functioning.

**Stuart N. Hart** is Deputy Director of the International Institute for Child Rights and Development, Centre for Global Studies, University of Victoria, British Columbia; Founding Director of the Office for the Study of the Psychological Rights of the Child; and Professor Emeritus of the School of Education, Indiana University Purdue University Indianapolis. He is a past president of the International School Psychology Association, the National Association of School Psychologists (USA), and the National Committee for the Rights of the Child (USA). He is a member of the Committees of the Interfaith Council on Ethics Education for Children (Arigatou Foundation and the Global Network of Religions for Children).

**Edward T. Hastings** is the Director of the Center for Sport, Spirituality and Character Development at Neumann College in Pennsylvania. He received his doctorate from Duquesne University in Formative Spirituality.

**Ethan Haymovitz** received his A.B. in psychology at Vassar College, his M.S.S.W. in Social Work at Columbia University, and was the recipient of the Ruth L. Kirshstein National Research Service Award from the National Institute of Health. He is a consultant, psychotherapist, and Vice President of the Ninth Street Center in New York City.

**Alexandra Henning** is a doctoral candidate in the Department of Human Development at the University of Maryland. Her research focuses on the relationship between ethnic identity and social reasoning about intergroup bias.

**Patrick L. Hill** is a fourth-year graduate student at the University of Notre Dame, Notre Dame, Indiana. His research interests include evaluating measures of explicit and implicit moral cognition, and investigating the processes underlying adolescent risktaking behaviors.

Nicholas J. Houpt is a Program of Liberal Studies and German double major at the University of Notre Dame. His research interests include ethics, social justice, and the inter-

sections of law and ethics. He plans to pursue further study in the fields of law and philosophy.

**Robert W. Howard** is Associate Professor at the University of Washington, Tacoma. His research interests include moral education and development, social capital, and education for polity.

**Emery Hyslop-Margison** is Associate Professor in the Faculty of Education at the University of New Brunswick, Fredericton, Canada. His research interests include work studies, character development, citizenship, and moral education.

**Eric Jefferis** is Assistant Professor in the Department of Justice Studies at Kent State University, and is also a Research Fellow at the Institute for the Study and Prevention of Violence (ISPV). Jefferis's research interests include the spatiotemporal analysis of crime and the effectiveness of policing strategies and technologies. Prior to joining the ISPV, he was a Social Science Analyst at the National Institute of Justice.

**Lene Arnett Jensen** is Associate Professor in the Department of Psychology at Clark University. Her work in moral development employs a "cultural-developmental" approach, addressing how morality is both culturally and developmentally situated. Jensen serves as Editor-in-Chief of *New Directions for Child and Adolescent Development*.

**Eva Johansson** is an Associate Professor of Education in the Department of Education, Childhood Studies, Göteborg University, Sweden. She is engaged in questions on moral learning in early childhood education, including studies on how children experience and develop morality and how teachers approach such issues in their work. Her research also includes studies on quality aspects in preschool as well as on the relation between play and learning.

**Peter H. Kahn Jr.** is Associate Professor in the Department of Psychology at the University of Washington. He received his Ph.D. from the University of California, Berkeley, in 1988. He is the author of two books with MIT Press: *The Human Relationship with Nature: Development and Culture*, and an edited volume (with S. Kellert) *Children and Nature: Psychological, Sociocultural, and Evolutionary Investigations.* 

**Dianne L. Kerr** is Associate Professor and Program Coordinator of Health Education at Kent State University. Kerr has served as the Executive Editor of the *Journal of American College Health* and Chair of the Board of Associate Editors for the American Journal of Health Education. She was awarded the American School Health Association's Distinguished Service Award in 2005.

**Melanie Killen** is Professor of Human Development, the Director of the NIH Training Program in Social Development, and the Associate Director for the Center for Children, Relationships, and Culture at the University of Maryland. Killen's research interests are children's and adolescents' social and moral development, peer relationships, awareness of stereotype threat, children's conceptions of gender roles, inclusion and exclusion, intergroup relationships and attitudes, morality, and theory of mind. **Douglas Kirby** is a Senior Research Scientist at ETR Associates. For almost 30 years, he has directed statewide or nationwide studies of adolescent sexual behavior, abstinenceonly programs, sexuality and HIV education programs, school-based clinics, school condom-availability programs, and youth development programs. He co-authored research on several curricula that significantly reduced unprotected sex, either by delaying sex, reducing the number of partners, increasing condom use, or increasing contraceptive use. He has summarized the effects of programs designed to reduce adolescent sexual risk in more than 100 publications.

**Peter Lang** is a member of the Institute of Education at the University of Warwick, United Kingdom. He has written about and researched aspects of affective education in the United Kingdom, Europe, and internationally for more than 20 years. He set up the European Affective Education Network and remains its coordinator. He has also run circle time training in a number of countries.

**Nicole M. LaVoi** is currently the Associate Director of the Tucker Center for Research on Girls & Women in Sports, in the School of Kinesiology at the University of Minnesota, where she also teaches in the graduate sport psychology program. Through her research, she examines the influence of coach and parent behavior on youth psychosocial outcomes.

**James M. Lies,** C.S.C., is Assistant Professor in the Department of Social and Behavioral Sciences at the University of Portland. His current research focuses on the effectiveness of educational and service-learning interventions on the moral development of adolescents and emerging adults.

**Josina Makau** is Professor of Philosophy and Communication and Co-Coordinator of the Program in Practical and Professional Ethics at California State University, Monterey Bay. Makau has published widely in the areas of communication ethics, law, and moral reasoning. Her diverse leadership roles within the university and broader community have included service as Dean of Arts and Humanities, Chair of the Regional Media Literacy Alliance, Chair of the National Communication Ethics Commission, and Medical Ethics Advisor.

**M. Kyle Matsuba** is Assistant Professor of Psychology at the University of Northern British Columbia, Canada. His research incorporates different facets of the moral domain including reasoning, emotions, personality, and identity, and their development. He also studies the antecedents and consequences of prosocial (e.g., volunteering) and antisocial behaviors under different contexts.

**Bruce Maxwell** is a researcher and lecturer affiliated with the Institute of Educational Studies and the Institute for the Ethics, History and Theory of Medicine at the Westfälische-Wilhelms Universität Münster, Germany. His fields of research are the philosophy of moral education and professional ethics, and he is the author of the forthcoming book, *Professional Ethics Education: Studies in Compassionate Empathy.* 

**Winnie Mucherah** teaches Developmental Psychology at Ball State University in the department of Educational Psychology. Her research interest is in classroom climate and student achievement as well as program evaluation.

**Monalisa M. Mullins** is currently at the University of Dayton where she lectures for the School of Education and the College of Arts and Sciences. Mullins has been actively involved with community education programs and has served on the Board of Trustees for Dayton's AmeriCorps Program. Her research is primarily focused on the philosophy of education and applied ethics in teacher education programs.

**Susan Munro** is President of SBM Solutions for Nonprofits, a consulting firm in the Chicago area. Previously she was director of communications and development for the Collaborative for Academic, Social, and Emotional Learning.

**Robert J. Nash** is an Official University of Vermont Scholar in the Social Sciences and Humanities. He is the author of over 100 articles and book chapters, and eight books, among them such bestsellers as *Answering the Virtuecrats* and *Real World Ethics*. His latest book, to be published in early 2008, is *Igniting the Fire of Conversation: How To Talk about Hot Topics on a College Campus without Getting Burned*.

**Alven Neiman** is a Professional Specialist in the Department of Philosophy, University of Notre Dame, Notre Dame, Indiana. His main areas of concern are philosophy of education, including spiritual education, and philosophy of religion.

**Larry Nucci** is Professor of Educational Psychology at the University of Illinois at Chicago where he is also Director of the Office for Studies in Moral Development and Education. He is the author of *Education in the Moral Domain* (2001), and is the Senior Editor of the journal *Human Development*.

**Mary Utne O'Brien** is Executive Director of CASEL and Research Professor of Psychology and Education at the University of Illinois at Chicago. Her career in behavioral and social sciences has spanned the boundaries of a number of disciplines and research methodologies, but with a consistent focus on issues of social justice.

**Tamara B. Pardo** is a doctoral student in developmental psychology in the Department of Human Development at Cornell University working with Dr. Ritch C. Savin-Williams. Her current research interests focus on psychosocial adolescent development, particularly identity development, sexual minorities, and gender nonconformity.

**Sharon E. Paulson** is Professor of Psychology-Educational Psychology at Ball State University. Dr. Paulson is a member of the Developmental Psychology faculty with an expertise in adolescent development. For over 15 years, her research has been focused on the family context, specifically on relations between parenting and adolescent school achievement. More recently, she has published several studies on the impact of family demographics on students' standardized test scores.

John W. Payton is Assistant Research Professor and Senior Research Scientist in the Collaborative for Academic, Social, and Emotional Learning Department (CASEL) at the University of Illinois at Chicago (UIC). In this role, he works on the development of school leadership programs, standards, and assessment tools for social and emotional learning (SEL). Adán Pérez-Treviño is Lecturer in the Department of Ethics at the Instituto Tecnológico y de Estudios Superiores de Monterrey. His research interests include Spanish ethical approaches and metaphysics.

**Ann Marie R. Power** is the Director of Undergraduate Studies in the Department of Sociology at the University of Notre Dame. She is also a research fellow in the Center for Ethical Education. Power is a Sociologist of Education, who has published studies in the areas of moral education, service learning, and participation in extracurricular activities.

**Bill Puka** is Professor of Philosophy, Psychology and Cognitive Science at Rensselaer Polytechnic Institute. His work focuses on ethics, moral reasoning, and democratic process. He founded a character education program, Be Your Own Hero: Careers in Commitment, and a sister-city program in Umuluwe, Nigeria, and was the first APA Fellow in the U.S. Senate. In Washington, and later in the Capital District of New York State, he specialized in employee ownership and economic development tax policy.

**Brandy A. Randall** is Assistant Professor of Child Development and Family Science at North Dakota State University. Her research is on the development of positive and problem behaviors, including prosocial behaviors.

**Don Collins Reed** is Professor of Philosophy at Wittenberg University in Springfield, Ohio. His research focuses on the early intellectual debts and insights of Lawrence Kohlberg. Reed also serves on the five-member elected Board of Education of Springfield City Schools.

**Alan Reiman** is Associate Professor of Curriculum and Instruction at North Carolina State University where he also is the Executive Director of SUCCEED, an innovative university/school partnership that supports studies of new teacher induction and teachers' moral and epistemological development. He is the co-author of *Mentoring and Supervision for Teacher Development* (1998).

**Cameron Richardson** is a doctoral student studying Developmental Science in the Department of Human Development at the University of Maryland, College Park. He is co-author on a chapter for a book to be edited by John Dovidio and colleagues on prejudice with his thesis advisor, Melanie Killen. Cameron investigates social and moral reasoning, stereotype threat, and intergroup attitudes.

**Júlio Rique** is Associate Professor in the Department of Psychology at the Federal University of Paraíba, Brazil. He teaches and researches the psychology of interpersonal forgiveness and compassion in criminal justice in a center for studies in social and moral development. Júlio Rique received his Ph.D. from the University of Wisconsin–Madison, United States, doing cross-cultural work on Interpersonal Forgiveness.

**Kathleen Roney** is Associate Professor in the Department of Elementary, Middle Level, and Literacy Education at the University of North Carolina, Wilmington, where she also serves as program coordinator for the middle grades education undergraduate and graduate programs. In her publications and presentations she focuses on issues related to the middle level education research agenda. Roney is Past President of the Middle Level Education Research Special Interest Group of AERA.

**Marilyn Martin Rossmann** is Professor Emeritus of Family Education at the University of Minnesota, where her research, teaching, and service focused on parent education programs. Since her 2005 retirement, she has become the Coordinator of the Parent Warm-line at the Children's Hospitals and Clinics of Minnesota.

**Peter L. Samuelson** serves as the Senior Pastor at Emmanuel Lutheran Church in Atlanta, Georgia. He recently completed his Ph.D. in Educational Psychology at Georgia State University. His research interests are in moral development, moral imagination, and empathy.

**Ana Laura Santamaría** is Lecturer in the Department of Ethics at the Instituto Tecnológico y de Estudios Superiores de Monterrey. Santamaría's research interests include narrative ethics and theatre and literature studies.

**Julian Bruno Gonçalves Santos** is a psychology student and research assistant in the Center for Studies in Social and Moral Development at the Federal University of Paraíba, João Pessoa, Brazil. His interests are in cognitive development, moral education, and justice.

**Marta Sañudo** is Professor and Coordinator of the Ethics Doctoral Program at the Instituto Tecnológico y de Estudios Superiores de Monterrey. Sañudo's research interests include business ethics, narrative ethics, modern philosophy, and theology.

Alice C. Schermerhorn is a postdoctoral scholar in the Department of Psychology at the University of Notre Dame. Her research interests involve socioemotional development, particularly in the context of family relationships. Her research focuses on mutual family influence processes over time.

**Dawn E. Schrader** is Associate Professor of Educational Psychology at Cornell University in the Learning, Teaching and Social Policy program. A graduate of Harvard University and student of the late Lawrence Kohlberg, Schrader conducts research on the relationship between moral development, moral judgment, moral action, and metacognition. Currently her work focuses on social, self and moral psychology of adolescent girls' social and relational aggression, and moral integrity.

Lynn Hickey Schultz is Professor of Psychology at the Massachusetts School of Professional Psychology and an Instructor in Psychology in the Department of Psychiatry at Harvard Medical School.

**Merle J. Schwartz** serves as Director of Education and Research at the Character Education Partnership, and is a content specialist and lead creator of adult learning formats for CEP *Sourcebook Institutes* and *Seminars*. She directs CEP's professional development offerings, including affiliate development and large-scale district and cross-district regional initiatives, working across the United States and in Canada. Schwartz conducts national institutes and seminars on CEP's *Eleven Principles of Effective Character Education*<sup>TM</sup>, trains CEP trainers, and prepares CEP coaches to do systemic culture-changing work in schools. Schwartz is a published author in the field of character education.

**Rachel L. Severson** is a doctoral student in Developmental Psychology at the University of Washington. Her research investigates children's social-moral conceptions of natural and computational "others." Her publications have appeared in such journals as *Interaction Studies: Social Behavior and Communication in Biological and Artificial Systems* and *Human-Computer Interaction*.

**Eva Skoe** is Professor of Psychology, University of Oslo, Norway. She received her Ph.D. in Clinical Psychology from Simon Fraser University, Canada, and has been a visiting scholar at Harvard and Arizona State Universities. Her work on the ethic of care, identity, and gender is widely published.

**John Snarey**, Professor of Human Development and Ethics at Emory University, uses developmental, cross-cultural, and brain imaging methods to study the psychology of morality. He is also the President of the Association for Moral Education and the co-author of *Race-ing Moral Formation* (2004).

**Frank J. Sparzo** is Professor of Educational Psychology at Ball State University. He specializes in learning and applied behavior analysis.

**Jason M. Stephens** is Assistant Professor in the Department of Educational Psychology at the University of Connecticut, where he teaches classes on cognition, motivation, instruction, and research methods. His research interests include moral development, achievement motivation, and academic dishonesty among secondary and postsecondary students.

**Chris R. Stormann** is Project Director at the Institute for the Study and Prevention of Violence at Kent State University and evaluator for a SAMHSA-CMHS System of Care grant serving multisystem involved youth with serious emotional disturbances in Cleveland, Ohio. He is the co-founder of PeopleThatClick.com, a profiling and business networking site serving entrepreneurs from over 70 countries, and he served as the former Director of Research & Development at a corporate think tank called the Eureka! Ranch. His doctorate is in criminal justice with an emphasis in policing and systems theory.

**Mark B. Tappan** is Professor of Education and Human Development and Chair of the Education Program at Colby College in Waterville, Maine. His research and teaching interests focus on moral development and moral education, identity development, boys' development and education, risk and resilience in childhood and adolescence, and social justice. He is co-editor (with Martin Packer) of *Narrative and Storytelling: Implications for Understanding Moral Development* (1991) and *Cultural and Critical Perspectives on Human Development* (2001).

**Monica J. Taylor** has been Editor of the *Journal of Moral Education* for 30 years and is a Research Associate of the Institute of Education, University of London. Although her

disciplinary background is in Philosophy, she subsequently had a career in Educational Research, specializing in values, personal and social, religious and citizenship education, and has published widely in these areas. She was a founding member and first president of the Values Education Council of the United Kingdom and a past president of the Association for Moral Education, the first from outside North America, and recently received the Association's Kuhmerker Award.

**Stephen J. Thoma** is Professor and Program Coordinator of Educational Psychology at The University of Alabama. He is also a member of the Center for the Study of Ethical Development, University of Minnesota. Thoma received his Ph.D. in Educational Psychology from the University of Minnesota.

**Juan Gerardo Garza Treviño** is the Dean of the Center of Values at the Instituto Tecnnológico y de Estudios Superiores de Monterrey. His research interests include business ethics and discourse ethics.

**Paul Warren** is Associate Professor of Philosophy at Florida International University. His main areas of interest are social and political philosophy, Marx and recent Marxism, and ancient Greek philosophy. He has published articles in the *Canadian Journal of Philosophy*, the *Journal of Political Philosophy, Clio, Archi fur Rechts- und Sozial Philosophie*, and other scholarly publications.

**Marilyn Watson** recently retired from the Developmental Studies Center, where she was the Program Director of the Child Development Project), and headed the center's work in preservice education. She is interested in the implications of attachment theory for class-room environments and learning and the role of classroom relationships in children's moral development. Her most recent book, *Learning to Trust: Transforming Difficult Elementary Classrooms Through Developmental Discipline*, documents one inner city teacher's efforts to build a classroom community supportive of all her students' moral as well as intellectual development.

**Roger P. Weissberg** is Professor of Psychology and Education at the University of Illinois at Chicago. He is also President of the Collaborative for Academic, Social, and Emotional Learning (CASEL), an international organization committed to making evidence-based social, emotional, and academic learning an essential part of preschool through high school education. For the past three decades, Weissberg has trained scholars and practitioners about innovative ways to design, implement, and evaluate family, school, and community interventions.

**Tom Wilson** currently directs the Paulo Freire Democratic Project in the School of Education, Chapman University, in Orange, California. His current interests include the development of school democratic culture, the relationship among civic and moral education, the work of Paulo Freire, and educational ethics.

**Scott Wowra** is a social psychologist who studies ethical decision making and behavior. Scott recently edited a special issue for the journal *Ethics and Behavior* on the problem of academic dishonesty in American schools.

**Thomas Wren** is Professor of Philosophy and Director of the Social Philosophy graduate program at Loyola University Chicago. He has written and edited several books in ethics and moral psychology, including *Agency and Urgency, The Personal Universe, Caring about Morality, The Moral Domain, The Moral Self, Philosophy of Development,* and *Moral Sensibilities and Education* (3 vols.). He is currently finishing a book on the philosophical foundations of multicultural education.